BARCLAY his ARGENIS,

or, The Loves of

POLYARCHUS

& ARGENIS.

Faithfully Translated out of Latin into English.

by

KINGSMILL LONG

Esquire.

The Second Edition, Beautified with Pictures.

Together with a Key Prefixed to unlock the whole Story.

LONDON, Printed for Henry Seile at the Signe of the Tyger's head in Fleet-street, neere the Conduit. 1636.

TO THE
TRVELY NOBLE,
WILLIAM DUNCHE,
OF AVEBVRY,
ESQUIRE.

SIR,

WHen firſt I viewed the faire and Princely *Argenis*, and her Royall Lover *Poliarchus*, in a curious *Latine* Habit, I was taken (as, I thinke, all other men are) both with admiration and delight; there being both varietie to pleaſe the minde, and Learning to embetter the Iudgement: For, good Bookes I have ever thought like the fatteſt Paſtures; which, as they are moſt profitable to the Tenants, ſo they are ever moſt pleaſing to the eye of each beholder; being as well

well diapred with the various beauties of delightfull Flowers, as enriched with a fruitfull Crop, for the benefit of him that gathers it. And though I found my ſelfe unable to draw them to the full life with an *Engliſh* Penſill, or ſhew them in our Native Looking-Glaſſe; yet, for an eſſay of my ſtrength, and to better my owne knowledge, I have adventured (though, I confeſſe, with more confidence than judgement) to ſhew them in a dimme perſpective. This rude Peece, ſuch as it is, hath long lyen by me, ſince it was finiſhed; I not thinking it worthy to ſee the light. I had alwayes a deſire and hope to have it undertaken by a more able Workman, that our Nation might not be deprived of the uſe of ſo excellent a Story: But finding none, in ſo long time, to have done it; and knowing, while it ſpake not *Engliſh*, though it were a rich Iewell to the learned Linguiſt, yet it was cloſe lockt from all thoſe, to whom Education had not given more Languages, than Nature Tongues: I have adventured to become the Key to this Peece of hidden Treaſure, and have ſuffered my ſelfe to be over-ruled by ſome of my worthy friends, whoſe judgements I have alwayes eſteemed, ſending it abroad (though courſely done) for the delight and uſe of others. I was the more encouraged in this Reſolve, that I might ſhew my gratitude to your ſelfe; whoſe many favours,

though

though I come farre ſhort of ever deſerving; yet I have alwayes had the ambition to ſhew, by my beſt endeavours, that your love and bountie hath not beene loſt upon mee. Gratitude is a running Streame, perpetually paying Tribute to his Lord, the Ocean, that firſt filled him. And though I come not in ſo deepe a Current, as my deſires would offer; yet in my ſhallow murmure, I have brought you theſe Waters; not that I deſire to be counted able, but thankefull for your accumulated favours. Vouchſafe therefore, I beſeech you, to accept under your Patronage this unpoliſht Worke: Whereunto if you ſhall be pleaſed to give the leaſt approbation, I ſhall not deſpaire of the more favourable cenſure of others. The Originall it ſelfe, (not to ſpeake any thing of my paines, wherein yet, I hope, I have faithfully, though not curiouſly, rendred the Hiſtorie) is, beſides the excellence of the Language, not one of the leaſt eſteeme that are extant of this kinde, both for pleaſure and profit to the Reader; which is the true end of every Learned Writer. It is ſo full of wiſe and politique Diſcourſes, and thoſe ſo intermixed and ſeconded with pleaſing accidents, ſo extolling Vertue and depreſſing Vice; that I have ſometimes compared it to a greater Globe, wherein not onely the World,

but even the businesse of it is represented; it being (indeed) such a perfect Glasse of State, that I cannot suppose, but every Reader will bee drawne, by the delight of something in it, to reade the whole. Now my end, in this publication, is not for any vaine hope of prayse to my selfe; which, I am not so weake, as not to perceive how little I deserve it: but onely to leave testimonie to your selfe and the World, how much I am

Yours in all observance,

KINGESMILL LONG.

AUTHORI.

FAlsely to prayse, is easie: but an Art
Which neither fits my minde, nor thy desert.
So differing I would from a Poet bee,
As to speake truth, and yet I would prayse thee.
Th'hast done a good worke, well: as one that drawes
The Copie of a Piece, wherein the Lawes
Of Art are all confin'd; yet in that draught
Thou rather add'st to them, than they lose ought.
'Tis rare: for Bookes translated doe, like Silke
Twice dy'de, lose glosse; or, like remov'd Trees, welke.
Each Language hath a selfe-proprietie,
wherein the Parent, as his phantasie
Best likes his Issue, may apparrell it:
But to provide a various Dresse, and fit
That to anothers Childe, commends thy skill:
which, changing colour, keep'st the beautie still.
when I would reade for pleasure, *or to spy*
Wisdome, *with* Worth, *and* State-Philosophy,
Ile court thy ARGENIS: *who by thy paine*
Is naturaliz'd, and doth in English *reigne:*
Vnder whose sway, this wonder shall appeare;
The world (which is at best but one lowd Farre)
Shall be aton'd: and now all shall agree,
To thinke this worke well done, and so prayse thee.

OVV. FELL.



Gente Caledonius Gallus natalibus hic est
Romam Romano qui docet ore loqui.

D. de Monstier pinxit *C. Mallery sculp.* *H. Grotius*

A DISCOVRSE VPON THE HISTORIE of IOHN BARCLAY, called *Argenis*, for the more easie understanding of some things contained in the same.

FOR one to affirme any thing rashly of another, is dangerous, by reason of the secret meanings of men; in whose mindes we doe easily acknowledge that there are many close conceits, and many privie intentions, best knowne to themselves. And yet there are some, who when as they would seeme to desire nothing more, than to enjoy their owne fame in secret; nevertheless, doe greatly affect to have themselves knowne abroad, and brought forth into the publike view of the World. This hath beene noted of old in Epicurus, *and others. And in my judgement, if any man should goe about to make such men knowne to the World,*

he

he ought not to be blamed for it; especially, if besides a selfe-conceited opinion (as we use to say) any thing that may be good and delightfull or profitable for the publike good, may be hoped to come thereupon. These things, as they are found to be so in many others, so I doubt not but they have their place in this worke of Iohn Barclay, a man beyond all commendation. As many other things make me to be of this minde; so especially that same kinde of writing which above all others was most pleasing to this Author, as almost all his writings doe abundantly testifie. And this very Booke, which seemes to have nothing open or manifest in it, but the name of Barclay prefixed in the Frontispice, is authoritie sufficient to prove that which wee say; and especially that Epistle of the Author, which is dedicated to the King of France, in the beginning of the Booke. Both may perswade us, that for the finding out of Barclayes meaning, there is not so much need of any cunning Interpreter, as of the application of those things which are shadowed out under certaine Fables; that those things which cannot be drawne to the credit of a perfect Historie, yet may be applyed to those which in all likelihood the Author meant should be shadowed forth by them. Nor is there cause why any should object, that this Author was forced to write an Apologie for himselfe, by reason of some who too rashly had undertaken to unfold and explaine certaine places of Euphormio, wherein they supposed some things were shadowed forth under the like mysteries; for that is nothing either to our purpose, or to Barclayes intent: See the scope and the Arguments of both the Bookes. The scope of that Satyricall Booke [called Euphormio] is to taxe the world with a certaine harmelesse violence (they are the Authors owne words) more for its owne praise, than to shame others. But this Booke is all full of a Regall and Heroicall spirit; there is nothing in it either base, or meane; but all things excellent, aspiring to the highest pitch of a super-eminent Majestie. In the Satyrist therefore, there is a manifold mixture of all kinde, both of things and persons: But in Argenis, you shall alwayes meet constantly with one and the same kinde of thing, namely, an institution or ordering

both

both of King and Kingdome; and that not more effectuall in Precepts, than in examples. He that will drive into the secrets of the Satyrist, *must know the names, as well as the actions of those whom the Author intended to make the subject of his worke: but now to bring those actions to light, and as it were to point them out by the finger, which is manifestly knowne to all, that* Barclay *meant and would have to be concealed; doth not this savour too much of an envious and criticall spirit? But in this Booke, there is no such thing: here is no need of any curious or scrupulous search, but onely of Application. And that since it is to be fetcht from the* Chronicles, *or from those* Writings *which learned men have provided by their owne studie, and therein have suffered both their owne and the Kingdomes affaires to come to posteritie; I doe not see how it should be lyable to the aspersion of envie, or suspition of malice.*

All those things therefore which are contained in this worke, are of three sorts: that is to say, some altogether certaine, and not to be doubted of; and these are such, as doe plainely manifest the minde of the Author, and doe make way for the better understanding of other things besides. Some are also such, as by a light kinde of description, or circumlocution, doe lightly cover things otherwise well knowne, and which it pleaseth the Author to take for his examples. Some are such, as by the composition of their names, may be found to be Greeke, *or partly* Greeke, *and partly of other* Languages. *Some are, on the contrarie, altogether uncertaine. And lastly, some are of a middle sort, betweene both: which, if they be compared with like things and occurrents of our times, neither can be judged altogether uncertaine, nor yet be taken for certaine neither, for that same manifold varietie of things, persons, places, and circumstances. Now for those things which are certaine and undoubted of, it shall suffice to point them out by the way. Those things which are vncertaine, are to be counted past hope of finding out. Those which are of a middle sort, are many; and out of these, it shall not be amisse briefely to cull out some of the better and more noble, and lesse abhorring from the truth. Amongst those that are certaine, let this lead the ranke;* viz. *That it is this Au-*

thors

thors purpose to make an institution or ordering both of a King and his Kingdome, but especially the French. Hitherto, tend all his precepts; hitherto, bend all his examples: and the very manner of his counsailes and precepts, directed against those vices, to which in speciall, and above all others, the state of the French Kingdome is most obnoxious. Besides, his Epistle dedicated to the King, and those things which the Author divulgeth under the person of Nicopompus, concerning his purpose, doe easily prove thus much. That under the name of Sicily, the Kingdome of France is signified, those things doe shew which are spoken in the third Booke; of a Countrey lying over-against, on a contrarie shore, and often in competition with Sicily for the preheminence and masterie, hee meanes England; as that perswades us, which is spoken concerning the ruinating of all the Towers saving one: that is the Tower of London, which is also the Armorie or the Store-house for Armes and Munition for all Britaine. The Countrey which was once ruled under one, but now by the rechlesnesse and patience of her Rulers, is so distracted into diverse Princedomes, that she is utterly falne from her Dominion (of which, the Author speakes in the third Booke) is Germanie; the Author calls it, Mergania. That by Aquilius, is meant the Emperour; by Hippophilus, the King of Spaine; by Vsinulca, Calvinus; by Hyperephanij, Calvins followers, (whom the French call Huguenots) and other things that be of that sort, are better knowne than need to be spoken of. Vnder the name of Dereficus Comes, the Count Palatine; there is a transposition in the letters, Dereficus, Federicus: As also that may perswade us, which Dunalbius delivers in his speech; That in stead of the Dishes which it behooved him to bring to the Table of Aquilius, hee had almost taken away both Meat and Table too: now the Office of the Count Palatines, is to be Arch-Sewers of the Empire. That Peranhylæus, by the composition of the name, doth note the Prince of Transylvania, Bethlem Gabor, it is manifest by the Greeke Etymon, περὰ or περάν, which signifies ultra, trans, and ὕλη, sylva. As also that confirmes it which is there spoken, that he went about to get one of Aquilius

his

his Kingdomes. But it were infinite, to reckon up all which might be knowne by the Etymologie of their names. These are cleare of themselves; or so farre as the Reader understands them not, in as much as Barclay *was not altogether so happie in his compounding of Greeke names, it were better they should be omitted. The* Lydij Conjuges *doe signifie* Conchinus, *the sonne of* Conchinus, *which was Marquis d'* Ancre, *with his Wife* Eleonora Galligaia. *They were* Thuscanes *borne; hence they are called* Lydij, *of* Therenus *the sonne of King* Lydus, *who first brought a Colonie into those Coasts. The other paire of married folkes, which came out of* Phrygia, *is meant a paire of Noble Personages in* England, *which were condemned to Prison for Poysoning: That is a storie of our times, knowne well enough.* Ibburranes, *is Cardinall* Barberinus, *who was the Popes Legat in the Citie of* Avignion, *at the same time that the Author writ this Historie: the same is now Bishop of* Rome, *called by the name of* Vrban *the eight. An argument to prove this, is that which is spoken in the first Booke; where mention is made, concerning* Ibburranes, *that his Ancestors, not without some presage, did give the Bees for the Armes of their House; from whom, as time and occasion requires, you may have both sting and sweetnesse. To which some alluding, who suspected him to be more enclined than was fitting to the* French *State, they published abroad this* Distichon *of him.*

France his Honey shall have,
his stings with *Spaine* he will leave;
But his stings being spent, and none to save,
he shall himselfe both of Life and Honey bereave.

But what need I labour much for proving of this? Doe but change the letters, and Ibburranes *will make* Barberinus: *which, hee that shall observe to concurre in the names of* Dereticus *and* Ibburranes, *shall perceive that the same is to be observed in others; and shall finde, that many things which before seemed obscure, may be unfolded and explained after the same manner. By the chiefe of*

thee

the Nobles in the Court of Hippophilus, *after all his height of greatneſſe and honour, flying to a Cardinallſhip, as it were to a Sanctuarie; hee meanes* Franciſcus Gomezius Sanctivallis, *Duke of* Lerma. *He, of a Merchant, being by the King ſuddenly made one of the Nobles, (whom the* Spaniards *call* Grandes d'Eſpaña) *ſaw himſelfe lifted to that height of honour, that there was no deſcending, but by falling downe headlong: and then being taught, by the puniſhment of* Rodericus Caldero, *what did hang over his owne head; being now well ſtricken in yeeres, that he might withdraw himſelfe from the puniſhment which was like to befall him, leaving the Court, he fled to* Rome; *and was preſently after, choſen Cardinall by the Pope. That by* Cleobulus, *is meant* Villaregius, *may clearely enough be perceived by the whole context of the ſpeech betweene* Timonides *and* Meleander; *which is in the fifth Booke. But becauſe* Cleobulus *many times takes up both Pages in this Booke; if any be deſirous to underſtand more perfectly of him for other matters, let him know, that he may have them both out of thoſe* Writings *which* Petrus Matthæus, *a* French *Hiſtorian ſet forth, concerning the life and manners of* Villaregius; *as alſo out of the* Commentaries *of* Villaregius *himſelfe: all which to runne over, and reckon up exactly, we have neither leiſure, neither doth it belong to our purpoſe. And let theſe ſuffice to have beene ſpoken, concerning thoſe things which are certaine and undoubted of. Whoſoever he be, that ſhall take upon him to reade this our Author more conſiderately over, he may eaſily adde unto theſe more of his owne.*

Now concerning thoſe things that are uncertaine, what ſhall I ſpeake firſt, or what laſt? yea, indeed, what ſhall I ſpeake at all? unleſſe it be this one thing, that they are very many. But I may ſay this withall, that in ſo great an intercourſe of proſperous and diſaſtrous things, it could not be otherwiſe. We ſee theſe every where; and, almoſt, where not? mingled together with moſt admirable Art. And, indeed, ſince it is manifeſt enough, that it was the Authors purroſe, that the minde of the Reader, while he runnes over a continued diſcourſe and narration of things, being held in ſuſpence, might

be

be sweetly deceived; it was needfull for him to draw many things from impossibilities, but yet joyning withall, as neere as possibly might be, such things as are possible, and very likely to be true; that his fictions being too perspicuous and apparant, might not soone cloy or wearie the Reader at the very first beginning. These therefore being partly omitted, and partly reserved; it remaines, that we see what those are which we said were of a middle sort, betweene true and false, certaine and uncertaine.

Here I must tell you againe, that Barclayes *purpose in this Booke, was to set forth a Royall institution both of a King and his Kingdome, by Examples, and Precepts. It hath beene said alreadie, that his Precepts doe aime at the State of the* French *Kingdome. Let us now looke at the examples. If either we looke at the Epistle prefixed to the Booke, or (which we spake of before) at* Nicopompus *his purpose; it is evident, that his examples also, for the most part, I will not say altogether, are taken especially from the* French *Kingdome. And if we marke the speech of* Cleobulus *to* Meleander, *where he speakes of suppressing the Rebels, any man may easily perceive, that it was the Authors purpose to use moderne examples, and those of later times. But if a man looke more narrowly into it, it may move some scruple; that seeing the Precepts doe partly respect the King himselfe, as shewing what is the best manner for establishing of the Regall authoritie, and partly respect the preservation of his Kingdome; and seeing the Examples have respect unto the Prince, who is the chiefe part of the Precepts, and that part especially sets forth unto us, wherein Princes have beene too blame for their remisnesse, and wherein for their forwardnesse: I say, it may move some scruple, what those Examples might be, so fresh in memorie, and taken from those broyles which were raised under thee (*Meleander *he meanes) and thy father: (as it is in the foresaid speech of* Cleobulus) *If we shall undertake to parallell with these, those which happened in* France, *under the Kings,* Francis *the second,* Charles *the ninth, and* Henry *the third, especially at that time when the Holy League (which the* French *call* la Saincte Ligue) *was on foot; I doe not denie, but that we may finde many things to*

agree

agree together, and many things to disagree. What need we make many words? The Author himselfe confesseth, that he shall be mistaken, that goes about to draw all things in this Discourse to the truth of Historie, as well as he that drawes nothing at all. The thing will be more plaine, by Examples. Goe to then, let us see who these are; Meleander, Argenis, Poliarchus, Archombrotus, Radirobanes, Hyanisbe, Timandra, Britomandes, Aneroestus; so many Kings and Queenes, and Kings children. The interpretation of the principall names of this Booke, which goeth abroad, doth assign the name of Meleander, to Henry the third; and that, as many things may perswade us, not altogether amisse: and yet, to this notwithstanding, that may seeme contrarie which is said, that in the beginning of Meleander his reigne, all things were peaceable; when, as on the contrarie, all Normandie, the Countrey of Daulphine and Vivariensis, or Velaunus, and other parts of France, were in combustion with Civill warre: the Truce with them of Poictiers did hardly hold, being by and by changed into a sharper warre; and moreover, it is manifest, that the King, a little after his first comming into France out of Sarmatia, had decreed to make warre upon his subjects. To Britomandes, no person hath beene hitherto assigned, that I could heare of: whose disposition notwithstanding, and fortune of his Kingdome under the King himselfe, he who sees described, will easily acknowledge, that it is the same with that of Meleander. That which moves me to thinke thus, is, that under the name as well of Meleander, as of Britomandes, a King is set forth, not able to manage the dangerous affaires of his Kingdome; and such a one, as did not so much hurt the State by offering, as by suffering of injuries too much; and by the consent of all, had beene fit for a Kingdome, if he never had beene King. But it shall not be amisse neither, when we come to the application of our Examples, to keepe the name of Henry the third, in the person of Meleander. Some thinke, that the State of the French Kingdome is shadowed forth, under the name of Argenis. But this will not altogether suit neither, as may sufficiently appeare by reading the Histories of those times. Truly, it is to little purpose

to

to divide and distinguish the Kingdome of France *from the state of the* French *Kingdome. Then also, if under the name of* Poliarchus, Henry *the fourth, King of* France, *be understood; if under the name of* Archombrotus, *be meant the same* Henry *likewise, when as yet he was Prince of* Berne, *which is the opinion of some: whence are those corrivals and fellow-suiters for the love of* Argenis; *whom neither both to obtaine, and to be loved of her; nor both to make suit for, and be hated of her, at the same time, can agree, to one and the same man. It seemes to be better, if by* Argenis *we understand the stocke of the* Valesians, *now failing in* Meleander; *or else the second place next to the King, craftily sought for of three Competitors,* Navarre, Alanson, *and* Guise; *and severally promised to each of them, partly by the King, and partly by the Queene; which, notwithstanding, none of them did ever enjoy: whereupon there grew a large occasion of heart-burnings and hatred of one against another. Which latter conjecture, the credit of our* Chronicles *did alwayes seeme to me, not a little to corroborate. If that person which we spake of, be to be attributed both to* Poliarchus *and* Archombrotus; *so many absurdities, incongruities, and impertinent matters will meet us every where, all the Booke over, that we shall finde neither end nor measure of them. Such as that is for one (to omit all the rest) that is spoken in the very beginning of the Booke, concerning* Archombrotus, *who was called by* Timoclea *to the aid of* Poliarchus; *and concerning that neere conjunction of affections, which is there shewed to arise from their conference and mutuall enterview the one of the other. I may thinke, that in* Poliarchus *is represented a sharpe, stout, and a wise King; by the worthy remembrance of those Royall and Heroicall vertues which were in* Henry *the fourth: the which, so long as he was under the King of* France *his subjection, how hopefull they were, and how greatly they shewed forth themselves, is described in* Archombrotus. *whom, by priviledge of birth, being borne to a Kingdome, his owne will and affection did make subject for a time to* Meleander. *Some would have* Radirobanes *to be the King of* Spaine: *whether that may in all things suit to his person, I make some doubt. But seeing it is granted, that all things in this Booke are not to be drawne to an Historicall truth, I am not greatly*

unwilling to thinke, that it was the Authors purpose, by Radirobanes, *to set forth the King of* Spaine; *in whom, I see many things sweetly to conspire and agree; such, as are those Aides which hee brought to* Meleander: *Vnder which, it seemes to me to be signified those Letters, which in the yeere* 1559. Philip *King of* Spaine *sent to* Francis, *the* French *King: wherein he protesteth, to have as great a care of his Nephewes estate, as of his owne, and very willingly to take upon him the defence of his Kingdome; and that hee was ready to bring forth all his Treasure, Armes, and Power against those, who refused to submit themselves to the King: so as they should finde him both a most sharpe defender of his Royall Majestie, and a severe punisher of their temeritie and boldnesse. The betraying of* Argenis *to* Radirobanes, *by* Seleniſſa; *what else doth it note, but those dangerous, and to the* French *Nation not tolerable, purposes of the Queene Mother; who went about, under* Philips *name and authoritie, to establish her owne? Those jarres certainely, betweene* Meleander *and* Radirobanes, *doe manifestly touch at those things, which it is well knowne that* Philip *did, for the troubling, and dividing, and invading of the Kingdome of* France, *by his Agents, the Holy League yet continuing; whereof himselfe was the better part, yea, the very life and soule of it too, in a manner. The overthrow of* Radirobanes, *in* Africk, *when he went to invade the Kingdome of* Hyanisbe, *doth note that notable overthrow of that huge and monstrous* Spaniſh Armado; *which being dispersed and scattered, he was never, after that, able to make any great and dangerous designe neither against* France *nor* England; *but having his forces broken, he began to gather up himselfe, and apply himselfe wholly to peace; having lost so many Millions of Gold, which till that day he had vainely cast away, in setting the* French *together by the eares, amongst themselves. And by this also we may see, that by* Hyanisbe *is not to be understood Queene* Margaret, *sister to* Henry *the third, and wife to* Henry *the fourth, from whom she was afterwards divorced; but* Elizabeth, *Queene of* England. *Which is apparant enough to be so, both by the voluntarie favour of* Hyanisbe *towards* Poliarchus, *and by many other things which one may meet withall at large, in the reading of this Booke. If any shall say, that* Timandra

dra doth signifie Iane of Albret, the Mother of Henry the fourth, perhaps he shall not be mistaken: because shee is said to be married to Britomandes his sonne, who was also himselfe called Britomandes, to wit, Anthonie of Burbon, the Father of Henry the fourth; the same being also the sonne of an Anthonie. Another reason is, because he is said to be brought up, not in his Mothers Court, but amongst Clownes in the Country. As also that same wish of Timandra, That he might grow liker to his Grandfather, than his Father; meaning his Grandfather by the Mothers side, Henry of Albret: who upbraiding his Daughter and Sonne in law, for their effeminate bringing up of their Sonne, he brought him up with much hardnesse, in the sharpe and craggie Country of Berne, and taught him, even from a Child, to goe both bare-head and bare-foot in the midst of Snow, and to endure hunger and thirst both winter and Summer: whence he had a body both lusty and strong; and such, as no labour could be too much for: God, as it were, even then fitting this Prince for himselfe, being not onely able to grapple with, but even to master and overcome the greatest dangers and most difficult labours. Those things which are further spoken, concerning the stealing away of Astioristes, the poysoning practice of Commindorix, and such other like, are but fained, as may be thought, to that end which I spake of, namely, to put vaine terrors into the minde of the Reader, whom our Author, while he sees able to dance upon a Rope, leaves the poore man [as the Proverbe is] sometimes at Thebes, and sometimes at Athens: Vnlesse, perhaps, those things which are spoken concerning the Rape of Astioristes, have respect to that Complaint which the Queene of Navarre made to the King, in her Letters which she sent from Bergeracum, in the Moneth of September, in the yeere 1558. That Cardinal Liotharingus had a purpose to carry her Sonne away from her: or, that a little before, at the departure of the Queene of Navarre, the Duke of Nemurs his Plot is said to have been discovered; which was, to have carryed away the Duke of Orleance into Lorraine: for which cause, the Duke of Nemurs was glad to flye, for his safetie; and was not said to returne, till the Civill Warres were on foot: wherein, since the Historians doe seeme to make some doubt, or rather to passe it over with silence; we can have no certaintie of it.

In King Aneroestus, *and his storie, I should thinke, that by many circumstances is shadowed forth, how King* Henry *first of all left the Religion of his Ancestors for the Religion of* Rome; *and how afterwards, being in his owne power, he returned to the reformed Religion againe: and last of all, how that having abjured the reformed Religion, he wholly addicted himselfe to the* Catholike; *to wit, after he had gotten possession of the great Kingdome of* France. *By doing of which, he obtained to be freed from the Thunderbolt of that Excommunication which* Sixtus Quintus, *in the yeere* 1585. *had sent out against him and the Prince of* Condee, *to be received into the Bosome of the Church, to be grac't with the name of* Most Christian, *and eldest Sonne of the Church, and to receive the Apostolicall Benediction of* Clement *the eight; who, it may be, in this* Scene, *is meant by* Aneroestus. *And these are the things which seeme either certaine or uncertaine, concerning the persons of those that were Kings.*

And we may have the like judgement of the rest, whether they be Princes, or Princes Pages and servants. And first of all, as concerning Lycogenes, *he doth not seeme to beare one person alone in this* Comedie. *I confesse, in as much as* Lycogenes *is described in the first Booke, to carry himselfe very highly, for being descended from the Line of Kings, his Progenitors; doth plainely touch the Duke of* Guise; *who even in the time of the Reigne of* Henry *the second durst shew a disdaine, That by* Capet *the Kingdome of* France *should be taken away from the issue of* Charles *the Great, from whom he derived his Pedigree. But there are many things so diverse and manifold that we meet withall, which doe manifestly evince, that those things which are spoken concerning* Lycogenes, *cannot suit onely to the Duke of* Guise; *that it is more likely to be true, that in* Lycogenes *is noted the whole Family of* Lorraine, *and their practises: for as much as all those of that flocke, doe boast themselves to be descended from the Linage of* Charles *the Great, (by what right it hath beene often shewed) and for as much as howsoever every one had a private purpose for their owne fortunes, yet in this they all agreed, That the Line of* Valoys *failing, the House of* Borbon *being barr'd from succeeding in the Kingdome, they might not onely maintaine their owne power and greatnesse for the present,*

but

but also establish it and make it sure for the time to come, and advance it every day more than other: and in a word, it was all their desire to bring the matter to this passe, that they might not be compelled to have any either their equals or superiors. Therefore, as for those names which we often meet withall, Menocritus, Eristhenes, Oloodemus, Acegoras, Anaximander, *and such others; they signifie the Duke of* Lorraine, Guise, *the Earle of* Vaudimontium, *the Marshall of* Rhetium, de Mayn, *Earle of* Chalignion, *the Duke of* Elbovium, *the Prince of* Ginuilla, *and the Marquesse of* Pontane. *Perhaps we shall have occasion to take a particular survey of every one of them, when we come to discusse and examine the circumstances of their actions. That* Commindorix *doth resemble the Duke of* Savoy, *some things make me thinke so, and some things make me thinke otherwise. Howsoever it be, he made an addition to the Trophees of* Henry *the Great, when in a vaine boasting, and unworthy the name of the* French, *he carried in his Scutchion the Regall Diadem, trodden under foot by a* Centaure, *with this word* Oportune; *he saw and lamented the same* Centaure, *quell'd under* Hercules *his Club, and that more* Opportunely. *And deepely dissembling his griefe, he was forced to confesse, that he was much bound to the* Victor, *that being contented onely with recovering his owne, he tooke no more from him, being vanquisht and little lesse than quite undone, than the libertie of revenging himselfe. As for the other names of* Gelanorus, Arsidas, Eurimedes, Gobryas, Praxetas, Antenorius, Timonides, *and the rest; I may thinke them to signifie the Marquis of* Touraine, *afterwards the Duke of* Bullen; *the Marshall of* Biron, Harlæus *of* Sanciac, *the House of* Aubigny, *and others, whom* Henry *the Great found most faithfull unto him in both estates; but especially at that time, when he was constrained to vindicate his claime to the Crowne, by the dint of Sword. For the proofe whereof, there are many arguments, which to reckon up, would be over-tedious: yet if any be desirous to know them, he may finde them every where, as well in the Historie of* Albigniacus, *as in the Commentaries of* Villaregius. *And this shall also suffice to have shewed by the way, concerning the names of the persons.*

It remaineth now, that briefely we alſo looke into thoſe things, which for their doing and their circumſtances are the more noble, and doe ſeeme to have reference to the State of the French *Kingdome, and to things done therein, and may be applyed to the ſame. I have often admoniſhed, that the Author did not intend to draw this narration to the truth of an exact Hiſtorie; concerning which, himſelfe ſo much affirmes, that he ſhall be miſtaken that would draw all things therein to the truth of an Hiſtorie, as well as he that drawes nothing at all. Therefore let it be taken for granted, that in one and the ſame perſon, we often meet with a Hiſtorie, not one, nor of the ſame time: and therefore, when we finde any thing diſagreeing and differing from that which is in the preſent diſcourſe, we muſt not thinke it to be ill applyed, ſo the greater and better part doth but reaſonably well hang together. The chiefeſt of thoſe which were intended in the truth of an Hiſtorie, I may thinke to be thoſe which are related concerning* Meleander *and* Lycogenes, *concerning* Poliarchus, Radirobanes, *and* Archombrotus. *In* Meleander (*under whoſe name we ſhewed before that* Henry *the third was ſignified*) *among ſt other things that is to be noted, that that diſpoſition which by* Barclay *is attributed to* Meleander, *is in like manner, by all Hiſtorians which write of the* French *affaires, attributed to* Henry *the third: as alſo thoſe things which are ſaid of* Lycogenes, *doe all very fitly, and to a haire, agree to the Duke of* Guiſe; *and we ſhall hardly finde any thing in ancient Hiſtories differing from him. Amongſt thoſe things which were done of them both, we may eaſily ſee, that the Author eſpecially aimes at thoſe which happened after the death of* Charles *the ninth; thoſe being omitted, or but lightly touched, which have reference to the times of* Francis *and* Charles: *ſo as he neither meddles with thoſe which were done by* Henry *the third, when by the name of the Duke of* Anjoy, *or the Kings brother, he fought under his brothers command. Thoſe which are ſpoken concerning the remiſneſſe or ſoftneſſe of* Meleanders *nature, are of two ſorts: viz. either thoſe whereby he being wholly given over to his pleaſure, did more than beſeem'd him, extinguiſh that fame maſculine vertue of his, which he had ſo witneſſed to the world, by his Bat-*

tailes

tailes fought at Iearne, Baſſacenum, and Mont Conturian: as alſo this (wherein he was the more too blame) that he made choiſe of no friends with good advice, but headily, and with exceſſive ventſicence; the which, but that it gave occaſion of rebelling againſt the King, it is little to be doubted of. Such was the impotencie and pride of Eſpernon, and others, whom the King ſeemed more dearely to affect, that they became intolerable and hatefull to all: hereupon aroſe firſt of all the grumbling of the people, and ſecret complaints. To theſe were added others, more grievous and leſſe ſilent, of the Nobles and great men; who eaſily perceived, that what was ſo abundantly heaped upon thoſe new upſtarts, was but taken from them. From theſe complaints, by and by their affections began to be alienated from the King; then they began to hate, and laſtly, to contemne him whom they ſaw to be obnoxious to other mens luſts, and fitter to be ruled than to rule, and did every day learne him to be ſuch a one which might be deſpiſed without danger. He therefore, when he had dranne his Exchequer miſerably drie, and laviſht out thoſe Moneys which were appointed for publike uſes, upon I know not what vanities, without any diſcretion, he began to be had in contempt, not onely of his, and that even of the meaneſt of them, but alſo of ſtrangers. The Switzers (a rude and blunt people, wont to call a Figge, a Figge; and a Boat, a Boat) when they came to demand their pay, and received from the Kings Treaſurer nothing elſe but this, That the Exchequer was dranne drie, and that there was no Money for the preſent to pay them, are reported to have replyed againe, that it was hardly credible, that the King which continually ſpent ſuch infinite ſummes of Money upon his Maskes and Revels, ſhould have no Money to pay his ſouldiers their wages, which ſerved for the neceſſarie defence both of King and Kingdome. For theſe and ſuch like, it came to paſſe, that Eſpernon and his faction perceiving how they were generally hated, began ſeriouſly to bethinke themſelves, how weake that power is, which ſtandeth not upon its owne legges. He therefore made ſuit to the King for Offices of command, and Caſtles and Forts to ſtrengthen himſelfe withall; the King, on the contrarie, denyed him nothing that he deſired: inſomuch, that being told by

his Counſellors of his too great favours beſtowed upon Eſpernon, he made anſwere againe, that he was reſolved to advance Eſpernon to that height of honour, that though even he himſelfe would never ſo gladly have him kept under, and the greatneſſe of his power diminiſhed, yet he ſhould never be able to doe it. That ſame reſolute favour of the King towards ſuch new upſtarts, gave occaſion to the houſe of Lorraine to ſeeke for innovations, and to riſe againe to thoſe hopes which after the death of Francis the firſt being ill conceived, they had ever ſince foſtered, with diverſe and uncertaine ſucceſſe. Francis the ſecond came to the Crowne of France in the ſixteenth yeere of his age; Charles the ninth, in the eleventh. Hereupon, they having the tender yeeres of thoſe Boy-Kings in contempt, it was the firſt motive unto them, to make them advance themſelves. After that the reigne of Charles was much hated; ſuch was the impotencie of Alanſon, that he was not able to doe any great and notable deſigne, either for better or worſe; the rage and head-ſtrong ambition of the Queene Mother; the diſſention among the Princes (which they call of the Bloud) in matter of Religion; whereof many of them being at under-age, and none of them of power ſufficient of their owne, did open a great gappe for the producing forth and enterprizing of thoſe purpoſes which had beene long and much concealed. But there was nothing helpt forward ſo much their attempts, as that ſame fatall and invincible ſoftneſſe of King Henry; in reſpect of which, Barelay doth condemne his Meleander. The Guiſians therefore, and their Faction, did ſtrive who ſhould liken him moſt to Sardanapalus; putting the people in remembrance of Chilpericus, who for his cowardize was put from his Kingdome. That he for his ſloath, and more than womanly ſoftneſſe of his minde, was not able to diſcharge the great and troubleſome charge which belongs to a King: And that even King Charles, when he was at the point of death, rejoyced in this reſpect, that he ſhould dye leaving no iſſue behind him; for that the Kingdome of France being now ſhaken with ſo many Commotions, did ſtand in need of a man of valour, and ſuch a one as might raiſe it up againe. Hereupon, notorious Libels were every

where

where cast abroad amongst the people, very bitter against the King, whose Name and Ensignes of Honour they openly played upon. So farre, that whereas Henry for his Ensigne, wherein he would shew how the Kingdome of Poland was added to that of France, did give two Crownes, with this inscription, Manet altera Cœlo, the third is to be gotten in Heaven; some idle fellowes, in stead of Cœlo, for Heaven, put in Claustro, for a Cloyster. Yea, the very Dutchesse of Aumal, the Duke of Guises sister, grew to that mad presumption, that she was not ashamed to say, in the hearing of many, That she had a Razour to shave and to trimme the Kings haire into the fashion of a Monches Crowne, and that she had hands very fit for such a worke. The Authoritie of the King was little esteemed of all, being wholly translated to the Guisian Faction, and those of the House of Lorraine. Which was also to be imputed to the facilitie of the King. For the King, to take away occasion of envie, and least he should seeme to bestow all upon new Favourites, whom, as I said, he did more neerely affect, had bestowed many large favours upon the Guisians; while they, in the meane time, cunningly bewaile the estate of the Kingdome before the people, and complained, that they are despised, and little regarded. Guise himselfe, was made by the King the Great Master of France, and President of the Counsell of Cathalaunum: the Duke of Mercuer was made Præfect of Brittaine; de Mayno, of Narbo; Elbovius, of Poictiers. To conclude, all of that House were either set over some whole Province, or else over some of the greater Cities. Neither was the Kings liberalitie towards them shut up within these bounds. For the Duke of Guise had the generall command, next to the King, over all his Armies; only the name and title of the High Constable being suppressed, the power whereof and authoritie notwithstanding did all remaine in him. The Duke de Mayn had an Army given him, to lead into Galloliguria & the Province of Narbo; having this premise withall, and secretly confirmed with the Kings hand, That none should be promoted by the K. to any dignity or office whatsoever in those parts where de Mayn had his Presidentship assigned, which should not stand with his liking & who should not have a speciall commendation to the K. from de Mayn himselfe.

The

The Duke of Nemurs *had the Presidentsship of* Gallia Lugdunensis *given unto him: For* Pinacus, *Archbishop of* Lyons, *was procured a Cardinallship from* Rome, *and he was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of the Kingdome. Whence it appeares, how truly* Oloodemus, Menocritus, *and others are said by* Barclay *to be Rulers of Provinces: as also this that he saith, that* Meleander *gave to* Eristhenes *the charge of his Treasurie. This is certaine, that in the Civill warres under* Charles *and the* Guises *it was cast in their teeth by the adverse part, that for the space of fortie whole yeeres together they had had the command of the Treasurie, and yet never had com'd to any account how they had expended the same. And neither is it lesse certaine, that the* Guisians *being allured with the glistering shew of Money, which drawes all things unto it, were alwayes very studious in keeping of it; neither was there ever any put in charge with the Treasurie, but those of that House, or such as had dependencie of the same. And it also appeares how wise, and no lesse true, was that speech of* Cleobulus *to* Meleander, *concerning the faults of the King and Kingdome, and concerning the reforming the State of his Kingdome. And by these which I have said, and such like, it is easie to see whither that first part tends, which we shewed was propounded by the Author,* viz. *to declare wherein the too much indulgence of Kings doth offend.*

It remaines now, that we see something concerning Audaciousnesse, for as much as that takes up no small part of this Narration. By what devices the authoritie of Meleander *is said to be suppressed by* Lycogenes, *these very first, if not all, yet the most may be referred to the* Guisians, *and them of the House of* Lorraine, *and those designes which they were bold to make against* Henry *the third. It will be worth our labour, to give a touch at some of them. There are two things especially to be considered in the Duke of* Guise *and his Faction, whom we shewed to be shadowed under the name of* Lycogenes: *that is to say, those which he had derived as it were from hand to hand from his Ancestours; as also those others which he had from himselfe, and not from any other, (in as much as he is reported to have beene a man of very great*

and

and rare vertues) he knew full well how to sit and set them forth upon all occasions; being very cunning both in making and in taking of occasions, when they were offered. Barclay sets forth Lycogenes proud of his Stock, as being descended of Kings, his ancient Progenitors; and thereupon not enduring to be second to any. Now it hath beene shewed before, that the House of Lorraine would be taken for the posteritie of Charles the Great. This therefore was their greatest foundation; which they building upon, all things being cunningly troubled before hand, and tending to innovation, determined to write to the Pope and Conclave of Rome, how that the Line of Valoys, which by the wickednesse of Hugh Capet had crept to the Kingdome, was now readie to faile; and that that Line had brought forth to Christendome scarcely any other Princes, but such as were Blockheads and Cowards, or else Heretikes, and their favourers. And that the posteritie of Charles the Great was not onely deprived of the Crowne, which in right belonged unto them, but was also contemned above others, and basely esteemed of: when as notwithstanding, they were inferiour to no mortall men living, neither in their zeale, for defending the Religion of their Ancestours, which by all meanes, even by the present hazard of their lives and estates, they were readie to make good; nor yet in fidelitie to their Countrey: and therefore that they did hope, and humbly entreat, that it would please the Pope and the sacred Order of Cardinals, to give a gracious furtherance and allowance to those things which they were about to doe, for the cause of preserving, establishing, and propagating the Religion of their Ancestors. On this sort, the Bishop of Rome being drawne to take their part, together with the King of Spaine, who over and besides laboured onely for that, least a quiet state of things in France might be a meanes to draw warre upon his owne Kingdome. It fell out very luckily for the Guisians, that all mens affections being alienated from the King, they saw that a Bond of Conscience was layd upon those which were called Catholicks; which even of it selfe was sufficient to give a harpie issue to those enterprises which they tooke in hand: for [they knew] that the Catholicks desired

nothing

nothing more, than to follow and maintaine those which made warre against Heretikes, and the troublers of the ancient Religion. There was one thing stood in their way; That the King himselfe did not onely hate Heretikes worse than either a Dogge or a Snake, but was also himselfe extremely religious, even to superstition. The Scene therefore was to be changed; and the Engine which could not be intended against the King directly, was indirectly to be directed against him. Mcleander therefore is strucken thorow the side of Poliarchus; likely to feele worse by his expulsion, than was possible to be feared. For as much as the King himselfe was most religious, care was to be taken, least the Religion of their Ancestors might receive any losse after his decease. Therefore the King of Navarre was to be kept from the Scepter of the French Kingdome, and another was to be chosen into his roome, by Act of Parliament, which should take part with the Catholikes. Such a one the Borbons had none, but onely one Cardinall Borbonius, being a very old man, and having alreadie one foot in the grave: Him therefore to appoint successour to the King, who was lustie of age, his Queene neither being past hope of having children, worthily seemed very ridiculous to all men. Yet the Guisians, and those of the League, used that a long time for a Sconce, lest they should faile to pretend a faire shew of Religion. He being dead, and the Line of Valoys quite extinct, none could seeme more worthy than the House of Lorraine, which was allyed to the Line of Charles the Great by the Males, and that in a direct Line. Which, though it were a capitall and dangerous matter, the King yet living, to consult who should be his successour after him; and if we looke backe at the Monuments of ancient Records, a thing which was never attempted by any, without punishment: yet that same fine pretence of Religion made that to be honest and just, which was unlawfull and wicked. Besides this, the necessitie imposed of taking Armes (forsooth) for the defence of Religion, made for them; but above all, that same too much remisnesse and softnesse of King Henry. He sustained all, that he might satisfie the furious and unbridled lust of the Leaguers: he suffered not onely a successour to be appointed, but even him also to be excluded,

whom

whom the priviledge of birth, and the Lawes of the Kingdome, called to the Crowne; and the same to be condemned as an Heretike, relapsed and excommunicated; to be debarred from succeeding in the Kingdome, to be deprived of his Presidentship of Aquitaine; and, in a word, to be proclaimed uncapable and unfit to receive any Offices or Dignities whatsoever. That being confirmed and decreed by the common consent of the Clergie, the Bishops of Eburodinum and Vocata, with the Abbot of Citaristia, made relation of it to the Committees of the Nobles, and third part, as they call them. Here then we may see a three-fold Plot, layd by the Guises; either to bring againe, at the last, the Kingdome to the Heires of Charles the Great, that is, to the House of Lorraine, the Race of Valoys being quite extinct; or, by the dastardlinesse of the King so to strengthen themselves and theirs, that as Vmpires and Moderators of the whole Kingdome, both for Peace and Warre, they might prescribe such Lawes to others, as they would be loth to be ruled by themselves: or lastly, the King of Navarre being excluded and put by, if they could not get and keepe the whole Kingdome to themselves, yet at least they might get as great a part of it as they could. A proofe of this last Project of theirs, was made by the Duke of Nemurs, in his Province of Lyons, though but with vaine successe; by the Duke of Mercuer, in Brittaine; by du Maine, in Pheris, which is a Towne in Germanie: the King of Spaine, and the Duke of Savoy, made an attempt upon Massilia, and other Cities; which, in the Treatie at Verbin, after a long time, returned againe to the King and Kingdome of France. Our Author declares the violence, treacherie, and undermings which were made against Meleander, not in one place alone, nor after one fashion; and he shewes, how that their wicked designes added continually new strength and courage unto them: till Meleander at last was driven, by other mens vices, to shew forth his owne vertues. The matter was com'd to that passe, that the Guises, notwithstanding they had no other glorie than their allegeance; yet, without any allowance, without any command from the King, durst enter into consultation with Strangers and Forrainers, make Leagues and Confederacies against

the

the Life of the King; breake the Peace, confirmed by publicke Edict, by their owne private authoritie; and to attempt other things of that kinde, not fit to be ſpoken of, nor to be endured of any, much leſſe of the King of France. *And whereas the moſt gracious and mercifull King ſhewed himſelfe readie to burie all things paſt in perpetuall oblivion; they, notwithſtanding, went forward in their damned purpoſe, and ſlackned nothing their wicked enterpriſes: till, at length,* Henry *the third breaking the bonds of his too deepe and over-long patience, uſed the vengeance of his Sword, to overthrow and cut aſunder their wicked and too much aſpiring hopes, and that even in the face of the principall States of the Kingdome. Hereunto that hath reference, which the Author declares, concerning the putting to death of* Oloödemus *and* Eriſthenes. *That* Poliarchus, *who was accuſed of Treaſon, ſignifies the King of* Navarre; *that is ſufficiently declared, both by the hatred of the* Guiſians *againſt the King of* Navarre, *and by thoſe things which are ſpoken concerning* Lycogenes, *and his followers. That is very remarkable, which is related in the ſecond Booke, concerning the Letter which* Lycogenes *ſent to* Poliarchus: *wherein he goeth about to make* Poliarchus *deepely obliged unto him, for preſerving his Life from the Poyſon which* Meleander *had infected a Bracelet withall, and ſent it, for a Preſent, to* Poliarchus; *as our Author ſaith. Which, if wee would make application of, it can be nothing elſe, than this; That the Duke of* Guiſe *himſelfe, though he turned all upſide downe, that he might drive the King of* Navarre *from ſucceeding in the Kingdome; yet that notwithſtanding, it was found, that by ſecret intelligence he ſought for the Kings friendſhip, offering his owne Sonne for a Pledge; promiſing beſides, that if it ſo pleaſed the King, he would meet him even at the Bankes of* Liger, *accompanied with ſeventeene of the principall men of his Houſe, being readie to bring him into the Citie Royall, and to ſet him on the Kings Throne. That the perſon of* Poliarchus *doth note not onely the King of* Navarre, *but alſo the Duke of* Eſpernon; *it may appeare very likely*

likely to be true, if one doe but reade the Historie of those times. For, after the King of Navarre, the rage of the Guisians, and of all the rest, which were joyned in that Holy League, was most especially bent against him alone. It was the request of the Duke of Guise, and the Leaguers, That Espernon and his Brother Valetta might be banished the Realme of France; the memorie of their acts being condemned to oblivion: which was not the request of Guise alone, and the Leaguers, but even of those also, which were the Kings owne entire and familiar friends. And this is that which is intimated, by the assault of Poliarchus upon the Embassadours of Lycogenes, and by the complaints of the Embassadours; which also many of those which tooke Meleanders part, aggravated most bitterly, with their owne. This wee know, that the answere of the King to those demands, wherein he professed himselfe an honest and a just Prince, and vowed to shew himselfe such a one, as in Espernon they might see; That he had a greater care of the publicke weale of his Kingdome, than of his owne private profit, or of any his Affaires whatsoever; was not onely much displeasing to those of the League, and their Faction, but also pricked them forward a great deale the more to their attempted Rebellion, and revolt from the King. It added to this, that it was said, That in the Countrey of Aquitaine, Espernon, by the Kings command, did consult and conferre with the King of Navarre: For which very thing, Duke de Maine was bold to upbraid the King, as a most hainous offence. And hither have reference those things, which are said in the very beginning of the second Booke, concerning the complaints of Lycogenes against Meleander. The Souldiers deriding of Lycogenes his Embassadours, as Dastards and Cowards, and their no little favour towards Poliarchus; I may thinke to intimate, that the Duke of Guise had appointed his Brother to make warre in Aquitaine, against the King of Navarre; where he did no great act at all, but that he made the Name of the King of Navarre a great deale more glorious and famous, by the great disparagement and disgrace of his owne: which that he might

might hide, he went about to lay Treason to the charge of the Marſhall of Matignon, *the Kings Liegtr in* Aquitaine, *and his Aſſiſtant in the Warre; and that ſo ſubtilly, that he did not onely complaine, that he revealed their Counſels to the Heretikes, but that Money alſo, for paying of Wages, Victuals for his Souldiers, warlike Munition, and other neceſſaries, were ſo ſparingly provided, that by that meanes he loſt all occaſions of doing any good in his buſineſſe. To which, perhaps, thoſe things have relation, which are ſpoken of* Meleander *in the firſt Booke, That the Embaſſadours did call for juſtice at his hands in ſuch a manner, as they did almoſt accuſe him. For Duke* de Maine *did openly alledge, That the* Huguenots *found no greater friend on their ſide, than the King himſelfe. That ſame Counſell which was given by the Nobles, which cryed out, when* Lycogenes *was overcome in the* Geloian *Fields, That it was needfull to make a League, and that the ſtrongeſt part of the people were confederate with* Lycogenes; *and which adviſed to take time while it ſerved, That the King being Conquerour in the Field, might uſe the peace of the Citizens to his owne benefit; among which ſpeeches,* Meleander *profeſſeth, that he was more afraid, than he was in the midſt of* Lycogenes *his Enſignes: I may thinke to demonſtrate thus much; That thoſe which were of the Kings Councell, fearing more for themſelves than for the King, never gave him any wiſe and wholeſome Counſell, but ever adviſed him to ſuch courſes as were croſſe and hurtfull unto him; ſuch as were thoſe, That they greatly deſired to have the King perſuaded, that the Realme of* France *was divided into two parts, to wit, of the* Catholikes, *and thoſe which count themſelves the* Reformed; *If he ſhould get the upper hand of neither of theſe parts wholly, it would come to paſſe, that he ſhould ſit upon two Seates, as the Proverbe is; That the part of the* Reformed *was weaker, than that the King need to ſide with them; And therefore, that in earneſt it was his beſt, to take part with the Leaguers; By doing of which, what authoritie ſoever the* Guiſians *had procured amongſt them, with great charges, and great paines, it would all come to the King in an inſtant; whereupon there was no doubt, but that the*

downe-

downe-fall and ruine of the House of Lorraine *would ensue; and other such like counsels as these, of the same stampe: the which, with what discommodities and losses they did afflict both the King and his whole Dominions, the thing it selfe sheweth sufficiently. That Petition exhibited to* Meleander, *wherein* Lycogenes *made suit for the Admiralty, and for the Presidentship of the Countrey of* Syracuse, *and that he might have* Erbessus *and* Heraclea, *with their Garrisons, for a pledge of fidelitie; doth point at those things which the Leaguers, in the yeere* 1585. *after a Peace confirmed by publike Edict, in the Moneth of July, durst aske to themselves some cautionarie Townes for their securitie, and, as it is said, for a pledge of fidelitie: to wit,* Caballinum, *in* Burgundie; Leucos, Verodunum, *and the Church of S.* Desiderius, *amongst the* Mediomatricians; Durocortorum, *amongst the* Catalaunians; Augusta, *amongst the* Suessions; *the Castle and Citie of* Bibracte; *the Castle also of* Divion, *and some other Cities besides, in* Brittaine *and* Gallo-Belgica: *The Duke of* Guise, *in speciall, demanding for himselfe the Citie of* Orleans; *which the King went about to take away from the Leaguers, having secret intelligence to that purpose with* Entragius, *who kept that Citie for the Leaguers. It was also demanded, that the King at his owne charge, should pay* 200000. *Crownes to the souldiers which were pressed for the aid of the Leaguers: And moreover, that he should give them* 100000. *Crownes, for the building of the Castle of* Verodunum: *And also should forgive them* 106000. *Crownes, which of the Kings Revenues they had embezeled, to their owne uses: That he should grant every one of them a guard of souldiers, for the defence of his person. All which, the poore King was contented to yeeld unto, and that, as might seeme, very willingly; being readie to have granted more, if they had desired it. Hee that sees these and such like passages, need never marvaile at that which* Barclay *saith was told the King by an old man, That that was but a cruell humanitie of the King, against himselfe. Neither was it a vaine conjecture of the wiser sort, That what was wrested from the King by one injurie, would be required of him*

againe

againe by another. That, Meleander *being compelled to the neceſſitie of making a League;* Lycogenes, *accompanied onely with a very few of his familiars; and thoſe, that he might counterfeit his greater confidence, unarmed; prowdly ſecure, not ſo much in his owne Conſcience, as by the Kings diſpoſition, and the affections of his followers; I may thinke to note that, that the Duke of* Guiſe, *being accompanied with no more than eight of his friends, entred* Paris, *and came to the King; who perceiving the affections of the Citizens towards the Duke, crying out in a joyfull manner, that they were all preſerved by his comming; and that it was no time to delay, but that their Lord* (viz. *the Duke of* Guiſe) *was to be carried to* Rhemes, *there to be inaugurated King of* France; *and the King himſelfe ſent his Mother in humble manner to the Duke* (*who uſed her both prowdly and diſdainefully*) *and when all would doe no good, he was forced privily to flye out of the Citie, that he might ſave himſelfe from that preſent ruine and deſtruction which all things threatned unto him. The ſpeech of* Anaximander, *toucheth the Bookes of* Boucher, *the Booke of* Brutus Hottomannus, *called* Franco Gallia, *and ſuch others like. But that latter ſpeech of* Lycogenes, *wherein he labours to preferre Election to a Kingdome, before Succeſſion, toucheth at thoſe Bookes in ſpeciall, which to the greater wonder, were allowed by the Kings authoritie, and ſet forth concerning that ſubject; and other things more, which are written concerning the juſt Title of the Houſe of* Lorraine *to the Crowne of* France.

It would be infinite to reckon up all and every one of thoſe paſſages, which in the Hiſtorie of Lycogenes *and* Meleander *are ſutable to thoſe, which in the Kingdome of* France, *during the time of the Holy League, were offered both to King* Henry *the third, and the fourth: which, ſince they are to be had in the* Chronicles, *they are indifferently obvious to all. If wee leave any place to conjectures, ſome perſon might be aſſigned both to* Phorbas, Harſicora, Cornius, *and to any other; but this were ſuperfluous, ſeeing there is no conjecture, but by reaſon of that infinite varietie of circumſtances which everywhere we meet withall,*

may

may be easily taken away, by another conjecture to the contrarie. wee should need to make a larger Discourse concerning this Booke, if every thing wee meet withall, worth speaking of, should be committed to Paper. It were best therefore to take hand from the Table, least that which was once spoken against a little Citie which had great Gates, that the Citizens should take heed least their Citie should runne out of their Gates; might fitly be applyed to this Discourse, if it grow to be any greater.

April. 4. 1635.

Imprimatur hæc Præfatio unà cum Libro ad quem spectat.

Guilielmus Haywood.



BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS:

OR, The Loves of POLIARCHUS and ARGENIS.

CHAP. I.

The arrivall of a young Stranger in Sicily : *The requeſt of a Lady to him, to ſuccour* Poliarchus ; *how hee vanquiſhed five Theeves.*

THe World as yet had not bowed to the *Roman* Scepter, nor the wide Ocean ſtoop't to *Tiber:* when a young man, of excellent feature, was by a forreine Ship, landed on that part of the *Sicilian* ſhore, where the River *Gelas* disburtheneth himſelfe into the Sea. His ſervants, by the Mariners helpe, landed the warlike proviſion of their Maſter, and ſlinged his Horſes to the

ſhore. Hee, not accuſtomed to the Seas tyrannie, was layd downe on the ſhore, deſirous by ſleepe to refreſh his weather-beaten head; when firſt a ſhrill noyſe, diſturbed with unquiet fancies his reſtfull minde: but comming neerer, the horror of it quite broke off his ſleepe. There was in ſight, a Wood, of thinne but broad-ſpreading Trees, under whoſe ſhade certaine darke thickets of ſhrubs and buſhes ariſe, as if on purpoſe to ſhelter Treaſon: out of which, on the ſudden ruſhed a woman of good beautie, but whoſe eyes diſtain'd with teares, and her haire looſe in manner of a Funerall, made a ſad and frightfull ſpectacle. Her Horſe, though quickned with the Whip, equalled not the haſte of her fearefull minde; ſhrecking no leſſe, than the mad ſacrificers of *Bacchus* in *Thebes* or *Phrygia* were wont to doe. The regard hee had to women, and the extremitie of her moane, tooke deepe impreſsion in this young man, being alſo by nature inclinable to relieve the diſtreſſed: And he thought it ominous, being the firſt ſpectacle that had greeted him, ſince he landed in *Sicily*. But when ſhee was come within hearing; Whoſoever thou art (quoth ſhee) if thou love vertue, relieve *Sicily*, which, in the perſon of a valiant man, is now aſſaulted by wicked Theeves. The miſchiefe being preſent, will not give me long leave to entreat, nor can I entreat ſlightly for *Poliarchus*: who not farre hence, is unexpectedly beſet by murthering villaines. I, in the tumult eſcaping thence, have light on you, as haply perchance for your glory, as his ſafetie. And theſe alſo, (for while ſhee ſpake, her ſervants came) in what manner you pleaſe to uſe them, ſhall attend you to ſo good and pious an action. When ſhee, almoſt breathleſſe with ſighes and teares, had uttered theſe words, hee caſt his eye upon his Helme and Sword, and whileſt his ſervants were leading his Horſe towards him, he thus replyed: Lady, I am but now landed in *Sicily*, and may be well excuſed, being a Stranger, not to have knowne the name of *Poliarchus*: but I ſhall thinke

thinke it a favour of Fortune, if my arrivall shall free from danger so valiant a Gentleman, as you have spoken him. This said, he mounts his Horse, and entreats her to direct him the way: he had onely two servants; one being armed, followed his Master; the other was left by the Sea side, for guard of the baggage, which could not be gathered up, by reason of their sudden departure. Now were they come to the Wood side, whose entrance with severall paths did so confound the womans memory, that being doubtful which way she might search for *Poliarchus*, she fills the ayre with fresh lamentations. The Stranger affrighted with such shreekes, is not resolved whether hee should make a stand, or set forwards; when suddenly the Woods sounding with cryes of men, clashing of Armes, and Horses trampling, rowzed up his thoughts to present dangers: For three armed men came spurring with loose reines, drawne swords, and lookes either daring or fearing some great matter. He, suspecting treacherie, and as in sudden actions, men meet with dangers, they are ashamed to feare, being jealous of the womans faith, hee demands, if these were the men against whom she desired to make use of him. And then fastning his finger to the loope, hee directs his Iavelin (which hee could well brandish) at the faces of them, to let them know he would not fall unrevenged. But they addrest themselves rather to flight than fight, and by severall wayes hastened to escape the Conquerour. For *Poliarchus* (for whom the Lady was so anxious) did alone follow the chase; and overtaking the hindmost, he so smote him, as thorow head and shoulders he drove the continued wound downe to his heart. This Villaine falling, when he more eagerly pursued the rest, the rough and furrowed ground made his Horse stumble, and gave him a sudden, but harmelesse fall; when streight the Lady (for she knew *Poliarchus*) lighting from her Horse, came to helpe him. But he neither sore with fall nor wounds, (though he had received two) still keeping his

ſword, leapt up againe: and when he had learned of *Timoclea* (for ſo was the Lady called) how ſhee had light upon that Stranger, and how courteouſly he had promiſed his aide; without delay, he addreſſes himſelfe to give him thankes for his ſo great favour. The Stranger had by this time left his Horſe, and firſt ſaluting *Poliarchus*, thus ſpake: If it had pleaſed the gods, valiant Sir, that I before had knowne your worth, I ſhould have blamed this Ladies teares, which now make me aske pardon, for offering to give needleſſe helpe to your ſo noble valour. I ſhould more have wondered at your alone putting to flight three armed men (though that were admirable) if that arme, that I now ſaw chaſtiſe the hindemoſt, had not ſhewed me how juſt a feare made them all flye. *Poliarchus*, being himſelfe moſt courteous, gave him many thankes for his intended aide; aſcribing his enemies flight, not to his owne valour, but their cowardize. Thus ſpeaking, they embrace each other; which being done, they have now leiſure to conſider not onely what they ſpeake, but to whom. For then each admires the others feature, and ſeemes to ſticke in amazement; the one applauding thoſe gifts in his friend, which his friend againe thinkes unmatchable in him: Age, beautie, ſhape, and piercing eyes, equall yeeres; and, though in ſeverall browes, the ſame ſeated Majeſtie. It was a wonder to ſee ſuch valour coupled with ſuch feature. Neither did *Timoclea* leſſe adore *Fortune*, which by ſo ſtrange an accident had brought together ſuch a paire: and ſhee makes a Vow, ſo it may ſtand with their liking, that ſhee will dedicate to the Temple of *Venus*, a Table; in which, the Painter ſhall draw both their portraitures: And though divers accidents for a time deferred her promiſe; yet at length ſhee performed it, with theſe Verſes under-written:

So Roſie are their cheekes; ſo faire a riſe
Shew their high fronts; ſuch vigour caſt their eyes:

Thinke

Thinke it no humane beautie: not more bright
Is mounted Phœbus; *nor with ſuch faire light*
Shine Læda's *Sonnes; whom 'midſt the waves rude ſtrokes,*
The now neere-ſinking Mariner invokes.
Not fairer's Mars, *when clad in* Lemnian *armes,*
He rides, or ſmiles, pleas'd with faire Venus *charmes,*
Threatning to none, but her poore Husband, harme.

At length, when *Poliarchus* had collected himſelfe from viewing the Strangers face; looking merrily upon the Lady, he jeaſted at her frightfull lookes, eſpecially her looſe haire hanging about her ſhoulders, as if ſhee were going to a Funerall; and asked of her merrily, If ſhee had met with Satyres. But *Timoclea* with a modeſt ſmile anſwered: Thinke not, *Poliarchus*, that they were drawne out through deſpaire; affrighted with your danger, I fled thorow the buſhes, where the thwarting boughes looſened the knots of my haire, and thus ſcattered it. While they diſcourſe, *Poliarchus* his man, and two of *Timoclea's* ſervants, which had before loſt their way, having compaſt the winding of the Hill, not farre from them, came out of the Wood. *Timoclea's* Maid was onely now wanting; whom they might perceive a farre off, not able to guide her frighted Horſe, whoſe ſtubbornneſſe would neither obey her voyce, nor uſeleſſe Rodde. After they had laughed at the ſight of this jeaſt, they ranne preſently to helpe the fearefull Girle. In the meane time, the Stranger asked *Poliarchus*; What this treacherie againſt him, might meane? and who might be the plotter? Whether it were ſpleene, or onely the deſire of bootie, that had emboldened the Rogues to this Attempt? But the Lady prevented their diſcourſe, and told them, That Reſt might be very welcome to them both; the one comming from Sea; the other, from blowes. And my Houſe is not farre off, quoth ſhee; there, your entertainment ſhall be better, and fitter both for eaſe and diſcourſe.

They

They were easily entreated to hearken to her kinde counsell; and the man being returned, which kept the baggage at the shore, they set forward on their way.

Now, the young men were almost entred even to familiaritie, and *Poliarchus* answered the Stranger, first, how in the morning he came from the Kings Castle, and was bound for *Agrigentum*, upon businesse: how by the way, he met this Lady, of good note at Court, comming from the Kings daughter: how their servants (not mindfull of their way) had lost themselves, by some chance, in the turnings of the Wood: how *Timoclea*, and her woman onely, had kept the same path with him; when, on the crosse-way, issued forth five Theeves, and assaulted him with a full carreere: how the Lady, by her owne, and her Horses feare, had turned aside; and, by a happie flight, lighted upon so courteous a Stranger. Whether by chance, or their owne disorder, (saith he) I know not, their first furie had no successe against me; and with a Iavelin I slew him, whom first I encountred. The fight then growing hot, one of them gave me a wipe with his sword over the right thigh; another gave me a light wound in the side: whom, when being moved, I had sacrificed to my paine, and hurt another in the head; all affrighted in their unhappie mischiefe, turned the reines; that I cannot judge, whether more basely they attempted this villanie, or cowardly left it. Then also, I followed one so close at the heeles, that your eyes were witnesses how I chastised his boldnesse; and how the fall from my Horse gave the other two leave to escape. What these should be, I cannot suspect, unlesse some out-riders of *Lycogenes* his Campe; which either observed my comming, or lay in wait for any passengers.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Poliarchus and Archombrotus *professe mutuall love; they lodge at* Timoclea's *house;* Lycogenes *his Rebellion: in what state* Sicily *did then stand; and why* Poliarchus *left the Court.*

WHile *Poliarchus* was thus speaking, they were come to the Ladies Castle, which was not farre from *Pthinthia*, seated by the River *Himera*; on one side environed by the River, on the other by thicke Groves, which were wreathed over head arch-wise, like an Arbour. The pleasant prospect of the Rivers and Medowes, gave great delight to the House, which was built with Bricke on a Hill, with a stately ascent: the Wood also, and neighbouring Hils, gave grace to the situation. Her Family was great, to whom her own chastity gave good example; who having lately buried her Husband, had encreased the honour of her House, by her unspotted reputation. She then breakes off the discourse between her guests, humbly entreating them to pardon their slender entertainment. They followed her into the House; where, the Ladies courtesie, and the farre-spent day, invited them to suppe, and lodge. And whilest the Family prepare Supper, *Poliarchus* washeth his wounds with Vineger, lest they should rankle; asswaging the heat with Oile extracted from S. *Johns* woort: being more confident in such knowne and easie Medicines, than relying on the faithlesse trust of Surgeons, who make their unlawfull gaines, by the needlesse deferring of Cures.

Supper being brought up, they sate downe in the Parlour; when *Timoclea* with well applyed language, began to question her Guest, both of his name and Countrey; and whether purposely or accidentally he had arrived in *Sicily*? He replyed, That his Countrey was *Africa*; that his Parents had enjoyned him to conceale his name and Pedigree, and, untill his returne, to goe by the name of *Archombrotus*: and that he did not arrive in *Sicily*, enforced by tempest, but by his owne intended

intended course; that he might enjoy the societie of valiant men, whom fame had given out to live in this Kings Court. Nothing did seeme to astonish *Poliarchus* and *Timocles* more, than that *Africa* should breed a Youth of such rare beautie: he had no great powting lips, nor little eyes sunke into his head: besides, his great desire to travell for improvement, discovered in him a most noble disposition. But Supper being ended, he earnestly enquired of *Poliarchus*, how *Sicily* became so pestered with robbers; and what that *Lycogenes* was, out of whose Campe it was suspected those Villaines came, that had set upon him? what was the state of the Kingdome? and what the occasion of these warres? The Waiters being gone, (for it was bed-time, and they desired to lodge together) *Poliarchus* answers: Many vertues, O *Archombrotus*, doe oftentimes grow into vices; and which is more strange, the same affections, according to the nature of the times, are sometimes vertues, sometimes vices. *Meleander* (of which I thinke you are not ignorant) holds this hereditarie Scepter of *Sicily*: a Prince of a gentle disposition; who not observing the times and dispositions of men, putteth such confidence in others, that he thinketh, by his owne goodnesse, all men to stand so affected to him. And I thinke he hath been sicke of too much happinesse: for in the beginning of his reigne, finding all things in peace, he openly gave reines to his pleasures, harmelesse Ones indeed, and familiar to many Princes, which yet did betray his easie nature, and slow to revenge injuries with fitting justice. He was a little too much given to hunting, in whose severall kindes he distinguished the seasons. He made friends rashly, and loved them violently: immoderate in bountie, impatient of businesse; which he oft committed to untrustie servants. I would to God this might be concealed: but I had rather have you know it by a true report, than by the injustice of the common rumour; for the enemies presse all, and make it worse. And from this cloud did all these drops of mischiefe fall on the

the good King, especially by the envie and ambition of *Lycogenes*, treacherously over-looking the Kings faults. Hee, provd of his Princely birth, was ever impatient of a superiour: a man of a strong hand and head, and craftily courteous to the Commons: yet when time served, exceeding all men living, in cruelty, falshood, and pride. He easily deceived *Meleander*, a Prince gentle and vertuous, under the Veyle of friendship: and when the King desired vacancie from businesse and Court cares, he filled the Court with men of his owne Faction, and bestowed publique Offices upon his friends, as if they were in his owne gift, lest he should leave any part of the Kingdome without maladie.

And now furie and ambition had armed *Lycogenes*, though not openly, against his Soveraigne: and now, though late, warre even knocking at the gate, *Meleander* in the greatnesse of his spirit, inferiour to none of his Predecessours, when he pleaseth, of a deepe apprehension, and one that cannot be deceived but by his owne goodnesse, beginneth to remember why he wore the Crowne. I can never enough speake, what testimonie he hath given of his wisdome and courage, since other mens vices compelled him to make use of his owne vertue. Though now it were palpable, that *Lycogenes* intended Treason; yet he deferred a while to execute the Law against him: thinking it sufficient, if he could discover their counsels and forces: and oftentimes he hoped by favours to wrest submission from this ungratefull man. But *Lycogenes* disdaining that it should be in the power of the King to pardon him, enveighed openly against him; and much it stirr'd him, that the King, having onely a Daughter, should settle the Crowne upon her: Who would beleeve, *Archombrotus*, that he should attempt to force her to marriage? There is at the mouth of the River *Alabis*, a Castle, in which the Kings Daughter lived: thither *Lycogenes* privily sent Ruffians, to surprize the King, and his Daughter, while they were there lodged. But in that these Treasons against himselfe and his Daughter tooke no effect, (because the Villaines perished

in

in the attempt) *Meleander* doth attribute his deliverie to the providence of *Pallas:* He therefore expreſt to that Goddeſſe all tokens of a thankfull minde: for firſt, he commanded the Owle to be ſtamped in his Coine; and both at Sacrifices and Banquets, hee weares no other Garland than of the Olive tree: and which was more noble in him, he commanded his Daughter to execute the place of the chiefe Prieſt to that Goddeſſe, untill ſhe were wedded. Thou ſhalt ſee her, *Archombrotus*, on the Market dayes, girded in the Robes of her Prieſthood, performing holy rites in a *Chorus* of Prieſts and Virgins: yet this ſo great devotion to the gods, could not divert the warre; for no ſudden, but violent, & as it were ripe rebellion followed this unexcuſable delinquencie of *Lycogenes*.

He now complaines, that he is wrongfully accuſed of Treaſon, and pointed out to ſlaughter: now gives out, that the peoples injuries are unſufferable, & that they have no meanes left, to curbe the inſolencie of ſuch as have ill-adviſed *Meleander*, but by Armes; making private and publike diſcontents the pretence of his rebellion: He was powerfull in faction, and dependencies. *Oloödemus*, *Eriſthenes*, and *Menocritus*, Governours of the chiefe Provinces, were of his partie; and many, by the levitie of their diſpoſitions, are made againſt the King; but more wonne with the diſsimulation of *Lycogenes*, pretending (after the manner of Tyrants) redreſſe of abuſes, gave aſsiſtance to the Rebels. Vpon this, growne inſolent, he challengeth the Field: and the King ready with a good Armie, deferred not the Battell. Fifteene dayes it is ſince we fought in the Plaine before *Gelas:* The Encounter was bloudie; the Traitors no leſſe labouring to maintaine their wicked deſigne, than we our ſafetie: at length, night approaching, the victorie enclined to the King: and *Lycogenes*, to his now diſcomfited ſouldiers, ſounds a Retreat; that in ſtead of flight, it might make ſhew of an orderly retyre. *Meleander* was not willing eagerly to purſue; either content with victory, to ſpare the bloud of his owne ſubjects; or that he feared ambuſhes, being in the night: and it may be, he

feared,

feared, seeing the chiefe about him favoured *Lycogenes*, to try the uncertaintie of suspected forces, to the utter ruine of a flying Enemie; for *Lycogenes* had not made all his Faction for open rebellion: there are many about the King, of crosse and averse natures; who, though they fight on the Kings part, favour the Traitor. Thus was *Meleander* perplexed on all sides: the Counsels of his Nobilitie faithlesse, his secrets disclosed to the Enemie, and Treasons no lesse dangerous at home, than in the Campe: therefore, though he obtained the Field, which now was tryed against the Enemie, yet he applyed his minde to a treatie of peace; and not confident of his victorie, he remained encamped, as if the warre were yet on foot. After severall messages betweene, Embassadours from *Lycogenes* came to the King, in shew to obtaine buriall for the dead; but in effect, to treat of agreement: which was so acceptable, that comming as petitioners, and thinking themselves feared, they durst prescribe conditions of peace to the Conqueror: but I thinke *Meleander* would accept of any peace; that such as flocked to *Lycogenes*, being dispersed upon pardon granted, might hardly be re-united: so now would be respite for new inventions, that this wicked Faction might perish by their owne hands, or grow odious to the people, by long continuance; or wearied with Treasons disquiet, they might turne from this disloyaltie, to an awfull obedience. I did not approve of this peace with insolent Traitors: and if the King should in such weightie affaires aske my advice, (as oft he doth) I feared, being a young man and a Stranger, lest that and my yeeres might have been subject to envie: for I am a Stranger, as you are, *Archombrotus*; and nothing made me assistant to *Meleander*, but that his calamitie was a lamentable example to all Nations; who can never enjoy firme peace, if the Subject may check his Princes vices, and lay snares for his vertues. Therefore, while this prejudiciall League is concluding, I chose to goe to *Agrigentum*, where are Swords and Armes made by a Stranger of *Lipara*, the best that are; which I doe naturally affect.

CHAP.



Chap. III.

Archombrotus perceiveth Poliarchus love to Argenis. Of the Beacons fired in Sicily: From whence that custome did arise. Timoclea sendeth to enquire the occasion thereof.

Archombrotus had greedily entertained *Poliarchus* his speech: and favouring *Meleanders* side, when he had inveighed against the Rebels; I pray thee, quoth hee, *Poliarchus*, of what yeeres is the Kings Daughter, whom this Rebell intended to make his prey? For I have heard in *Africa*, that her name is *Argenis*, unparallel'd by any for beautie, and behaviour. At these words, *Poliarchus*, his eyes wandring with a gentle trembling, and his words not readily falling off, answered, That she was now twentie yeeres of age. *Archombrotus* well perceived this sudden change in *Poliarchus*, and had a great desire to finde the cause of his passion: Therefore, that hee might make tryall, whether mentioning of the Princesse, or some other hidden cause, had so moved him, hee offered discourse concerning *Lycogenes*, and the League that was now in hand: and perceiving *Poliarchus* now recollected, hee renewed his discourse of *Argenis*, enquiring more of her beautie and affections. But hee being no lesse daunted at this second assault, was willing to divert his discourse.

Being asked then by *Archombrotus*, of the friends of *Meleander*, and who were the Pillars of the State: Doe not thinke, quoth hee, the Fates have so abandoned *Sicily*, but that the King has some worthy of their honours, and his favour: Amongst whom, *Archombrotus*, *Cleobulus* is chiefe, a man excellent in counsell; *Eurimedes* also, and *Arsidas*, are famous Warriors, and no worse States-men. There are also two Strangers, which are Noble men, of

the Order of Prieſthood, great friends to *Sicily*, *Ibburranes* and *Dunalbius*; whoſe helpe, the King, at this time, much uſeth, leſt hee ſhould ſeeme to yeeld to ſhamefull conditions with *Lycogenes*. I could name others, whoſe loyaltie to their Soveraigne, no diſaſter could ever ſhake: Theſe you ſhall eaſily diſcerne from others, when you have ſpent ſome time in that Court, by their worth, and carriage.

It was now mid-night, and both being ſleepie, they gave a truce to their diſcourſe: neither had their ſecret cares, in that *Interim* of ſleeping and waking, forſooke their breſts. A conceit of the late heard fight, was much in *Archombrotus* minde; and nothing grieved him more, than that they were now growing to a peace: When ſhould he now exercciſe himſelfe in Armes? In what Field, or what way ſhould he approve to *Meleander* his courage and valour? And, ſmiling to himſelfe, he muſed why *Poliarchus*, ſo chearefull in all actions and fortunes, ſhould be ſo abaſhed at the mention of a Virgins name: for he thought, though *Poliarchus* deſerved well, yet neither his birth nor fortune could give him encouragement to ſuch a Marriage. But if (quoth hee) this private man loveth the Princeſſe *Argenis*; who will doubt, but that a man, for Love, will forget any danger; and that Lovers will runne all hazzards, to take away the blemiſh of baſeneſſe? Neither was *Poliarchus* troubled minde leſſe rackt, betweene feare and hope. At length, both fall aſleepe: when anon, the running of ſervants to and fro, made a noyſe thorow the Houſe; and preſently ſome of *Timoclea's* people came to the Chamber dooze, and told them, their Lady was comming thither. In this amazement, being heavie in their firſt ſleepe, they awak't, and roſe, and putting on confuſedly their Clothes, they met *Timoclea*; who, when ſhee had excuſed her ſelfe, for diſquieting them, being wearie, at that time of night: There is ſome great matter in hand, my Gueſts, quoth ſhee; and the more fearefull, in that, being night, wee

know

know not the certainetie of it: The Beacons give light upon the top of the Hills, which they durſt not fire, unleſſe by the Kings command, or when the ſafetie of the Common-wealth requireth ſpeed in any action. This ſaid, ſhee leadeth them both to the top of the Houſe. The Houſe was not Leaded, with a ſteepe Ridge, but flat, for the pleaſure of walking. The Skie was cleare, and the Moone downe, whoſe brightneſſe oftentimes hinders other fires, from being afarre diſcerned: From thence, therefore, in the cleare night, they might eaſily diſcerne the fires, which on the Hills tops were kindled round about. Neither had they gazed there long, when from the next Houſes and Townes, that was not farre off, the peoples murmure, in the ſilence of the night, came fearefully to their eares. The Strangers commanded the doores to be faſt barred, leſt Theeves ſhould make uſe of that tumult in the night, to commit ſome outrage. But (quoth *Timoclea*) wee cannot too ſoone know what this buſineſſe is, ſo publikely notified and divulged: The Towne *Pthinthia* was neere; whither, if they ſo pleaſed, ſhee would ſend one of her Servants, to underſtand the truth. They approving her counſell, went downe to the doores, and ſent forth a Servant with expreſſe command, to diſcover the occaſion of this uproare, and relate it unto them. In the meane time, being doubtfull, they came downe into the Dining-Roome; and ſtirring up the Fire, placing the Lady betweene them, they asked of her; What cuſtome this was in *Sicily*, and what benefit they found by it? For, quoth *Poliarchus*, I have now lived a yeere in *Sicily*, and theſe are the firſt that I have ſeene. But, ſaid *Timoclea*, have you not ſeene, on the top of every high Hill, a Tree faſtned in the ground, of the length of a Shippe-Maſt, whoſe top being hollowed, is bound about with Hoopes of Iron? Yes, quoth *Poliarchus*. Know then, quoth ſhee, theſe are the publike Trees ordai-

red for that use, which being kindled by the Kings command, give notice to the people to be suddenly ready upon all occasions: and these they call Beacons. They which first espie them, doe presently give fire to the Beacons upon the next Hills, by which meanes more remote dwellers are warned, untill the light, wich a wonderfull swiftnesse, have over-runne the whole Iland. The people in the meane time are in Armes, ready for any service that shall bee appointed them: when presently the King sendeth a Poast into the next Citie, to make Proclamation of his Royall pleasure. From thence the Citizens poast upon fresh Horses unto the next Townes, from whom the King requireth the like faithfull speede. So, every man being faithfull in his office, the whole Iland is raised in an instant at the Kings becke. Neither doe wee fire them without especiall cause. Once before I saw them kindled, when search was made for Traitors that assaulted the King: God grant, they are not now fired upon some sad occasion, or mischiefe alreadie done. As yet *Poliarchus* did not allow of her reason; and smiling, said: I did expect, Lady, that you would have brought this custome from the ancient Religion, of the Lights, which *Ceres*, having lost her Daughter, raysed out of the vapours of your Mountaine *Ætna*. But wherein doth this sudden tumult availe the Common-wealth? Or why should not the King effect businesse in the Day by his Officers, as well as in the troublesome Night? She replyes: This institution, *Poliarchus*, is not altogether without his use; especially, when the arrivall of some Enemie is feared upon the Coast: For the Captaines of the Ports, warned by this fire, barre up their Havens, and make readie their Gallies, if need be, to fight at Sea; and also the people, under their Captaines and Leaders, must not remove from their Colours: so that if the Enemie misse them at Sea, he shall not finde them unprepared at Land. There is also another use of these publike fires:

If any offender, whom the Law doth lay hold on, labour to flye out of *Sicily*, or conceale himselfe in the Countrie, by his Friends, or the Mountaines helpe: for after the Beacons are kindled, it is Treason for any man to weigh Anchor from the Ports: and whosoever shall receive into his house the Malefactor, the Law judgeth him guiltie of the same crime and punishment.

From these speeches of *Timoclea*, they turned to other discourse, questioning among themselves, what they might conjecture the occasion of this tumult. *Poliarchus* feared the worst: *Lycogenes* was not to be trusted, and *Meleander* too open to Treason, both by his servants disloyaltie, and his owne great spirit, scorning even just feares. Whilest they thus discourse among themselves the mischiefes of a Civill Warre, *Timoclea* delivers her Guests these Verses, which *Nicopompus*, a man eminent for Learning and the Kings favour, had made against *Lycogenes*, liberally inveighing against him, for ambitiously affecting the Kings Crowne, and his Daughters marriage.

What Plague infests the Earth? oh worldly States!
Oh Crownes! oh heaven-borne power of Potentates!
What Fury should the people so provoke,
That to put on a Tyrants slavish yoke,
They should forsake the just Authoritie
Of their true Lords? Faith, troth, and loyaltie
Are dead: no power can their blind fury awe.
So when proud Earth, from her swolne bowels, saw
Her Giant brood, and shew'd them Heaven from farre,
Vndaunted, they straight undertake the warre,
And hope to heaven by pyl'd up hills to come,
Till that againe in their proud mothers wombe,
Iove's *Thunderbolts their slaughtered bulkes entombe.*
But thou, this Kingdomes ominous portent,
Like the new-born'd Cerastes, *violent,*

The Lands diſturber, treacherouſly miſ-led,
The Fathers Crowne, the Daughters happie Bed
In vaine haſt ſought; and ſhalt, for thy diſgrace,
Ixion-*like, an emptie Cloud embrace.*
How wilt thou ſuffer, wretch? how, after death,
Stand trembling at th'infernall Tyrants breath?
Either thy Limbes, faſt bound to th'racking Wheele,
Or Liver ſhall the tyring Vulture feele:
Or elſe thy Bulke, ſtrucke by the Thunderer,
Ætna, *the Grave of Monſters, ſhall interre,*
Where flames, Enceladus, *ſtill breathing, yeelds.*
Phœbus, *if e're* Pelorus *flowrie Fields*
well fed, and ſafely kept thoſe Heards of thine;
You, Hercules, Ceres, *and* Ericine;
You native gods, and forraine deities,
To whom Sicilians *chaſtly ſacrifice;*
Strengthen the good: protect Kings power, that they
May ſafely honours to your Altars pay.

CHAP. IIII.

Timoclea's *Servant brings newes, that* Poliarchus *is proclaimed Traitor: And that the Beacons were fired, to take him.*

THey were peruſing theſe Lines, when word was brought, that *Timoclea's* Servant was returned: They all flocked about him, with longing thoughts, as deſirous to be put out of doubt, yet feareſull to aske the queſtion: And the man thinking it unfit to tell his meſſage before the Strangers, called the Lady aſide; and delivering his

his newes, the Lady was dismayed, and himselfe trembled. Then *Timoclea*, being a woman of a strong sudden wit, taking him by the hand, that hee might not speake with his fellowes, withdrew him into the next Chamber; and entreating her Guests to follow, shee fearefully shuts the doore, and commands her Servant to relate what hee had heard. Then, quoth hee, I was scarce entred into the Towne, when many met me, scarce knowing themselves whither they went, as it oft falls out in such Tumults; at every doore they hanged out Lanthornes, and gathering together into Rings, they stood like people without life or soule. When I drew neere to the first companie, I heard that *Poliarchus* was attainted of Treason, and searcht for, to suffer the Lawes punishment; and for that cause, the Beacons were set on fire. I, thinking they might mistake the name, (which is easie among the multitude) enquired curiously; What *Poliarchus*, and for what offence? They all agreed, It was that *Poliarchus* the Stranger, that had lived a yeere in *Sicily*, famous for Armes, and the Kings favour. They all were ignorant, wherein hee had offended: but by the King hee was condemned, and narrowly searcht for. I passing to the next companie, finde them all in one Tale; and perceiving no uncertainetie in the report, I made haste to bring you this sure relation.

At report hereof, *Archombrotus* and *Timoclea* fixed their eyes upon *Poliarchus*: Hee pale and trembling, not through guiltie feare, but scorne of the danger; his courage not brooking this reproach, asked againe of the Servant, if it were true? and of *Timoclea*, if her man were mad? himselfe walking up and downe, like a man in a Dreame; holding his peace a while, lest in so great a conflict of his thoughts, hee might let fall words unworthily against Fortune, or the King. But a businesse of such weight, and doubt, whether the House were

truſtie, or not, would admit no delay. Then lifting up his hands and eyes to Heaven: You gods of *Sicily*, quoth hee, and powers divine, that protect honeſtie and juſtice: you, *Meleanders* guarding angels and houſehold gods, I call all to witneſſe; deſiring, if ever by hand, counſell, or any way, I have wronged the King or Common-wealth of *Sicily*; if I have violated the Lawes of Hoſpitalitie, or have deſerved to be branded with this marke of ſuſpected Treaſon; let me dye a cruell death, in the ſcorne of all my enemies. But if I have bent all my endeavours for the Kingdomes ſafetie, and all this miſerie doth faultleſſe fall upon me; grant, O yee gods, that prooving my innocencie to the King and people, I may with ſafetie depart the Kingdome, and not leave behinde me a baſe and ignoble memorie. But I will not make you, Lady, a ſharer in my danger: about midnight will I ſteale into the Fields, and free your Houſe from the infection of my miſeries. In the meane time, *Archombrotus* chafed; and ſo farre had one dayes acquaintance endeared him, that hee promiſed his utmoſt aide to *Poliarchus*. By their countenance, violence, and garbe of ſpeech, you could not perceive whoſe the danger was; but that *Archombrotus* ſeemed the moſt angry. But the Lady ſeeming incredulous of her Servants report, promiſed to ſend againe, to heare more certainely: but ſhe willeth her man to ſtay in the Parlour; and leadeth her Gueſts into a private Roome, to adviſe with them.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Timoclea *offereth* Poliarchus, *to conceale him in a Vault: hee leaveth her Houſe, under colour of taking leave; and deſcendeth into the Vault.*

BVt then, being no longer able to containe her ſorrow, ſhee bewayles *Poliarchus* his fortune: but, as ſhee made no queſtion of his innocencie, ſo ſhee was fully aſſured of the Kings anger; becauſe ſhee had ſent a wiſe ſervant, and one that would relate nothing but the truth. Shee offered her Houſe, and all her helpe to *Poliarchus*, how it pleaſed him to uſe it, for his ſafetie: But alas, quoth ſhee, what can this Houſe, or thine aide, *Archombrotus*, doe againſt the King? The Souldiers will come upon us; and the Houſe either open, will betray us, or pulled downe, will over-whelme us. Neither can wee hope, that all the Houſehold ſhould be faithfull, and none diſcover thee, if thou long abide here. Know yee what is come into my minde, to prevent this ſudden danger? The firſt Builders of this Houſe, vaulted under the ground a ſecret way, unknowne to any, at this day, but my ſelfe; which, divided into three wayes, hath as many clap-doores opening into ſeverall Fields: There, *Poliarchus*, may you eaſily lye concealed, and free from danger. Pretend onely to take your leave of me, as affrighted with this feareſull rumour; ſo ſhall we both be free from danger, and neyther thou as an offender, nor I as an harbourer, ſuffer in this tumult.

As ſoone as you are out of the doore, a thicke row of Trees, which leade from thence to the River *Himera*, will bring you where the mouth of the Cave is, not farre from the brinke of the River; and I my ſelfe, without the privitie of any ſervant, with a Torch in my hand, will paſſe thorow the-

the Vault, to that end, by the River: where, when we have you once, by the helpe of the gods we ſhall preſerve you, till this ſtorme be blowne over. It is fit *Archombrotus* ſhould be privie to this ſecret; it being impoſſible, that ſuch a diſpoſition ſhould prove falſe; but it much concernes you, to conceale it from your ſervant; leſt by continuance of feare, or hope of reward, he ſhould prove falſe.

Poliarchus, having expreſt his thankes to *Timoclea*, promiſed to follow her counſell for that night, willing to ſtay in this Vault, onely till hee might learne what Divels had thus ſtirred *Sicily* againſt him. He could not be perſwaded to conceale this ſecret from his ſervant, whom he knew to be moſt faithfull; and whoſe ſervice might at this time be much availeable. Neither would he intreat *Archombrotus* to be ſilent, thinking himſelfe worthy of a greater calamitie, if he ſhould offer to doubt his fidelitie.

Vpon theſe words, they goe out of the Parlour, and the admired *Poliarchus* compleatly armed, as if he went to fight, iſſues out of *Timoclea's* doores. Then briefely hee told the amazed ſervants, who were enquiring the cauſe of this ſuddaine change, that thoſe Beacons were kindled in ſearch of him: and that he therefore fled, leſt of neceſſitie hee ſhould be diſcovered by them, or they ſuffer with him. And then taking his leave, as for a longer journey, of *Archombrotus* and *Timoclea*, he leapt upon his Horſe, and his Servant following him, came to the place appointed by the Lady.

The ſtrangeneſſe and almoſt ſhame of the danger, vexed the young *Poliarchus*: O mad man that I was, quoth he, *Gelanor*, (for ſo was his ſervant called) to put this life into any mans power! What needed I to travell into this Countrie unknowne, and in a habit not befitting my ranke? What elſe doth the Fable intimate of *Lycaons* intent to murder *Iupiter* as then his Gueſt; than that Princes come to untimely ends, by truſting themſelves

to

to ſtrangers; not more by their villany, than their owne ſimplicitie? I have laid my ſelfe open to injury: 'tis well: and doe deſervedly ſuffer, *Gelanorus*. Whileſt he ſpeakes thus, hee calls to minde the occaſion that brought him into *Sicily*: and moved with the ſacred remembrance thereof, hee feared leſt he had offended in grieving for this danger, in hope of that happineſſe that made him live here. *Gelanorus*, being troubled with a faithfull feare of his Maſters danger, adviſed him to unmaske his birth and condition, without further diſſimulation. For, if he ſhould take off the vizard, and aſſume his owne greatneſſe, *Meleander* would willingly excuſe his hard ſentence, and his enemies aske pardon. Thou art deceived (quoth *Poliarchus*:) tis much better to conceale my ſelfe, after this injury received: for the knowledge of my greatneſſe, would move them to thinke, after this wrong, I could be but once releaſed, but never forget the injury. *Gelanorus* anſwered nothing: uncertaine as yet what to doe, hee invokes all the Starres that ſhined that ſilent night, to the ayde of his Maſter and himſelfe.

In the meane time, *Timoclea*, barring up her doores, commanded her ſervants to bed, unwilling to have any trouble in the night; and the next morning purpoſing to learne the whole truth of the buſineſſe. Then goes ſhe about to every ones Chamber, as intentive to her houſhold cares, but indeed that none ſhould pry into a buſineſſe of that ſecrecie. When all were at reſt, and huſht, ſhe entreth into a little Chamber with *Archombrotus*, in which the cunning worke-man had made the ſecret paſſage into the Vault. The Chamber was boorded, and cloſe nayled together; onely there were two plankes artificially cloſed, but left unnayled, that they might eaſily bee taken up. Over theſe ſtood a long Table to prevent treading upon them; leſt being looſe, they ſhould at any time bee moved, and ſo diſcloſe the ſecret. *Timoclea* ſuffered few

to.

to enter that Chamber; and she her selfe very seldome. Then, taking up the boords, she opened the mouth of the Vault; then, striking fire from a Flint, shee lighted her Torch, and so leades the way: *Archombrotus* followes her with his Sword drawne for their defence. There were twentie steps, by which they descended into the Vault, which reaching forward, divided it selfe into severall passages, lest one of the Caves mouthes being beset, all hope of escape should be taken away. The ground was fit for this worke, because it was so firme, that where you did digge, none would fall after the Mattocke: Neither was it hard to sinke, there being no stones to hinder the Pioner, or yeelding sand to frustrate his labour. This long arched Vault, though it bore the burthen of the house and fields, was nothing ruined by time. In the entrance, a little way was playstered, that it might be adorned with Letters and Pictures. But the dampe ayre, not quickned by the Stars influence, had somewhat blemished the Imagery: yet there was to bee seene the Portraiture of an Altar, and a man putting his counterfeit Frankincense into the fire: over which these Verses were to bee, though hardly, read:

You Gods, that here below, your worship have;
Be this Ioves *Palace, or grim* Pluto's *Cave,*
Or hee that does in his blue armes enfold
Earths Globe, doe here his three-forkt Scepter hold:
This Vault still faithfull to the Lords maintaine:
No trechery, no theft this darknesse staine.
Behence Enyoes *sad amazing light:*
No horrid shapes, nor hideous noyse affright.
Let rest and peacefull silence still appeare,
Whilest this chaste Family burne Incense here.
All guilty soules let hellish horror fright,
But good men here enjoy a quiet night.

Archombrotus

Archombrotus read them in haste: but a deeper thought for *Poliarchus*, with-drew his eyes from the observation of the place.

Chap. VI.

A pleasing Discourse betweene Archombrotus and Timoclea, of Court Minions, and Kings Favourites.

Timoclea told him then, that none of the *Sicilians* were more affectionately beloved of the King than *Poliarchus*, though a stranger, and without the envie of good men: but, I know not, quoth she, how the Fates have frowned upon those that are neerest and dearest to our Princes. 'Tis true, replyed *Archombrotus*: What Courts have not felt the influence of the late appearing Comet? Then, quoth *Timoclea*, know, *Archombrotus*, the cause of the ruine of all the rest, was in themselves or their Masters; but what calamitie should afflict a man of so much vertue under so just a King? Doest thou make the *Lydian* married couple a president, who lately payed the score of their faint happinesse in a forreine Countrie; hee being at the height of honour, weltred in his blood; she brought upon the Scaffold to offer her tender necke to the Headsmans Axe? I speake, *Archombrotus*, a thing generally knowne; but what in that passage is like to *Poliarchus*? They wanted nothing to Soveraigntie, but the name and title: They scorned to be ranked with their own kindred; neither had they desert to soare with so lofty a plume: and being blinded, they set light by his youth; who could have made good all their fortunes, and at length ruined them to expresse his power. But *Poliarchus* never wasted the Kings Treasure; nor sought

to

to strengthen himselfe by Castles and Forts: and his vertue shined like the light of the Starre, in this Sphere of *Sicily*: but those *Lydians* were farre otherwise; and so were the *Phrygian* couple, being such another mocking-stocke of Fortune. What, those, quoth *Archombrotus*, who lately for Sorcery were condemned to dye, and taken from the Kings elbow, whereto they had beene most powerfull! but the King mindefull of his former affection, saved their lives, though condemned to perpetuall prison. So it is, quoth *Timoclea*; you know therefore how much they offended: hee, as unmindefull of his first state, and scorning to seeke the peoples love: shee not ashamed of the divorce from her first Husband; both of them neglecting their service to the angry Queene, thinking goddesses not armed with thunder to revenge.

Wee should wonder at these things, *Timoclea*, quoth *Archombrotus*, did not the frequencie of such Games of Fortune banish amazement. Looke upon the severall Courts of *Aquilius*, and *Hippophilus*; what hath it booted the greatest Peeres, when they have runne their high and powerfull course, to betake themselves to the Priesthood, as to a Sanctuarie? onely that their dying honour might have a more precious Funerall. But you will leave no power to Princes, unlesse they may change friends, for that priviledge wee grant to private men. Nay, quoth *Timoclea*, in such waynes of Fortune, you will scarce cleere Kings, nor their falling Favorites: for these Kings (if we may speake the truth) that have alwayes some too powerfull with them, are often taken with a delight to change their Minions. They bestow their love rashly, and take it away with loathing; refreshing with new friends, their mindes growne sicke of the old. Many of them, like men in a Fever, whose hot fit turnes to extreme cold, make hatred the end of their loves; their disordered affections,

tions, making them either Slaves or Tyrants: Some more temperate, are content to take new, not ruining the former, and so fill their Courts with faction, brabbles, and emulation. They love indeed longest, but in the end, neither safest nor truest; who knowing themselves unfit for businesse, and the burden of cares, preferre some selected man to their most weightie affaires, putting not onely their States, but themselves into his hands, oftentimes to their owne ruine; because they had no more power to chuse a Governour, than to governe themselves: and now they doe not love this man, but feare him, suspect him, and stand in awe of his checke: untill hee, forgetting that hee ruleth by sufferance, begins to grow insolent, or else the King, by the same error of judgement, not knowing freedome, begins to doat upon another. Sadly, you will smile, worthy Guest, to heare a Woman reason of these things; but our generall miseries have made this Argument so common, that almost each woman hath an apprehension of it.

I confesse, quoth *Archambrotus*, (being a well-wisher to Princes) Kings may often erre in supplying Favourites; and Favourites too, hastning, by their owne faults, Fortunes departure: who would stay longer, if they were wiser. Some of them, not well considering their Masters inclinations, neglect to cherish the cause that first brought them in favour: or else they surfeit the yet weake and raw appetite of their Soveraigne, with too much bring their favours, hee being like an unprepared stomacke, not able to digest their importunities. Others are lost by their insatiable desires; who, though they swimme in all abundance, finding their Prince inclining to favour another, doe as it were tye his hands, as if his promise had bound him perpetually to their love. So they that might goe off from such imployment to a glorious retirement, had rather be disgracefully driven, than goe quietly. What madnes causes it,

when

when such Fortune falls upon light dispositions? You know how *Phaeton* used his Chariot, and *Icarus* his wings: neither doe we blame *Jove* nor *Phœbus* for their ruine. But, quoth *Timoclea*, howsoever they may stand or fall, and be reduced to their former conditions; rather see what befalls Kings out of this Cloud of prodigall love, whose safetie or ruine concernes the whole State. For, being brought up at Court, I have often heard from the mouth of wisedome, that a Prince of worth, and a man able to beare his honour, should favour no one man so much, as to discend himselfe into parties and factions: for, when they are raised to an eminent height by the Kings bounty, are subject to envie for their too-great power, and so protected by their Soveraigne, that they cannot be wounded but thorow his side, the disorder is the greater; the King is taxed; and in another name so much the more disgraced, by how much they which dare doe this, thinke him patient of injuries, by the weaknesse of his doting love. But wee see nothing more lamentable in the contemplation of humane blindenesse, than when Kings thinke to gaine love by great gifts; whereas rather their indiscreet bountie extinguishes that true love that was before in them, if there were any whom they so preferre: for, as long as Kings Favourites have a feeling of happy fortune, but moderate, and like weake Ivie, want a Tree to support them, so long they pray for the Kings health, either because they depend upon him, or because they can hope for no benefit by his fall. But, after they are growne to a bigger bulke, they relye on their owne greatnesse, and untwine their Branches from off that Tree, by whose supportation they came to that high growth, that they may stand, though the Tree fall. They make haste to divide their fortunes from the Princes dependencie, and bestow that love only on themselves, which they owe to him. For they know the King, being with-drawn from the violence of his affections,

tions, may repent his errours, and grow fearefull of that power which himselfe hath rayſed. And it is commonly fatall, that when a King hath rayſed any to that height, one of them muſt fall. Now therefore they begin to be circumſpect of their owne ſafetie, and by cunning ſlights to avoid the ſuſpition of future emulation; wreſting all buſineſſe, not to the honour and profit of the King, but to give their owne ſecuritie ſure footing againſt fortune, and their now betrayed Maſters. But that there is ſometimes a vertue, which that felicitie cannot corrupt, *Poliarchus* is the example; who neither hath forſaken his loyaltie, nor growne inſolent in his great fortune: So that in this his danger, I can finde nothing but the Fates to be blamed.

CHAP. VII.

Timoclea *and* Archombrotus *receive* Poliarchus *at the mouth of the Cave.* Poliarchus *his Horſe ſet at libertie; by which device,* Gelanorus *faineth his Maſters death.*

IN this diſcourſe, they had deceived the way; and *Timoclea* ſhewed *Archombrotus* the mouth of the Cave, which was not hard to open. Two barres at the in-ſide, held the Stone from going out, ſo faſtened in the ground, that by no force from without, they could be ſhaken; but they that were within the Cave, turning them aſide, might eaſily lift them out of thoſe little trenches, which ſo ſupported them, leſt the weight of the Doore might make them ſlide away. Having drawne the barres, and rolled the Stone aſide, *Archombrotus* opened the Cave; and *Timoclea* ſtepping out, waſted the Torch with her hand, as ſhee had agreed with *Poliarchus*, and preſently extinguiſhed

the light, leſt by ſtay ſhee might give notice to ſome unwelcome gueſts. Hee, having found his way, ſtood at the River, expecting the ſigne; which given, he draves neere the Lady: but doubted how to diſpoſe of his mans horſe, and his owne; untill *Gelanorus* anſwered, Goe and adviſe in the Cave; and while you determine about the horſes, they ſhall ſtand tyed to yonder Alder-trees, which grow by the banck, remote from any high-way.

Whileſt they deſcended, and as yet fearefull, conclude of nothing, *Gelanorus*, having tyed up his horſes, was come to them. Where, when they had receeved him, they put the ſtone to the Caves mouth againe, and faſten it with the barres, betaking themſelves to counſell. *Polyarchus* thought it beſt to ſend his ſervant abroad for diſcovery, to heare what crime was layde to his charge, what ſuddaine cruelty had poſſeſt the King, and whether his friends did ſticke to him in this adverſity? You ſay well, *Polyarchus*, (quoth *Timoclea*) if you did not know, that every mans firſt queſtion would be to him, where you did conceale your ſelfe. I doubt not his fidelity, but if he light upon enemies, perhaps they would wreſt the truth from him by torture. *Gelanorus* ſcornfully anſwers, That for his Maſters ſafety, neither racke nor torture ſhould force any thing from him: and that he had a device to delude his enemies: he would goe like one amazed; and, if any unknowne or ſuſpected perſon enquired of *Polyarchus*, with a countenance fitting his griefe, hee would tell them, *Polyarchus* had left this light: neither is this tale untrue; being hid in a Cave where hee ſees no Sunne: If they inquired what kinde of death, hee would frame this lye, That his Maſter had falne from his Horſe into the River *Hymæra*; for flying affrighted at the Kings Edict, entring by night the River, and miſſing the paſſage, heavy with his Armour, and loſing his Horſes backe, he was ſwallowed up. (And then fitly for this purpoſe, it happened that *Hymæra* was high ſwolne. I

will

will say farther, that there was no helpe in mee, when I saw my Master by the strong torrent carried into the Sea. By this fiction the report of your death shall be spred abroad, then which nothing will be more commodious for our businesse. For it will glut your enemies & draw pittie from other men; who alwayes love to speake most gloriously of deceased vertue. The watch also shall bee broken up, which guard the Ports and Sea-townes: and the search for you being stayed; you may with great ease lye concealed, or flye. Neither can we faine any safer kinde of death, then this that leaves nothing of you: and then will I let your horse runne at randome, as if his Masters death had given him this libertie.

This invention of *Gelanorus* pleased them all: but *Polyarchus* told him, if hee should meete with *Arsidas*, of whom he had most confidence among the *Sicilians*, he should not sticke to tell the truth, and entreat him in his name, not to feare to visite one so wrongfully oppresst: or if hee could not, he should leave to his trust what were best to bee done. *Archombrotus* also advised *Gelanorus*, that having done his businesse, he should not presently returne to the Cave (for neither could they well heare him knocke, and it might make the place suspicious, if any body should passe that way) but comming to *Timoclea's* house, he should use the same dissimulation to her servants, wherewith hee had deceived others; and lament his Masters fate, with as much sorrow as he could expresse: and so secretly, by *Timoclea's* helpe, be brought to *Poliarchus*.

They consulted further, how to dispose of *Polyarchus* his house and family: for hee had furnisht a house not unbeseeming a man neere the King, neither had hee any confidence in his houshold servants; for hee had but onely this *Gelanorus* of his owne Kingdome; the rest

were forrainers and strangers to him: Neither tooke hee much care for his goods; as using to carry about him Iewels of exceeding value, and some Gold in a private Pocket; not knowing to what extremitie hee might be driven. Whether therefore *Meleander* should confiscate them, as the goods of a condemned man, or his servants and hirelings purloyne them away; hee should say nothing, but withdraw himselfe, as from the ruines of a falling House. With these instructions, they sent him away: Neither could *Archombrotus* or *Timoclea* make any long stay with *Poliarchus*; fearing the suspition of the servants, rising to their morning attendance; who (as fortune commonly will have it) are then most diligent, when you least desire it: for these, to finde out their Ladies care of *Poliarchus*, might proove both their ruines. They entreat him therefore, to make Vertue his Companion; which can neither deserve affliction, nor be daunted with it, unjustly happening. They promise him their companie, and discourse, at all fitting opportunities. *Timoclea* then shewes him a Couch to lye on, and delivers him Lights; (for shee had brought many in) which done, they both returne to their owne Chambers. How *Poliarchus* minde was now troubled, and how farre hee gave himselfe over to anger, and complaints, being alone, you may here understand, that hee did not more thinke upon life, than a noble way of dying: And hee knew that some, whom hee esteemed above himselfe, depended upon his safetie.

CHAP.

Chap. VIII.

what they were whom Poliarchus *slew.* Gelanorus *maketh* Timonides *beleeve that his Master is drowned: but reveales the whole truth to* Arsidas.

Gelanorus, when he had turned out his Masters horse, giving him leave to know himselfe masterlesse by the stroke of a Rod, he mounts his owne, and sets on his appointed way: and forward being almost come to the Wood, where *Poliarchus* the day before had fought, he might perceive their Litters carried, and men on horseback attending them, after whom followed a troupe of foot. Hee much desired to know what this solemnitie might be: and comming neerer, he perceived the Litters were for a Funerall, and the men mourners. Affrighted with this Tragicke *Omen*; hee demanded of one of the hindmost, whose Funerals those should be? Hee answered, that they were going to the bodies of Embassadours, whom *Poliarchus* the day before, against the Law of Nations, had slaine. *Gelanorus* was astonished, and to himselfe admiring what Funerall, or rather what fraud this might bee; and desirous to know the certaintie, hee joyned himselfe to the troupe, untill he perceived the dead body of him whom *Poliarchus* had slaine, lying at the Wood side, to be taken up into one of the mourning Litters. Then plainely appeared it, that those Theeves that had light on *Poliarchus*, were *Lycogenes* his Embassadours to *Meleander*. But why should the revenge be so suddaine? Why should not *Poliarchus* have a day of hearing? Shall then Embassadours have a priviledge to bee Theeves? Or should the King bee more favourable to his enemies than to his Friends? The reward of his valour should have beene given to the

Conquerour; and a Gibbet, in ſtead of honourable Funerall, to Embaſſadours periſhing in their owne villanie.

While he was pondering theſe things in a confuſed and zealous dutie to his Maſter, his choller did ſo abound, that hardly could hee containe either his tongue or countenance. Hee thought it beſt to forſake that ſpectacle that did ſo much offend him. Curſing therefore thoſe enemies, hee tooke his neereſt way to the Court: being come to the other ſide of the wood, about noon, he met many in the way: for that way was much frequented by Soldiers, by reaſon of the neereneſſe of the Camp Royall. Among others, he met *Timonides*, a man of no ſmall note in the Kings houſhold. Hee, carefull for *Poliarchus*, was to that purpoſe come abroad to learne what had befalne him. And therefore, knowing *Gelanorus*; Oh happily met! quoth hee, tell me where, in this great tumult, is *Poliarchus*? Hee remembring what face hee was to put on, ſcarce lifting up his eyes to *Timonides*, told him he was dead. But then love and pietie in *Timonides*, overcame all politique feare: and ſtanding like one in a divining fury, with ſighes he broke into theſe words: Oh unhappy *Meleander*! unhappy *Sicily*! and, turning his reynes, parted. It afforded no ſmall comfort to *Gelanorus*, that his Maſters faigned death ſhould finde ſuch true and open lamentation. *Timonides* had not rode farre, but hee returnes againe: And what, quoth hee, *Gelanorus*, was the manner of that Worthies death? by what accident, or by whom was hee ſlaine? Affrighted with the Kings Proclamation (anſwered *Gelanorus*) hee ventured by darke to finde the Foord of the River *Himera*: but the River ſwelling with late raine, was too rough for him; and, as farre as I by Starre-light could conjecture, rowled him into the adjoyning Sea. *Timonides* againe fell into paſſion; and full of this heavie newes, returneth ſtraight toward the Court. Not farre off,

off, he met *Arſidas*, to whom alone *Poliarchus* commanded *Gelanorus* to reveale this ſecret: whom preſently *Timonides* filleth with the horrour of this mournefull newes. *Arſidas* demanding where *Gelanorus* was, hee ſhewed him comming: but himſelfe, as before hee intended, went toward the Court. *Arſidas* going to *Gelanorus*, and ſaluting him, enquired preſently of his Maſter. Hee told him that hee brought a ſecret, for which this publike place was not ſo fit: if it pleaſed him to walke aſide, hee, when none obſerved, would follow after. *Arſidas* was ruled by him, and now entertained comfortable hope, becauſe *Gelanorus* had as yet expreſt no token of his Maſters death. There was not farre off a ſolitary valley; whither when they were both met, *Gelanorus* thus began: *Poliarchus*, ô *Arſidas*, is alive; but hee deſires you onely ſhould bee privie to it. A Vault there is under *Timoclea's* houſe, where by the truſtie Lady hee is concealed: but hee ſent mee to you, to learne what winde had ſtirred this tempeſt againſt him: and, if you diſdaine not a man in affliction, hee deſires your companie. *Arſidas* told him, hee feared no danger in that behalfe; deſiring onely *Gelanorus* to lead him to the Cave, and ſhew him his wiſht for *Poliarchus*. Nay, quoth *Gelanorus*, wee muſt uſe ſome plot to deceive *Timoclea's* Familie, leſt they ſhould underſtand *Poliarchus* concealement there; and the fate of ſo noble a man ſhould come under the girdle of baſe Peaſants. I will goe firſt, and forcing teares, as I did with *Timonides*, will lament his faigned death: and you, *Arſidas*, whomſoever you meet, may to good purpoſe ſo delude. His life will be more ſecure, beeing thought dead. You, at noone, may come to *Timoclea's* houſe, as to refreſh you from the heate of the day: neither can it bee ſuſpicious for you to turne into the houſe of a Lady ſo well and long knowne to you.

I must tell you one thing besides: There is a young man that came but yesterday into *Sicily*: unlesse he dissemble, he comes from *Africa*; you will admire his presence, and (when you heare him speake) his wisdome. His love to *Poliarchus* is great: to whom, upon one dayes acquaintance, he cleaves most firmely in this great extremity. His carriage, neither from you nor my Master, can deserve the least suspition. These things so appointed, they take severall wayes: *Gelanorus* coasteth the readiest way to *Timocles's* house; but *Arsidas* having more leasure, goeth softly into the Rode. Now *Timonides*, being deceived, spreads abroad this tragicall newes: for to whomsoever hee met of his acquaintance, hee presently relates *Poliarchus* his death. The report then began to spread farre, and was received, according to the conditions of men, with severall affections, but in all extreme. *Meleander* had that day determined, crossing the River *Hypsa*, to goe to *Magella*; whither, by his appointment, his Daughter *Argenis* was returned from *Syracusa*. And now, the journey appointed, the Guard make ready; and the King, till the time of going called him, walking in a neere-adjoyning Valley. The King was amongst his Nobles, not doubting, but that many, who attended him under the colour of love and dutie, were his enemies; when loe, *Timonides* returnes into the Tent, telling his friends what hee had heard of the death of *Poliarchus*. This direfull report passeth speedily through the whole Campe; and was easily beleeved. *Timonides*, then urged with passion, did not sticke to goe to the King, and thus speake: There is great cause, Sir, that wee should thanke *Lycogenes*: *Poliarchus* is dead. At which words, the King, distracted with variable thoughts, stood in a maze: the losse and death of this brave Young-man did the more sting him, by reason that the cause would seeme to have from him the originall: and now teares began to fall from him, as a mournefull presage of ill fortune: but he thought

it

it not then safe to lament publikely, since many of *Lycogenes* his friends had their eyes upon him, to observe each look, word, and gesture. With a setled countenance therfore, bewraying neither griefe nor joy, hee demanded somewhat of his death, and returned into his Tent; certainely assured that none rejoyced at *Poliarchus* death, but those which desired his owne ruine. The Kings presence hindred many of the Souldiers from present lamentation. The faithfullest Nobles, not able to containe their sighes, bewailed his death: or else with greater anger in their ordinary discourses, complained of the Fates, and the times injury. Those, the King with a carefull remembrance distinguished from the rest, as onely deserving his trust: neither did he behold them without blushing, fearing their thoughts of him as the murderer of *Poliarchus*. It was a strange thing, that one should be so bold, out of a sudden heat, to make these Verses, and lay them in the entrie of the Tent, where the King must needs passe.

Mirrour of men! If Stygian *Fiends, that fright*
Others, stand trembling at thy dreadfull sight:
Or if with one Starre more thou fill the Sky,
Not daigning now to shine on Sicily:
Oh, pardon us; doe not thou vengefull bee
With other gods: wee shall become, for thee,
The scorne of Nations and posteritie.
Could then the fire or water be thy fate?
what water, (gods!) what fire shall expiate
Our foule offence? water, for this blacke deed,
And fire, themselves an expiation need.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The report of Poliarchus *death comes to* Argenis *eares: her lamentation:* Seleniſſa *hinders her attempting of killing her ſelfe.*

WHile they are now preparing for the Progreſſe, the rumour ſpreading among the people, had noyſed the death of *Poliarchus*, and brought it to *Magella*. *Argenis* by chance was then ſitting in her Bed-Chamber, dreſſing her ſelfe amongſt her Maids; though not ſo as in better times, yet fitting her Princely ſtate. *Seleniſſa* was Nurſe to *Argenis*, and privie to all her ſecrets; and was then binding up her hayre, when one of the Maids paſſing thorow the Court-yard, returnes with report of *Poliarchus* death. The newes entered not firſt the eares of *Argenis*, being in an earneſt diſcourſe with *Seleniſſa*, about the firing of the Beacons, and *Poliarchus* his enemies: but the Maids voyce comming to *Seleniſſa*, filled her minde with great aſtoniſhment; and ſecretly becking and winking on the Maids, ſhee bade them ſpeake ſoftlier. But their whiſpering had filled the Chamber: And *Argenis*, aſtoniſhed with ſudden feare, enquired what ill newes they muttered among themſelves: for as yet ſhee knew not what the Maid had ſaid. *Seleniſſa* prevents their anſwer, telling *Argenis*, that a Glaſſe which the King her Father had given her upon her birth-day, had by misfortune falne out of one of her Maids hands; and that feare of their Ladies anger made that whiſpering. But *Argenis*, now apt to feare, could not be ſo ſatisfied: leaping therefore from her ſeate, and catching her next Maid by the hand, viewing her with ſparkling eyes; If now, quoth ſhee, thou dare lye to me, know, thou ſhalt never againe looke me in the face.

Tell

Tell me therfore truly, if you have heard any ill newes of the King. Shee, to expell farre that feare of *Meleander*, and willing to give her comfort; No, Madame, quoth shee; wee heare all well of the King, being in health, and a Conquerour: but a small misfortune hath seasoned this felicitie; *Poliarchus* is dead. *Argenis* was never more then now abashed; yet strongly shee called backe her fainting spirits, at one instant determining and deferring death. And because shee would not give her Maids occasion of suspecting any thing; I doubt not, quoth shee, but the gods take care of the King, who will give a just end to these broyles. Shee feared to speake of *Poliarchus*, lest she should faulter in his very name, being almost vanquisht with her now collected griefe. And when shee could no longer dissemble her sorrow, shee runnes hastily into her private Closet, as upon some suddaine businesse; and then bolts the doore, that none should prevent her to breathe her last. But that furie deceived not *Selenissa*; who following neere the steps of *Argenis*, (that was lawfull for her Nurse) shee held with her hand the shutting doore, and under colour of service, followed her Ladies privacie.

Then at length, *Argenis* free to her griefe, when the doore was bolted, melts into teares; and rending her haire, shee throwes her scattered attire on the ground: a low Couch shee had of Ivorie, covered with purple for her repose in the day time: on which, with all her weight, shee throwes her selfe. Neither did *Selenissa* speake at all, but in silence stayed till her first flux of teares might end of their owne accord; but, as soone as she perceived her griefe with quieter expressions, and with vexation holding up her wringed hands and eyes to heaven; and speaking fearefully to her selfe, her eyes wandring, and holding a long steele instrument, that was sharpned for divers uses, to her throat; shee leaped to her in this agony: and holding her arme, that was now almost her Executioner,

in

in her trembling hands, ſhe laboured to give deſerved reproofe to her Ladies fury; for griefe had ſtopped her thickeſt ſighs. Long did the wofull couple ſtrive in this ſort, being both now ſo weake; the one not able to uſe the knife, nor the other to wreſt it from her; both reſolute, and fixing their eyes each on other. *Argenis* eſpecially caſting her necke on her ſhoulder, with a breathleſſe careleſneſſe viewing *Seleniſſa*: Thou laboureſt, quoth ſhee, in vaine, *Seleniſſa*; for all thy hindrance I can dye. Hitherto thou haſt well taught me to bee conſtant, thankfull, and religious. Why doeſt thou now change thoſe precepts to a new Religion? it ſhall be both to my ſelfe and thee a comfort, that I goe to my grave with unſpotted chaſtity. Thinkeſt thou I can out-live *Poliarchus*? hee delivered mee from *Lycogenes* his rape; and I will deliver him my life, which is leſſe than my chaſtitie which he preſerved, or the reward which hee deſerved. I, *Seleniſſa*, (if thou knoweſt it not) kill'd *Poliarchus*: I cannot expiate that offence, unleſſe in mine owne blood. What had hee to doe in *Sicily*, but for *Argenis* ſake? Overwhelmed with griefe in this diſcourſe, ſhee fainted; the knife falls out of her hand, and ſhee on *Seleniſſa*, being then very weake.

But now ſhee was not onely carefull for *Argenis* ſake, but for her owne, applying all poſſible remedy to her that ſcarce heard her, ſometimes bewayling eithers condition, and verily beleeving that thoſe griefes would ſuddenly vaniſh, if they were let fully looſe: ſometimes againe viewing only her Nurſe-childs griefe: ſometimes ſhe puts her in minde of her father; whom her death muſt needs kill, already broken with publike rebellions. She tells her that ſhe is as her fathers purple and fatall locke: which if ſhee ſhould plucke, as *Scylla* did for the love of *Minos*, with a double parricide ſhe would ruine both her ſelfe and her Father: or, could ſhe thinke that the common opinion,

which

which of it selfe is ill inclinable, could be easily perswaded, that Chastitie could out-live a Love so violent? But this shee spake to deafe eares. Then, seeing *Argenis* obstinate, shee growes rough her selfe, and tells her, shee will not see it; and unlesse shee would promise to live, shee would call for helpe; and with that, seemed to goe to the doore: when *Argenis*, laying hold on the skirt of her garment, pulling her backe, to embrace her; O Mother (quoth shee) why doe you let me, from enjoying so true a sorrow? Doe you thinke *Poliarchus* would have out-lived me, if I had dyed? Thou doest not deceive me, O *Selenissa*: I have from my infancie understood what did belong to my yeeres, what thou didst command me, and commend to me: and what thou doest now forbid me to doe, being once by mine owne hand done, thou thy selfe wilt chiefely commend: if ought remaine of the dead, *Poliarchus* yet loves me. I will goe happily to my Spouse, and without envie enjoy his chaste embraces. But if wee dye all together, no soule remaining, yet with my life I shall escape this mischiefe, I shall not (I dread to speake it) reverence the Murderer of my *Poliarchus*. Thou knowest by whose command the Beacons yesterday were fired; and doubt you that from thence came his destruction? But hee is my Father, and 'twere impietie in me to hate him. So, betweene *Poliarchus* and my Father, I will divide my love, and laying down my life, which I have received from both their hands, I will neither favour nor hate either of them.

Againe, *Selenissa* insisteth upon the reproach of murder proceeding from love, and at length lighting on more happie counsell: Why, quoth she, doe wee lament for *Poliarchus* as a dead man? and beleeve with so certaine a griefe, Fame, so oft a lyer? Have you not heard the errour of *Pyramus* so famed in writing, onely that wee might learne how dangerous it is upon the first apprehension to determine? Who knowes but you may thus draw *Poliarchus* into

into the same fate, that *Piramus* unwisely did his *Thisbe*? We heare, *Polyarchus* is dead, but how many false rumours are there abroad? Who saw his corps? Who saw the sword stained with his bloud? Perhaps hee now being free and merry, contemning his enemies, if you should dye, through your wound would breath out his soule. Send some who may relate more certainty, and live at least to this purpose, lest he being alive, your death destroy him.

Argenis being removed, with a sad smile turnes her necke: With what vaine hope (quoth shee) doe you deferre my last sorrow? you can neither satisfie me, O Mother, nor your selfe with this invention. But I will give this to *Polyarchus*, or rather to the gods, lest I should beleeve so great a mischiefe rashly by them done, upon this condition, that you will not hinder me, to part my soule and body, when I shall heare more certaine newes of his death.

The old Nurse, glad at this beginning, who well knew, that desperat intentions arising from griefe, are to be feared in their first motions: but when they begin to suffer pawse, they vanish of themselves: She tooke this oath with *Argenis*, by all the gods and goddesses, but especially by the *genius* of *Polyarchus*, that for two dayes, whatsoever shee heard or knew, she would not hurt her life. The Lady agreeing, and swearing to *Selenissa's* words, the Nurse beganne to intreat her to binde up her hayre, that no body might take notice of so secret a sorrow; though great were the beauty of *Argenis*, yet the greatnesse of her spirit excelled it. She mastered her sighs, and in a moment put on the same lookes shee had before her sorrow, but that her eyes were somewhat red, which shee cured by bathing them in cold water.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Meleanders returne: his discourse with Argenis of the state of his Kingdome: Argenis falls into a swoone.

SHee had now recollected her selfe, and put on a more chearefull countenance, when one of her Maides knockt at the doore, and told her, the King was entring into the Castle. *Argenis* presently returnes into her bed-chamber, as though shee had beene about some other businesse: and with a more sprightly countenance than the common affaires did require: either to take away suspition of her sorrow, or that in such a combat of griefe and dissimulation, all her words and gestures might fall into a just temper. Being received then by the Guard, who attended not farre off, shee passed thorow the great Court, to the gate. The King was not farre off, who taking her up from her knees, as she was offering to kisse his hand, and afterwards lightly stroking her cheekes, asked her how shee did? Hee blamed also her wanneſſe and paleneſſe, whereby in this feareſull time she had wronged her beauty. But she answeres, that piety would not give her leave but to follow her King and Father, gone to the warres, at least, with her prayers and cares; and taking an occasion of mourning, shee let fall a few teares, which were ready at hand. The King bids her be of good cheere, tells her, the gods had heard her prayers, and wills her to put on those lookes in this time of prosperity, which griefe had defaced.

The people encircled them on every side, honouring no lesse the beauty and vertue of *Argenis*, than the gray hayres of *Meleander*. For shee did distribute her smiles, lookes, and graces so cunningly, that the people, taken with her

her courteſie, ſhouted for joy; and none of the Nobilitie thought themſelves ſlighted, or neglected. The King ſtayed a little in the Court-yard, environed with Petitioners, and acclamations; in which, there was a Fountaine, not more notable for the Water, than for the Imagerie, which *Dædalus*, they ſay, had carved for his Gueſt *Coccalus*. The Water being drawne to the top of the Fountaine, paſſed thorow many Pipes, in various formes; then falling into the Ciſterne beneath, it boyled by the force of the falling, and waxed greene, like the Sea. In the midſt whereof, *Galatea*, as in the Sea, bewayled her newly-dead *Acis*, who lay on the ſhore; and, as if he now began to be diſſolved into a River, hee ſent forth two ſtreames; one, at his mouth; the other, at his wound: In the brinke of the Water, the furious Image of the Gyant, threatning ſecure *Galatea* with another Stone: Whom he heard angerly uttering theſe Verſes, which the Artificer had engraven in the Marble below.

Monſter, more flintie than the Stone that kill'd
My Acis; *than the woods themſelves, more wilde:*
A god ſhall plague thee; whom, not knowing Fate,
Thou wouldſt not ſuffer in a mortall ſtate.
Acis, *a god lives in this Fountaine here;*
what booteſt thy rage? no threats theſe waters feare.
His heart, his every part's a Fountaine now;
Pure, as was Acis, *doe his waters flow.*
His lockes, as mindefull yet, doe curling ſpring,
And make within the floating waves a ring.
How faire a bluſh from thoſe blue veines is gone?
Yet cold, as is his blood, his love's not growne.
My Acis *gone! thoſe hands, thoſe armes are loſt:*
How much the making a new god ha's coſt?
Ah me! leſt more his wounds mortalitie
Declare, than ſacrifice his deitie.

Argenis

Argenis with this object put in minde of her misfortune, whilest the King stayed with such as met him, fed her selfe with solitarie griefe: Shee seemed to her selfe *Galatea*, and lamented a better *Acis*: but who should be the Gyant *Polyphemo*? though shee had pointed *Lycogenes* for that comparison, yet her fathers fault, against her will, comes into her minde. Now were they entred the Chamber of Presence; when the Nobilitie stepping aside about their severall occasions, almost onely the household servants were about *Meleander*. The King glad of this privacie, and turning from those also, with *Argenis*; Thy Age and Sex, Daughter, quoth he, might excuse thee from publique Affaires, unlesse thy education and spirit had fitted thee for great matters; and that although thou art a woman, the fortune of all *Sicily* lyes upon thee, and thou art to reigne over men. Vse thy selfe, while I live, to those cares, without which the Royall Dignitie cannot be supported; and, which is most requisit in a Prince, learne to be silent. Wee are in ill case, *Argenis*, unlesse wee can so beare injuries, as that wee seeme insensible of them. For if wee bow not at the weight which now oppresses us, wee may perhaps be broken. You know how *Lycogenes* is revolted from me, and many Cities falne to his faction: but they are most dangerous, which are in my bosome, and dive into my counsels, observing me more truly like a Captive than a King. The Battell wee late fought, seemed to shew *Lycogenes* what I could doe: hee was overcome; and if the night had not befriended him, his owne fortifications had not kept him from me: then many of the Nobilitie with me, and chiefe of my Councell, could no longer conceale their affections. They urged, how necessarie it was to make a League; That a strong part of the people favoured *Lycogenes*; Whether it were better to save these, or draw them desperately to each others destruction, they thought onely Parricides made a doubt: And they were so bold,

as even to excuse *Lycogenes*, how hee was onely vanquisht in a skirmish, and not in a full warre: and furthermore, that it was not expedient utterly to ruine him; for with what eye would the *Sicilians* looke upon him, which had robbed them of their chiefe delight? Who would fight more eagerly in his revenge being dead, than living, for his honour: I might therefore take time, being Master of the Field; and make my peoples peace mine owne benefit. I will not dissemble, *Argenis*, I was more afraid at these speeches, than when *Lycogenes* his Ensignes were displayed in the field. I found my dignitie betrayed, and must have feated a greater mischiefe, if I had refused to be so deceived. Thou, daughter, wert the onely cause, that I desired rather to hold my Crowne upon any conditions, than to disinherit thee by a violent defence of my owne Majestie. Neither did they expect Lawes from mee, though their King and Conquerour: they brought Articles from *Lycogenes*, the effect whereof was this; King *Meleander*, hold *Sicily* in thy full right; let *Lycogenes* hold the same place of love with thee that ever hee did; let the same government by Sea and Land bee reserved to him, let him hold *Erbessus* and *Heraclea* with garrisons in pledge. They put in besides a caveat, that I should remember no injuries, nor punish by any course of justice, what ever had bin done in this commotion.

It stood not, *Argenis*, with my honour, to receive conditions of peace, nor with my fortunes to refuse them. I stand betweene both in doubt; *Ibburranes* and *Dunalbius* had taken worthy paines that I should not be thought to have done any thing in prejudice of Majestie: for I know the habit of their Priesthood to bee most convenient, in which, as by their Office, they should exhort us from the Field to a peace; and that being strangers, they would have more credit in making this reconciliation: they were then at *Panormus*, and having received my Letters,

which

which I had written in perplexity, they easily understood my minde: therefore, bringing them sometimes to mee, sometimes to *Licogenes*, they seemed to compell us, as unwilling to what wee most desired. So I agreed to the conditions which *Licogenes* brought, saving that I commanded a garrison to be betweene the two bands, by which he should hold *Erbessus* and *Heraclea*. I had also a speciall care, that under pretence of a garrison, he should not have there whole Legions, to invade mee upon any occasion; and lest my lenity should be suspected in yeelding to all the requests of mine enemie. I commanded the Ambassadours to certifie this to *Licogenes*, and if he liked the conditions, to returne to us the next day: neither made they any long stay, but a sad chance met them, as they came to me: they met with *Poliarchus*. *Argenis* shak't at that word; and that she might hide the distemper of her lookes, she fained so violent a cough, that what trembling or blushing so ere had befalne her, might be thought from her forcible straining. *Meleander*, expecting long, while this cough had left her. By most unhappie fate, quoth he, *Poliarchus* light upon these Ambassadors of *Licogenes*, whether on purpose, or by chance I know not, but hee spared them not with his sword, for three of them were slaine by him; two of them remained, who returning hot from the flight, came to mee. Here they fill all the Court with tumult, lament the unjust death of their fellowes, and so call in question my faith, that they almost accuse it. And, when calling my Nobles together, I gave them a meeting, they layde the blame not onely upon mee: many that were about mee, tooke their parts in complayning. The common cry is, *Poliarchus* must be punished for it, lest it should bee commonly thought that I sent him to kill them, being secure under my protection: and that for example sake, no lesse punishment then his head should expiate so foule an offence. These things they urged, more like

like Commanders than Counceilors: But *Poliarchus* his great merit toward me, who in that Battell had got me the victorie, somewhat withstood it; and his tryed vertue tooke away the suspition of so foule a deed. *Cleobulus* also, and *Eurymedes*, and the rest that were faithfull, thought this fact incredible: they thought it fit hee should be heard, and that hee would easily cleare himselfe of the objection.

I promised therefore to send him a Summons, to plead his cause: for it would be without example, if hee should be condemned without his answer. His enemies hearing this, were more offended; complayning, that justice was deferred, that *Poliarchus* might escape it: for could they imagine, that after so bold a villanie, hee would come in, but by force and compulsion; and that, unlesse hee were hindered, hee would slip out of the Iland, and boast in his owne Countrey, How, without punishment, hee had abused *Sicily*. And when they had long tyred me with their confused demands, I asked what they would have me doe? That *Poliarchus* was absent; and to give Sentence in his absence, was invaine. The voyce of them all was, That his flight should be prevented: and that that were most easie, if I would command the Beacons to be fired, to give the Countrey warning; and so, the Ports being shut up, hee should be as it were under custodie; and an example to all Strangers, that wheresoever Villanies could be committed, they could also be punished. I thought it expedient, *Argenis*, for *Poliarchus* safetie, to agree to their demand; lest denying them the course of Law, I should incense them to worke their owne cruell revenge: for when hee should come safely to his tryall, many things might happen, which might deliver him from their furie. In the beginning therefore of the night, the Beacons were fired, in search of *Poliarchus*: And this was my comfort in these miseries, to see how the Souldiers tooke to heart his danger.

But

But while I hoped for better things, in the morning came *Timoniclis* to mee, the author of most sad newes, telling mee, *Poliarchus* was dead. *Argenis* could no longer governe her sorrow: but overcome with a swelling sigh, shee first fell on her knees, and then downe, as like to dye. *Meleander* cryes out: and the company gathered together, shee is carryed by the hands of her Maides into her Bedchamber; there, sprinkling water in her face, and cutting her laces, they made her fit abate. *Meleander* demanded of *Seleniſſa*, what kinde of sickneſſe it was, and whether his Daughter had before beene troubled with it? and that hee had observed, while hee discourſed with her, some tokens of sickneſſe in her; her eyes often wandring, and her colour changing. *Seleniſſa* fitly dissembled, that it was two dayes since shee did not eate her meat well; and that shee suspected an Ague; that yet shee knew well, that this fainting in *Argenis* would not last long, nor was to bee doubted as the signe of any dangerous sickneſſe.

Whileſt they are herein busied, Letters are brought from *Licogenes* to the King, in which hee writes, that hee would presently come to the King, that the peace might be confirmed betweene them by oath in the Temple of *Pallas*: which the King did most religiously reverence, and that hee would come the next day, if it pleased the King. The King returned answer, that hee liked it exceeding well, and that hee would expect him according to promise. The Messenger being dispatched, hee calls *Euripides*, a man both valiant and fortunate: for being but a Youth, hee had once crowned his Countrie in a running match at the *Olimpiads*; and againe, at *Isthmos*, in a wrestling, with the severall Garlands thereto appertaining, hee was gracious with the King, and Captaine of the Guard, and alwayes Governour of that Castle or Citie where the King was, and had shewed an unblemished fidelitie in these last Warres. To him, the King gives in

charge what hee thought expedient; that the watch and ward should be carefully lookt to that night; that those bands which were knowne to be trusty, should be placed in their stations; and that the Guard should bee doubled; that care might be taken, lest *Lycogenes* should attempt any thing at his comming: for hee imagined that he came to the Court, not so confident of the reconcilement made, as trusting to the strength of his owne faction. When hee had given this charge, hee went to supper in his Daughters Chamber, that *Argenis* might be the better, there (as being a most mild Prince) to refresh his minde overburdened with cares. The rest of the night he gave to sleepe, as much as his cares would give him leave. But in the meane time, griefe plotted strange motions in the heart of *Argenis*. Neither was that night pleasing or secure to *Poliarchus*, fresh hurliburlies happening in *Timocleas* house.

CHAP. XI.

Gelanorus *returnes to* Timoclea's *house, reporting his Masters death, to deceive the Servants.* Arsidas *visits* Poliarchus, *and adviseth him to leave* Sicily.

WHen *Gelanorus* was parted from *Arsidas*, hee went directly to *Timoclea's* house, and there to the servants very cunningly lamenteth the death of his Master. The Lady seconding this illusion, being well instructed, enquireth of *Gelanorus* before her Servants, of what death *Poliarchus* dyed: and hee the more readily dissembled before her that knew the truth. *Archombrotus* comes in at the same instant, and with well-counterfeited griefe, changeth his language and countenance. While they are in this discourse, *Arsidas* commeth;

commeth; of whose approach when *Timoclea* heares, shee runnes to meet him at the doore. And when he excuseth, that out of confidence of old acquaintance, hee had turned out of his way to her house; and the Lady telling him hee had done her much honour, gave him thankes; they come into the house, and joyne themselves to *Archombrotus*; whom *Arsidas* began first to salute, as being a Stranger.

It was now dinner time, which the *Sicilians*, above the delicacie of the other *Grecians*, did observe: which being ended, when the Servants went to meat, and *Archombrotus* and *Arsidas* were left alone with *Timoclea*; I know, *Arsidas*, (quoth *Timoclea*) you are come to doe a kind office: you seeke and love *Poliarchus*, though now most unfortunate: hee is in my house, as *Gelanorus* told you: what hard fate hath falne on him, I will not now stay to aske; I shall better understand it from you in his company. Then, quoth *Arsidas*, The gods prosper this secrecie in our businesse: but that plot of secrecie we now have in hand, no age shall conceale: but the fortune of your house, Lady, is yet doubtfull. If it shall keepe him safe, and deliver to the world, when time serves, this great pledge of vertue; it shall be more famous to posterity, than *Italy* in *Saturnes* preservation: but if *Poliarchus* shall finde an unfortunate Tombe under your roofe; your house is polluted: what dire Monsters soever are spoken of in *Sicily*, to this Cave and entrie of Hell will be infamously applyed. *Timoclea* had made ready a Torch; which when shee had lighted, shee led them the way to *Poliarchus*. Neither had they beene long in the Cave, when they might see him rising from his Couch, stir'd at the comming of the light: and when hee perceived *Arsidas* lightly saluting the rest, hee falls upon his neeke; and praysing his fidelitie, hee then asked him, if hee durst know condemned and hidden *Poliarchus*; and seest thou, quoth hee, this Ladie;

if theſe hiding holes be a ſhame to mee, ſhee cannot bee excuſed: but if by this privacie I ſave my life, I owe it to her. Shee forced mee in this ſtorme of fortune to live here with her. But tell me, *Arſidas*, by what offence have I deſerved to be a Sacrifice to *Sicily*? is the King, from *Meleander*, turn'd to be *Gereon*, or *Buſiris*? or have you *Sicilians* the ſigne of Tauricke *Diana*? and will appeaſe the offended goddeſſe with the blood of your gueſts? *Arſidas* complaining ſomewhat of *Meleanders* fortune, declares what a tumult, neere a ſedition, *Licogenes* his meſſengers had raiſed in the Kings Campe, together with ſome of the falſe-hearted Nobility; that the King, overcome with theſe miſeries, when the uprore was at this height, and *Poliarchus* was reported to be fled out of *Sicily*, granted that the Beacons might be fired. *Poliarchus* did heare *Arſidas* in great choller, often about to ſpeake, and changing his ſteppes thicke; and when he had ended, hee tooke *Timoclea* by the hand, and ſaid; I call thee to witneſſe; (for though the gods are alwaies preſent, yet they doe not ſtill deſtroy offenders, neither doe they alwayes help, when they are rightly invoked) thou, I ſay, *Timoclea*, be my witneſſe; thou wert preſent at the deed; thou ſaweſt me fight: Did I lye in ambuſh? did I ſeek enemies? did I provoke them when I met them? They ſet upon me unawares; I muſt therefore either fall under their hands, or if I conquered, all *Sicily* muſt bee in armes againſt mee. What token was there of premeditated miſchiefe? I was but one, and, which was but a poore aſſiſtance in fight, a woman in my company. Your ſervants and my man were gone before in the Wood, which they thought ſecure; ſo farre, that the noiſe of our blowes came not to their eares. But to what hath fortune brought this wretched King? to receive with honour, like true Embaſſadours, meſſengers ſent from Rebels and Traytors? to ſatisfie his enemies thirſt with the blood of his friend, and preferre their cruell deſires before his own reputation.

While

While he was yet speaking, many things, which griefe and his owne integritie moved him to, *Arsidas* forbade him to make question of the good opinion of men toward him; and that all men said, except *Diogenes* his faction, that it was a rare piece of valour, that one man, and hee furnished for a journey, not for fight, should escape a Conquerour from the hands of so many Theeves: and that the Souldiers laught at them, basely complaining, that five or more should be oppressed by one alone. But now wee have more cause to complaine; *Poliarthus*, that *Sicily*, as now it is, is unworthy of thy vertue. Goe out a little, and grant to the King that he be neither forced to defend thee with a goodnesse prejudiciall to his estate; nor to leave thee dishonourably in the hands of thine enemies: his offence toward thee is not yet so great, but it may be excused. For the custome here is so strong, that slaughter must either be punished, or cleared by evidence: that *Mars* himselfe, they say, for killing *Halirrhothius*, was faigned to answer it before the Iudges at *Areopagus*.

But if we were assured of a safe and just proceeding, I would advise you *Poliarthus*, of your owne accord to come forth and answer your accusers. For nothing as yet is decreed against you, but to appeare before the Iudges; and your cause is such, as may be defended even against injustice it selfe. But the hate and impiety of the enemy would not stay for the Iudges sentence, but either by trechery or force would doe you mischiefe; I tremble to speake it, Goe then, *Poliarchus*, suffer not this Land to be altogether wicked. *Poliarchus* answers, that if he might, hee would willingly goe; and what could this ungratefull Land doe lesse, than for so many good offices done, to give him a quiet departure; and that he was the lesse displeased with the ill-deserving King, in that hee saw him punisht by fortune, to the satietie of his enemies.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

A pleasant discourse of a Theefe. Timoclea *giveth* Poliarchus *a disguised Habit, and a false Beard.* Poliarchus *entreateth* Arsidas *to assure* Argenis *of his health.*

THey began then to consult what were the safest meanes for his escape out of the Iland: and they liked best, to put him in a Clownes Habit. *Arsidas* had taken his Wife from *Calabria*; and he could send him from *Messana*, to his father in law, without suspition. And having shipped *Poliarchus*, hee would undertake to carry him into *Italy*. *Timoclea* further tells them, that shee had wherewithall to disguise his countenance exceeding cunningly. There was, quoth shee, in the borders of *Panormus*, a Theefe, who by a device of rare subtiltie, lived long time unsurprized; for hee had three severall faces, as some old women fable of *Geryon*: (this said, shee stayd with a modest smile, as much as might be fitting in so sad a businesse) hee was a man of middle age, his Beard short and thinne: but in his pocket hee had two Periwigs, to which belonged as many Beards; the one was rough and hoarie, like an old man; the other blacke, expressing a man in prime of youth. Hee had fitted with so great Art these disguises, that none could know his counterfeit forme, or mistrust his false visage. Sometimes therefore hee was seene an old man, sometimes younger, sometimes in his owne person. So did this varied shape a long time keepe him freely robbing, not onely from punishment, but from suspition: for having robbed like a young man, hee would by and by meet the Hue and Cry in an aged shape; and againe deceived them in the shape of youth, if hee had offended in his gray haires. My Father did then rule the Province; who,

who, tyred with the cunning of this wicked Chameleon, at length apprehending him, gave him a deserved Gallowes. But wondering at his wittie fraud, so neere imitating Nature; hee commanded the Periwigs to be kept with him. If it please you, Ile bring them forth, and wee'l fit them to *Poliarchus*.

Shee stayd for their consent, but presently went out of the Cave; and making a speedie returne, brought those double counterfeits of youth and old age: When they had put one of them upon *Poliarchus*, chasing that hee should need such base disguises, to save himselfe, hee became presently so transformed, that *Argenis* her selfe would not have knowne him. Then praying for good successe to this fit deceit, they entreated him to make use of it. *Timocles* also promised, at the beginning of night, to bring him fitting Apparell. For it behooved *Poliarchus*, even in that Cave, to be in an unknowne Habit; that if fortune should bring thither any inquisitive eye, being confident of his disguise, hee might flye to the adjoyning Fields. They were now upon departure, when *Poliarchus* calls *Arsidas* apart; excusing himselfe to *Archombrotus* and *Timocles*, that hee was private with him. The reason of his talke was, because *Arsidas*, his most inward friend, knew the love betweene himselfe and *Argenis*. Hee did therefore earnestly entreat him, not to faile to goe to *Argenis* as soone as hee could; as being much more grieved for her sake, than for his owne: for hee knew how heavily shee would lament his fate: but how, when shee should heare hee was dead? the error of that sad report might drive her loving soule to most cruell and deadly resolutions: That therefore *Arsidas* would goe and comfort her, lest shee should weepe for him, being safe: If the gods gave him safe passage, hee would stay on the shore of *Italy*, expecting what shee would command him; or, if it pleased her, hee would even then steale a visit, through any danger.

Time

Time would give leave to speake no more, neither would he commit any more to *Arsidas*; who having made large promises of his assistance, yet because it was now night, *Timocles* intreating, and *Poliarchus* not diswading, hee deferred his journey till the next morning: when they had supped, they were to returne to *Poliarchus* with the clothes which the Lady had promised.

He in the meane time fed lightly of such meat as *Timocles* brought him. And then *Arsidas* jesting with him, to avert him from the sence of his ill; Why, quoth he, valiant Sir, are you grieved, that a Cave or borrowed habit should keepe you from your enemies? You being but one, flye from many; but all the gods were not ashamed to flye, when *Typhæus* alone pursued them: neither perhaps had they escaped, if *Ægypt* had not hid them under base and brutish shapes. Heare with what boldnesse your familiar friend *Nicopompus*, acquainted with their feares, had put on jawes of Beasts, and bills of Fowles upon their divine countenances. He gave him then the booke, in which was Poetrie of divers subjects: and going from him, hee marked out with his nayle these Verses, for him to read.

Now had the pil'd up Mountaines lifted neere
The Skie, Typhæus, *when the gods' gan feare:*
Ioves *Thunder*, Phœbus *Shafts now booted not:*
Pallas *her shield, and* Mars *his sword forgot.*
Their hearts were downe; their faces blood forsooke,
And pale the Starres at heavens surprizall looke.
Rough with the winters ayre, and Southerne winds
Continuall blasts, to heaven stands Atlas *joynd,*
The gods ladder to earth: high heaven does meet
His laden head: in Lybia *tread his feet.*
By his large shoulders, by his hoary beard,
And all his showre-wet limbes the gods afeard,
Slide downe from Heaven: Oh doe not trust the earth,
Poore deities; She gave Typhæus *birth.*

As when swift-winged feare an Heard doth chase
Of heartlesse Deere; after the first fields space,
They make a fixed stand; to heare what sound,
From the shrill Hunters Horne, or yelping Hound,
The wounded ayre conveyes: then forth amaine
Thorow the woods they ply their feete againe.
Their feares false shaddow, still does them pursue,
Presenting the first terror to their view.
So through the world th'affrighted gods amaine
Fly; without stop, o'r Mountaine, Lake, and Plaine.
No Cave has night enough their feares to hide.
A Land where head-hid Nile *his streames divides,*
And to the Ocean in seven channels slides:
There is; where first of all mortalitie
(If we beleeve't) saw day; when from the Skie,
Apollo *quickned the then formelesse clay.*
This Land best pleas'd their flight; under the Bay
Of Nile, *the troupe of gods now wearied lay.*
Hither the Sylvans, and those Nymphs that sport
In woods, t'increase the terror, did resort.
Not farre from thence, a flocke of Sheepe did feede,
Carelesse of fate, to whom the Shepheards Reede
A gentle signall gave: to th'Fold they came,
Where the full Ewe suckles the wanton Lambe.
These Love *discerning, whil'st his fearefull eye*
Surveyes the fields: Oh happie Sheepe! 'gan crie:
Must Iupiter *himselfe Fates envie beare,*
Whiles this poore flocke no strong Typhœus *feare?*
You godhead rayes, and hated Majestie,
Farewell: since peace dwells with humilitie.
This said, his limbes in a white fleece he shuts,
And crooked hornes on his hid fore-head puts:
That fore-head, that Heav'n, Earth, and Hell could shake,
When he, or Peace, or dreadfull Warre would make.
Hee's now turn'd to a Ramme, and with feign'd bleates,

Followes

Followes the Flocke, and there, not onely theirs
Typhæus, but the sheepe: Apollo prayses
His Art; and to the like his wits he raises;
But feares the earth, and like a winged Crow,
He mounts the aire; and yet now still so slow,
Thrice in a ring above the gods he flies:
Alas for shame! the fearefull deities
See it, and follow: whom now Ægypt beares,
In bruite beasts shapes; whilst for themselves they feare,
Meane time are bootlesse Sacrifices slaine,
And th'unregarded suppliant vowes in vaine.

CHAP. XIII.

A discourse of the ability of some men. How hard they are to bee found: and of the difference of deserving spirits.

IN the meane time *Archombrotus* and *Arsidas*, in *Timoclea's* Garden, the evening ayre being yet wholesome, run thorow divers discourses: and by reason of *Polyarchus*, they fell into dispute of those that excelled in vertue and disposition; what rare ornaments they are in men, and how contemned by dispositions made for servitude; yet often bearing rule over free men. While they thus discourse, the love of vertue, and loathing of the present state, so far transported *Arsidas*, that with vehemence he began to shew, how worthy men, without injustice and danger, could not be slighted: That it is the most pernicious kind of inhumanitie, not to advance worth, and reward it in the eye of the world. Now, saith he, fortune hath taken such a preposterous course, that in many Lands, it is almost taken for a token of worthinesse, to be driven from Court, or there neglected; the cowardly or barbarous vices of great men doe so love to disarme vertue; as if they thought to

raise

raiſe themſelves above her, by proudly trampling upon her povertie and low eſtate. *Archombrotus*, whether deſirous to draw *Arſidas* his wiſedome to his owne inſtruction; or whether he tooke upon him the defence of Kings, ſaid, that foraſmuch as belonged to *Poliarchus*, he did abhor ſo proud a licence of fortune. But it is no wonder that Kings ſhould ſometimes over-ſlip ſuch good parts, being tyred ſo much with cares and coſts: and it were not correſpondent, if excellent men ſhould be a burden to the reſt, and the beſt gifts of Nature be hyred by the common treaſurie; and oftentimes thoſe mindes which we ſo much admire, are not profitable for Kings uſes, or fit for employment in buſineſſe: as ſome fruites are pleaſant to the eye, which if you pleaſe to taſte, they prove unſavoury or unwholeſome. *Arſidas* delayed to anſwer, content with a little ſmile to reject his defence of ſo ill a cauſe; till he perceived by *Archombrotus* his countenance, (for he look't wiſtly on him) that he was willing to be refuted. Doe you obiect the care of Kings, quoth he? as if it ought not to bee their chiefe care, to have ſuch men about them, as the age has but few; that thou mayſt condemne him that brought his lanthorne into the open Market place, to find out one. But you will ſay, the Commonwealth cannot ſuſtaine the charge? Oh minds too ſolicitouſly wiſe! therefore to bee ſparing in the charges of Hawking; not to have the ſtables full of dancing horſes, as in the *Sybaritanian* Army; not to fill up the Kennell, if the Boare chance to kill one of their hunting Dogges: they count it hainous, I ſay, to omit any of theſe, nor more for the uſe and pleaſure of the Prince, then for the ſtate of his Majeſty. They can give way, that their gold ſhould be waſted; and that the vileſt men ſhould live upon the Treaſurie: but thinke it very burdenſome, to have a ſelect company of great ſpirits: then, they remember thrift, then their treaſure wil faile! No, *Archombrotus*, 'tis their goodnes failes. Suppoſe, the King doe not love their ſociety: doe we onely

part

put such things in our Treasurie as we naturally fancie, and not things deserving by their owne worth? Neither doe Kings live so straited, but that, if they mislike or feare the presence of such men, they may lay them up as provision in another place.

Neither need you complaine of the multitude, *Archombrotus*; though you chuse never so curiously, you may make but few. What sort, quoth *Archombrotus*, will you place in that Rowle? Then, said *Arsidas*; If we weigh the whole matter at large, not reflecting upon *Poliarchus* his misfortune, I would chuse thither none out of the eminent Arts and Disciplines; one, is excellent in Horsemanship; another, at his Weapons: some, famous for Limning; some, for Musick: he curious for Architecture; this, for Water-workes, or any other Art, which either for its owne or the times *Genius*, is acceptable: let them straight be bought, even at what price they wil set upon themselves, if cheaper they cannot be had; the greatnesse of the price will commend the Artificer, and the magnificence of the purchaser: but I would have excellent ones, & such as are rarely found. Now what should let us to set a higher price upon higher things, the Arts of Warre and Peace? that is, men eminent in Valour and Learning. Neither would I thus prize meere rashnesse in Armes, or vulgar Muses; but those Captaines, whose warlike spirits are seasoned with reason, and blest by fortune; and those especially whom fame has markt out, which often with light windes gives great availe to matter of Warre. Now the chiefe of learned men are so eminent, that they are oftentimes fewer in the World, than the number of the Muses; and their splendour hidden from none, but blind men. Some of them are fit for publike employments: but because the Common-wealth knowes not how to use so great a blessing of the gods, they oft grow rustie in private discontents, not polished with use and businesse: others, that seeme borne onely for their Bookes; yet how great their power is, both in the

the present and succeeding Ages; when according to their favour or pleasure, they bestow fame on men; when they can make Sects, and change the judgements of other men: this power, I say, he that will be ignorant of, deserves to feele by his owne infamie.

We are so by nature, *Archombrotus*, that every man delights in somewhat, and those that excell in the thing we love, we most admire. Imagine therefore, that the most excellent in Warre, Learning, and all manner of Arts (for these must needs move all minds) were met together under one Prince, like many Stars in one Heaven: What would the whole world esteeme of such a Court? Who would not know it to be, who would not (since his god is there) both feare and honour that place as a Temple? But to the Prince himselfe, how great a reward shall follow his endevours? He shall exceed the happinesse of mortalitie, and finde himselfe already deified, though alive and safe: with more certaine and noble signes, than the perfume of Frankincense, or an Eagle flying from his funerall pile: there shall be triumphs in stead of applause, these men shall be his triumphant Pageants, and the best spoile of all nations, whom he from them all has gathered, like Flowers to adorne his owne Garland. It were good (saith *Archombrotus*) if the multitude of businesses, or the diversitie of affections in them that are about Kings, could give hope to compasse it. Even those excellent men, of whom you speake, are not all to be purchased, and many of them (as it should be, and you would have it) are gracious in Kings Courts: that those that misse of such happinesse, may justlier complaine of fortune than of Kings. Then, (saith *Argalus*) I did not thinke it possible, *Archombrotus*, that the height of what our desires fancie, can indeed be brought to absolute and happy effect: but as other wisdome is profitable, though it be lesse exact in the course of our actions, than in the single contemplation of the soule: so in this matter it will much availe, where fortune and occasion will give leave, not to neg-

leſt ſo great happineſſe; ſo that if all cannot be had, yet as many as can, ſhould be drawn by promotion to the Court.

Whereas you ſay that Kings Palaces are not altogether empty of worthy men; I doe not diſagree: but heare me, *Archombrotus*, there is a middle order of wiſe men, and fit for employment, (as Gentry is in honour) which yet reach not to that height we now ſpeake of. Of theſe men, there is more plentie; and that theſe come oft to Court, I deny not; and when they are advanced, ſhine ſo bright with the borrowed rayes of dignitie, that men thinke it the work of exact nature: as meaner gemmes ſometimes by cunning workmanſhip or the gold they are ſet in, receive a luſtre equall to the beſt. To be diligent, to ſpeake nothing raſhly, to take paines, to imitate wiſe patternes, to hide the defects of their owne wit: theſe things, as they doe not neceſſarily make an excellent man; ſo they are ſometimes all that you ſhall finde in a praiſed great man: ſo that the abſence of vice is called vertue, or that a ſmall ſtreame of wiſdome ſhould grow in fame equall to the Ocean: whileſt moſt doe conceive that agilitie and proſtitie, whereby they doe enable themſelves in civill buſineſſe, to be the greatnes and perfection of their judgement. Neither doe I grudge theſe their praiſe: it is a great matter for a man to be raiſed to that height, and grow by his employment. But theſe are not they, *Archombrotus*, of whom we ſpeake.

Beſides theſe therefore, (as you ſaid) I have yet knowne ſometimes ſome of thoſe prime wits of greateſt note, to come to Court, and have employment: For *Ariſtarchus* lived at Court: and your ſelfe, rare Young-man, I doe not doubt but I may name among thoſe maſter-pieces of Nature. *Meleander* has alſo *Cleobulus*, he has *Eurimedes*; nothing is worthier than thoſe men: but I do not therefore account Kings Palaces juſt or happy, becauſe they doe ſometimes entertaine ſome few of the number of excellent men: you may name many more deſpis'd, or, which is worſe, violated. That I may have a juſt ground for my complaints: The

fault

fault is sometimes in the Kings, when they will not be admonished, or feare vertue: sometimes in their followers, when nature has made them barbarous, too much happines careleſſe, or fortune proud. Beſides, many great men thinke it is their loſſe, when any man beſides themſelves and their followers, grow richer by the Court. So vertue being neglected, they diſpoſe of the Kings affection, perchance being ignorant among their own followers. They would doe farre otherwiſe, if they lov'd their King ſincerely; nay in good faith, if they lov'd themſelves wiſely. For what were more glorious, than by the publike purſe to make thoſe men devoted to them, that were borne to be the ornament of the Age: who would ſcarce know whether they owed more to the King, or to thoſe that were the meanes of their riſing. I cannot but laugh at their blindnes, that care not to obtaine from learned pens, that praiſe, that ſhal out-live their wealth and pleaſures: and that falls to none, but thoſe that truely ſeeke it. For as I like not learned men, who will for hire, praiſe the undeſerving; ſo I thinke thoſe moſt fooliſh, that ſcorne to celebrate the prayſe of a diſdainefull and proud vertue; or ſuch a vertue, that does not underſtand the favour that by learned pennes is done to her.

But if the Hiſtory of theſe Bees pleaſe you not, yet do not by injury or contempt provoke their ſtings; how often has one man, either Souldier or Scholler, for a private injury, taken a publike revenge? how often hath one mans valour ſwayed an Army? of ſuch men are many people oftentimes ſlaine as ſacrifices. God forbid that *Sicily* feele not *Peliarchus* his anger: or that we come voluntarily to the King, and the fault will lye the heavier, that we did not only not ſeek, but not entertaine ſo great vertue when we had it. Truly I know not how *Meleander* will excuſe himſelfe to the reſt of his Peeres, and eſpecially to *Alburnius*, who (they ſay) comes to day; for he will be bold to lay this errour to the Kings charge, being a Stranger, and beſides, a man of great eſteem, and eſpeciall favour with him.



CHAP. XIIII.

A company of Rusticks enter by force Timoclea's *house, and demand* Poliarchus: *the occasion of this uproare: they apprehend* Archombrotus *for* Poliarchus.

THough *Archombrotus* allowed all this, yet hee was sorry that *Arsidas* had dwelt so long upon this discourse; as rather desirous to have heard from him, under what Lawes the *Sicilians* lived, and what were the chiefe exercises of the Court: for having heard of *Poliarchus*, the names of those, that either for vertue or vice were notable, hee desired to enquire of some of them. Taking therefore occasion upon *Arsidas* his naming of *Ibburranes*; Who is that *Ibburranes*, quoth hee, and what vertues first commended him to you? Then said *Arsidas*, hee was borne in *Lydia*, and linkt to us onely in the band of friendship, which *Meleanders* courtesie hath most inviolably tyed. But a man so worthy, that all Nations would desire to naturallize him for their owne Citizen. Hee is of the old Nobility of *Lydia*, and being brought up in imployments, hee hath furnished his cheerefull and active brest with knowledge and dexteritie. And when he came to that wealth, which might support any dignitie; hee began, being but young, to performe those Offices that belong to the service of the gods. Hee came to places of State, not so soone as his friends hoped; for the opinion of many thought him worthy of it in his youngest man-hood: but it was more for his glory to deserve dignitie before hee had it. Since has hee executed place of Iustice, Ambassages, and governed Provinces; (aske not with what sufficiencie:) purchasing every-where alike repute of justice and mercie.

And although his great hospitalitie and bountie to the poore, had somewhat decayed his estate; yet such was his uprightnesse, that hee did neither rob the Treasury, nor sell Iustice (from which to abstaine, is now counted a great matter;) nor yet would sell himselfe in receiving gifts from the King; which others most hunt after. His minde was both merry and severe, as hee found occasion towards vertue or vice: and in his greatest fortune, hee is so farre from the despising the Muses, because they love him, that he often admits them into his greatest privacie, and can with a most delightfull wit rehearse their studies: therefore to him, as to *Apollo*, resort all those, whom loftie and innocent Poetrie has lifted up above the base cares of mortalitie. And lest the gods should seeme to deny him any thing, they have joyned all his kindred in such a harmonie of Religion, according to his example, that you would thinke his whole house a Temple. So that not without a presage did his Ancestors give the Bees for their Armes: from whence may be had, according to desert and time, both stings and honie. But these three dayes he has been treating of the conditions of peace with *Lycogenes*: which being done, he is this day expected by the King.

The pleasantnesse of their discourse had somewhat spent the night; when supper being made ready, they entred and sate downe: and now at Table, thinking all well (for they doubted not *Poliarchus* his safe departure) they began to lay aside care. But they were not out of their Muscadell, when a company of Country-fellowes with a most dangerous rudenesse thundred at the doore of the house. The Porter intreated their fury to give him leave first to tell his Lady. But they, with a stubborne pride, demanding entrance, told him, they came with authoritie. And with these words running at the doore, they breake it downe piece-meale; they had every one such weapons as his condition allowed, or hee had light upon by fortune: for none

of

of them were compleatly armed. But when they came into the Dining-roome, *Timoclea* with a sudden feare fainted: but *Archombrotus* and *Arsidas*, leaping from the boord, drew their swords, which the servants had brought them, as resolving, if they were assaulted by that rabble, to sell their lives at a deare rate.

But the originall of this tumult was this; A woman of the next Towne, having beene that day in *Timoclea's* house, when shee saw *Gelanorus*, a stranger to her, asked, what hee was, and heard that hee was *Poliarchus* his man. There was then a festivall kept to *Ceres*, and many Husbandmen from the neighbouring Villages were met in the Towne called *Pithinthia*. Thither when the woman came, and found some of them sitting idly together, shee told them shee had seene *Poliarchus* his man. Presently, quoth one of them, hearing that, What if *Poliarchus* himselfe be privily hid there? Then starts up another, forward enough to any rash counsell, who with a grave looke tells them, so serious a matter was not to be slighted, and that the whole Towne would be taxed, if *Poliarchus* should be concealed in their precincts. And now the same opinion had possest many, when the report increasing, and supposing greater matters, they now, not as a thing doubtfull and questionable, but certainely report, that *Timoclea* harboured *Poliarchus*, and from thence it were fit hee should be drawne to his publike tryall; that it was a false report they had heard of his death. Vpon what ground they should beleeve it, or who was their Author, they knew not, nor they cared not. And if the gods had not hindered it, these madde mens conjecture had not beene vaine. So oftentimes rashnesse and fortune doe more happily judge, than doubtfull and laborious industry upon the best grounds of judgement.

The multitude were violent, and had filled the Market-place with a tumultuous noise, ready to follow any heady

Ring-leader: and when one cryes out, it muſt not bee delayed, they all runne, and catching what weapons any man could finde, they breake open *Timocles's* doores, and thinke they have light upon *Poliarchus*. For being knowne to none of them, hee was reported to be a young man of good ſtature, and a pleaſing countenance: all which was found in *Archombrotus*; whom alſo his forreine attyre made more ſuſpitious: for ſuch attyre they thought *Poliarchus*, being a forreiner, wore. Confident upon theſe tokens, they make a ſhout: and, if they had not deſired to take him alive, oppreſt by the multitude, hee had beene like to have paid another mans ſcore; and when both in countenance, and with his ſword drawne, hee addreſt himſelfe to fight. Then hee, whom the reſt had choſen Captaine, comming neere the Table, which was betweene them and the Gueſts, ſaith: Now thou art a Villaine the ſecond time, *Poliarchus*, firſt deſerving the Kings diſpleaſure, and now drawing thy Sword againſt his Officers. Lay downe thy weapons preſently, and yeeld thy ſelfe to priſon. *Timocles* ſhall ſuffer the ſame puniſhment, who hath preſumed thus long to conceale thee. When hee had ſpoken, the reſt ſet up a throut, and with a confuſed noyſe bid him doe it preſently. *Archombrotus*, though hee underſtood Greeke, yet in their clownish ſpeech perceived nothing, but that they would have him to priſon. Hee had no time to wonder, or in that inſtant danger, to aske what was his fault: but onely, moved with a youthfull courage, hee determined among their ſlaughters to dye. But *Arſidas*, borne in *Sicily*, and skilled in their Countrie Language, held him, ruſhing on them. Hold, hold thy hand, *Archombrotus*, quoth hee, why wilt thou loſe thy valour among theſe, in ſo unequall and unneceſſary a fight? Shall they be thy Conquerours, which are unworthy to bee conquered by thee? and wilt thou ſtaine by the ignobleneſſe of the skirmiſh, either thy death or victory? nor is their fury bent againſt thee, it is *Poliarchus*

whom

whom they seeke. Then, turning toward him, who, prowd of his sudden Government, led this Rabble; hee told him, nothing could be well done in a tumult. Why should they be angry, before they found themselves or the King wronged? Hee added besides faire words, that hee did not doubt, but by his leastword, to whom hee then spake, all would be pacified. And if it pleased him to command them a while to be quiet, they would all obey. The Clownes minde was much mooved with this unaccustomed honour done to him, and more like a Cryer than a Captaine, hee commanded silence.

The noyse of the people turned to a hemming; when *Arsidas* domanded, what cause had drawne to Armes so great a multitude? The Ring-leader answered, They came to apprehend *Poliarchus*. Whereupon *Arsidas* tooke a deepe oath, That *Poliarchus* was not there; nor, for ought he knew, did enjoy the light: That they should quiet their mindes, carryed to doe the King service with a good, but a blinde and rash loyaltie. Hee asked, If any among them knew *Poliarchus*? and told them, That the fore-head, countenance, and eyes of that Stranger, whom they unjustly intended to binde, were nothing like him. Those that were modestest of the Clownes, hitt at him: but the rest fell into a rage, and cryed out, to carrie away the Kings enemie. When all was husht, though hardly, *Arsidas* made signes, that he would be heard againe: and looking upon their Captaine; Take heed, quoth hee, you be not the author of a misdemeanour. It is unlawfull to injure this Stranger: but if you are determined to make shew of your loyaltie; by wronging a guiltlesse person, he shall yeeld himselfe into your custodie; upon that condition, you will neither binde nor fetter him: and when it is day, carry him to the Court. Let those of authoritie judge his cause; and let him be punished, if hee have deserved. Let *Timoclea* be kept here with a guard, sufficient to prevent her escape, till it be knowne whether she be guilty

or no. You, as well as you can, containe your fellow Townsmen from further violence in this House: This will shew both your wisdome and loyaltie to the King. While they were debating of these things, *Archombrotus* was not flexible to *Arsidas* his counsell, and denyed to yeeld himselfe. Did hee thinke, hee would be in the power of Clownes and madmen? Or, was there any trust in the raging multitude, who, in their furie, may offend any man, without controule? But *Timoclea* falling on her knees, with many teares, at length, made his high stomacke relent: And *Arsidas* urged with strong reasons, That it was the onely meanes of safetie, to suffer himselfe to be led to the King. For, why should hee desire to dye? Or, what comfort could there be in his fall, unworthily to perish (which the gods avert) in such a confused Rabble? While they were thus debating, the heat and violence of the storme began to asswage: for *Archombrotus* yeelded to *Arsidas* his perswasions; and the people were pacified, seeing themselves not onely not contemned, but also to have prevailed. But then *Timoclea* seconded their agreement, with her winning bountie; causing her Hogsheads to be brought forth, and her old Wine to be pierced; entertaining also the Clownes with her provision of Olives. They dividing themselves into severall Lodgings, set a Watch. In *Archombrotus* his Lodging, round about his Bed, eight of them lay upon Straw, brought in for that purpose; and so many more, at *Timoclea's* Chamber doore. The rest, in the Parlour, and the entries of the House, spent the like night in watching, untill their drunken heads were overcome with sleepe; where they lay in the power of their Prisoners, if they had had a desire either to hurt them, or deceive them. But if *Archombrotus* had fled, *Timoclea* must have answered it; for every body would have thought, it had beene *Poliarchus* that had escaped.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Arſidas *viſits* Poliarchus: *Hee putteth him in a Diſguiſe:* Argenis *hath newes of* Poliarchus *his ſafetie:* Archombrotus *is brought before the King.*

BVt *Arſidas* was not in the compaſſe of their care; whom every one of them knew, neyther to be *Poliarchus*, nor the Maſter of the Houſe. Hee having adviſed with *Timoclea*, goes to reſt into that Chamber, where the paſſage was to *Poliarchus*. Then, barring the Chamber-doore, hee deſcended into the Cave, carrying thoſe Clothes with him to *Poliarchus*, which the Lady had provided for his change.

Hee, when hee ſaw *Arſidas* alone, began to aske him, not without preſage of ill, why *Archombrotus* and *Timoclea* came not. Hee relates to him, the furie of the Clownes, and the danger of *Archombrotus*; who trembled at every word, untill hee heard that *Archombrotus* was ſafe. Then, putting on the Clothes which *Timoclea* had ſent, hee entreated *Arſidas*, early in the morning, to goe to *Argenis*; and from her, with the ſame truſt and diligence, to returne to the Cave, with her commands.

When they had ſpent a great part of the night in theſe diſcourſes, *Arſidas* goes to Bed, hoping to take a little reſt: But the ſnoring and ſnorting of thoſe drunken Clownes did ſo diſturbe him, that at laſt, laying aſide all hope of ſleepe, hee, with an angry mirth, curſed thoſe ridiculous ſouldiers; and calling up ſome of the chiefe, hee told them, hee was going to Court; that they, when it pleaſed them, might follow with their Priſoner. The journey was twelve miles; which having ſpeedily finiſhed, hee

entred

entred the Court, when very few of *Argenis* her attendants were ſtirring. Shee had ſpent that night in troubleſome cogitations, not without *Seleniſſa's* feare: who, remembring her laſt dayes furie, and fearefull at each turning of her unquiet body, aroſe from her Palate, and with a fearefull jealouſie, asked how ſhee did? and what troubled her? *Seleniſſa* was thus doing her ſervice to *Argenis*, when *Arſidas* calling up the ſervants, deſired to come to the ſpeech of *Seleniſſa*. They delivered the matter to the Maides; and one of them, that might, opening *Argenis* her Chamber-doore, in which *Seleniſſa* lay, told the old woman, that *Arſidas* was without, and deſired to ſpeake with her. The time of the day, not yet fit for ſalutation, (eſpecially knowing *Arſidas* to be an intimate friend to *Poliarchus*) eaſily perſwaded her, that hee was come to bring ſome newes, concerning thoſe things that ſo much had troubled them: but if hee brought ſad tidings, it was not fit for *Argenis* to know it. Shee willed one therefore to leade *Arſidas* into the next Chamber; whither her ſelfe comes, having onely put on an under-Petticoate; and when they were alone, ſhee thus began: I know, *Arſidas*, thou com'ſt to bring ſome newes of *Poliarchus*; ſpeake, man, doe wee live? or are wee dead, in his death? *Arſidas* would not ſuffer her to be in ſuſpence any longer; but told her, that *Poliarchus* was in good health, and that hee came from him, to *Argenis*. *Seleniſſa* overjoyed with the newes, drew *Arſidas* haſtily into *Argenis* her Bed-Chamber. And when hee was on his knees, at her Bed ſide, *Seleniſſa* uſing no circumſtance (for her haſtie joy would not ſuffer her:) Madame, quoth ſhee, *Poliarchus* is alive, and well; *Arſidas* is come, to bring your Highneſſe health. *Argenis* was now almoſt ſpent with teares; and even then, when *Seleniſſa* came, lay languiſhing, almoſt having forgot her griefe; and now, ſtrucke with this unlookt-for comfort, ſhee was in more danger with this ſudden joy,

than

than before with griefe: But when shee was come to her selfe againe, commanding *Arsidas* to speake, shee sate up in her bed; and looking earnestly on him, when shee heard him say, that *Poliarchus* remembred his service to her; and, having escaped his enemies hands, was concealed in a safe place; her heart so leaped within her, that as yet not having shak't off her feare, shee compelled *Arsidas* to take an Oath, that those things were true which hee had told her.

Hee affirmes, that *Poliarchus* himselfe, if it pleased her to command him, would wait upon her: and to that purpose, had disguised himselfe in an unknowne Haire and Beard; and had clothed himselfe in the Habit of a Countrey Peasant. Neither forgot hee to tell her of the violence of the Clownes, which had disturbed his last nights Supper; how furious they were, and how at last pacified: and how they were bringing to the Court a gallant young man, and one that lewed *Poliarchus* well, in stead of *Poliarchus*. It was not enough to tell this once over to her: but at last, shee bade *Arsidas* goe to *Meleander*, and tell him of the comming of the Countrey people, lest *Archombrotus* should suffer any injurie by the way; and when this was done, to returne againe to her: shee in the meane time would consult, what was best for *Poliarchus* to doe, and whither hee should goe.

Scarce was *Arsidas* dismissed out of *Argenis* her Chamber, when those rude Countrey fellowes were entred into the Citie, guarding *Archombrotus* in the midst of them: And when the Souldiers of the Watch asked them, What they would? or, what they brought? They replyed, That they had taken *Poliarchus*, and brought him to the King. Being received within the Walls, they came to the Castle: from which being barred out, when *Eurimedes* asked, Who they were? or, whom they sought? They answered with the same crrour, That they came to

deliver

deliver *Poliarchus* to the King. *Eurimedes* hearing this, being both glad that *Poliarchus* was alive, and grieved for his danger, desired them to shew him *Poliarchus*. They all together, poynted at *Archombrotus*. The Governour not looking long upon the Stranger, told them, That was not hee. And now were they suspected, and commanded to lay downe their weapons, *Eurimedes* fearing lest they might come by *Lycogenes* subornation: but looking specially upon *Archombrotus*; What dreame is this, quoth he, O young man? Why doest thou faine thy selfe to be *Poliarchus*? Hee makes answere, That hee never tooke that name upon him, neither of his good will was hee brought thus attended to the Court, and that the mistake of these Clownes should not bee layd to his charge. While they speake thus, *Arsidas* came, and by *Meleanders* command, brought them all into the Court-yard. There *Cleobulus*, President of the Councell, in the Kings name, thus spake to them, who now understood their errour, and promised, That the King would be ever mindfull of their faith and loyaltie, and advised them to keepe in all actions the same hearts and hands, which ought nothing to any, but to the gods, and the King. Then, as hee was commanded, hee brought *Archombrotus* to the Kings presence. To whom *Archombrotus*, after due honour and obeysance, thus spake: May it not be ominous, O King, that the first time I see your face, I come in the nature of a guiltie man: It was the height of my desires, to come to your Court, upon which purpose, I left my Countrey, to seeke *Sicily*, as the happiest of all Lands, in your Government: And, though I was unwilling to be brought into your Presence, by such as these; yet I thinke it fell not out, without a purpose of the gods. For as farre, O King, as I can learne, no man was a truer servant to your affaires, than *Poliarchus*; nor more valiant in the field. Why should I not then glory, that I was thought worthy to be brought in his stead?

but

but though I would yeeld to him in worth, yet in honouring your Majestie, I will endeavour to compare with him: Neither am I presumptuous, in mentioning *Poliarchus*; hee is accused, I know, but give mee leave to prayse and defend his memorie, not yet by you condemned: But if it please you to use these armes and this hand, you shall know, my life is not so deare to me, as your service.

Whiles *Archombrotus* thus speakes, *Meleander* eyes him with a constant looke; his youth, his countenance, his vigorous eyes, and his neither sad nor light behaviour did become his speech: And when hee had done, the King first gave him thankes, that hee had chosen his Court; having had experience in all services, that none were truer to him, than those that from other Countries had freely brought to *Sicily* Vertue, not native, nor obliged; and then delivered him his right hand, which hee taking in his owne hand, humbly kissed. The King then tooke him up, and embraced him (for hee divined great matters of him:) but hee being asked of his Linage and Countrey, answered nothing, onely, That hee was borne in *Africa*: And though *Meleanders* desire grew more and more to know it, yet could they wrest nothing else from him. Being then asked more peremptorily, how hee came so well acquainted with *Poliarchus*, Whether they were Countrey-men, or Kinsmen, or Friends onely? hee told the whole storie, without dissimulation; excepting onely his concealement by *Timoclea*.

Chap.

CHAP. XVI.

A discourse of the fashion of severall Nations: Court-newes of Poliarchus *his apprehension:* Argenis *her strong resolution:* Heraleon *is apprehended.*

AND when in jest they began to speake of the Clownes violence, *Meleander* conjectured, that besides the countenance and youth of *Archombrotus*, his forreine Habit also had caused their mistake; and the ignorant people thought, because *Poliarchus* was a Stranger, that hee alwayes used a forreine Habit. But hereafter, quoth *Archombrotus*, I will no more be punished for this fault, of my Countrey attyre; I will put on a Cloake, and fashion my selfe to their customes, for whose instructions I came hither. Nay, quoth the King, tarrie till you like us better; custome will lessen the strangenesse of our attyre. It may be now, wee seeme strange to you; your thoughts are yet filled with representation of your old societie, and your Countries fashion not yet wip't out of your minde: but when you are fully acquainted with our companie, you I wonder at the alteration, and not endure it. I my selfe remember, when travelling, a young-man, into *Africa*, I laught at their fashion, so much differing from ours; but when custome had made them allowable to me, and I returned into *Sicily*, I did no lesse disdaine the Habit of my native Soyle, untill familiar sight of them had reconciled my liking againe to them: So that there is nothing more unjust, than to condemne those things which our selves doe not, or see not; especially when whole Nations agree in it. For when onely time makes them please us, it is apparant, that in that they at first displeased us, it was not their fault, but our ignorance. And it is to be thought, that all Countries

tries have both Manners and Habits agreeing to their Clime; which the *Genius* of the Countrey will infuse into you, if you have stayed long enough to conceive it. Let nothing therefore, but Vertue or Vice, greatly moove you, either in your owne Countrey, or in a forreine. But I desire, kinde Stranger, that all things here may accord to your custome and liking.

While *Meleander* speakes thus, and with an old mans ambition playes the Philosopher; *Arsidas*, in the meane time, easily slips to *Argenis*, and prayses *Archombrotus*; who, in his first admittance to the Kings presence, had mentioned *Poliarchus* with honour. But when the Princesse and her Nurse were greedie in hearing the Strangers resolution, a sudden report came into the Chamber, That *Poliarchus* was taken, and bound, and brought to the King. *Argenis* not affrighted, and thinking they ignorantly talked of *Archombrotus*, smiled at it, and bade them not be deceived; for it was another, that was brought in stead of *Poliarchus*. One of her Maids answered, and told her, it was farre otherwise than shee thought; Every body knew, that the Stranger young-man, whom the Clownes had brought, was not *Poliarchus*: But now it is evident, by a more certaine report, That *Poliarchus*, taken by other Pesants out of a Cave, in which hee had hid himselfe, and changed his Clothes, was brought to the King; and that some were sent before to the Court, to certifie the newes. *Argenis* was strucke dead with this Thunder-bolt; and yet, not more than *Arsidas* and *Seleniſſa*. *Seleniſſa* now held her peace; but *Arsidas* whispering in the eare of *Argenis*; O Madame, saith he, Fortunes spight ha's gone beyond all our cunning. Wee are undone, Madame, unlesse you now dare openly defend *Poliarchus*. After I heard of the Cave, and the changed Apparell, I make no doubt but the misfortune is too true. And shee seeming to be heartned with the last and worst of evils: When, quoth shee, newes was brought us of *Poliarchus* his

death, it seemed to want both hope and comfort; then only sorrow could answere those sad tidings: now, when hee may live, and his death is feared; let all plagues fall on me, if either I procure not his life, by my diligence; or die, in his suffring. I will goe to my Father: my silence, would be now a sinne. Hee shall at length understand, how much hee is indebted to *Poliarchus*. The comfort shall be, if the gods will have us dye, wee have omitted no vertue, to avoid ruine. *Seleniſſa* was affrighted at her bold resolution; fearing the Kings anger, if what shee so long had concealed from him, *Argenis* her selfe should now confesse. But there was neither place, nor reason, now to dissuade her; all must be left, to the hands of Fortune. For, *Argenis* was now hasting to *Meleander*; a few of her traine following her at first, as in a suddaine businesse; and presently after, followed *Seleniſſa*.

The King was then in his Garden, carefull himselfe for *Poliarchus*, who was certainely reported to be in hold. Unhappie old man, and never quiet from Fortunes vexation! What should hee say, or doe? all things crosse, all things turn'd into new sorrowes? It is now almost two dayes, since hee had so wept for *Poliarchus* his death, that hee seemed to have done his last friendly office, and washt away his faults in teares. Now the Fates had brought it againe in question; and whether should hee now offend against the young man, or by an unsafe justice, undoe the now-begun Peace in *Sicily*?

And now those that deadly hated *Poliarchus*, were all assembled, and said; While that young man lived, no Peace could be firme in *Sicily*. *Archombrotus* was by; and no lesse pittying the King than *Poliarchus*, expected till mens desires breaking forth, hee might know *Poliarchus* his friends from his enemies. A little before, was *Ibburanes* come; and with *Dunalbius*, a Priest of like dignitie, who was then in Court, had consulted how to defend

Poliarchus

Poliarchus: when suddenly, all men giving way, *Argenis* came to the King; her wisdome so farre governing her griefe, that shee would not make knowne her cause, before need required it. Her resolved death, unlesse shee prevayled, made her confident: and casting her eyes round about upon *Poliarchus* his enemies, shee was incensed beyond emulation it selfe. No body there, either hated or loved *Poliarchus*, but in extremitie.

Chap. XVII.

A discourse of Madnesse: what Heraleon *is; The comming of* Lycogenes.

But behold, while all stand in an awfull silence, applying their thoughts to the doubtfull event; *Eurimedes* comes in, leading *Heraleon* by the hand, whose madnesse had now made him famous at Court: And this, quoth hee, is our *Poliarchus*; this is hee, that by the Husbandmen is brought backe from flight. Then *Heraleon* falling on his knees, and holding up his hands, asked pardon. The King, now somewhat merry, asked him, what was his offence? Nothing, answers hee, but because I am *Poliarchus*. They all bursting out in laughter, the King asked *Eurimedes*, if this were done in earnest, or in jeast? Then said *Eurimedes*: As I stood at the Castle Gate, by your command, there to receive *Poliarchus*, if hee were brought; I saw a great troupe of Husbandmen environing *Heraleon*: Hee that seemed to be the Ring-leader, attributed much to his owne fidelitie, that they had safely bound *Poliarchus*; but *Poliarchus* was *Heraleon*. I containing my laughter, demanded, by what happinesse they had light upon this prey?

Thoſe of our neighbours, quoth hee, that did firſt riſe this morning to their dayes worke, wondring that this man ſhould ride through uncouth wayes, and ſtrive to reach the top of a troubleſome Hill, determined firſt to tell him hee was out of his way, and after, upon ſuſpition, to follow him. Hee, as if hee had ſhun'd all men, whereſoever hee met any body, turn'd away his Horſe, whom, with often winding, hee had at length tyred; and hee himſelfe, now afoot, had runne headlong into an adjoyning Cave, and hid himſelfe. Now many of us were gathered together, to this ſight; and joyning forces, wee entred the Cave: and when wee had brought him forth, ſhaking and crying out, and asked who hee was, and why hee concealed himſelfe? hee told us, of his owne accord, that hee was *Poliarchus*. His Garments were too baſe for *Poliarchus*; but wee were eaſily induced to beleeve, that hee in a changed Habit had made an eſcape: Wee ſtayd not, but bound him, though hee ſtruggled, and, as you ſee, have brought him to the King. When the Clowne had made this Oration, I prays'd their fidelitie, and ſent them all home: And this man, O King, I here ſet before you; doome him as it pleaſe you.

Whileſt *Euriweder* thus ſpake, thoſe that were moſt ſad, could not refraine laughter, at this accident. For they knew *Heraleon* to be ſo farre gone in his diſtraction, that hee commonly boaſted himſelfe to be *Poliarchus*. *Archombrotus* was the onely man, that knew nothing of this conceit: whom *Meleander* calls to him, as hee was enquiring of thoſe that ſtood by him, what the matter was, and thus ſpake of *Heraleon*. That thou mayeſt the more wonder, *Archombrotus*; hee is not ſo madde in other things: hee governes his houſehold wiſely; hee remembers his buſineſſe; in his actions and diſcourſes, not fooliſh, unleſſe the ſpeech tend to *Poliarchus*: Then, as if ſtung with a Gad-Bee, his madneſſe ſeizes him: then,

then, his name is *Poliarchus*; and the prayses due to that name, are his, and most unjustly transferred to another. It is more than sixe moneths agoe, since his minde was troubled with this Goblin: and, perchance, when the Beacons were fired for *Poliarchus*; hee, thinking the enquirie for himselfe, fled away affrighted: and these ignorant men, having no consideration of his lookes or madnesse, have thus punished him for the man whom hee named himselfe. But, if you will, let us heare him answere: Tell me therefore, *Poliarchus*, what cause made thee flye? Nay, answeres *Heraleon*; What made thee, ô King, force me to flye? Of my acquaintance, and others, there was none, but gave me counsell to hide my selfe; and under this course Habit, I thought I might have hid my flight. Oh, that I had never beene *Poliarchus*! *Meleander*, about to laugh, turned aside; but by and by, mooved with a sudden commiseration of mans nature, which so many evils afflict in the best part of it, besides the injuries of fortune, and the body too weake to beare his owne miseries. The Kings Physician was by, named *Philip*: hee being asked, superciliously described the distemper of the braine; which did, as it were, leave the chiefe part of the minde uncorrupted, and infect with madnesse onely one part: and all did wonder, how this should happen to *Heraleon*. The divisions of the braine, quoth hee, are loose in such men, and too apt, by their owne thinnesse, to receive the images of things, which wee call phantasies: these being once imprinted in that thinne substance, and obnoxious to them by its owne lightnesse, whithersoever it be moved, it is therefore hard to blot out againe; because, for the most part, they delight with a kind of sweetnesse, and doe moreover give, as it were, a tincture to the minde, not otherwise changed into other co'ours, but by violent succeeding shapes of severall things. It is impossible therefore, that such braines should be ever idle, being alwayes immoderately either sad or merry, by the violence of

intruding thoughts. But if these men encline especially to any one affection, they still have it in their minde, and still feede it with delight, being present before the eyes of their understanding; whether it be Pride, or Covetousnesse, or impatience of Revenge, or whatsoever our troubled desires lay before us. And being this way of themselves enclined, if any thing touch them on that part, they are presently disturbed; that what they have a long time desired to be, they beleeve is so indeed: neither now doe their imaginations (since their mindes by custome are overcome) present that thing, as wisht for, but as true and present. But this great change, is either from a habit encreasing, and every day more afflicting, or from some sudden violence, which comming unawares, and strongly, fills, as it were a Whirlewind, the troubled imagination. But why, will some say, doe not mindes so affected, in such stormes altogether perish? They doe oftentimes; yet sometimes, onely the contemplation of that thing that was too much in the minde, growes ill. For, as one member of the body, being ill-affected, drawes oft times to it selfe the corruption of all following humours, so that nothing ill remaines to infect the sound parts; so in this *Heraclion*, and who-ever are like him in this merry madnesse, the fault of their mindes being spent upon one desire, gives them leave more quietly, and almost without prejudice, to contemplate and understand other things; and lastly, to live like other men: so that it seemes wonderfull to most men, that either their other wisdome does not rectifie their madnesse, or their madnesse destroy that.

You should have added, (quoth *Meleander*) that almost all men doe suffer under this kinde of madnesse: For who is there, that does not imagine to himselfe somewhat more dangerous, or more foolish, than that hee is *Poliarchus*? One thinkes, there are no gods; another, that all things are gods: Hee thinkes nothing so good, as Pleasure;

and

and hee, that the gods punish not Vice: To conclude, few men but are madder than *Heraleon*; but onely, that more covertly, or agreeably to the Worlds *Genius*, is their frenzie: And so much the more to be lamented, because they will not shake off their madnesse, and *Heraleon* cannot.

All this while was *Heraleon* on his knees, thinking the King was turned aside, to determine of his punishment. Neither were there some wanting, who turned the King to this merrie spectacle of *Heraleons* vaine feares, and had prepared the Plot; some, as entreating remission of his punishment; others, as calling out for justice. But *Meleander* trembled at the memorie of *Polyarchus*; thinking himselfe too cruell, if hee should make a jeast of that Worthies name, whose ruine hee had accounted a sinne in himselfe: therefore hee bade *Heraleon* depart, and feare nothing, telling the compании, that hee had jeasted enough in serious matters. For it was told him, that *Lycogenes* was comming: whom, with what countenance hee should receive, and with what words salute, hee was then pondering. At length hee departed into his Bed-Chamber, and leaning his hand on the next Chayre, hee began to discourse with *Argenis*. For *Lycogenes* had entred *Magella* with a small retinue, and those unarmed, the more to shew his confidence; being prowdly secure, not by his owne integritie, but the Kings good nature, and the strength of his Faction, about the King. Hee would needes come upon Poast-Horses, to avoid the trouble of a longer traine, and the envie of the time. Some of the Kings friends, and amongst them, *Timonides*, commanded by *Meleander* to goe meete him, as of their owne accord; brought him, swell'd with pride, from the Castle Gate, to the Chamber where the King was. *Lycogenes* enters, being a man of no ordinarie presence, which his confidence did more set forth; and seeing the King with *Argenis*,

hee bowed himselfe, after his manner, to the ground. Going then a little further, hee salutes them with a second obeysance: Neither did *Meleander*, as yet, vouchsafe him any looke, turning his countenance upon *Argenis*, as talking with her. But when *Lycogenes* drew within a little distance, the King suddenly with a smooth countenance looked upon him; and offering at his knees, hee gave him his hand to kisse; adding withall, that hee was heartily welcome: neither wanted there any Court-ship, to confirme their new friendship. But *Lycogenes*, betweene each word of his officious submission, omitted no point of cunning, that retaining still his great spirit, hee might neither seeme base to the King, nor faile to give assurance to those of his owne Faction, (of which many were by) that yet, under his leading, the furie of warre might be renewed. Hee excused briefely the necessitie (as hee called it) of his taking Armes; as driven thereunto, by those that layd snares for his life: and hee would not have expected publike assurance, or capitulations of Leagues, but onely to be secured from those enemies that were about his Majestie. *Meleander* answered, That not onely all hatred ought to be abolished, but all mention of it; and that the next day, in the Temple of *Pallas*, the gods should be witnesses of their reconciliation.

From thence they passed into divers discourses; both of them professing gladnesse; and, which is the vilenesse of Court-ship, love to each other. *Eurimedes*, by the command of *Meleander*, had that day provided a Dinner for *Lycogenes*, and the chiefe of his friends: whither also hee had invited some of the Nobles, of the honest Faction; amongst whom, was *Dwalbius*: who, though hee were by birth a Forrainer; yet in affection to the King, hee yeelded to none of the *Sicilians*. Hee was chiefe in the service of the gods; in the ranke of the Noble Priests; and had adorned this Dignitie with excellent endowments of the minde; stout, and fit for businesse: happie, both in making

and

and keeping of friends; amongst good men open-hearted. In so great a felicitie of nature, the excellencie of his learning shined, and societie of all the Muses, of which, his active vertues for businesse and employment, had excluded none.

Neither did these things scape uncrossed; Fortune oft using in worthy men to punish the love of Vertue, and desire of Learning. For he had an Vncle that was chief Priest; whom, being about to advance his deserving kindred, an Ague tooke so suddenly away, that the Torches of his Inauguration gave light, together with his Funerall fire.

Dejected from this hope, and with new danger sent abroad Embassadour, he almost under-went the envie of the times, for that Countrie began to be troubled with sudden commotions; that it was most difficult in that turbulent time, either to please them being divided in factions, or to draw armed and obstinate men to wholsome counsell: but he most valiantly swom outto the shore. And then as it happned, he was in *Sicily*, when these troubles began, most serviceable both by his love and counsell to the King. And amongst his friends came *Nicopompus*, whom *Eurimedes* had invited to the same Dinner.

CHAP. XVIII.

A discourse of the severall sorts of Government.

ANd when at meat many things were merrily discoursed, and by occasion of their Mead, they fell into talke of Bees; a young man, Nephew to *Lycogenes*, by name *Anaximander*, either to please his Vncle, by whom he knew the power of Kings was opposed, or else to make shew of his own Philosophy, denyed that to be true, which is reported of the Bees, that they have a King: but said it was a

fiction

fiction that deluded the vaine and credulous antiquitie, who also beleeved that Swans did sing, and laid an aspersion of trembling upon Lyons, whensoever they did heare a Cock crow. Hee added to these many like things; which the untry'd authoritie of our Ancestors had delivered to fame for truth; but that all creatures by the course of Nature desired liberty, and not a King, or the insolencie of anothers government. When hee had spoken these things, it grew to a common argument at the table, what kinde of government amongst men was the best and justest. *Anaximander* made no question to preferre that, in which the people or the Nobles governe: for why should all things depend upon one mans will? whom, if he grow vicious, no feare or modesty can restraine: who by his crueltie and bad example, may deeply wound the Common-wealth: and lastly, that so uses his Countrie and Subjects, as if Nature had made them all for his sake. But with how much more alacrity would the people bring their substance to the common Treasury, when that money shall be so disposed by the wisdome and fidelitie of many, that every private man may lawfully claime a share in it; than when at the pleasure of one Prince, it shall be lavishly powred upon Favourites, or men unworthy, by an improvident and cruell bountie? Besides, how many more would fit themselves to serve the Common-wealth; would exercise their wits, practise the warres, or peacefull eloquence; and lastly, seeke the good opinion of their fellow Citizens; when they knew by their suffrages, that there were rewards to be had for vertue, and the chiefe dignities of the Common-wealth for desert; than when the disposall of these things is confined to the pride of one house, and scarce ever conferred by desert, or by the judgement of common fame, upon honest and industrious men? Or was it possible there could be so much wisdome and courage in one King, as to compare with so many Senators, as in free Cities doe usually beare sway?

Besides,

Besides, those Senators chosen commonly at fitting yeeres, and for eminent vertues; and who for feare of disgrace or emulation of vertue, will advise and doe the best for the Common-wealth: but Kings sometimes are spoil'd with flattery; sometimes of such dispositions, as will not heare good counsell: besides, the mindes of Kings (though otherwise upright and noble) are oft spoil'd with this conceit, that how worthily soever they behave themselves, they can hope for no further reward, being already at the highest, and how-ever they offend, there is no Tribunall to call them to account. Hee concludes therefore, that nothing is more sweet or agreeable to nature, than liberty; which liberty those people onely enjoy, that live under their owne Lawes, that have power to make or pull downe their Magistrates: neither, saith hee, when I speake this, doe I forget who I am, or in what Land; I know I am subject to the King of *Sicily*; and that kind of government, under which a man is borne, ought best to please him. But as men which are of sickly constitutions, must indeed of necessitie love and cherish their owne weake bodies; but yet may lawfully behold the happinesse of other men, of more sound and healthfull constitutions; so doe I honour and obey the Royall Dignitie, to which I am bound by condition of my birth; but withall admire the libertie of free States, which depend only upon themselves. Neither in this, doe I wrong my Soveraigne *Meleander*: whose vertues if all Kings could equall, nothing were more divine than Kings, nor no government among st men, more worthy than the Royall.

Nicopompus could not endure him to urge this so boldly: hee was a man brought up in learning from his childehood; but scorning to dwell altogether in his bookes, being but a young man, hee left his Tutors, that in the Courts of Kings and Princes, as in a true and free schoole, hee might lay the foundation of a publike life: and so

together

together bettered himselfe both in study and employment; being both by birth and condition fit for such a life; and beloved by many of the great Ones, especially by the King himselfe; whose cause, and the right of other Kings being now about to maintaine; What wouldst thou doe, quoth he, *Anaximander*, under a popular government, that takest to thy selfe here so great a liberty both of thinking and speaking? beleeve me, in a popular state you durst not so freely praise Monarchies, as you have here extoll'd Democraties and Aristocraties, from whence you may understand this to be the true, and the other a painted libertie. Since you appeale to Nature, which hath bred in all living creatures a love of liberty; you were as good from that argument put downe all kindes of government; for there are Lawes and Magistrates to obey as well in popular states, as Monarchies; which in the same kind do agree or differ from the libertie of Nature. If mankind of their own accord could be contain'd within the bounds of Iustice, all kinds of Government in that universall goodnesse were not only needlesse, but unjust; in compelling men naturally just to undergoe an unprofitable bondage. But since, from the wickednesse of men, so great happines cannot be hoped for; that forme of Government comes neerest Nature, that forbids men to wander from the rules of Vertue, or of Nature it selfe; that the matter is not how many or how few are Governours, but under what government the people live best. You have played fast and loose, in confounding Democracie and Aristocracie, which are far different from each other; for to ensnare us with a shew of libertie, you mention the peoples power; and to shew us the commoditie, you speake of the wisdome of Senators. But if you speake of those Commonwealths in which the people governe, what can the wisdome of the Senators doe there? when the peoples levitie shall oft bestow Offices upon men ignorant and unworthy, and their giddy heads carried away with envie, violence, and faction;

faction; when oftentimes it shall be a signe of a great vertue, to be punisht by the injudicious people. But if you insist upon an Aristocracie; for shame, *Anaximander*, doe not prefer such a Senate before a Monarchie; which by multiplying the number of Masters, encreases the baseneſſe of the bondage; for in stead of one Sovetaigne, you make as many, as a full Senate consists of men. But you will say, all publike businesses are better dispatcht by many, than by one King; as if Kings did not use to have their Councels; and those Aristocracies which you so praise, did not oft tread awry; whilest every one studies his owne benefit, favouring their friends, and emulating their fellow Senators. But (as you say) the industry of young men will be better encouraged to study or labour by rewards there; and those Common-wealths will flourish with more famous wits; but Kingdomes, as averse to all studies and all vertues, will goe to ruine. In which state is this, I pray? in a Democracie? in which wicked and factious spirits by flattery, cunning carriage, and deceitfull eloquence, use to apply themselves to sedition, fury, to misleading or deceiving the people; so that in such a state, excellent and ambitious wits are seldome borne, but to the ruine of the Common-wealth. But in an Aristocracie, what hope is there for industrious men, which is not greater in a Monarchy? there (as you know) all power and offices of State are confined to certaine Families: so that not desert, but blood carries all dignities; except such meane offices as cannot free them from the servitude of the Nobilitie. And yet those meane offices that may be gotten, are they bestowed, thinke you, but on the friends or followers of those great men? that you should not think a man in those states can better thrive than in Monarchies by eloquence or the studies of vertue; but by grace, friendship and private dependencies. Besides, imagine, that both a Monarchy and an Aristocracie, by reason of their Princes vices are

diseased.

diſeaſed: in which ſhall you finde the eaſier cure? A King, and his vices, death at the uttermoſt can take away; and better things may be hop't for from his ſucceſſor: but a corrupted Senate not many deaths can purge; for their manners once tainted, grow ſtill worſe and worſe, till with their own fall they cruſh in pieces the Common-wealth.

Whileſt *Nicopompus* thus diſcourſed, *Lycogenes* feared envie, becauſe the Royall Dignitie had bin oppoſed eſpecially by his Nephew. Beſides, it was not profitable for his intent, who did not ſtrive to aboliſh, but to get a Kingdome. Another argument ſeemed fitter for his purpoſe: ſince the diſcourſe was thus farre; to accuſe the cuſtome of thoſe Nations which tyed themſelves to the ſervice of one family; and extoll thoſe that after the death of every King, choſe his Succeſſor. This argument beſt pleaſed *Lycogenes*; for ambitiouſly aiming at *Meleanders* Scepter, he thought by a tumultuary election of the people, he might in poſſibility attaine it; as alſo, becauſe *Dunalbius* was there, who (as he thought) would ſtraight take his part; becauſe in the Colledge of Prieſts, the higheſt honour is obtained, not by birth, but election: thus therefore he interpreted *Nicopompus*; The day, quoth hee, will be ſpent *Nicopompus*, before you can expreſſe what may be diſcourſed on both ſides: for which of the Philoſophers has not found out ſome arguments to uphold both Monarchies and popular States? And I am of your opinion, that under one man, the Common-wealth is beſt governed; but here begins a doubt, whether the people were better tye their Allegiance to one family, or keepe in their own hands, a power to elect whom they eſteeme of all the moſt worthy? For where the libertie of election is, thoſe that are borne of Royall blood, will better addict all their ſtudies, as being certaine that they cannot ſucceed their Anceſtors in their Scepters, unleſſe they imitate them in thoſe vertues, for which they were choſen Kings. And thoſe Kings will be ever thankfull to

the

the people, as mindfull that they received the Crown from them: and uſe their authoritie with greater modeſty. But if as borne ſlaves, we undergoe the yoke, we are not at all reſpected: and if we refuſe it, it is called treaſon. Beſides, when fortune, as it were in a jeſt, ſhall caſt the Soveraigntie upon an infant, or a foole, what can be more ridiculous than this lamentable ſucceſſion? the wickednesſe of the great Ones will never ſtay till ſuch a King grow of age; but when his yeeres are ignorant and unprofitable, are contemned; ſuch miſchiefes are oft done, as many yeeres of happineſſe cannot repaire. For then all Officers reigne: all ſpoile the people; who now trod upon, not by the King alone, but by others, want this comfort in their miſery, that they are not thus abuſed by men honourable enough. And if when the Maſter of a Ship dyes, though never ſo deſerving, we doe not chooſe into his place his ignorant ſonne, leſt he ſhould caſt away whom the other has ſaved: and if in a Schoole of Philoſophy, when the Maſter dyes, not the next, but the wiſeſt is choſen into his roome; why ſhould we put into a childs hand this taske of governing, the hardeſt of all other, and whoſe errours cauſe a publike ruine? So that if to reigne, be their inheritance, it is our inheritance to be undone. But I ſhould better give allowance to this cuſtome, if I did thinke that Cities were built, and people created onely for Kings ſakes: for then let them deſtroy what is their owne, and let the people endure that fortune which the gods have allotted them. But if wee confeſſe that this Dignitie was found out to preſerve the people, I wonder our Anceſtors did not take care, that out of it a greater calamitie might not ariſe, than by it can bee prevented. But theſe things, *Dunalbius*, I leave to you to determine of. You, as a religious Author, ſhall approve to us this cuſtome of election in Princes, which you in your holy Conſiſtories obſerve in chooſing your high-Prieſts.

Dunalbius

Dunalbim, though ever ſparing of ſpeech publikely, was now brought to that paſſe, that he muſt either agree to *Lycogenes*, or argue the caſe againſt him; beſides, ſeeing all mens lookes upon him, eſpecially *Nicopompus*: modeſtly therfore denying that he was of *Lycogenes* his opinion, when all mens intent ſilence invited him to ſpeak, he thus began: I know, *Lycogenes*, you have ſpoke this, more to ſhew your ſelfe a Philoſopher, than to expreſſe your true opinion. Unleſſe piety to our profeſſion ſo farre tranſport you, that becauſe we by voyces chooſe our high-Prieſt, you would in all caſes have the ſame cuſtome obſerved, but confound not the Lawes of the Scepter and the Prieſthood; you may obſerve many differences in the courſes of them. For ſeeing a Law of ſacred antiquitie hath forbid us to marry, how ſhall we leave our Robes of Prieſthood to our children, having none at all? There are beſides, many things in our Sacrifices, which we in our own perſon muſt doe, and not command others, if therefore this Office ſhould by inheritance deſcend upon a childe, what would become of the Altars, the Temples, and worſhip of the gods? which muſt neither be committed to prophane perſons, or ſuch as are not enter'd in holy rites. So likewiſe are we taught, not to labour in getting riches, or encumber our ſelves in any mortall cares; but to account heaven our houſe, our family and poſteritie: nor that thoſe things are ours, but the gods; which let us uſe them, but not leave them to our poſteritie. But if the Robes of the Prieſthood ſhould belong to one Family, how long, thinke you, would they make account that they received this greatneſſe from the gods? or reigned not to themſelves, but to the gods? or that the King or people could endure the pride of ſuch a kindred? who now, without any emulation, or ſuſpition of ſervilitie, ſubject themſelves not as to any race of men, or rather, not as to men? But in civill governments, which conſiſt of riches and ſtrength; whoſe end is to keepe the people in peace, and

curbe

curbe the boldnesse of wicked men, by terrible lawes, there are many things that declare the bitternesse of affections, of which the chiefe almost, is to dissemble the ambition of great men, who in hope of the Crowne, would make combustions, and assault the Kings person.

Imagine therefore, that custome of the Irish (which you so praise) should be among those noble and stirring Nations, which now quietly obey hereditary Crowners; what, thinke you, would the Peeres dope, who can now hardly endure a Soveraigne? Every narrow mind conceive ambitious hope of being King himselfe; every one would despise the King, which had been of their ranke, and should leave children of their degree. But when the fortune of reigning hath been long planted in one Stocke, the quarrell of the declared Kings doth so live in their posterity, that even the cradles of those Children so born, doe with a secret confession put us in mind of our estate; neither doe we disdaine to obey them, whom we knew, before they were borne, were born to be Kings; and without doubt, somewhat greater than ordinary is infused into those minds, which are born & brought up for Soveraignetie; whether nature, or education, or the care of the gods doe it. For certainly the long custome of being honoured, takes away from them, all edge and taste of pride, and the strong confidence of commanding, is wrought in them, which, for the most part, as it is not contemptible, so it growes not hatefull; being commonly accompanied with a courteous nature, and familiar among the Peeres; to whom he need not blush, in remembrance of any meane estate that he ever heretofore has lived in, having bin alwayes at the same height; their thoughts are accustomed to great matters, and they labour for the good of their Kingdome, as being the patrimony of their owne children. But he that by election is raised to this top of honour, cannot forget his former meane estate, into which his children must againe fall. Therfore, from the well administring of the Common-

wealth, he is called aside by a neerer care; that to his sonne or his neereſt kinſman he may procure the favour of thoſe, in whoſe power the election is: or at leaſt ſo farre inrich his Family, that all men may take notice, that one of that Houſe had reigned; ſo the publike ornaments of State, and the publike Wealth, are by hooke or crooke ſwallowed into private Families: and what the devotion of old times did ordain for publike benefit and ſplendor, is profuſely waſted, by a moſt ſad error, to ſet a gloſſe upon an unknown Houſe: neither doe ſuch Kings hurt the Common-wealth only by their own miſdeeds, but by the offences of the Great men, whoſe friendſhip they ſeek by all pernicious favours, that they may elect their children after them. They feare not to be profuſe in gifts, and fearefull to wrong the next King (for who ſhall be he, among ſo many Great men, they cannot tell) who after their deceaſe may revenge it upon their poſterity. Praiſe you therefore, if it pleaſe you, the wiſdome of election, which every day obtrudeth new Families, to be, as it were, fatted with the groſſes of the Common-wealth. The *Aquili* themſelves, choſen out of divers Families and Nations, how oft have they loſt ſomewhat of the ſtrength of their Majeſty, being betrayed by ſuch cares? Among them, he that was Author of the Golden Sanctions, to procure the Crowne for his Son, at what price did he not purchaſe the Electors voyces? and with what inconvenience to the Empire, when he could not pay it, did he leaſe out the tributes of the Crowne? Thoſe that held them, firſt receiving them in the nature of a Morgage; afterwards, by the weakneſſe or folly of the ſucceeding Princes, they turned them to their owne inheritance. Beſides, there are many things, workes, and intentions, which cannot, as ſoone as they are conceived, profit the Common-wealth, but muſt have maturitie, and, like fruitfull trees, in their due times yeeld Berries; upon ſuch counſels of long expectation, does the greateſt ſafety of the Common-wealth uſually depend. Yet

ſuch

such purposes are often-times neglected and omitted by those Kings that rule not by inheritance, but by Election: for, to beg in those workes, labour and charge is required; and they are the more unpleasing to the Founders, in that the flourishing, or at least, the Harvest of them they cannot so fully enjoy, as afterwards the succeeding Kings may; and who shall these Kings be? their children, friends, or familiars? Perchance not; strangers, it may be, or their greatest enemies. Shall I, for these, lay a foundation of security, pleasure, and riches, with great care, and waste of my treasure, which I were better now bestow among my friends? But admit I would be at this charge, it may be, my envious Successor would make these workes unprofitable, and either neglect, or utterly ruine what was charitably meant for long continuance; seeing it may seeme to me, and my Reigne, too much honour to have beene the Founder; but to them, onely to maintaine and keepe what my wisdome invented, will seeme a charge without glory. These things, with a feare that oft proves true, and to the ruine of the Common-wealth, doe oft deterre the mindes of such Kings from great and magnificent actions.

But, howsoever, with lesse mischiefe to the Common-wealth, elected Kings may reigne, than they can at first bee chosen. For in active nations, swelling with a subtile, though fierce ambition, what hope is there of quiet Parliaments at such elections? Can they be free from bribery, or open force, where many equall in wealth, birth, and courage, can neither yeeld each to other, nor all reigne? But when the suffrages are divided betweene two Candidates; both claiming the Throne, and none knowing whose election is good; what troubles arise from hence? What long and bloody warres have hence ensued? Besides, I might here adde, that a people which is accustomed by Law to make their King, will oft presume unjustly to depose him; nor need I search old Histories. Behold *Aquilius* elected in 2. Diets, into 2. Kingdomes;

a seate with by the two of the same persons lost them both they say, it was not rightly inaugurated: so that now by warre, death, and desolation of his Land, he must seeke his own again. Again, *Perualdus* at one side usurping one of his Kingdomes, and *Dercheus* the other, who in stead of doing his Office, in bringing meate to *Aquilius* his Table, had almost robbed him both of Meate and Table. Thinke you not these the greatest of mischiefes? and worse then those which the infancie of our hereditary Kings doe sometimes suffer? I doe not deny, but that the infancie, folly, or sloth of a King, is prejudicial oftentimes to the Commonwealth, (for what among men was ever invented, that was every way beneficiall?) but they bring with them a milder tempest, than those which boile out of the seas of a troubled Parliament. Neither doe you thinke that the best and wisest man to reigne, is alwayes chosen in those Parliaments. How many factions are there? that oftentimes he that in birth and power is most eminent, in gifts of the mind is most despised, as if the Fates feared, that if one man they should best ov the excellencie both of mind and fortune, they should of a mortall, make him a god. He then that in those Parliaments is saluted King, shall not be the most worthy, but the most powerfull, or most fortunate; both which may very much to the art of governing: one by his power will either force or hyre the Electors voyces: and the other, by reason of his sloth, shall finde favour of those, who hope themselves to reigne when he is King. But to conclude, imagine the desires and purposes of the Electors so perfectly good, that in him whom they chuse King, they seeke only vertue, and wisely find it; imagine besides, the modesty of the Candidates, an agreement of the people so perfect, that to a King so chosen, they would quietly yeeld their necks; imagine moreover the innocencie of the new elected King, among all the blandishments of his fresh fortune, to bee still so mindfull of his own state, that he never slip; then will I proclaime

claime this the greateſt happineſſe, and thinke thoſe Nations that enjoy them, the moſt beloved of the gods. But theſe bleſſings cannot be hoped for; the vices of men, and ſo often experience to the contrary, doe otherwiſe perſwade us; And therefore, without cauſe is the wiſdome of thoſe Nations condemned, that have yeelded themſelves to ſerve one Lineage, to the end, that their Governments might be more quiet, and magnificent.

Chap. XIX.

Poliarchus *receives Letters from* Argenis: *Hee leaveth the Vault, and comes in diſguiſe to ſee her.*

Lycogenes was very angry, that this hope of *Dunalbius* ſhould thus faile him: but leſt they at the Table ſhould take notice of it, he put off with jeaſts (of which he was happily full) the gravitie of ſo ſerious a queſtion; *Eurimedes* alſo helping, who was not pleaſed with the arguments of ſuch dangerous Philoſophy at his Table. The chiefe diſcourſe among the Gueſts, was of *Peranbilæus*, and *Dercetius*, whoſe boldneſſe againſt *Aquilius*, *Dunalbius* lately had obſerved: and, theſe tumults of forreine Countries, moſt men did love to heare, and diſcourſe of. But *Arſidas*, among theſe diſcourſes, the Banquet now almoſt ended, found a time eaſily to ſteale away to *Argenis*; and briefely related to her, how violent *Lycogenes* had beene againſt Kings. But ſhe, a little taxing the wickedneſſe of the times, delivered him a Packet, to carry to *Poliarchus*; in which, ſhe had expreſſed her minde at large. And when ſhe had greatly commended his Ship, his Voyage, and what-ever tended to the ſafetie of *Poliarchus* his eſcape: To thee, O *Arſidas*, quoth ſhe, for delivering ſo worthy a man out of the hands of his enemies, let the gods, and thine owne vertuous thoughts, be a reward ſufficient;

ent; *Poliarchus*, if ever he be more fortunate, shal requite thee? or if all faile, from me expect a sure reward for all thy goodnesse. He, much comforted with the words of *Argenis*, and conferring afterward with *Archombrotus*, what were best to be done; about evening he came to *Timoclea's* house. To whom, the Country-fellowes finding their mistake, were then by chance excusing their last dayes tumult. She thinking more of her own offence against the Lawes, than of their fortune, in missing what they sought for, entertained them courteously, preparing a better resolution in her selfe, if she should againe be put to the like plunge. *Arsidas* spoke kindly to them all; and when they were gone, at the beginning of the night, he descended to *Poliarchus*. *Poliarchus* almost sick with griefe and delay, as soone as he had spied *Arsidas* comming, What newes, quoth he, O *Arsidas*? Shall I be buried here alive? Deliver me from this darknesse, though it be into the hands of mine enemies; I will no longer indure this imprisonment. *Arsidas*, well knowing how much joy his Letters brought, makes no reply to his complaints, but delivers him the Letter from *Argenis*, and bids him looke upon the hand and Seale. *Poliarchus* being over-joy'd, cries out, How does she, *Arsidas*? Doth she remember us? He did not name her, because *Timoclea* heard their conference. And undoing the silke that the Letter was sealed with, he turnes aside, lest his lookes and gestures in the reading, should be observed. The Letter being read, he takes *Arsidas* aside to consult with him, if he might safely trust his disguised habit, and false hayre, and so goe to *Argenis*; or follow the surer course, and ship himselfe to *Messana*. *Arsidas* was of opinion, that he were best presently sayle to *Messana*. But *Poliarchus*, being desirous to see *Argenis*, and having a conflict within himselfe, her love at length withstood that opinion: which when *Arsidas* perceived, not to put a Lover to his bluthes, he changes his opinion, and perswades him first to goe to *Argenis*: for what is more easie, than the next day to

goe.

goe into the Church, which is open to all? Where *Argenis*, according to her custome, will stand at the Altar; which to kisse, the most miserable Votaries are not forbidden.

Poliarchus being now resolved, they call *Timocles*, and tell her, that before day, they purpose to goe to take shipping for *Italy* (for they conceal'd their intent of going to Court:) *Poliarchus* tels her, that her loving intertainment shall never by him be forgotten; that his life, and what good soever that shall bring, shall be alwayes ready to doe her service. The Lady, with all prayers and vowes for his safety, melted into teares: for now, more like a Sonne than a Guest, he was become the object of her greatest care: the benefit received, had added much to her affection: and she now feared, lest some more ungentle fortune might seize on *Poliarchus*; and thus weeping, she left him to take his rest.

The night being troublesomely spent betweene hope and feare, the Lady returnes with *Arsidas* into the Cave, bringing them sops in Wine, and invited them, according to the *Grecian* fashion, to breake their fasts, their appetites being scarce yet awaked. A little before day, she sent away *Poliarchus* with *Gelanorus*. But *Gelanorus* went directly to *Messana*, carrying Letters to *Arsidas* his wife: for *Arsidas* dwelt at *Messana*, being, by *Meleanders* trust, Governour of that City. The contents of the Letter were, That she should have in readinesse a good Ship at the Haven, which he must instantly use into *Italy*; that he must of necessitie take a voyage to *Rhegium*; and to intreat her carefully to conceale the Bearer thereof; and that he himselfe, within foure dayes, would be at *Messana*. When he was gone, *Poliarchus* alone followed, *Arsidas* riding softly before: he was a foot, in poore attyre, carrying a needlesse cudgell in his hand, dying also his hands with soot, lest their whitenesse should betray him.



Cap. XXI.

Argenis her device, to see Poliarchus. The Ceremonies of the Sacrifice. Argenis faigneth her selfe distract: She refuseth to sacrifice: Her excuses: The King and the Court are hereat troubled.

They were now come into the Citie, when the Keeper of *Minerva's* Temple opening the doores, had given power to all, to visit the Shrine; and as yet the preasse of people had not taken up the best places, to see. *Poliarchus* tooke his seat as neere the Altar, as hee could. But *Arsidas* went to *Argenis*, and told her, what a religious Votarie stayed for her in the Church. The Princesse was astonished, stricken at once with a flash of sudden joy, and a feare of *Poliarchus* his danger: and enquiring diligently, by what tokens she might know him in his disguise, It is, quoth he, *Arsidas*, a businesse full of danger, if by and by the King and *Dyrgenes*, entring the Temple, *Poliarchus* be conceal'd onely by his disguise, and false haire. Will none, thinkest thou, of all the Nobles that stand about, finde out this deceit; especially, when all men are full of suspition, both those that love the King, and those that favour *Dyrgenes*, and will subtilly prie into all countenances, and whatsoever may hide trecherie? I would rather have him come hither to the Castle, but that I feare the Warders may discover and unveyle his disguise. I will rather goe to my Father, and tell him, That ever since hee made me the Priest of *Pallas*, this Market-day was never denyed the meanest person, to present their devotion: And seeing that himselfe, together with *Dyrgenes*, intends anon to come into the Temple, about ratifying the Peace; the Church, filled with their Guards and Attendants, will not

be

be able to receive the people, nor give roome to the poore, to doe their devotion. Therefore, if it please him, (that wee may not breake an old custome) I will presently goe to the Altar; that as many of the Plebeians as will, may first performe their worship; and when the people have done, hee may the more conveniently use what Ceremonies of State are fitting. So, without feare, may I see *Poliarchus*, and our Plot lesse suspected among the dull-ey'd people. *Arsidas* applauding her invention, and beseeching her to make haste, thee goes to the King; who, as well approving her device, was happily deceived with the sleight: And thee hastening the solemnitie, (for as yet being scarce the second houre, the religious people had not summon'd to the service of *Pallas*) was brought to the Temple by her [illegible] of Women.

Now, this was the order of those holy Rites, ever since *Argenis* had beene their Priest: The *Sicilians* did celebrate their Faire-dayes, both for administration of Justice, and Merchants Trading. Then the Kings Edicts are published, and Judgement is given against offendors; this time being appointed for holy exercises, and other publike solemnities. Then, to the neighbouring Cities, come all the people from the Villages and Dorpes, to vent their Country commodities; and buy what the Cities yeelded. This day was dedicated to the service of *Pallas*; that the people more frequently assembled, might see *Argenis*: who, to what part of *Sicily* soever shee went, had in her traine the Prophets, and companies of Priests. The greater Sacrifices, and other kindes of Oblations, did follow on the ninth day. If there were any Temple of *Pallas* neere, thither they carryed her Image, for the people to doe their worship: If not, the most convenient Temple was chosen; and that god or goddesse, that there resided, was humbly entreated to leave for a while their abode, and lend their roome to *Pallas*; since one Temple could not containe two deities.

The

The doores, crowned with Bayes, were beautified with Lights and Tapers. The Image of the goddesse that was worshipped before the Altar, was fierce, and becomming the Armes shee wore. Her bended brow, what with the sharpe cast of her eyes, and her Helme covering halfe her fore-head, did shew most beautifully terrible. Her lookes, though fierce, yet resembling a Virgin. Shee held a golden Speare, which the people oft thought the goddesse had shaken, being deceived by the diversitye of rayes reflecting from the golds brightnesse. Vpon her Shield, the Painter had figured *Meduſa's* head, expressing all the various colours of Serpents scales. Shee stood, as if prepared for the Combate; her left Legge so farre set out, that the whole Image stood a little at one side. At her feet, *Erichthem*, in a Serpents shape, twining himselfe about the lower end of her Speare. But the chosen Sacrifices, with their Garlands, and all other Ceremonies, except the Wafer, they bring to the Temple doore to be slaine (for within the Temple it was unlawfull to shed bloud:) When water was set under the Sacrifice, *Argenis* came in glorious attyre, beseeming both a Princesse and a Priest. A long Robe shee wore, curiously woven with various Imagerie; amongst which, was figured the birth of *Pallas*, out of *Iupiters* braine; her inventing the Olive, and triumph over *Neptune*. This being her traine, and wondrous long, lest it should sweepe the ground, was borne up by sixe Virgins. Her hayre was bound with Purple Fillets, set with sprigs of Olive-trees; and upon the top of her head, they set a Garland of Olive branches. Thus attyred, and comming to the Sacrifices, she covers her head with a Veile; and having said prayers proper to that service, and sprinkling the dedicated Sacrifices with water and flower, with a womanish stroake shee hits their fore-heads with her Silver Club. But the Priests readie at hand, received the Sacrifices with more cruell weapons, and cutting their throats, hoped in their entrayles to find the Fates and Decrees of the gods.

Then

Then *Argenis* entring the Temple, offered in a Silver Censer, the usuall Incense to the gods; who comming to the Altar, and taking the Crowne from off her owne head, shee humbly places it at the foot of the armed Image. Then, while the Frankincense and other Odours are sprinkled out of the Boxe, and heated with new fires, the Virgins that were neere, and as many of the people as were perfect in it, sung this following Ditty.

Thou better part of Jupiter,
Pallas, *whose young and tender yeeres,*
No Mother-goddesse dandled;
O Maide, for martiall studies bred,
To these thy holy Rites give ayde.
You Chorus *of* Sicilian *Maides,*
Sound forth the valiant Virgins prayse,
And to it adde melodious Layes.

Mistris of Warre, thy sterne Lames deale
To men, fate, strength, death, woe, and weale.
A Dart thy right hand, thy left hand holds
Medusa's *head; which to behold,*
Thy living foes turne Marble cold.

Goddesse of Peace, thou dost bestow
Fat Olives on the ground, and shew
The Spinsters usefull Art to know,
To those faire Virgins, that invoke
Thee with the Frankincense chaste smoke.

Thy deitie, the warrie Mores,
Argos *god-entertaining Bowers*
Invoke, and Athens *stately Towers.*
But thou this Ile vouchsafe to grace,
And hither turne thy gentle face.

To Sicily thy favour send:
Our long preserved Kings defend.
When thou shalt prove so gracious,
Wee wish, thou oft may'st heare from us
Deserved prayses for thine ayde.
You Chorus of Sicilian Maides,
Sound forth the valiant Virgins prayse,
And to it adde melodious Layes.

After that, followed all mens prayers; in which openly they prayed for the Kings safetie, for wholesome weather, and a good season for the fruits of the Earth: and in their private prayers, every man begg'd happie successe to his owne family. Then, at the right hand of the Altar, *Argenis* sitting in an higher Seat, held in her hand a wreathed Bough; which, bedewed with the blood of the slaine Sacrifice, they sprinkled over with holy-water, thinking it a perswasion strong enough, if any man toucht it with his face. The armed Guard stood in two rankes, on each side of *Argenis*; leaving distance for two in a front to passe to her, lest the throng or incivilitie of the rude multitude should any way trouble the Altar, or the Princesse. So, being admitted, they fall downe at her feet, and goe away blest with a touch of her religious Bough: The poodest were not denied that favour; but the sight of *Argenis* drew more to that devotion than *Pallas* her selfe.

That day therefore that *Arsidas* brought *Poliarchus*, the Sacrifices were prepared in the old Temple, which the men of *Magella* had dedicated to *Minerva*. And *Argenis*, earlyer than was her custome, was come out of the Castle, pretending a desire to dismisse the people, before *Meleander* and *Lycogenes* should come; but indeed, that shee might see *Poliarchus* with lesse danger: And when shee had touched the Sacrifices, and left them at the Temple doore, in the hands of them that were to kill them; and in the entrie

had

had taken the Cenſer in her hand; being even now diſtracted in her thoughts, ſhee came to the place, where *Arſidas* had told her *Poliarchus* would ſit. Whom, when ſhee ſpyed in baſe attyre, and a borrowed countenance, fixing a lamentable eye upon her; ſhee was ſo fired, betweene pietie and anger, that, halfe franticke, ſhee had almoſt forgotten her devotion: but, howſoever, ſhee went forward to the Altar; and looking toward the Image of the goddeſſe, whileſt others ſung their ſolemne *Anthemes*, ſhee, to her ſelfe, powres out her ſecret ſorrowes: Shee appeales to the goodneſſe of the gods, and with a ſilent exprobration puts them in minde, which knew before, of her unſpotted innocence, and pietie; that now was the time ſhee needed their helpe, if ever they would ſend it: if they regard or governe the affaires of mortals, why is there no reward for Vertue? Why were they ſo cruell to her ſelfe, and *Poliarchus*, who never had prophaned them? They did well know, how maidenly and unſpotted a love ſhee bare that worthy man; and could now wiſh, if the Lawes of Nature could make it ſo, that hee were her owne Brother. At leaſt, quoth ſhee, helpe me in this his flight; and if you have decreed miſchiefe to us, let him goe free, and lay all upon my head.

From theſe prayers, though ſhee were fervent in them, a ſudden guſt of thoughts carryed her away; ſometimes bewayling her ſelfe, ſometimes her deare Spouſe; ſometimes a moſt inexpiable hatred to *Lycogenes*, poſſeſſed her: but as oft as ſhee remembred her Fathers guilt, who was ſo eaſily drawne to conſent to *Poliarchus* his ruine; flying from thoſe dangerous thoughts, that might have wronged her pietie, ſhee turnes againe to the gods, and ſtanding amazed, ſilently lamenting, her ſorrowes pray more than her words prayed for her. But having her teares ſo farre in her power, her modeſtie thought that place unfit for thē; perchance the weight of her calamitie being ſo great, that it could finde a way to teares.

Neither

Neither did *Poliarchus* feele leſſe griefe and conflict in himſelfe; hee muſt now leave the place that pleaſed him, and flye, in the nature of a Traytor: How ill did this fortune agree, either with his birth or minde? And whatſoever before had pleaſed him, did now torture his diſtracted breſt. All the excellencies and vertues of *Argenis* came now into his minde; and what before hee had a leſſe eſteeme of, being now to leave, ſeemes greater in his thoughts. Among ſo many, nothing ſeem'd greater to him, than that he ſhould be a cauſe of grieving *Argenis*: neither did leſſe feare invade his reſiſting thoughts; leſt all the vowes of love betweene him and the Princeſſe, might now, by time and abſence, be forgotten; and that any thing which *Argenis* loved, ſhould be hated by him: Sometimes in anger, hee determined by Armes to invade *Sicily*; but then againe, hee was afraid to hurt the Father or Countrey of *Argenis*; and his anger, mixt with griefe, in different conceits, wanders or languiſhes.

While his thoughts are thus at warre, the *Anthemes* three times publikely were ſung, and the Muſicke ceaſed; when *Argenis*, not farre from the Altar, ſate downe, holding out to all commers her ſacred Bough. *Seleniſſa*, and the choiſeſt Virgins, ſtood behind the place where ſhee ſate: *Eurimedes* and *Liſthenes*, a payre of men farre different, ſtood at each ſide of her. From them, the ſouldiers reached to the doore of the Temple, in two rankes, limitting the way to them that came to the Princeſſe. When *Eurimedes* had obſerved in the countenance of *Argenis*, often diſtempers; whiſpering in her eare, hee asked, if any thing troubled her? The Princeſſe uſing the benefit of his ſpeaking, tooke occaſion, as oft as too much griefe oppreſſed her, to looke upon *Eurimedes*. The people now well-neere diſmiſſed, *Poliarchus* almoſt the laſt, remained to come to the conſecrated Bough. Hee wanted both ſtrength and courage, to ſtep forward; being long expected by the cold and heartleſſe Lady.

Oh

Oh the mad devices of Lovers! They emboldened themselves to this short and silent meeting, as it were, to intercept a little flying joy: Now they repent, that they have tempted griefe and danger; and would much more have bewayled their owne estates, if they might not so have grieved. At length the poore man, now not in vaine using his staffe, steps forward toward *Argenis*; and falling downe upon his knees, as if hee said his prayers: Farewell, quoth hee, most chaste Priest; remember, deare Virgin, thy *Pallas* goes from thee, still to be thine; and will returne (if thou wilt give leave) in her Fathers Thunder. *Argenis* understood him, but durst not answere; onely her sad eyes fixed upon him, spake more powerfully than any tongue. But *Poliarchus* was not able to arise from her feete: whether hee had forgot himselfe, in this cloud of miserie; or, was afraid his legges would faile him? and *Seleriſſa* began to feare, lest by this unseasonable staying, hee would marre all. *Eurimedes*, thinking the fellow in Clowniſh simplicitie had lyen still at her feete, gave him on the side a good smart blow, with a Rod that hee had in his hand, but smiling withall at him. *Poliarchus* was dearely loved by *Eurimedes*; and well knew, that stroake proceeded from no hatred, but from ignorance, by reason of his disguised Habit; and presently he arose, even in his owne judgement worthily strucken. But *Argenis* could not be so content, to see her Love strucken; her modestie being scarce able to restraine, from commanding *Eurimedes* out of her sight: But afterwards, following with a sad looke her departing *Poliarchus*, as farre as shee might, shee fitly espyed *Arsidas* at the Temple doore, to shew *Poliarchus*, as shee conjectured, his way to flye. For, hee having gratulated to the King, that all was now in peace, pretended a necessitie in himselfe, to goe into *Italy* to his father in law: And having obtained leave of the King, hee went to the Temple of *Pallas*; where, hee saw *Poliarchus* comming from the Altar:

and

and stepping a little aside with him, hee wills him goe by the backe gate out of the Towne, and keepe the way that leades to *Messana*, for two miles; and then hiding himselfe in the bushes, to stay: and hee, when hee had spoken with *Argenis*, would immediately follow.

In the meane time, *Meleander* sent to *Argenis*, willing her to hasten the solemnities of the popular Sacrifices: that the day was farre spent; and the Temple must be left free, for himselfe and *Lycogenes*. Shee was hardly her selfe, and by degrees yeelded to those perturbations, which shee thought her constancie had mastred. But shee bade them tell the King, That all the Ceremonies belonging to the people, were now finished; and that hee might, when it pleased him, performe the Sacrifices hee had appointed. A great Traine, and fitting the magnificence both of *Meleander* and *Lycogenes*, stayd at the Court Gate, waiting their setting forward. *Lycogenes* himselfe was in the Kings Bed-Chamber, under colour of waiting; holding divers discourses, and sometimes merry ones, with him. When it was time, *Meleander* in a Kingly Robe and Purple Cloake, holding his Scepter in his hand, went forth to his Guard. Next before him, went *Lycogenes*; even to whose side, by the Kings command, went *Archombrotus*: before these, those whose Offices or other greatnesse was eminent. The pompe was filled, by a great number of gallant Youths, of the chiefe Gentry. The presse of people could hardly bee kept out, eager of seeing; and then most, when most forbidden. Besides the high and long continued Title of a King, the reverend age of *Meleander*; his milde aspect, betokening a gentle nature, and a Majestie not misbeseeming the height it bore, turned the eyes of all upon him. Neither were onely his loyall subjects mooved with this sight, but even those amongst his enemies, whose revolt had rather beene rath than wicked. That dayes worke therefore the King needed not to repent, which made some ashamed, and

others grieved, to see a King forced to such agreements. Shall then the King sweare to *Lycogenes*? Will hee debase himselfe, to make a League with his Subject? and that publikely? Shall the people be witnesses, as to a lawfull action? What more could a forraine Prince, every way his equall, by a just Warre get from him? But those that had a deeper reach, and either through hope or feare more subtill, searched further in the businesse; that this day was not to be honoured as a Peace-bringer, worse things were yet behinde: for that cannot be firme, which a King upon compulsion covenants with a Subject: for Princes doe often seeke by injurious force, what was injuriously forced from them. Either therefore, the King, when hee sees his time, will be revenged; or if hee sit still, suffer from *Lycogenes*. By chance, an old man that had beene brought up at Court, to a companion of his, that asked him, if hee had ever seene a countenance milder than the Kings? answered, so that the King heard him; I should thinke him more milde, fellow Souldier, if by this mildnesse hee were not a Tyrant to himselfe. When *Meleander* heard this speech spoken by an honest man, and being before troubled about those speeches which hee had heard *Lycogenes* the day before had utrered, dyning with *Eurimedes*, concerning the succession of Kings; stumbled so upon a stone that stood a little higher than his fellowes, that hee strucke his hand against the ground. The sudden out-cry of those that saw it, made the feare generall. They that were neere to him, ranne to helpe the King; those that were further off, were more fearefull, by reason of their ignorance; untill it was generally knowne, that the fall was without hurt, and accidentall. The King himselfe with a jeast put it off: That hee was much beholding to that earth, for honouring her King; who, because shee could not rise to kisse her Soveraigne, had drawne him downe to here adding, that hee willingly embraced that earth as his owne. But for all that, the standers by, as every one stood affected

to

to the King, or *Lycogenes*, judged of this, as a good or sad portent. For what could it portend, that the King should fall at *Lycogenes* his feet? That going to offer Sacrifice, himselfe should fall like an Offering? How easily, how suddenly was hee downe?

While they are in these thoughts, the fore-most of their Traine were come to the Court of the Temple; where the Sacrifices crowned with Garlands, and the Priests, stood prepared, expecting till *Argenis* with the accustomed invocations had besought the gods to be present at the Offrings. But shee now more and more vanquished, by encroaching griefe; willing the rest a while to leave her, in a secret corner of the Temple thus communes with her selfe: What art thou, wretched *Argenis*? the cause of all that Worthies suffering? What hast thou seene? What mischiefes art thou reserved to? *Poliarchus* banishment, *Lycogenes* his triumph? Canst thou suffer this, a Kings Heire, & borne to a Scepter? If thou remembrest thy selfe a Princesse, why keepest thou not thy *Poliarchus* here? If thou art his Spouse, why is hee alone banished? But, alas, this yet remained to make up my miserie, that I must be the Herauld, to make Peace betweene my Father and *Lycogenes*; a Peace, oh gods, which they have sealed in *Poliarchus* his danger: but thou, poore *Argenis*, with what face canst thou, I will not say, looke upon *Poliarchus*, but thinke of him in his absence? How wilt thou dare to call into thy minde his vertues, lookes, or speeches? But dutie to my Father, and the safetie of the Kingdome, urge me to this deed. But wherein, alas, shall I sinne against my Father, if I leave undone this fatall mischiefe? Or what have I to doe with a Kingdome, if I resolve to die? But the safety of a Kingdome does not alwayes consist in fearing; I may, perchance, restore by my boldnesse, what my Father ha's lost by his remisnesse. But what wilt thou doe? danger is now at hand, and will seize me unprepared. Behold, my Father & *Lycogenes* are come; I am call'd for, to the Sacrifice: if I refuse my office in

this damnable Peace, what words shall I use, what argu ments in publike, to my Father? This said, not now sad, but fill'd with a majesticke rage, shee turnes her angry eyes up and downe; when, the last words of departing *Poliarchus* came into her minde: hee told her, *Pallas* went away still hers, and could returne with thunder. Yes certainely, quoth shee, my *Pallas* is departed: why stay I here in vaine? Pray ers are prophane: the Temple is destitute of a goddesse, I know no better course, than to counterfeit a Prophesie, and that the goddesse forbids me to minister in these Sa crifices: so shall I avoid the mischiefe of making such a Peace, and give my thoughts more freedome for great de terminations. When shee had resolved on that way, as shee was of a most happie wit, and then vehement, shee began to prepare such a speech as Propheteſſes use. Her coun tenance and eyes, since shee had nourished that furie which *Poliarchus* his departure put into her, would well fit the device that shee intended. While shee thus thought, some came to her, and told her, shee was expected to consecrate the Sacrifices: for the King was at hand, and by the Cryer had commanded silence. *Argenis* was now more chearefull, as having fully resolved to rest in this determination. Shee answered there fore, that shee would come; composing her face & thoughts to her resolved Stratagem. And now the King and *Lysander* had the Sacrifice betweene them: and the Nobles about them, in agreeing silence, covered their disagreeing thoughts. The people flocking at every side, environed them; and the appointed soldiers could hardly make good sufficient room for the Sacrifice. But *Argenis* being come to the Temple, look't prodigiously, her eyes wandring, and her haire horridly banging about her shoulders; shee stamped up and downe: her looks shewed a distraction, which seemed in the first fit to strive against the motion of the gods, not firmely setled in her breſt. *Meleander* was amazed at it, wondring what chance, what furie, or which of the gods did so vexe his Daughter.

But

But ſhee rowling her eyes more terribly, began her ſpeech, not in Meeter, (for ſhee could not ſo ſuddenly compoſe it) but from the way of humane diſcourſes, and like a divine rapture; ſo that it was eaſie for *Nicopompus*, not much changing the words, to put them into Verſe.

why flyſt thou, ſcorned Maid, and leav'ſt the place?
Gone is my Pallas, *her averted face,*
And flying Couth, I ſee. Oh boldneſſe dire!
Shee, baniſht, flyes: why doe wee feede thy fire
with Frankincenſe, and to thine Altar ſlay
Beaſts? Oh take me, and through the Clouds away,
Vnder what Starre ſo-e're thou goe, me beare.
Her Armes, her Armes ſhee threatning ſhakes; her Speare
Sounds on her golden Shield: the Aire yeelds feares,
And through the Skie a bloudie path appeares.
Oh goddeſſe, ſpare thy threats, wreake not thine ire
with vengefull Steele, nor take thy Fathers fire.
Oh whether tend the Paces? what boobes wi build
Their Temples, and their high-rais'd Roofes to gilde
If wee ſhall dare doe this, by impious warre,
The gods themſelves from their owne Temples barre.

When ſhee had uttered many things in this Propheticke furie, falling to a lamentable ſhricking, ſhee reſembled a true poſſeſt Propheteſſe; and a ſtrange amazement had ſettled all mens eyes upon her: But *Meleanders* thoughts runne upon that, that Oracle-wiſe was uttered by her; That *Pallas*, by command, was baniſht; and departing, was full of threats: laſt, that a heinous offence was committed. The leſſe hee underſtood theſe things, the more feare poſſeſt him. But *Argenis*, as if the ſtrength of the ſpirit, which raging in her breſt, forced her to this Propheſie, were now ſpent; pulling her Prieſtly ornaments from off her head, came humbly to her Father,

and entreated him, that shee might abstaine from this Sacrifice; for shee was ashamed of that unusuall rapture, and could not suddenly endure the peoples sight. The King, troubled with so many ominous accidents, pawseth a while; fearing, above all things, that *Lycogenes* should be jealous, that hee had purposely appointed these strange events, to disturbe the intended Peace. *Argenis*, while her Father thus museth, goes directly to the Palace with her accustomed Guard of Souldiers: And *Arsidas*, as of dutie, following, receiving his commands to *Poliarchus*, presently leaves the Castle.

A great noyse and free murmure runnes presently through the people. Some say, this Peace, by a most apparent manifestation of the goddesse, was disallowed: others, referred this Prodigie to the ensuing calamities of *Sicily*; and desire, the Priests should goe forward with the Sacrifices, and expiate the offence, what ere it bee. Those whose judgement was least asked, were most forward in spending it. But the voice that was most heard, was of those that called for an Herauld. For, as the *Sicilians*, from their first originall, had beene nurtured in the *Greekish* customes; so, the neerenesse of *Italy* had brought in to them many *Italian* Rites; among which, was the Religion of the Heraulds.

Meleander therefore, to appease all differences of opinions: There is no difference, quoth hee, whether those agreements that are made sincerely betweene honest men, be ratified by the authoritie of *Pallas*, or *Iupiter*. Come therefore, thou Herauld of *Sicily*, and undertake these lawfull Rites. The Herauld, in his Purple Robe, rehearses a long prayer, containing many Curses against Truce-breakers. The Sacrifice then being slaine, the King and *Lycogenes* held the entrailes. From thence, they entred into the Temple; and touching the Altar and Bed where the Image was, they againe sealed their faith, before the gods.

These

These things being finished, the whole Traine turne to the Palace: But no applause of the people followed them; neither were the lookes of friends, gratulating each other, sincere. The King, as then beseemed, dissembling the griefe of his minde, and counterfeiting all tokens of mirth, made a publike Feast the same day, and the next day saw Playes; in which, the Poet was Comicall, and broke jeasts upon the people: And hee did not like, that Kingly and Tragicke Poems should be then set forth. For many dayes, friends on both sides, being warned by *Meleander* and *Lycogenes*, not onely refrained from all quarrels; but feasting each other, made good their dissimulation of joy and securitie. And *Argenis* also, who had kept her Chamber under colour of sicknesse, shewed her selfe now openly, after *Arsidas* had by Letters given her notice, that hee and his Charge were safe arrived upon the Coast of *Italy*.

The end of the first Booke.



BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS:

OR, The Loves of POLIARCHUS and ARGENIS.

The Second Booke.

CHAP. I.

The retreat of the King into Eiperête: *the description of the place. The treason of* Seleniſſa *against* Timoclea.

LEogenes ſuppoſed to have had a great Conqueſt of *Meleander*, by the driving of *Poliarchus* out of *Sicily*: becauſe, being a ſtout youth, and of ſolid judgement, he had much advantaged the Kings part by the greatneſſe of his ſpirit, and he being dead, or at leaſt abſent, their factious plots might be more facilitated. For the report of his death did not long ſtand currant; but whether it

it was onely ſuſpected, or by ſome that knew it, revealed, it was not obſcurely blazed abroad, that *Arſidas* had given him his ſafety by ſhipping. And this did *Lycogenes* firſt lay to the Kings charge, bruiting among the people, by men ſuborned to that purpoſe; that *Meleander*, of a fickle and unkingly diſpoſition, had unworthily broken his faith: for by his command, his Ambaſſadours were ſlaine by *Poliarchus*, and the offender ſecretly delivered from puniſhment, was now ſafe in *Italy*, like enough, perhaps, to make ready himſelfe for the like villanie. *Lycogenes* uttered this ſparingly, and onely among ſuch as hated *Meleander*: but his fellowes did more licentiouſly preſſe the Kings diſhonour.

For matter was ſought for new tumults; neither wanted there ſome to carry tales of theſe new ſtirres to *Meleander*. Hee of purpoſe did perſever in his firſt ſhew of mildneſſe, that the ſame apparance of negligence, which had before wronged his affaires, might now deceive his enemies. His reſolution was more fired, than by the villany of *Lycogenes*, and the danger of his eſtate, with the manly conſtancie of *Argenis*: to whom when hee complained, that ſhee had left the Sacrifice, and given way to ſuſpition, that ſome tricke was ſought, whereby the league might be broken off; ſhee replyes, If any thing be offended, you ſhould juſtlier complaine of the gods, whoſe violence, Sir, I was neither able to refuſe nor containe. But there are more that wonder, you ſhould make ſuch a peace, than that I and the gods fled from it. Pardon the libertie which your goodneſſe gives mee. It were better, perhaps, rather to dye once in ſome brave action, than baſely ſuffering under ſo many injuries, to reigne of courteſie. The King, neerely touched with her more than womanly apprehenſion, now determined to put his long thought of purpoſe of ſeveritie in practice; to which purpoſe *Eipertie* did offer it ſelfe, a fit place to dwell in, either for fight or flight;

flight; whither he had, under other pretext, conveyed all things meet to ſerve for both fortunes.

Eiperſie is a Mountaine on the borders of *Panorma*, ſome few miles round: from the foot it riſeth a little with craggie and broken Rockes: after where the Hill growes bigger, through his inacceſſible paths, by little and little it bendeth to a more eaſie paſſage, till you come to the top, where is a faire plaine, wherein alſo a little Mount is fitly placed, as if made by Nature for a Caſtle. This Mount had the Kings fortified with munition: the reſt of the top hath a Towne, with many and pleaſant houſes about it. On that ſide of the Mountaine which lookes towards the Sea, the Haven, capable of all kinde of ſhipping, comes in betweene the Rockes, of a ſpacious bredth, high water, and by the embraces of the Mountaine, free from ſtormes. The Towne doth ſo conveniently overlooke this Port, that without leave of the Inhabitants, neither can any ſhippe come in, nor any ſtreight paſſage be kept, leading from the Sea to the Hill. And where the Mountaine lookes to landward of the Ile, it could then onely be aſcended by two paths, and thoſe alike difficult for paſſage. A great comfort alſo it is to the *Eiperſians*, that about all their houſes, they have plentifull food for their cattell. And that they ſhould acknowledge this to be the meere gift of the gods, the many ſprings and wholſome ayre, was the cauſe that no venemous creature did live there. In the entrance of the way which aſcended from the Haven, the Image of *Ceres*, with a Crowne of wheaten eares, and a nimble yoke of Serpents, put thoſe that entred in minde of their devotions, that they ſhould not goe forward without worſhip to the goddeſſe, nor neglect the ſtone, which in old Characters ſignified her thus to ſpeake:

If through all circuits where crook't Nereus *flow;*
To me all grounds their fruit, all Countries owe

Their

Their peacefull Lawes, if safe by my command
From theeves all fruits in woods and fields doe stand:
This my deserved praise all Nations sound,
Let me live safe, and honour'd on this ground.
Let no proud foe this Coast depopulate:
This is my Seat, my Land bestow'd by Fate,
This pleases mee: nought but the plow-share wound
The fertile Earth: no other Armes here sound.
This is my just request. Who ere dare try,
Will finde of mee too strong an enemy.
I can bring fire, and weapons: and to mine,
My cousin Nature all her powers shall joyne.
Old Saturne's *Childe I am, by* Jove a *Mother,*
My Sonne-in-law rules Hell; the Sea, my Brother.

Meleander was long before accustomed to goe thither, as taken with the beautie of the place, and also under colour of hunting, whereof the neighbouring parts had good choyce. The trustiest of his Souldiers were there in garrison, and if, in case Fortune should bee averse from his affaires, hee were forced to flye, hee had under other pretexts brought in part of his owne Gallies to the Haven. Also, at fit times taken, whatsoever the former Kings had gathered, was brought to this Castle: Great abundance of Jewels, many boughes of Corall, which they had gotten out of the next Sea; Outlandish purple, many ages kept, never changing the colour of the naturall dye; Plate of Gold and Silver; some shining through the new burnishing: moe, dimmer; but more esteemed for their antiquitie. There was no great store of Coyne, the Treasure being drayned by the Kings liberalitie, which yet now the consideration of what was to come, had well lessened.

The King acquainted *Argenis* onely with his purpose; that hee was resolved to vindicate the Regall dignitie: If

Lycogenes

Lycogines and the chiefe of the Confederates, under co.our of severall occasions, might be wonne into the Castle (for now they were much dispersed,) hee would lay upon them all, both judgement and punishment. To this designe, *Lycaste* was hereto, from whence both the neighbour Region might be kept in, and the Sea in his power. Perhaps, said he, this quicke change will tame the rest, that offend on confidence of my mercy. But if the warre shall grow more dangerous, and the successe shall not answer our hope, I will leave this most ingratefull Soyle, and shipping my treasure, will sayle with thee into *Africa*. Neither doe there want some there, that will receive us in our flight: and either I so old, or thou so young, so unworthy of calamity, shall appeale Fortune. If this misery shall happen, I will give charge onely of *Lycaste* to *Eurimedes*, which he with a choyce Army shall defend to the last. In the meane time, Daughter, *Sicily* shall suffer for our wrongs being distracted with the grievous dissentions amongst the Rebels themselves: and the Commons, finding their error, shall most heavily weigh, what the Traytors may bee, and what wee were unto them. For, neither will they agree in dividing their rewards of their Treason, nor will all subject themselves to *Lycogines*. For, many of them desire, that Hee should be overcome, not overthrowne. So, falling out among themselves, part will looke towards us: and peradventure our returne will be their benefit, by whose wickednesse wee were forced to flye. Meane while, goe thou, *Argenis*, to the Castle: for, I feare, wee shall bee sodainely forced to give or take a battell. This one thing see to, that you admit no women, but of tryed fidelity, into your familiarity. It is enough, my Daughter, that we are betrayed by men.

To this, *Argenis*, gratulating to her Father this magnanimous resolution, and perswading him to try his Fortune in a new warre, added, that hee had hitherto gently pro-

vided,

vided, that no women of unknowne disposition should be acquainted with her. But after they were parted, she began deeply to thinke, of what women the King wished her to take heed, or who at all it was, that lived with her, so hateful to him. Shee straight acquaints *Selenissa*, not knowing, that shee, hating *Timoclea*, had by secret meanes, cunningly made her suspected of the King. And now that craftie old Woman, though glad that her practice wrought so well, most treacherously seemed to *Argenis*, to wonder who it should bee had put these cares in *Meleanders* head. But the cause, why shee thus closely plotted against *Timoclea*, was this: Shee found *Argenis* to bee much taken with *Timoclea's* good offices to *Poliarchus*; and feared the Matron would with her pleasant newnesse out-goe all old acquaintance. Therefore, terribly vexed with envie, shee turnes her selfe to the wickednesse and hatred, familiar in Courts; yet openly shee speaketh nothing against her; for, both the plot and the businesse had failed, if *Argenis* had conceited the depth of her fraud. And shee knew further, shee should bee a farre heavier enemie to the Lady, if shee were not perceived to hate her. To this end shee suggested many reasons, by which shee would prove it best, that *Argenis* should either omit the doing her good, or at least deferre it: Will you, said shee, have *Timoclea* know, that these are the rewards for concealing *Poliarchus*? Would you, that the secret pledges of faith betweene you and him, should bee discovered to more? You shall certainely doe wiselier, if you shall, as of your owne disposition, shew her some indifferent favour, that shee may conceive the benefit of your owne free gift, not her deserving. But let her keepe home: her admission into your Family would not want suspition. For, suppose (which the gods grant) that the people shall never come to that dangerous knowledge of *Poliarchus* his being by her preserved; yet what

of

of this new Guest *Archombrotus*? Hee knowes, how much she hath deserved of him: and will not he finde, that such rewards so suddenly bestowed, chiefly by you, were for such a service.

By these and many other arguments, *Seleniſſa* did more truely provide for her owne safetie, than her Ladies; fearing her owne fall from that height of favour wherein shee now stood, if once there were any other, beside her selfe, to whom all the secrets should bee communicated. But shee did it so neatly, and with such slights, as shee seemed onely to respect *Argenis*. A daily and deadly ill hap of Princes, under whom their Favourites by colour of helping and counselling, satiate their owne envie, and sometimes doe praise their opposites, that they may find the readier beliefe, when themselves suggest falshoods. And therefore *Seleniſſa* had privately guilded those pills of suspition, which shee gave the King against *Timoclea*: That heretofore shee had favoured *Lycogenes*, and it was not knowne how shee stood affected, yet the innocent *Argenis* loved her. Againe, to *Argenis* her selfe, shee did ever mingle the Matrons praises and merits, with the image of the danger that seemed worthy to bee feared in the raising her. And because shee told truth in part, it came to passe, that *Timoclea* was scarcely any thing the better for *Argenis*, saving that sometimes she would give her good countenance, as she had ever used at her comming to her, and give her somewhat at her parting, as willing to take any occasion to shew her bountie.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Meleander *in danger of his life*, Archombrotus *saveth him.* Eristhenes *killeth the Kings Coach-man: the suspition they had of him.*

ABout this time, *Argenis*, by the Kings command, attended by *Ihortanes*, who was then at Court about businesse, went to *Eiperus*. And not long after, *Meleander*, as hee was going towards the same Towne, was in great hazard of his life, whether by the trecherie of his owne people, or by the will of the Fates; seeking grace and favour to *Archombrotus*. There was a Lake not above a mile about, whose bankes were pleasant and easie; but further onward, the water very deepe, and the ground unfirme. Thither the Kings Coach-man did drive, as leading the faireſt way. The frequencie of Chariots, which dayly were driven that way, being easie to be marked by many tracts, tooke away all feare; when, loe, the Kings Horses, whether of themselves affrighted, or chased with the stinging of the Marish Gnats, or lastly, by Treason of the Coach-man, with their maynes high, shaking and dangerously singing, runne directly headlong into the Lake; all in the companie, with a most fearefull out-cry, shrieking and lamenting: but few laboured to helpe; whether through untimely feare, every man looks to himselfe, or that the terriblenesse of the sudden danger appalled their dull spirits. Amongst those who loyally followed the over-swift Coach, none could keepe pace with *Archombrotus*. Sometimes hee calls to the Coach-man, to reine in his Horses more strongly: sometimes to the King, to leape into the water, being not yet full a mans height. Meane while, the Coach goes on, and the foremoſt

no sooner betooke himself to the water, but that *Archombrotus* also tooke it, because his horse, hindred by the water, could not readily, keepe in on foot. So, leaning on the side of the Coach, he did so opportunely take out the willing *Meleander*, by catching hold of his clothes behinde, as about to the same instant the water falling with a sudden Storme, shall'owed up both Coach and Horses. The Kings weight falling upon him out of the Coach, had almost sunke *Archombrotus*, partly by reason of the slippery bottome which was of tough clay, and the unstable motion of the water, which came up to his shoulder. Neither did the King take lesse labour to get firme footing. Thus each, as if they were wrestling, stucke close to other, till, comming neere land, some speedy friends delivered them from the overwhelming water.

As soone as *Meleander* stept on the shore, both he and his, did most fearefully apprehend the greatnesse of the danger escaped: and which especially increased the terror of it, that seeing hee could not swim, hee must needs have beene drowned, but that *Archombrotus*, neglecting his own safetie, tooke the whole danger upon himselfe: who, when it was found, that hee likewise could not swim, they were all strucke into more admiration, that hee, a stranger, bound by no benefit, nor Law, should in the Kings danger so slight himselfe, when (ô shame!) so many of his owne Country-men and Subjects, stood still and careless. Chiefly this service did, as it ought, much affect the King. Hee greedily imbraced him, and bestil'd, [illegible] to heare his own praises: and being beloved of him, for whose love him for his great worth, he was glad that by this chance he had the meanes given him to take him into his private familiarity, without the envie of others.

In the meane time, the Kings Gentlemen having escaped the waters, with a frightfull countenance made to

the banke, when *Eristhenes*, having long before vsed willing words to him, drew his sword, and, as with a minde to revenge the Kings danger, gaue a sudden thrust, vnawares to the rest. Thus, wounded, he fell backe into the water, with the great applause of the Youth there present. But this pleased not those of deeper iudgement: For, if it happed not by the Coach-mans fault, why should the poore man be thus murdered? But if he were guilty, why then was he vpon no tryall had, none of his Complices discouered, nor by so easie a death freed from due punishment? Did *Eristhenes* onely loue the King, that he made himselfe so hasty a Minister of reuenge? So they fell to suspect, that the Coachman was hyred by some of *Lycogenes* his faction, to haue taken the Kings life by this deuice, which when it failed, lest hee might be forced to discouer the Conspiracie, hee was slaine by *Eristhenes*, a great friend of *Lycogenes*. But *Eristhenes* his greatnesse, and the time not yet ripe for reuenge, forced *Meleander* (though vnwilling) to dissemble; and that with a looke so calme, as *Eristhenes* could not perceiue himselfe suspected.

CHAP. III.

The King holdeth a secret Counsell: The aduice of Cleobulus. Archombrotus *proposeth the calling backe of* Poliarchus. *The resolution of the Councell.*

WHen they came to *Riperle*, the Towne was full of Noblemen, that came to giue thankes to the gods for the Kings safetie, *Meleander* hiding his purposes, and forcing himselfe to all manner of mirth. The chiefe friends of *Lycogenes*, were *Oleabulus* and *Eristhenes*, by him raised to eminent degrees of power. For, *Meleander* had trusted

Eristhenes

Eristhenes with treasure, being assured that he had transferred so much strength upon his owne house for the time; and the double visage hee had now put on, would have it. *Oleodemus* had the government of all the Countrie adjacent to the Promontory *Pachynus*. These, dividing the managing of the businesse betweene them, tooke severall courses. *Oleodemus* was absent from the Court with *Lycogenes*, to seduce the *Sicilians*. *Eristhenes*, under colour of his Office, was present at the Kings Councels. In these three, it was knowne, the chiefe power of the Conspirators did consist. The King, though now setled in resolution, yet desired to know *Cleobulus* his opinion: hee also much used the advice of *Euriwades*; and *Archimbrotus* was in speciall favour with him. Having called these three together privately, and *Argenis* being with them, in such manner spoke at first to them, as hee might not shew his owne minde, lest, after such prejudice, they would hardly use free libertie of speech, fearing to deliver their opinion contrary to the Kings, or beleeving they should dissuade in vaine. He shewed, in what state *Sicily* now stood: That this peace was more incommodious, than the former warre: That having ere-while fore-seene this, hee had fortified *Eiperæ*: that hee knew, the strength of this feasefull Rebellion depended but upon few heads. None of them, in so great affaires, durst offer to speake first, till the King, in reverence of his age, and approved wisdome, commanded *Cleobulus* to begin. Wee must, said he, goe strongly about it, O King, or expect speedy ruine, as it were, offering our owne heads. A meane courage in you, will be held a vice: neither doe you wrong either your own fame, or the gods, in revenging your selfe upon these enemies. For, *Lycogenes* himselfe first broke the league; and by his punishment, they which contemne or hate you, will bee changed. Wee know that divers Citties are solicited, that their Companies are almost under their Colours. Why

doe you delay, till there be no found part left of *Sicily*? Are you in feare to breake off their yet unripe preparations? or doe you plainly expect, till you be commanded to betake you to the sword? Gentlemen you have here, Call *Oleander* and *Lycogenes*, as it were to Counsell upon some sodden accident. If they come, let them be presently condemned of Treason, and cut off: but if they refuse, pursue them as Rebels, while yet they are too weake, with an open and speedy warre. To these words of *Clesbulus*, *Euriviades* added, that hee would undertake for seven soot, and 500 horse, to be alwayes both loyall and ready; some of them of the *Prætorians*, some of them in the garrison of *Asperle*, others, severally quartered at *Panormus*, and the Castle of *Epipolis*. Such a small company of old Souldiers, will be able to make their partie good against all the fresh troups *Lycogenes* can raise: And where the Standard Royall shall be advanced, no doubt, but many will offer themselves to the better side.

During this consultation, *Archombrotus*, growne merrier upon the mention of warre, and conceiving he had new opportunitie to adventure somewhat for *Poliarchus*; I, said he, a stranger here, and of young yeeres, offer not to question the maine of your affaires. But if you agree upon warre, why doe you reject your owne aides? Why doe you weaken your owne strength before the danger? There is as yet not one of the Souldiers that would not wish *Poliarchus* restored, being driven away meerely by the envy of *Lycogenes*. Besides, in that hee is so well seene in martiall affaires, and his very name formidable to his enemies: Know ye further, that at his returne, and at his sight, as a presage of safetie, the whole Army would be more ready for any attempt. Certainely I hold it meete, hee should bee sought out, and (the necessitie of the times excused, that drove him hence) to invite him backe againe to a new victorie.

Argenis eyed him thus boldly pleading for *Poliarchus*, glad chiefely in this, that the King did so attentively beeken to him: And that none might disturbe these suspicious and likely beginnings; shee added, that *Arsidas* was in the same case with *Poliarchus*, whom all men give out to hover in *Italy*, as banished from his owne Countrie: and yet, that hee cannot be charged with any thing, but the conveying away of *Poliarchus*: Of *Arsidas* loyaltie, O King, you make no doubt: and by that act hee hath perhaps deserved better of us, than of *Poliarchus*. But grant, that he hath offended, I beg the disposing of him, though as long as *Poliarchus* shall be reputed condemned, or odious, hee cannot be acquitted. *Argenis* being thus earnest in defence of *Arsidas*, because it had relation to *Poliarchus* his safetie, all the rest, to please her, were ambitious to shew themselves of her opinion.

That the gods, said the King, have a care of our estate, even by this I perceive it, in that with wonderfull consent in opinion, you have all perswaded me to that, which I had before determined. Decreed therefore (with the favour of the gods) be the warre against *Lycogenes*; if he cannot be taken without tumult, and cut off without due punishment of Traytors. *Poliarchus* and *Arsidas* I had long agoe in mine owne heart absolved. It rests to advise, by what meanes we may win them both backe againe. They were all of opinion, to send some one of approued trust with presents to *Poliarchus*, and to intreat him, that as soon as the broyle shall begin against *Lycogenes*, hee would returne to *Sicily*. Upon this resolution, the King broke up the Counsell, charging them all to keepe close, whatsoever they knew, or thought. But *Argenis*, after the manner of Lovers, alwayes immoderately rejoycing, or pensive, did now visibly enjoy her mirth so happening beyond hope. And her Father ignorant of the cause, told her, I imbrace, Daughter, this presage of good Fortune;

That from the beginning of these miseries which came
upon us, this is the first time I have seene you merry, or of
chearfull countenance.

Archombrotus falleth in love with Argenis. Lycogenes his way to win the people.

THe listening eare on, and Archombrotus, his
was walking vp into the Kings garden. There
as hee was walking alone, among the thick
of Trees, hee fell into remembrance of that
night, when Poliarchus had beene guests at
Timoclea's house. Among other things which came to his
minde, how Poliarchus changed his looke, and speech, be-
ing questioned any thing of Argenis. For whilest Archom-
brotus had drawne that vnto a signe of loue, especially with
the weight of so many thoughts, hee forgets himselfe so
much the easier, because hee did not imagine it could be
love, but rather a youthfull admiration of Poliarchus.
But then hee began more diligently to recollect all the pas-
sages in his memory. That Poliarchus twice starteth at the
name of Argenis; that being twice asked of her vertues and
disposition, he answered onely by pieces, so as you might
note him at that name to doubt how much he should say.
As hee was
dwelling vpon the remembrance of this, Argenis comes
into his minde, who, as shee was pleading Alphadas her
father, seemed betweene his arguments and requests, to
bee all on fire. But now that was done, concerned
onely Poliarchus, his safety. Archombrotus having weighed
those things on both sides, enters now into suspition of
some closer league of friendship betweene them. Poli-
archus his vertues, and whatsoever else might raise such a
hope in him, or in Argenis for him, did now stirre his

assault

assault his memory. Certainely, what hee concealed his birth, was a signe, that it might bee some illustrious mystery: neither am I alone, said he, whose birth or fortune ought to be valued according to my disguise.

But while hee thus calls to fresh memory the beautie and greatnesse of *Angelis*, and with a silent admiration repeates *Belarchus* happie in her love, hee now begins to admire, as well as praise, those things in her, which hee had before beheld untouched. For, what could be thought more excellent than *Angelis*? Who had ever joined to such good qualities, so great parents, so many vertues? If shee had no prerogative of birth, shee should not be made amongst all the Virgins none like *Angelis*, shee should be called the Queene. Her visage, her motion, her language did excell all of her Sex: and her spirit more than mortall. After this, he doubts, now better thinking of himselfe; neither did hee conjecture his owne birth unworthy of so great hopes; a ready fewell (no doubt) to his new fires. And this, at first, not as thinking to love, but as having in his head some idle, yet not unlikely fancies. By these and like meanes was caught, and with a kinde of doubtfull pleasure held close to these *Chimæra's*, not knowing, that if he would conquer and be free, hee had need of all his fortitude against these first motions of love. The dearer hee held *Angelis*, abated so much of the friendship, which had bound him to *Belarchus*; first, assaulted by Envie; next, by Jealousie. So hee goes out of the Garden love-sicke, and captive, that a little before entred free and happie. It was an addition to his misery, to assuage this tempest by solitarinesse; hee supped alone: For, when in silence and solitude, nothing but love presented it selfe to his thoughts, he yeelded himselfe to those cares, which within few dayes did exceedingly torment the young Lover, with never till now experienced maladies.

While these things are thus carryed about the King *Lycogenes* with his Confederates, take no lesse care for the maturing of their enterprise. Making himselfe busines to the principall Townes, under severall pretences, he advises the Magistrates (being first merry with wine and banquetting) that they suffer not the publike libertie to bee betrayed: That *Sicily* was infested with bad Councels; that they should remember they lived in a kingly, not in a tyrannicall State: neither did hee adde any thing against the King, but so covertly, as he might be able to excuse it, even to *Meleander* himselfe. But when he perceived them netled at these words, hee would with sighs speake something by halves to them in publike, and to the principall men whisper in their eare, that it might be thought, hee out of his pious care did feare more, than hee durst utter. Then would many of them cast their eyes upon him, as the Pillar of his Countrie, and with a dumpish carefulnesse despise *Meleander*: especially, when it was noysed among the people, that the Natives being neglected, Strangers were called in to the managing of publicke affaires; that the taxes and customes were daily inhanced: and lastly, that ruine and destruction hung over their heads, from the King, being incensed with the former warres. Besides these slights, there were some Priests, that for bribes stood him in no small stead. They turned all into Religion, by false prophesies and fained auguries. Whether publickly or privately the Offering were slaine, the beholders were terrified with fained prodigies; sometimes the liver wanted a head; sometimes the inwards, against Natures course, appeared out of their owne place: and alwayes, that new fortunes, and those better than the former, were portended: but that nothing, which then was done, did please the gods.

Besides these cunning impostures, there happened some prodigies not false nor fained, by which the neer-following

miseries

miseries were affirmed: For, it both rained stones from Heaven, and elsewhere two Sunnes shined together. But these few true signes, gave credit to infinite fained ones; so, as men did both rashly beleeve all things, and feare them. Which state of the wretched people, a certaine Poet, himselfe not free from the generall madnesse, did thus describe:

Forbeare, you gods, the well-joyn'd frame t'undoe
Of things, and th'Earth with prodigies o'rethrow:
Heav'ns frame is chang'd. In th' Aire's affrighted face
Hobgoblins flye, and envious Comets blaze.
Lost is the Winters cold, the Springs rich pride;
The Dog-starre layes his wonted heat aside.
So, in the world's first infancie, the Sunne,
Yet young, his course through th'unknowne Heav'ns did runne:
Oft skill-lesse of his charge, oft did hee erre
The wayes unknowne, and so confound the yeare.
Behold, how blacke a Cloud, to darke the Skie,
Fire-breathing Ætna lifts: the Seas swolne high,
The South-winde rolls a-shore on Sicily.
Such was the feare, when once the Seas rough hand
*Dis-joyn'd this Iland from th'*Italian *Land.*
Great are the gods portents, but greater farre
Our inward feares. All men mis-givers are.
Death, warre, and future Ruine, all fore-see.
whether in us this madnesse native bee,
Or from the gods, why thus prolong doe wee
Our paine? To armes, the cruell deities
T'appease, with a deserving sacrifice.
Let blood our sacrificing weapons staine,
To glut the gods; and life by death obtaine.

Chap.

Chap. V.

A discourse of the Sects of the Hyperephanians. And the errours of Vsinulca.

AND now newes is brought to the King, that *Lycogenes* had private consultation with the *Hyperephanians*: and some did feare, that to make use of their power, hee would turne Apostate to his old Religion. It chanced, that as this was reported, *Archombrotus* and *Ibarranes*; with whom, after some acquaintance, but chiefely by the Kings commendation, hee now begun to grow familiar; they were both walking in the great Gallerie. And *Archombrotus*, being a stranger to the affairs of *Sicily*, having often heard the *Hyperephanians* talked of, asked, What difference there was betweene these, and the other inhabitants of *Sicily*? Why their names, their affections, their strengths did so much differ? Then *Ibarranes*, a little collecting himselfe, that hee might the better informe him, thus began: Wee have given this name to the *Hyperephanians*, out of the nature of their owne superstition; their Sect, dangerous to Princes, had its beginning lately from one *Vsinulca*, the first Author of it. Hee, slighting the worship of the gods, which flourished here in *Sicily*, presumed to bring in new Religions, and to inveigle the peace of such Consciences as were to be swayed by pride, or too much simplicitie. Some thought it a brave thing, after the Leader, to fall from the opinion of their Ancestors; others, his eloquence deceived, mixt with the shew of pietie. To this, may be added the force of Noveltie, with so great madnesse blinding mens mindes, that the barbarous assertions of *Vsinulca* found commenders, not from the vast and remote parts of the Earth, but (which would strike you into amazement)

out

but of the bowels of *Sicily*: though there be nothing more detestable, than those strange fopperies, wherewith hee hath defiled his Schoole; so as I am ashamed to relate his outragious madnesse, so contumelious to the gods. He denyes, that any mortall can goe about any sinne, save onely such as is forced by the gods to commit the same. And howsoever you strive against Vice, be in your selfe innocent, kinde to your neighbours, religious to the gods; yet all this pietie shall not make you a jot better loved of the gods: for, all these are not that Vertue, which makes men acceptable to the immortall Powers, but onely signes of that Vertue. Further, that there are no differences in offences, but in the men which offend: As for example; Those that are hated of the gods, for stealing of a Pot-herbe, deserve whatsoever the Furies are said by the Poets to inflict: others againe, shall not lose the favour of the gods, by Parricide, nor Incest. So, from the same puddle of wickednesse, shall some goe pure, and others polluted. As if you thrust a Goose or Swan into the water, you may take them out perfectly drie; whereas other Birds, in the same waters, and often with lesse stay there, hurt the order and use of their wings.

I forbeare to speake of *Hinalda*'s other fooleries. Neither had these monstrous Positions, Disciples of long continuance, if they had not salved in the infancie of Kings; in which times, being most commonly full of troubles, things exorbitant can hardly be corrected, or expelled. The fiercenesse of Factious ingendred this Disease, and some of the chiefest Nobilitie, through hatred to those which managed the affaires under the Infant Kings, made themselves Leaders to these seditious *Hyperephanians*. And then under most fatall Starre, into stil broyles over-ran *Sicily*. And as many as loved the licence of Sedition, revolted to the *Hyperephanians*, daring to display their Colours even against our Kings themselves. Nothing escaped their furie. They trampled on the Altars of the gods, overthrew Temples, shed Hallowed

and

and with their owne Countrey-mens bloud, consecrated their Novelties to the Furies. After so many yeeres, you may yet see, as it were, maymed Cities, the Tabernacles of the gods cut downe; upon which, they used most crueltie. In these uprores, they departed with so great a divorce from the rest of the *Sicilians*, that they seemed, as it were, another Countrey, and another people; neither upon any the strongest League that could be made, would they returne sincerely to the societie of the rest of the Nation: so, by the impulsion of their natures loving discord, they must alwayes either threaten or feare Warre.

In mindes so affected, what free command, thinke you, can Kings have over them? They have possessed themselves of Cities, Souldiers, and almost whole Provinces; out of which, with a prowd scorne, they debate, how farre it is fit the King should be aided, or neglected? To whom, either in his Warres, or upon any other occasion, if they promise any aide, they brag of their fidelitie, as being worthy of thankes; forgetting, that good subjects should not exact such securitie; neither would they so often seeke it, if it were at any time safe. But they give their aydes, and obey or refuse the Kings commands, more like fellowes than subjects. So they make themselves Judges of the gods, and of their Princes; and measure what dutie they owe to either, not by Religion, but according to their owne dispositions. What miseries this infection threatens to *Sicily*, you may of your selfe imagine. For, as the hatred is most deadly, which is heated with controversies betweene severall Religions; wee may justly feare, lest these *Hyperephanians* will seeke what they cannot atchieve of themselves, by the ruine of their Countrey, by calling in strangers and enemies, not so much to the Warre, as to the prey; and, in a manner, to the possession of *Sicily*. But, if it shall please the more favourable gods to avert these miseries from us; yet notwithstanding, how horrible are those, which wee now see, and feele?

If

If Children be angry with their Parents, or the Nobles with their King; presently, under pretence of Religion, they have recourse to this Sect, as to a kinde of most certaine enfranchisement; though well knowing, they doe most hurt to themselves: but they respect not that, so they may vexe their oppolites, by their errour. What shall I say of the Vestals? What, of the Priests of the gods? When they are wearie of their Chastitie, they doe, without punishment, rayle at Religion; and to buy the enjoying of their incestuous Marriages, give up themselves to the *Hyperephanians*. By these examples, and that licence of disputing and living, the Common-wealth is made so wavering; as first, they doubt, what gods there are to be worshipped, and in what manner: and shortly after, upon a rude and impious pride and loathing, hold nothing at all holy, nor any certainetie of the Deities. So, as by this wickednesse, there is a calamitie falne even upon the gods owne affaires, and withall, creepes into the generall Peace, weakening the powers of sickly *Sicily*; which will never recover her former health, untill this wound, by the reclaiming the *Hyperephanians* to more wholesome courses, shall close his scarre.

Then, said *Archombrotus*, why are the *Sicilians* so slow, to quench this flame at once? or, why doe they sticke to cut out this poyson, spreading it selfe with such deadly infection? Even I, that am a Stranger, doe promise my hand and sword in this action. Neither shall I ever thinke to offer more acceptable Sacrifice, than if I shall give their bloods to the gods, or lose mine upon their swords. It had beene fit, *Ibburranes*, that you should tell the King this, and urge him to this Warre. *Ibburranes* smiled, and said; I commend your eagernesse, thus heated with youthfull fervour. So, heretofore many were of the same minde; till by the successe it was found, that as certaine living creatures are nourished with poyson; so this Sect growes stronger by publike miseries, and is fattened with Warre and desolation.

That you may therefore have milder thoughts, heare me, *Archombrotus*, in briefe: Many, of lightnesse, favour *Hyperephanians*, who, when they are with the sword and threats commanded to leave his opinions, they favour his Sect more heartily, as out of pietie: and after, with a concealed desire of holding what positions they will, and of offending against the publike Lawes, they adhere more stubbornely to this Faction. So they doe now truly drinke in this Superstition, through indignation and heat of Faction; which, without forcing, they would either have neglected, out of carelesnesse, or upon more temperate consideration, would utterly have damned it. And so, as you may easily breake little threds alone, and untwisted; but if you twist them together, the more you pull at them, the stronger they be, and grow to be a Rope, which you shall never be able to breake: so these, being of themselves more negligent of their Faction, and such as by delay wee may easily winne; when they shall see swords set to their throates, to draw from them a forced (that is, as they esteeme it, a shamefull) penitence, they furiously joyne to their fellowes, and in a knot of conspiracie gather a publike strength, such as you shall hardly overthrow. For, now the Maladie is dispersed further, than that all the offenders can be made guiltie, or summoned by the Lictor. And further, this Nation of the *Hyperephanians*, doth not (like others better disposed) seeke to be augmented, by suffering, or obeying; but, being easily drawne to uproare, is accustomed to avow their mischiefes with none of the worst blood. And *Sicily* is full of young people, whom sometimes levitie, sometimes want, sometimes desire of action so stirreth up, as not regarding Law nor shame, they will encrease the number of the factious, and enter into a Warre, though never so odious to gods and men. So, in time of Warre, many, in hope of pillage, come to the *Hyperephanians*, which in Peace would curse them; and Kings, by offering Warre, make guiltie more new ones, than cut off old ones.

Must

Must then (said *Archombrotus*) this Plague of the Kingdome be suffered, and wee stand at gaze, till by this spreading poyson all the members perish? At the worst, there is nothing more heavily to be feared in any Cure, be it never so dangerous, than such a deadly delay.

There be, said *Hibernus*, other meanes, *Archombrotus*, and much surer, by which *Sicily* may wash away this staine. But the Fates have given the power of this Cure, to Kings only: and wee hope, that by *Meliander's* care and pietie, the violence of this Disease will ease, if once these Civill Warres had an end, which have ever beene availeable to the *Hyperephorians*. They are to be subdued by Peace, ease, and a happy Government, when they shall get nothing by publike Robberies, to bestow upon their wavering and seditious assistants: neither in the hottest pursuit of them by their opposites, doe they lose much of their owne. Besides, many of the chiefe of them have respect towards the King; upon whose favour, in that calme of Peace, all things depend. Now, if hee shall be pleased to discountenance their discipline, not so much with hate, as contempt; hee shall that way, sooner than by any Warre, bring the nobler sort to penitence: who, if they should be restrained by their owne prowd shamefastnesse to abjure their Sect, yet at least they would take order for their Children, and put them over to such Tutors, as they might be instructed in the old way, and so afterwards live gracious in the Court. For, even those, which preferre their obstinacie before Heaven, before Reason, and before the Precepts of their Elders, and cleave to *Frisia*; will yet be woon, beleeve me, by this way, to honour, and hope of preferment from the King, discreetly barred from them: chiefely, if these penalties be not imposed upon them by publike Edicts; (for, that were enough for alreadie angry men, to fall to murmurings, conspiracies, and open rebellion) but by a kinde of slow usage, and the discretion of the King; not dividing the Offices

foes of the Common-wealth amongst them, which may be confined upon others, not suffering them to stray beyond the licence given them by the Lawes. In other matters, I would have him gentle towards them, and sometimes, by his affability, to shew how worthily they shall doe please him. For, many do them, *Arbitrio peccant*, not offend of themselves, but through the corruption of their Sect, and institution; likely, were it not for that, to become better tempered, and like their progenitors. And surely, it were better these should be corrected, (while it may be done) than subverted, or forced to a worse course. So these, how-ever slow remedies, will by little and little cut in pieces the sinewes of the *Hyperephanians*: and those that under them of a deeper understanding, held so close together, will at length, by a slow and unforced inhibition of the old discipline, the Philosophie, that was the cause of so much pride, being shaken off and despised, be easily severed. But these were fit discourses for a time of more settled Peace; which, oh that the gods would restore to this Countrey, and not suffer these *Hyperephanians* to aide *Lycogenes*! For surely, how-ever it be reported, I think hee will not become of their Religion: not that hee, to be gracious with that Faction, being scarce therefore lesse part of the *Sicilians*, will incurre the danger of becoming odious to the rest.

When *Ibburranes* had thus spoken, hee invited *Archombrotus* to Supper; and in way of friendship advised him, that hee himselfe would use the *Hyperephanians* kindly. For, (as the Affaires of *Sicily* now stood) they might better be reclaimed by affability, example, and calme argument; than by professed and mutuall hatred, and bandying.

CHAP. VI.

The enterprise of Eristhenes *against the King* Meleander. Archombrotus *much troubled in minde.* *A Present sent to* Poliarchus.

AND now *Lycogenes* having made all things readie, the day was appointed for the execution of their designe, in the midst of the Spring, on the tenth of that moneth, which was called *Thargelion*. *Eristhenes*, not farre from *Eiperte*, had a Mannor, and a Parke in it, full of Deere. Hee, on the day appointed for the exploit, had undertaken to invite *Meleander* thither, with *Argenis*, to a Banquet. If the Plot went clearely on, hee would surprize *Meleander* and *Argenis*; having first brought them, with a few followers, to an inner Roome of the House, with pretence to shew them some curious Tables and Pictures; and with all speed send them out by a backe gate, to be delivered to *Lycogenes*. If *Meleander* resisted, or called too lowd for helpe, they would kill him: it was enough, to have *Argenis* in their power. But if *Meleander* should that day, either through mistrust or sickenesse, keepe within *Eiperte*, then *Lycogenes* should be at hand with a sudden Armie to assault him. For it was appointed, that hee should that day be at *Syracusa*; whither those of his Faction, as in the name of the Cities and Nobilitie, should flocke unto him with great acclamation, to make him their Generall, for the common cause against the King. *Olodemus* was to come after, with a choice companie, before raysed for that purpose; and by his voyce and forces, to justifie this new designe. They had a conceit, that most Townes would revolt from the King: some, by example of the former Warres; and others, through the Treason of their Governours and Magistrates;

many of whom, themselves had advanced: and some, out of meere inclination to Sedition.

Both sides thus resolved, *Meleander* intends to intrap *Lycogenes*; and hee, *Meleander*. But *Argenis* now oppressed with a two-fold care, while shee wished good fortune both to *Poliarchus* and to *Sicily*, used exceeding diligence in pressing the King to that which her friends had mooved him. Presents were to be made readie for *Poliarchus*, *Arsidas* to be called home; and the Affaire required a man of much trust, to manage it. None, but *Archombrotus*, discovered the Ladies private griefes. But these perplexed cogitations of hers could hardly escape his observation, who now languished dayly under the tyrannie of love, and with no common jealousie was prying into her zealous carefulnesse for *Poliarchus*. Above all things, hee accused himselfe, that hee had first advised the King to call *Poliarchus* backe; so, as sometimes hee was minded to goe privately to *Meleander*, and advise him to the contrarie: but restrained with shame, and withall fearing the displeasure of *Argenis*, hee kept him from that headie resolution. It chanced him to goe to *Meleander*, as hee was in talke with his Daughter about the returne of *Arsidas*: and now indeed hee was much esteemed of *Argenis* for *Poliarchus* sake, whom hee had so commended to the King. Shee therefore cheerefully eying him, as the Patron of her owne cause, saluted him also more kindly than shee was wont; and so affected him with these favours, whereof hee little knew the cause, as rapt with an extasie of joy, that, as soone as hee might, hee got backe to his Lodging, to recollect his spirits. There, betweene the excesse of his joy, and the instabilitie of it, doubtfull what to thinke, hee had these speeches to himselfe:

But art thou then so happie? Hast thou sacrificed to Love? Why not? Didst thou not see the Ladies countenance? Not her eyes? Did shee not almost leape for joy, at thy comming? Unhappie

man!

man! too foolishly doe I flatter my hopes. Never doe the gods give so great felicitie so easily. No stormes, no disasters memorize vulgar Marriages: but in such a high Love, Fortune hath a hand, that it may be more emboldened, by the greatnesse of the toyle, to the pursuer. Oh! may I be deceived in my doubts. Neither in that salute, that sweet countenance of Argenis, wherein I yet so much please my selfe, may shee intend my ruine. Woe is mee! Had these signes of good-will (which I dare not stand the thought of!) relation to Poliarchus? And shee therefore the kinder, because I gave my voice for his recalling, before the King? Did shee by that countenance, request my helpe againe for him? No love (no, by Argenis her selfe) were so much worth. Neither will I be indebted to Poliarchus, for Argenis favour; nor Argenis to me, for Poliarchus. Shall I, the minister of another mans happinesse, labour mine owne ruine? Shall I, an abject and low-spirited fellow, be loved for almost servile offices, and give Argenis to another? Yet art thou mistaken, Archombrotus, if thou thinkest to worke by force. By suite, patience, observance, is love to be obtained. Wouldst thou serve Argenis, or command her? How unmannerly a speech were this; I would not have you love Poliarchus? Scarce would the harshest Father give such a charge. Shee is unworthie to be loved, if shee will not love the most excellent. Poliarchus must be contended with by vertue, glorie, and renowne. Nay, indeed, it makes for thee, to have him here againe. For, wee have ever tender thoughts, and full of pittie, of absent friends: but being present, as perhaps hee might please her, so peradventure, either by falling out, or disdaine, grow unacceptable. Search to know why shee loves him, and attempt by the same vertue to approove thy selfe unto her. Doe what hee can, thou wilt be above him in affection: and if other things happen not well, let the sword make an end of him. Matter of quarrell will easily be found: and, be hee never so strong, yet that love which shall guide my hand, will be stronger. In the meane time, while wee treat about his returne, Argenis will be willing to entertaine

taine discourse. Shee will be used to heare mee, and believe mee. And many times, where good-will is once settled, it prevaileth farther, to other ends, than those for which it begunne.

When *Archombrotus* had (much against his heart) forced himselfe to take this course, hee returnes to *Meleander*; and there, by the present occasion, is forced to the passion of a new indignation. For, *Cleobulus* had perswaded the King, that the Presents which were sent to *Poliarchus*, should come as from *Argenis*. Shee, said hee, had no hand in the businesse, that drove him out of *Sicily*: Yet the care of the Kingdome, next to you, belongeth to her. Besides, hee will know, that in her requests, yours also are included: and though hee would peradventure be harsh to us, yet surely hee will not denie a Lady. *Meleander* wonderfully approoving this opinion; Goe to, said hee: it rests now to make choyce of the Present, and a fit man to beare it. *Timonides* was a valiant young man, and of approoved trust towards *Poliarchus*: Him doth the King, upon the motion of *Argenis*, designe for this stolne Embassie. This thus concluded upon, they advised what Present to send. By chance, a *Syrian* Merchant had brought *Indian* and *Arabian* Wares; an unthriftie braverie, for the most part, for vaine-glorious Nations. Amongst the rest, there was a Bracelet of woven Silke, which was so garnished all over with little Stones of severall kindes, distinguished by their colours, as they did figure either the flight or the rage of divers wilde Beasts; whom the Hunters here, followed with their Speares; there, entertained with their Javelins. A mightie price it was of, both for the Jewels, and the workemanship: valued indeed at fiftie Talents. Many of the *Sicilians* had seene it, and many had heard it famed, by the labour of a no meane Poet, whom the lustre of it had forced to these Lines:

Speake,

Speake, you neere neighbours to the rising Sunne,
How bright that god from out your Sea does runne,
When th Emeraulas he dyes in chearefull greene,
And makes the Diamond like himselfe to shine.
The Iasper, various; pale's the Onix fram'd;
Purple that Stone, that from the fire is nam'd.
Where, mixt with azure flames and gold, he shewes
Like the dis-coloured Iris *watrie bowes.*
But all these Iemmes in no one sheare are found:
It were too great a glory for one ground.
Some Pearles enrich the Erythræan *shore;*
Some, bright Hydaspes; *some, great* Ganges *store.*
This Bracelet all containes, equall to all:
Into this Worke, doth th'whole Earths lustre fall.
Ye gods, what price, what fashion does it beare?
what happie wrist shall this rich Bracelet weare?
How well the various Light shootes through the Stone!
How well the Hunters faces there are showne!
Here, precious Arrowes wound a wealthie Stagge:
There, stands a Lyon, of his owne price bragge.
Did Vulcan, *or th'* Telchines, *not as yet*
Turn'd into Rockes, those Iemmes so closely set:
Jove's *brandishing Arme this Bracelet well might weare,*
when hee the Earth with showrie Lightning feares.
Juno, *though rich, this Bracelet would appease,*
And make her quite her jealous scolding cease.
But thou, that thus shalt thy rich Arme attire,
If Fame thy thoughts, or perfect Vertue fire;
Enrich thy minde, lest thou of Pyrrha's *race,*
Compar'd to these rich Stones, appeare but base.

CHAP. VII.

Lycogenes *causeth the Bracelet sent to* Poliarchus, *to be poysoned. The meanes* Lycogenes *practised, to discover the Kings designe: He writes a Letter to* Poliarchus.

MEleander, *Argenis*, and *Cleobulus*, thought this Bracelet a fit Present for *Poliarchus*; the rather, for that it was easily portable, without feare of discoverie: For, this was to be closely carried. Horses or Armour, if they had beene sent, could not have scaped the sight of their enemies. Besides, this kinde of weare was in most Countries as usuall with men as women, and therefore the fittest for a woman to bestow upon a man. The King before this, had little valued it, being troubled with greater businesse: yet was it left with *Eristhenes*, as Treasurer, with charge to informe himselfe, by the advice of such kinde of Artificers, whether it were for the Kings turne, if hee should buy it. Now, lest any one should wonder at this hastie buying of it, the King calls for the Dice; and at play with *Argenis*, losing of purpose, as if they had played for the Bracelet, sends for *Eristhenes*, and wishes him to buy it for *Argenis*, as well as hee may. *Eristhenes*, whether it were his double diligence, or *Meleanders* owne fortune, not yet favourable to him, had a suspition before of some message to be sent to *Poliarchus*. They beleeved after, that this suspition tooke beginning from his Wife; who using often to come to *Argenis* and *Seleniſſa*, would many times cast out by-speeches of *Arsidas*: a craftie woman, and taught to her Husbands purposes.

But when once the King had commanded the Bracelet to be bought, and in such a time of a weake Treasurie; his suspition was so encreased, that hee presently writes to *Lycogenes*,

Lycogenes, how hee feared, that *Poliarchus* his friendship was sought, by this gift. And hee againe, quicke to my execrable Villanie, and withall, by *Oloödemus* his perswasion, (for hee by chance was then with him) wrote backe, chiefely to this purpose; That nothing could be wiselyer done, (since the Bracelet was yet with *Eristhenes*) than to infect it with poyson. If *Poliarchus* once received it, no doubt but hee would weare it about his arme; and the poyson, through the bearers heat, pierce the vitall parts: But if the King should give it to *Argenis*, that would time enough be discovered; for the poyson would doe no hurt at the first touch: and they themselves, by one device or other, would give notice of the hidden danger, and so get an opinion of a wonderfull fidelitie, by laying the blame upon the Marchant.

Eristhenes had a poyson at his house, which they had confected most deadly, for the cutting off of their enemies. The *Ephyreans*, a cunning people in mingling poyson with Drinke, or infecting of Darts, when they brought hither their Colonies, and built *Syracusa*, had long agoe taught the *Sicilians* this base Art. And *Meleander* himselfe, having beene often this way layed for, had, by the most diligent care of his servants, that had the charge of his Dyet and Clothes, beene preserved. Yet the poyson was of such force, that it did not onely kill with the taste, but with the dayly touch, it would convey the venome thorow the skin, when the pores were opened with heat. *Eristhenes* trusted none with this secret; but hee himselfe dipped the inside of the Bracelet into the dissolved poyson, being lined with a Silken Quilt, next to his arme: and when hee thought hee had infused enough of the juyce, hee carryed it to the King in a Boxe: who, nothing knowing of this horrible wickednesse, commanding all, save *Argenis*, to depart; hee privately calls *Timonides*, and wills him faithfully to discharge that trust, whereof hee was thought worthy. Then

shewes hee him to what Affaire hee is designed, and gives him a Letter to *Arsidas*, written with his owne hand, to this effect:

Arsidas, *I have sent Timonides, whom you see, unto you; I would have you so to credit him, as if you heard my selfe speaking: whatsoever hee shall say or doe, I will approove. Yet nevertheless, the sooner you shall come with my Guest, you shall be the more welcome. Farewell.*

Then *Argenis*, as it had beene appointed, takes the Boxe out of the Lap of her loose Robe: And, *Timonides*, quoth shee, carry this Letter to *Poliarchus*; will him take it as my gift: You shall withall give him this Letter, and another to *Arsidas*. Then gives shee him the Letters; not those which shee had shewed to *Meleander*, for they were but cold and complementall, and farre below the greatnesse of the love betweene her and *Poliarchus*: and at the sealing, shee easily changed them, and put others in their places, before prepared, answerable to their mutuall affection.

But because *Timonides* his journey into *Italy* could not be concealed, lest the suspition should be encreased, by the dissembling it; hee began (by the Kings direction) to give out amongst his friends, That hee had got licence to leave the Court, and to travell into *Italy* and *Africa*. Hee was young, and it fell out fitly, that not long before, having a great desire to see forraine parts, hee had acquainted many of his familiar friends with his purpose.

But *Eribenes*, ever watchfull to treachery, had discovered much, and suspected every thing: mistrusting therefore, that *Timonides* went to *Poliarchus*; that hee might finde out the truth, hee hath this craftie fetch: Amongst his followers, hee had a young man, newly come out of the Countrey; and, so, not yet knowne in the Court: but hee had knowne him to be a slye Youth; and quicke to performe what was given him in charge. Hee bids him take

a Horse, and follow *Timonides* on the spurre: and then to counterfeit, that hee is sent from the King on purpose, to give him strict warning, that he should let no man in sightly living, have notice of the Bracelet. But whilest you speake, saith hee, observe carefully, with what countenance hee heares you. If hee sayes, yea, or seeme to doubt, doe you, as having performed your charge, leave him presently: but if hee knowes not what you meane, which you will easily finde; then, as if you doubted to be mistaken, aske his name. When hee shall say, *Timonides*; pray him to pardon you, for you tooke him for another. And so, if you can, get from him, that hee may not know, what way you take. But if, because you are a stranger, hee shall sticke at an answer, and aske who you are; you may say, you are one of *Selenissa's* kinsmen, lately come to Court, and give your selfe what name shall first come to your minde.

The Youth speedily dispatched this businesse, failing neither in diligence nor fortune: For, *Timonides*, as soone as hee heard of the Bracelet, which hee knew to be so great a secret, never suspected him, but bade him goe tell the King, that all was safe; and that of this secret hee had sufficient charge before.

Timonides being thus deluded, and the Kings counsels discovered, *Erisithenes* presently writes hereof to *Lycogenes*; that, whether hee would have *Timonides* surprized, or thinke of any other course, hee might not lose his time. *Lycogenes* not knowing what to doe, now that hee found the King not slothfull, but busily counter-plotting against him, began to wax cholericke in his contempt of him. At length, a new device comes into his head; to turne the envie of his owne vile fact of poysoning, upon the King. Hereupon (what none would ever imagine) he resolves to sollicite even *Poliarchus* himselfe to league with him, and to write to him to this effect:

Lycogenes

Lycogenes to Poliarchus, *health. How much you have been deceived in the choyce of Friends or enemies, this day shall discover. Pursuing me as your enemy, would to God you had not done more obsequente to* Meleander, *than hee deserved. But I omit past things: For, now neither were it humanitie to accuse you: neither am I in that case, but I can well excuse my selfe. I had much rather, you should know by my good Offices, than by words, whether of us two offended most in our former enmitie. Meleander, fearing your wrath and revenge for your expulsion, hath betaken himselfe to wicked Arts: and being of a King, become a poysoner, hath sent you, as an acknowledgement of his penitence, and an amends for your wrongs, a Bracelet infected with most dismall juyces. See you weare it not. For, it is death, not a Bracelet, which you shall beare about your arme. For me, I desire not to be cred ted before tryall. If then you have a slave condemned, or (touched with more humanitie) desire but the death of a Dogge, or other beast, apply this present to his bare skin: If hee dye not within foure dayes, I am not worthy to live. If you be wise, you will force that wicked bearer of the deadly gift, that wicked Timonides, to put on the death which hee wittingly offers you. I desired, that from me especially you should have notice of this treachery, which with much adoe I have discovered; that a man of so high desert, should not fall by so foule an end, nor altogether perish under my cure. For, which of my enemies would not rather give it out, you were rid off by mee, than* Meleander? *From hence forward, you may thanke mee, as you please. If you continue mine enemy, I can revenge it openly: My Armes, my counsells, and my powers are in readinesse: and I have the gods propitious to my designes. But if* Meleander's *treason shall discovered, shall give you a better minde, and you will joyne your forces with mine, to revenge this injury: I here promise, that while I live, you shall not want a Brother, nay, and since such are my yeeres, not a Father.*

This Letter of such bold matter he delivers to a servant of tryed trust, with this charge, that he should so proportion

tion his journey, as hee might bee with *Poliarchus*, eight dayes after *Timonides* were knowne to bee come thither. Neither would it be hard so to doe. At *Messana*, or at *Rhegium*, in the Port, or in the Citie, he might, as minding other businesse, a farre off, inquire of the arrivall of *Timonides*. His purpose in this divellish plot indeed was, that eight whole dayes should passe, in which *Poliarchus* might weare the infected Quilt, and so be poysoned. For if this Letter should bee brought so jumpe upon *Poliarchus* his death, what a foule aspertion would it cast upon *Meleander*? But if *Poliarchus* should so long forbeare the wearing of it, then would he both be infinitely obliged to *Lycogenes* for his faire warning against after times, and also bee most fiercely incensed against *Meleander*, whom this cunning tricke of discovery would make odious. And he was the bolder to speake reproachfully of the King, because this Letter could scarcely come to *Poliarchus* his hands, before the time appointed for the revolt of the Conspirators.

CHAP. VIII.

Lycogenes excuseth his absenting from Court. The advice and diligence of Cleobulus *:* Oloödemus *and* Eristhenes *arrested.*

BUt *Meleander*, after the sending away of *Timonides*, had all his thoughts upon the intising of *Lycogenes* and *Oloödemus* unto him: and by severall Letters sends for them both. *Lycogenes* was resolved to obey, his affaires being not yet ripe for a defection, and to be some few dayes with the King. But *Oloödemus*, upon the receit of the Kings Letter, would not come at the Court, before he had seene *Lycogenes*. There, as they consulted each with other, it appeared

peared very ſuſpitious, that the King had ſent for them both: If he meant any violent courſe againſt them, hee would more boldly dare to put in act againſt them both, than againſt one of them. The ſafeſt courſe was, that *Lycogenes* ſhould goe to Court and diſcover their practices. So, departing from *Lycogenes*, as ſoone as hee came to *Eiperbe*, hee preſently ſaluted the King, and was that night admitted to ſupper, then delivering *Lycogenes* his Letter, importing his excuſe; for that hee had a dangerous ſickneſſe, and could not brooke the ayre. The King nothing doubting, but that this ſickneſſe was fained, yet with the ſame diſſembling they uſed to him, asked many queſtions of the nature of his ſickneſſe.

The Supper ended, he calls to him *Cleobulus*, *Eurimedes*, and *Archombrotus*, and demands, what courſe was to be taken with *Lycogenes*, who had contemptuouſly refuſed to come: with *Olvodemus* alſo, and *Eriſthenes*, who, with the like boldneſſe the other had diſobeyed, durſt be there, being guiltie. *Archombrotus* and *Eurimedes* were of opinion, that as yet it was not fit to ſtirre, but to try *Lycogenes* with the like ſleight: That while he was looſe, it was in vaine to attempt any thing againſt the other. But, me thinkes, ſaid *Cleobulus*, wee ſhould doe well, to loſe nothing of the prey wee have in hold. Doe you thinke *Lycogenes*, if hee were not conſcious of ſome intended Treaſon, would dally with the King upon ſo vaine a pretext of ſickneſſe? The gods turne all to the beſt. But for as much as I can gather by conjecture, and truſtie intelligence, both theſe will ſteale away, and wee ſhall ſtreight ſee him up in armes. Marke, what I thinke fit. Let the King ſend againe for him. I ſhall never doubt to take his refuſall for a revolt. In the meane time, it will not be amiſſe to ſet a Guard of truſtie men upon *Olvodemus* and *Eriſthenes*, with ſuch caution nevertheleſſe, as they may not perceive they are caught. When it ſhall plainely appeare that *Lycogenes* will

will not come, let these bee proceeded against by Law. Much will bee abated of *Lycogenes* his power, when two such Leaders, of so great estate, and so many Followers shall be once cut off. This severitie, besides, will by a most happie change, be followed with an awfull reverence to the King, in many hearts, and feare of punishment.

Cleobulus, they all thought, said exceeding well; and the next morrow, the King writ to *Lycogenes*, with words of Majestie mixt with intreaties, commanding him to come. He, growing more and more full of suspition, not only not obeyed, but also by message advised *Oloidemus* and *Eristhenes* to leave the Court. The Kings kindnesse was but to entrap them. And now they must deale by open force: for, the time appointed for the warre was at hand. Neither of them set light by this conjecture of *Lycogenes*: yet escaped they not the diligence of *Cleobulus*, to whom two of *Eristhenes* his servants, before corrupted with bribes and promises, had by private messages discovered much of their Maisters secrets. From them hee had notice, that Horses were in readinesse under *Biperte*, for *Eristhenes* his escape by night.

The King, exceeding glad to have their secret flight to charge them withall, in proofe of their crime, gives *Archombrotus* Commission to take them with the fact, and bring them backe againe by force. And hee, all on fire to performe this charge, did with great diligence, by *Eurimedes* his speciall direction, put all things in readinesse. It was plaine, they would goe out with but a few, lest the noise should discover their flight. *Archombrotus* therefore tooke no more than tenne Souldiers, and those, *Spaniards*; lest by commerce of language, or contagion of Faction, they should stand for those Noble men, against whom they were then armed. Each of them slipt out of the Castle, as *Archombrotus* had commanded, without suspition. He by and by followes, and stayes them in readinesse for the

the exploit, in a fit place, under an old Cottage, by which they must of neceſſitie paſſe from the Court, Hee had not long kept his ſtanding, when by Moone-light he diſcernes *Oloödemus* and *Eriſthenes*, attended onely with three ſervants, comming on with high ſpeed, not ſo much as looking about them. Hee then with his tenne Souldiers affronts them: And whither now, *Oloödemus*, ſaith hee? Whither now, *Eriſthenes*? This enterpriſe, by *Iupiter*, is not without guiſt. Why elſe flie you thus by night? why together? why without acquainting the King? What meanes your being alone, without ſervants, without friends? They were confounded at their apprehenſion. Hee layed hands on them, and brings them backe againe, trembling with the horror of their ſudden miſery. They were preſently ſent to the *Triumviri*, to be kept in priſon as Traytors. There were manifeſt proofes of their flight; their Horſes not farre off attending with their groomes, and their riding-ſuits about them, under their uſuall garments.

This cauſed preſently a great deale of broile: and the next day, when it was reported to *Ibburranes* and *Dunalbin*, (who then by chance were gone to *Apollo's* Temple, not far from *Panormus*, and there had ſtayed ſomething long with *Antenorius* the chiefe Prieſt of the Church, a man of moſt ſweet converſation) haſtening their Coach, with all ſpeed came backe to the King, who imbracing them at their comming, after relation of the whole matter; If the gods give me leave, ſaid hee, I will make theſe two, examples: Theſe two at leaſt, ſhall never againe contemne me unrevenged: Neither am I frighted with the ſaweie boldneſſe of thoſe Villaines, that have dared to menace me with Libels ſcattered abroad. For, ſee here, what a malapert ſcroll one of my Chamber found this morning at my doore. *Dunalbin* taking the Paper, hee, with *Ibburranes*, while the King turned to others, were ſtrucke with horror at the reading of theſe Verſes:

Reſtore

Restore these men. Why, Tyrant, dost thou threat
With feeble fraud, whom warre could not defeat?
Those valiant Chiefes, the grace of Sicily,
In a darke squallid Dungeon must not dye.
Restore them; or no reverence shall withstand
Of thy crown'd head, or Scepter-bearing hand,
Or short Sydonian Cloake, the vengefull steele,
That thou from this incensed Land shalt feele.
The Land it selfe, the Mountaines doe desire
To cover thee: but thou to our just ire
Shalt come a Sacrifice: as once in Tyre
Pale, guilty, visage-chang'd Pentheus *appear'd,*
And Bacchus *angry sacrificers fear'd;*
By whom his soule from her torne Mansion fled,
And o're the Fields his panting limbes were spred.
And that even now thy Palace does not cast
To Ashes in our flames, thinke it not slack.
Or fearefull cruell King, if we spare those men
That thou detein'st. They are thy Friends: and then
when they expire, thou dy'st. The fatall brand
Not surer Melcander's *life remeyn'd.*
Those safe, as pledges of thy life preserve:
Or, if the gods will give the power to serve
Good Counsell; at our just request release
Those Captaines now, and purchase so thy peace.

CHAP.


L. Gaultier incidit.

CHAP. IX.

Timonides *his Voyage.* Poliarchus *his danger by Ship wrack.* *The heavie complaints of* Arsidas *and* Timonides: *their returne into* Sicily; *they meete with Gelanorus.*

IN this uproare was the Court, when *Timonides* in his journey was crossed with other ill fortunes. The manner of his travell, and the successe, was thus: After his dispatch from the King, he spent three dayes, much against his will, in his owne house, staying to sacrifice and take Augury, which the Priest could not dispatch in lesser time: Hee comes after to *Messana*, to *Arsidas* his wife. A violent storme then troubled the Sea; the winds and waters both swelling of themselves in the beginning of the Spring. For foure dayes no man durst put to Sea out of that Port. In the meane time, were the Ships sore weather-beaten; some bruised one against another by the Seas violence; some, cast on the Sands, lying there upon one side a ground.

Timonides, with all speed, caused his Ship to be new rigged and trimmed, with supply of such things as the storme had spoiled, and hoised Sayle, though the storme were yet scarce layed: suffering no Passenger, but those of his owne company, to be taken aboord: hee had sailed but halfe way, when a fearefull spectacle of a late Ship-wracke appeared to the Ship-men. A Ship was drowned by a leake springing with the Sea, whereof the maine Mast was yet still in sight above water, by reason it stucke there, not over-turned, but over-whelmed. And which was a most lamentable sight, there stood a Mariner holding fast the Sayle-yard, onely left alive of the Ship-wracke, of a pale and dying countenance, save that he was parched with the

winde. Hee, with beckning with his hand, and nodding of his head, (for, the noyse of the waves drowned his cryes) besought them to save him from death, and not uneasily drew them all to pittie him. Some of the Mariners therefore got downe into the Boat; and as hee cast himselfe downe off the Mast, they tooke him in, being almost stiffe with cold, and brought him to *Timonides*. But then, his spirits being loosened, which his exceeding feare had before strayned, halfe dead, hee spreads himselfe a long time on the decke of the Ship; till such time, as being something revived with the sent of Wine, and required by *Timonides* to tell him what hee was, and whither hee was bound, when this mischance befell him: My Countrey, said hee, is *Rheginm*, by profession I am a Pilote; I was now bound for *France*, whither I had undertaken to carry a most excellent Gentleman. I perceived, the Sea was not safe from tempests: for the rack was driven but with a small, yet an uncertaine and various winde, and the Aire was horrible blacke and fearefull. I was not therefore willing to put forth to Sea. But when, after many commands, I had put out into the deepe; at first, the windes at warre amongst themselves, snatcht us by turnes towards other and contrarie parts; and then, as in mockerie of us, quite left the Ship. I, as I had reason, now more fearefull of danger in such a sudden calme, began to hearten my fellowes, to make to Land lustily with their Oares, during this stilnesse of the Sea. For, after this exceeding faire weather, would instantly follow some great danger: Wherefore they should bend their course towards *Sicily*, the next place offered us by Fortune, for our safetie. But hee that had hyred the Ship, utterly denyed to goe for *Sicily*, and so drawes his sword, threatning to cut off his hand, that should first lay it on Oare to row that way. In this debating whither to goe, a day was spent, and presently the Moone with her red hornes fore-tels a storme. But now the ruffling weather did not rise, as it was wont, by degrees, but the-

the aire suddenly thickning, did so raise the waves, that even at the first my best Art was of no use to me. We were tossed up and downe, doubtfull what the storme would doe with us, keeping us ever in the midst of fearefull and adverse whirle-windes. After the night was passed in these extremities, and the day threatned worse, we cut our haire, though our devotion did us little good: For, loe, on a sudden, we stucke, moored upon a shelfe. The violence of the storme had raised the sand to a mount, and stayed the Prow of the Ship. Now were the plankes loosened, and we by all meanes make haste with our Oares and shovels to the Sterne; when he, by whom I was hyred, with his servant, and two Mariners next to him, leapt into the Boat, and cutting the Cable, adventured himselfe to most certaine shipwracke. They were quickly driven by the storme out of our sight. The waves were high and strong; against which, the poore little Boat could not long hold out: neither had we leisure, being our selves a perishing, to grieve for others losse. For the weather-beaten Ship gave way now to the tempests furie, and the water entred thorow his wide leakes. O gods! what a fearefull noise! how dolefull was the cry of the dying men, when the Sea begun to cover the Ship? I got up upon the Mast; poore wretch, I got up! onely so long to deferre my death, till the drowned Ship should fall on one side, and the Mast with it. But the gods favoured me, above my hope. The Ship stood soupright, as it were under-set with the encompassing sands, as yonder Mast kept me safe; which now also, not without benefit to others, shewes it selfe above water, to warne passengers to avoid betimes those dangerous shelves. It is now two dayes, since with a sad embrace, I have in my armes kept the top-Mast, halfe dead with cold, but most with despaire; for sleep and food, I never once thought of. But when the appeased power of the gods gave me hope of help from you, I only held out my not yet dis-jointed armes to the Sea.

While he was thus speaking, they all listened to him

with teates: but *Timonides* had a farre greater feare, leſt this mis-hap might be befalne to *Poliarchus*? For what Paſſenger might he be, ſo often praiſed by this ſhip-wrack't man? He came from *Italy*, he avoided *Sicily*; both which *Poliarchus* was like enough to doe. Much perplexed with this doubt, hee interrupts the Sea-man, as he was bewailing the hard fate of his fellowes; and telling, how, as they laboured to get upon the tops of ſome neere ſteepe Rockes, the cruell waves had caught them backe againe. But what was the mans name, ſaid hee, whom you were to carry? Was hee a Native of *Rhegium*, or a ſtranger there? Hee anſwers, that hee knew nothing elſe, but that *Arſidas*, a *Sicilian*, who had much faire Land at *Rhegium*, had hyred the Shippe, and borne his friend company to the Haven. *Timonides* was ſtrucke cold at heart; and, to mourne with more freedome, hee covered his face, and got himſelfe into his Cabin in the Ship; commanding the Rowers to helpe the winde, though it ſate never ſo faire, with all their power. Not long after hee arrived at *Rhegium*, and willing the ſaved Mariner to follow him, goes to *Arſidas*. Hee was then by chance, it being about mid-day, lying upon a Pallet, revolving many things in his mind, little knowing of his neere approaching ſorrow. But when, informed of his friends comming, hee leapt out to imbrace, and was entred into the reſtfull and hoſpitable complement *Timonides* interrupting him with a ſigh; My *Arſidas*, quoth hee, what is become of *Poliarchus*? O wretches, we! or doe I know more than your ſelfe? Thus ſaying, he calls in the ſhip-man, whom when *Arſidas* ſaw, he had, with a ſudden feare, a preſage of their caſting away. But now grown more pale than *Timonides*; Haſt thou, O Mariner, ſaid hee, any where ſafely landed the charge I delivered thee? For, in *France*, whither you were bound, you could not arrive in ſo ſmall time. But hee, alas, replyes; You ſee me alone left of the ſhip-wracke: My Ship, my fellowes

my passengers, all that I had, I have lost in this mercilesse tempest.

Arsidas, upon the hearing of this, utterly confounded with griefe and sorrow, entertained the other mourners into his house: Neither had hee the leisure, being almost quite dead, to aske of the manner of the wracke: but being private in his Chamber with *Timonides*, hee did nothing but repeat the mournefull death and hard fate of *Poliarchus*, of whom the Land was farre unworthy, and such other things as are ever frequent in a fresh and raging sorrow. And when *Timonides*, after many teares, asked him, whither *Poliarchus* was bound in this voyage? or how came this fatall designe of putting to Sea? He had answer from *Arsidas*, that *Poliarchus* doubted to stay at *Rhegium*, in respect of the neerenesse to *Sicily*: for, there (said he) hee could not bee long concealed from *Lycogenes*: and how easily might some desperate cut-throats be sent from the opposite shoare to murder him? Hee resolved therefore to goe for *France*; his owne Countrie, as I beleeve: and from thence to make a speedy returne to us. But such, alas, was the envie of the Fates, as they would not suffer the earth longer to boast it selfe of a man so almost equall to the immortall gods.

But *Timonides*, amidst his sighes, thinking of *Meleanders* good minde towards *Poliarchus*, delivers *Arsidas* the Letters, and shewes him the Bracelet, taking it out of the Box, the unprofitable gift from *Argenis*. But his griefe would not give him leave to admire the riches and workmanship thereof. Having sorrowfully spent that night, they both resolve to returne to *Meleander*, lest either hee should in vaine expect some succours from *Poliarchus*, or they be absent from him in his greatest extremities. They were perswaded, that by this time *Sicily* was up in armes. They therefore winde about their course, that they might, if it were possible, take Land in the Port of *Eiperde*. The gusts

of winde were divers and unconstant, as most commonly they are in the Spring-time: and the seventh day they were within ken of *Epertie*. But the neerer they came to the shoare, the more cruell sorrow (poore men!) tormented them. They would now have wished not to have found the land, which ere-while they had with all their Oares so laboriously sought. For, with what face could they bring newes of so great a mischiefe? or who would not ever after hold them ominous? Chiefly, *Arsidas* was massacred, not with one griefe alone, or that *Timonides* was acquainted withall; neither did *Meleander* so much move him, as *Argenis* did. Could hee indure to behold her dying, and (which is more horrible) to kill her himselfe with his sad story? With what a stormy countenance would she upbraid him, that hee would send one, whom *Timoclea* had kept safe in the middest of his enemies, to his death by Sea? Why should hee suffer him to goe, at least alone, that had been so earnestly commended to his care? While he was busied with these and the like thoughts; the least of his care was, that he should lose the reward of his fidelity and travell. Hee was in terrible awe of the Ladies anger, being to receive his judgement from her eyes, whether hee ought to live. Neither would shee be dallyed with by dissembling, or appeased by delay. For, whatsoever it behoved *Meleander* to know, must not *Argenis* be presently made acquainted with it? And in case himselfe should conceale, and not tell the King this sad mischance, yet what would *Timonides* doe, being, through his extremitie of griefe, equally impatient of speech, and of silence? What either of their friends, who would, in regard of the strangenesse of so great a losse, be ever busie in asking questions?

Amidst this mist of fancies, the Ship arrived in the creek of the Haven, and delivers them (much perplexed) to *Sicily*. First of all, they charge their friends and servants, that they report not a word abroad, before themselves had beene.

been with the King. Having quickly got up that way of the Hill that leades to the Towne, they come to the Court-gate; and there, ô wondrous mixture of the Destinies!) the first man they cast their eyes on, was upon *Gelanorus*, carelesly walking betweene two *Sicilians*, with a cheerefull countenance. *Arsidas* spied him first, and plucking *Timonides* by his clothes to the same sight, was not able for a while to speake, but pointed with his hand, and laboured for breath. Presently, recovering his voyce; Are we, said he, deluded with apparitions? or, what a strange confusion is this? Is not yonder *Gelanorus*, *Poliarchus* his servant, who, it is certaine, was one of them in the wracke? What *Mercury* hath brought him againe, amongst the living? *Timonides* was much amazed, neither stayed he to answer *Arsidas*, but ran to *Gelanorus*, who now also seeing his friends, made towards them. But they were strucke mute with astonishment, and could doe nothing but gaze in his face. *Arsidas*, at last, thus with a sigh begins; Doe I see thee alive, *Gelanorus*, or art thou but a shaddow, and here seek'st an empty Tombe at least for thy drowned Master, and thy fellie? *Gelanorus* willeth him to lay aside these feares: for *Poliarchus* lived, safe from the storme, and from Pyrates: That being from him sent to the King, he came but the day before to *Eiperste*. They began eagerly to question him of the whole story, what mishap had befalne them, what safety, what confidence there might be, the Ship once drowned, in the raging Sea. But *Meleander* prevented this relation, who seeing them out at a Window, caused them to bee called, being troubled about the circumstances of another prodigious businesse, which hee hoped to bee by them resolved in.



CHAP. X.

what hapned to Poliarchus *in a little Boat, after the shipwrack: his combate with the Pirates; a strange adventure: Of the Letter sent by* Lycogenes: *the perplexed thoughts of* Poliarchus, *and his voyage into* Africa.

FOr, as soone as the Ship, wherein *Poliarchus* sailed from *Rhegium* towards *France*, was split on the sands, and began to sinke with his load of water, hee betooke himselfe with *Gelanorus* and two Mariners into the Ship-boat; neither did they struggle against the wind, save that by the cunning and strength of the Oares they kept the Boat upright. So, being carried about the next Promontorie, they lost the sight of the Ship, whose ruine they had escaped. Afterwards, the winds growing stiller, when they had long been tossed up and downe, the Boat dashed upon a Rocke, covered but with shallow waters, and there forsooke her passengers. Then leaped they into the Sea, where they were upon the firme, but un-even Rockes so received, as none of them stood in lesse water than up to his knees, nor any of them were wet to the middle. It was farre to the shore, no ship within kenne; and the greatnesse of the danger had quite taken away all hope. *Poliarchus* would have ended his misery by the sword: *Gelanorus* chose rather to dye by the waves: and the Mariners, not out of hope of life, but the horrour of death, said, they were best upon those cragges to expect the helpe of Nature, or Fortune. Whilest they are thus debating of their fate, they might discerne a farre off, a shippe tossed with the waves, and by little and little comming neere to them. It was a Pirates Barke well trimmed and rigged against stormes, and so had escaped the Seas cruelties: but now the winds

growing

growing gentler, begun againe to be steered by the Rudder. The Pilot very well knew of the Rockes that lay under water in that Coast; whom the Sea's thicke foame, with the lowd roaring of the waves about the shelves, did now discover, was therefore steering his Barke another way, when on the sudden hee perceives some pieces of the Boat, which had carryed *Poliarchus*: and withall, some men appeared from the next Rockes, with hands held up, pittifully requesting the succour of the passers by. The Pirates made a doubt to take them in: for what reward should they have for their kindnesse? or what prey was to be expected from ship-wrack'd men? And the crueltie of their profession had quite blotted all humanity out of their hearts. Yet, because many passengers keepe their richest and most precious things about them, under their clothes, they agreed to goe to the prey; and, the Sea growne much quieter than before, quickly sent out a Boat; which, for feare of dashing upon the Rockes, they rowed softly, sounding what depth they did draw. They willed the poore distressed men to come upon the Rockes and firme sands, as neere as they could to the Boat. At length their Oares served for a bridge; which the Pirates reaching forth, came close with their Boat to the next Rocke. But at the sight of *Poliarchus* and *Gelanorus*, they were all amazed: and ravished as well the with excellence of their persons, as the riches of their apparell, had much muttering among themselves of the greatnesse of the spoile.

But as soone as they were once taken out of the Boat into the Barke, then, no longer dissembling their villanie, the Pirates offered to put chaines on them as Captives, to the great astonishment of *Poliarchus* at this monstrous usage; who quickly drawing his Sword; Why, men, said hee, what would you have? What anger? What displeasure? Or how have we, whom but now you thought worthy to deliver from death, with the hazzard of your owne lives,

lives, so soone offended you? Nor with lesse quicknesse did *Gelanorus* catch his sword, and put backe his fetters. But when they, nothing quelled with *Poliarchus* words, grew more outragious, and betooke them to their swords; *Poliarchus* no longer stayed his hand, but sheathed his sword in his bowels, that was offering to lay chaines on him. When hee had done the like with another; *Gelanorus* also having dispatched one of them, comes close to his Master: then standing backe to backe, to avoid being encompassed about, they face their enemies both wayes: and withall, breaking off the blades of the Oares, which lay scattered on the Decke, they used them for the defence of their heads, in stead of Bucklers. The very Mariners also, that were taken with *Poliarchus*, whom the Pyrates were lading with Irons, encouraged with so brave example, tooke heart to snatch up the Ship-Poles, and make resistance. Some of the Captives were bound with cords, besides those which were fastened to the Oares with chaines. These did gladly behold this fight: who, as *Poliarchus* perceived by their lookes, wished him good successe. And hee, supposing their helpe might much advantage him, cuts in pieces some of their cords with his sword, and requests them to fight couragiously against these villaines. Those now unbound, presently set their fellowes free; so as now the number on both sides was almost equall. There were thirteene Pyrates in all: of these two were slaine by *Poliarchus*, and one by *Gelanorus*. The two Mariners, and the Captives freed by *Poliarchus*, had five against them: and so, *Poliarchus* and *Gelanorus* had to deale with other five. But they fell not unrevenged. For, now had they throwne one of *Poliarchus* his Mariners over-boord: And one of them making offer at *Poliarchus* his necke with a Halbert, falsifying his blow, hit him under the short ribbe. If his Coat of Mayle had not beene, what an infinite griefe had that Halbert procured to *Argenis*? As it was, it gave him many, but not

deepe.

deepe wounds. *Poliarchus* enraged the more, quickly wrested his Halbert from him, and with it dashed out his braines; with a lowd and dauntlesse voyce, animating *Gelanorus* to the victorie: who also having slaine two, was fiercely assayling the rest, being most of them wounded. Those that were left alive, being much dismayed, betooke themselves to the other part of the Shippe, where the freed Captives fought; but their courage now was also doubled, by the successe of their friends.

The Pyrates, beset on one side by them, and by *Poliarchus* and *Gelanorus* on the other side, were so handled, as that *Poliarchus* had much adoe to save them from being slaine out-right every man: For, hee had rather have them taken, and reserved for due punishment. Wherefore hee caused three that now kneeled for mercie, to be chained. And amidst the gratulations of the poore men, that by his valour had escaped the thraldome of the Robbers, hee was principally comforted, that hee had done a worke so behoofefull to the generall saferie. They all with one voyce call'd him their tutelar god, the god of their libertie; saying, hee had shewed above a mortall force, in the death of the Pyrates; and that hee onely was worthy, to whom the vowes and petitions of poore distressed men should be offered, from all parts of the World. But yet, in this generall joy, there was a difference of voyces: For, they which were onely bound with cords, and now were certaine of their libertie, did, without exception, gratulate both their owne fortunes, with their Redeemers; but the Saylers wishing a more full benefit, besought him to free them from their bonds, and to restore them to the state from which they fell by this servitude.

Poliarchus, that hee might not give a benefit, for himselfe to repent of, questioned in order; who was Owner of that Shippe? who was Pilot? and from whence came these Pyrates? Noble Sir, said one of the Rowers, who-ever

you

you be, take pittie on me: I built this Shippe at my owne charge, I governed her as Owner and Pilot, having often traded betwixt *Africa* and *Spaine*: I arrived by chance at the mouth of *Betis*, and there unlading, I tooke in *Spanish* goods; when these Theeves, under the name of passengers, brought me to all this miserie. That their number might breed no suspition, they came to me each man by himselfe, and never above two together: neither did they make shew to be bound all for one Port; some, were for *Adrumetum*; some, for *Clupea*, or *Utica*. Wee were agreed of the hire. I, little dreaming of their wicked trecherie, entertained them all: who, that they might the more cunningly entrap me, all the while wee stayed in the Haven, or any helpe was to be had, made themselves strangers one to another. But after wee were with a full winde gotten farre from Land, and many of the Mariners in faire weather layed to sleepe, they rushed all suddenly upon us. Me they thrust from the Sterne: the rest, they tooke betweene sleeping and waking, and chained to the Oares; and shewing themselves most execrable Pyrates, of Passengers, they become Masters at their owne pleasure. For, there wanted not skilfull Seamen amongst them; and in stead of other goods, in their Fardels they had brought chaines, which they put upon all our legges. They happened afterwards upon many smaller Vessels, which they pillaged, and got store of Weapons, Prisoners, and Wealth. Neither committed they those Outrages at Sea onely, but often put to shore, and did many Robberies by Land; and when they had gotten good Booties, would bend their course to seeke new Shores, and new Villanies. As lately, after most of them had beene three dayes absent, they returned from *Mauritania*, loaden with Purchase; having, as I gathered by their speeches, cunningly robbed the Queene of *Mauritania* of some Treasure, which shee held in most esteeme.

Hereupon, *Poliarchus* askes one of the Pyrates whom he had

had in chaines, whether this were true that he had heard of the Mariner? All which, by his silence, he confessed. But *Poliarchus* pressed him more strictly about this last Robberie; whether they had rifled the Queene of *Mauritania* her Treasurie? what meanes they had so to doe? and in what part of the Shippe they had hidden their spoyle? Hee answered, That the fame of her rich Jewels had put them in heart to undertake the exploit: That about the dead of night, seven of them in armes stood at the corner of a street, that so, as if they were placed there by the Queene, they might keepe off such as passed that way; whilest two other with an Iron Crow, broke open the thicke and strong barres of the Window; and so, said hee, wee got entrance. When wee had our desire, wee came backe, before day, to Sea: and the whole purchase is yet untouched, by reason that first wee made amaine from that Coast; and since, the storme tooke us. And because so great wealth should not breed any falling out, wee agreed to stay, till it might be divided in calme weather. Then *Poliarchus* followed the Pyrate under the Decke; where opening the Chest, hee findes much wealth, most of it likely to belong to Ladies that came out of *Mauritania*.

But then, as if called by Fortune to new enterprises, hee collects himselfe. His Voyage into *France*, the gods seemed to crosse and deferre. Hee was forced out of his course, by the storme: Hee had gotten a Ship accustomed to the *Africk* shore; and not to give the Queene speedie notice of the recoverie of her goods, were great inhumanitie. Peradventure (said hee) the gods have a care of my glory. What hopes soever under a private habit I had in *Sicily*, they would not have me pursue by the valour and forces of my Countrey; that I may not owe the happinesse that shall befall me, to my Nation, to my wealth, or to my souldiers, but to my selfe. In *Africa* I may easily have knowledge of the affaires of *Sicily*, and may send newes of my owne proceedings to *Argenis*.

After

After this resolution, hee thus speakes to the Pyrate: Certainely, I thinke it fit, that both the Queene should have her Treasure restored her, and you (wicked men) be given up to Justice. I must now turne towards *Mauritania*; neither that such a desperate wickednesse escape due punishment, nor any innocent men there suffer under your villany. So, without delay hee caused the Master of the Ship, by whom hee had all this notice touching the Pyrates, to be freed from his chaines, and placed at the Sterne. The rest that were chained to the Oares, hee would not let loose: For, hee both stood in need of Rowers, to carry him into *Africa*; and hee would not, that so many unknowne to him, and perchance not undeserving their bondage, should have the meanes to doe him any harme. And therefore, after exact search of the keyes of all their bonds and bolts, hee gives *Gelanor* the charge of keeping them. Yet, that they also might somewhat partake in the comfort of his victorie; Set forward, Rowers, quoth hee; you are upon the very point of your happinesse: onely bring me to *Mauritania*, and, so favour me, *Iupiter*, I will give you all your libertie. What great harme is it to you, if for the gift of your freedome, I crave a short, but necessarie transportation? If the Master of the Ship deceive me not, wee have but two dayes sayle for *Mauritania*: There will my Voyage, and your captivitie have an end.

The Saylers, much erected at so great a hope, did with like industrie ply their Oares, as if each of them were not to goe for *Africa*, but to his owne house, or about his owne affaires. But the Master of the Ship told him, that the *Genius* of the Sea would not brooke any dead bodies to be carryed in the Ship; that the Sea-gods would be angry; and that such pietie to the dead, had often procured much danger to the living. There lay three on the upper decke, slaine in the conflict by the Pyrates. *Poliarchus* would not presume with an untimely humanitie to resist the received opinion

of t

of the Sea-men. Hee therefore excuſed himſelfe to the gods below, that hee caſt them over unburied; and promiſed, upon his firſt arrivall in *Africa*, to appeaſe their ghoſts with Tombes erected upon the ſhore. They therefore, after leave given them, take up the bodies of the ſlaine; but leſt any thing of value ſhould be to no purpoſe loſt, they begin to ſearch what was hid under their garments. The ſpoyles of two, were but a few pieces of Coyne: The third, as more gallant, had his legges and thighes covered with the large laps of his Coat; which, as one of the Mariners plucked off, a Letter fell out, there before kept, as it ſeemed, for privacie: which, when *Poliarchus* commanded to be delivered to him, and had broken up the ſeale, hee was ſtrucke with horrour, that Letters ſhould be ſent to him, and from *Lycogenes*! *Lycogenes* write to *Poliarchus*! and the Letter by ſo many prodigious chances come to his hands? Hee made doubt to beleeve his owne eyes, in reading this beginning; *Lycogenes* to *Poliarchus* health. Hee preſently wills the body to be lifted up; and to his owne curious and inquiſitive eye, hee uſed *Gelanorus* his helpe, to ſee, if by any lineament they could remember that face, not yet much altered ſince his late death. But they might well miſſe the knowing of him, being but an obſcure fellow, and one of *Lycogenes* his inferiour ſervants. After diligent ſearch, whether hee had any other Letters or newes about him, they caſt him over boord, not yet knowing whether to take him for a friend or a Traytor. But this was he, whom *Lycogenes* had ſent to *Poliarchus*. While *Timonides* ſtayed at his houſe, hee had gotten before him, and being intercepted by the Pyrates, was ſlaine in the fight; as if Fortune were in doubt, whether that Letter, of ſo much trechery, ought to bee delivered to *Poliarchus*.

Poliarchus, ignorant of the whole buſineſſe, leanes to the Maſt of the Ship: and with a troubled minde and countenance, was almoſt confounded at every word. *Meleander*

was

was accuſed of poyſoning, *Lycogenes* was the diſcoverer. He heard, how *Meleander* ſought his death; *Lycogenes*, his friendſhip. But what of this Bracelet? or whither ſhould *Timonides* be ſent to him? He could ſcarce beleeve he read ſuch a Letter, or that he was fully awake. When after a little pauſe, he had recollected himſelfe, he againe reading over the Letter: Some great matter, ſaith he, is now in hand, *Gelanorus*; I was never more afraid of *Lycogenes*, than now, that he takes ſuch care of me: if he had lived that brought this Letter, ſomewhat perhaps might have beene gotten out of him, to have given us light in ſo much darkneſſe. For, what I ſhould thinke, or by what meanes I may come to the truth, is uncertaine. With that, he thinkes with himſelfe, whether it were to be beleeved, that *Meleander*, under ſhew of friendſhip, would wrong the innocent. It was more ſitable with *Lycogenes* his nature, to belye the King; than with the Kings, to uſe ſo deteſtable a practice. As he was in theſe and the like thoughts, the day ended, and the night diſtracted his minde with as diſquiet fancies. After divers opinions, he tooke it to be his wiſeſt courſe, to ſend *Gelanorus* into *Sicily*, with no Letters, ſave that of *Lycogenes* to him, which he ſhould deliver to *Meleander*. The truth could not be plainlyer found out. For, it would exceedingly vexe the King, whether truly or falſely charged, to ſuffer either under the infamie of an unprofitable and unprevailing trecherie, or undeſerved unjuſt ſuſpition. Out of his, and his neereſt Councellors ſpeeches and countenances, *Gelanorus* might quickly find, what credit ſhould be given to *Lycogenes* his diſcoverie. Neither did he ſticke by this, to offend *Lycogenes*; to whom, though *Meleander* ſhould deſerve to be held an enemie, he would never be a friend. This reſolution was much forwarded, by his deſire to write to *Argenis*; to whom he truſted the bearing of no Letters, ſave onely by *Gelanorus* and *Arſidas*.

CHAP. XI.

Poliarchus *arriveth in* Mauritania: *a description of the Queenes goodly walkes: her affliction for the losse of a Cabinet, that was stolne from her:* Poliarchus *his strange meeting with it, and how he restored it.*

NOw were they come within view, not onely of *Africa*, but also of *Lixa*, the chiefe Citie of *Mauritania*; which, with the pleasantnesse of the situation, drew *Poliarchus* somewhat from his sadder cogitations. The River, also called *Lixa*, so gently mingled it selfe with the unresisting Sea, that where both the Waters met, neither the noise nor the soame made any difference, but onely their colour. Many Trees, such as grow neere Rivers, on both sides the Channell, with the other fruites growing upon the banke, seemed with their shades to sport upon the Waters. The Citie was great; and by the traffique of Merchants, wealthie and populous: it stood, after you were got a little from the Sea, not above a furlong from the River. On your right hand, as you passe from the shore to the Citie, was a Hill, the pleasanteſt in all *Africa*; and on the same, a faire Countrey House, which they called the Queenes Mannour. There, when she was oppressed with cares, would she usually sojourne; and after some refreshment, by solitude taken in turnes, to returne more cheerefully to the trouble and broyle of businesse. And then, by chance, she was there: Which, when it was told *Poliarchus* by those that met him in Boates, he commanded Anchor to be cast on the next Coast. And, lest his Rowers should make any stirre in his absence, or runne away from him, he demands of the *Africans*; if there were no Warden of the Port, or who had the charge and custodie of the River?

The

The Officers were at hand, and I know not what Farmer of the Customes: to whom *Poliarchus* said; I leave the guard of this Barge (which it neerely concernes *Africa* to be kept safe) with you, while I carry matter of importance to the Queene, which it is most fit she should know from my selfe. And withall taking out the Pyrates, he caused their bolts to be taken off their feet, and put upon their necks, and puts the string, fastened to all their bolts, into the Master of the Barge his hand, and sends him with them before him, up the Hill.

He followes himselfe, with *Gelanorus*, viewing with a curious eye the forme of the place, which the late horror of the Sea made the more pleasing. The beautie of it, was not caused by laborious Art: there was more owing to Nature, whose owne facilitie and inclination had prevented the labour of the most skilfull Artizan. The rough ascent to the House, (neither would the Queene have it plained) had given such an oblique side to the Hill, as it rather seemed to winde about it, than to goe upright to the top. Many thicke shrubs, most pleasant with the varietie of the greeneneſſe of their branches, shadowed the left side of the way. There were small Hillocks upon an easie-rising Plaine, till the long head of the Mountaine, shadowed with his many Trees, rose with a sudden swelling. On the right, were to be seene the Valleyes, full of Vineyards and Gardens; and at the foot of the Hill, halfe way about it, the greene Medowes, rich in feeding, stretched out themselves with like pleasantneſſe. A little under the highest top, was a high and even Plaine, on which they had built the House. When you come to the Gates, you have a different forme of the place, and a freer prospect to delight you. For, before the outer Gate was a spacious and faire piece of ground, for men and Coaches; wherein were growing in rankes, not many, but huge Trees; under whose shades, the Souldiers and Warders had placed Seates, and Marble Tables. And as this place was very high,

it shewed the windings of the River underneath it, and other Hills over-against it, with divers Noblemens Houses upon them. From the right side of the House, might be seene the chiefe part of the Citie, mounted by little ascents, and the high structure of the Churches. If you send your eye a little further, the Mountaine *Atlas*, with his Winters Coat and barren Rockes, broken among the Clouds into many tops, with the change of the sight hee delights his minde, and through the imagination of that rough place, more sweetly commends the neighbour happinesse. The House it selfe, for a Queenes Court, was not great: But for one thing it was beholding to the Work-man; that what winde soever blew, it cooled the Summers heat; and the faireſt Roomes tooke in full light, yet not subject to the Sunnes scorching beames. A small Garden there was, and stretched in length, worthy to be a Mansion for the Muses and all the gods, that first tooke care of Planting and Sowing: into which, from the House there was a Gallery, adorned with Statues and Pictures, where the Queene used to feast. Now the top of the Mountaine adjoyning not onely to the Garden, but to the House and the Grove, divided onely by a Wall, shut up the left side of the Garden. This side was beautified with a pleasant Fountaine, running out of the Trunck of a Marble Elephant, into a Channell of Chequer-worke. But the right side was left emptie, for prospect; onely compassed with a low Wall, to prevent falling downe the steepe Hill: leaning whereon, you might have the full sight of the Parke underneath. For, there was a little Pond rounded with a Brick Wall, wherein were Fishes of all sorts of growth, to which, the Queene tooke often pleasure to throw Bread out of her Garden into the water, and see them strive one with another for the Bait. A Posterne gate led out of the Garden into the Grove parted with Hands into severall Paths, finely pruned and trimmed from the out-growing sprigges. Here were Harts, Roe-buckes, and other Beasts,

which

which that Countrey never bred, that were brought out of forraine parts into *Africa*. And theſe Verſes, conſecrating the Grove to *Diana*, ſtood here graven in *Numidian* Marble:

Chaſte Queene of Night, that now o're craggie grounds
Follow'ſt the Chaſe, now with thy ſhafts deal'ſt wounds,
Whether on fearefull Deere, or Game more high,
And from thy darts, our Lybian *Lions flie,*
Goddeſſe of Woods; if thee and thy chaſte traine,
This Houſe and holy Groves may entertaine;
Oh, heare us gently, and accept thine owne:
Let here no Faunes laſcivious ſports be knowne.
Theſe untouch't woods to thy chaſte honour'd name
wee conſecrate; great Queene, accept the ſame.
And when along the fields, the foaming Boare
Wee chaſe into the toyle: or when w'adore
Thy ſhrine, be ſeene by us: or if wee pray
Too much t'obtaine, be with us any way.
Let thy ſwift Dogges ſtill make their courſes here,
And with their ſacred yelping glow our eares.
Here the wood-Nymphes, and Mountaine Fayeries
Dance, ſtill attending thee. And when you pleaſe,
Take ſhade, or bathe your limbes: or reſt you there,
Where the cold waters their native Tophus *weare.*
Or if, too hot, you lay your Garments by,
In this cloſe Fount ſhall no Actcon *pry,*
To deſerve Hornes; nor ſhall Orion *here*
Deſerve the Scorpions deadly-wounding Speare.
Nor taking here thy Quiver, and thy ſhape,
Shall Jove *the Skie fill with another Rape.*
Onely, Diana, *be thou pleas'd to count*
This, as thy Dele, *or* Lycia's *ſnowie Mount.*
Nor Pindus, *nor* Eurotas *more frequent.*
when any of thy Nymphes her yeeres ha's ſpent,

And ſeekes another forme; whether is bee
Spreading her armes, like boughes, to ſtand a tree,
Lawrell, or Oake; here, Cynthia, *let it bee,*
Growing with theſe. Eriſichthons *ſad fate,*
Be hence. This Wood let no Axe violate.

It were tedious to ſpeake of all; how Nature had made her ſelfe ſport in the unlikeneſſe of places; how in a little compaſſe ſhee repreſented all the various ſhapes, wherein whole Regions differ one from another: How the harmeleſſe Winter had not changed the Grove, being almoſt all of it full of Orange-trees, with the Roſe-flower-tree, the Bay-tree, the Pine-tree, the Corke; and the hollow Caves, ſome of themſelves, ſome opened by man, freely yeeld cleare Fountaines, or coole ſhades. But one Fountaine there was moſt remarkable, ſo of purpoſe contrived, as what was artificiall, ſeemed naturall. For the Hill being cut out in the faſhion of a halfe Moone, had a little Plaine, thinne covered with ſmall Pebles, as it were, careleſſely layd: but at each ſide they had placed huge ſtones, like naturall Rocks. When this worke was growne twelve foot high, they made a narrow path, by which you might eaſily goe about the place. Then, upon the top of this Structure, they planted trees in a round compaſſe, in ſuch ſort, as the tops of the bowing branches hung over the Yard below. Theſe trees, when they were growne bigge, made ſhew as if they were falling, and with their owne burthen plucking out themſelves by the rootes. Amidſt theſe harmeleſſe threats of ruine, the heat of the Sunne could not pierce the thick leaves and boughes. So, with a Brick-wall, the bending of the boughes on this faſhion, and the hugeneſſe of the riſing Hill, the Queenes innocent ſports were more private; who, when ſhee was diſpoſed to recreate her ſelfe, did often frequent the Fountaine there, falling through certaine Pipes out of the Mount.

It was unlawfull for men, except the chiefe Magiſtrates,

to enter her Houſe. A few of the Guard ſtood at Gate: by whom, *Poliarchus*, with his priſoners, being commanded to ſtand backe; they alſo ſomething rudely queſtioned him, what he was, and from whence he came? He anſwered, that his buſineſſe was ſuch, as might not be imparted to any, but the Queene her ſelfe. The Captaine of the Guard was acquainted herewith; who alſo himſelfe having ſpoken to *Poliarchus*, gives the Queene notice, that a Stranger, a young Gentleman, of brave habit and demeanour, that had brought ſome priſoners with him, deſired to be admitted to ſpeake with her.

The Queene at this time was retyred hither, not meerely for her recreation, but in this ſolitude to give more free vent to her griefe. The cauſe of her lamentation, was the breaking open of a Roome by Theeves, wherein, with her Jewels, ſhee had layd up her neereſt and deareſt ſecrets. Neither did her Jewels (or any thing elſe which was reported to be ſtolne) trouble her; onely one little Cabinet, and that not very rich, which the Robbers had taken away with the reſt, cauſed all this ſadneſſe, and almoſt brought her to deſpaire. This Cabinet ſhee held dearer than her life; wherein, ſhee knew, was the fate of her ſonne: neither did ſhee leſſe complaine of the gods, than if ſhee had buried him. When therefore ſhee was told of the comming of *Poliarchus*, ſhee was unwilling to receive him, whom ſhee was bound to heare with all attention: yet ſhee commanded *Micipſa*, her High Chamberlaine, to bring him in; ſhee her ſelfe ſitting, among her Ladies ſtanding about her, in an Ivorie Chayre, borne up by Silver Lyons, their Maines ſeeming to be kept downe with the weight.

But as ſoone as hee came into her preſence, calling her to the remembrance of her abſent ſonne, (for hee was both young and faire) hee had affected her with a ſudden reſpect to him: preſently, having ſaluted her in moſt ample manner; Although, O Queene, ſaid hee, perhaps the loſſe of thoſe

things little trouble you, which most wicked Theeves have lately stolne out of your Treasurie; yet I conceived, it would be most acceptable to so just a Princesse, that they should not escape, after so great a villanie, unpunished. I happened upon them, by the conduct of the gods, in the maine Sea. Many of them were slaine in the fight. Three have I brought alive. Behold, they are at your Gate, and await their doom from your mouth. Send but a trustie man with me, O Queene, and to him will I restore whatsoever they have taken from you, yet, as they tell me, untouched. I have commanded them to be safely kept in my Ship, at the next shore.

The Queene, at so great and sudden joy, after the nature of women, impatient, starts from her Seat, and holding the Stranger fast by the hand: Oh thou most blessed above all mortall men, quoth thee! or rather, if this be true, worthy to be equally honoured with our gods! leade me straight to your Ship. I shall best know the things stolne; I shall finde out their prey. Nor call me covetous; restore me onely one little Cabinet, the rest I freely bestow upon you. So speaking, shee leades the way to *Poliarchus*; who wondred at her eagernesse. Neither would shee stay the making readie her Coach, nor the taking up of her Litter. As shee was, in her private Habit, shee hasts forward, in a matter of so great moment, trusting onely her selfe. The Ladies and Maides that attended her, without staying to change any Garment, went on foot. The stirre at their haste, made it shew like a flight. And when *Poliarchus* shewed the Queene the Theeves before the Gate: Suffer me, I pray you, said she, before I condemne others, to know, whether Fortune hath delivered my selfe. There was none in the Court, but made haste after her. Most of them that knew not the matter, stood amazed, and were the cause of amazement to others. Newes was presently brought to the Citie, but uncertaine; therefore further spred. Some said, the Queenes sonne was come;

come; some, that his dead body was brought in the Ship; others said truelier, that the Queene was gone to recover her stolne treasure: And every one makes with all speed to the River; the common Rowt being prepared either for mirth or mourning.

The Queene, when as she came to the shore, was brought to the Barge upon a Bridge of plankes. And as soone, as a huge Chest, unlocked by *Poliarchus*, had shewed the prey, now shedding teares of joy, and imbracing the little Cabinet she sought, shee cryed aloud, that now she lived againe; now, there was a Queene againe: neither was any thing more fit, than that *Poliarchus* should be honoured as a god. *Poliarchus*, with a modest smile, refused it, and stopt her in her praises of him. By this time, the Litters, which followed her as fast as they could, stayed on the shore, with Coaches to carry the Ladies: and shee esteeming her Mannour much too narrow to entertaine so great a joy and happinesse, commanded her servants to prepare for her returne into the Citie. She leaned upon *Poliarchus*, (which with Queenes is the highest honour) hand, being led by him, shee betooke her to her Litter, which presently eight Groomes tooke up upon their shoulders. In the meane time, *Poliarchus* mounted the Horse made readie for him, which they had brought out of the Queenes Stable; not (after that Countrie manner) uncovered, but with such ornaments as their Kings used in warre, or hunting. All the whole journey, the Queene, putting by the Curtaines of the Litter, held discourse with him, thorow the thicke preasse of the *Africans*, who all the way held their eyes on him. After they came to the Court, the Noble men, by the Queenes command, brought her Guest to his lodging. Being there most magnificently entertained, he is left alone with *Gelanorus*, to take his best repose.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Poliarchus *with gifts bindeth the Pilot that brought him, to carry* Gelanorus *into* Sicily: *his bountie to the Ship-men: and his high minde, in refusing the Presents of Queene* Hyanisbe.

BUt after he had taken a little breath from the trouble of discourse, and his owne praises, he instantly returned to his former cares, and seriously pondering his affaires in *Sicily*, he resolved that evening to send *Gelanorus* thither. (For, neither did his love, nor that perplexed Letter from *Lycogenes* admit any delay.) Hee himselfe would stay at *Clupea*, a Sea-Towne in *Africke*, till his Messenger returned from *Argenis*. Whilest therefore hee was a writing to *Argenis*, hee causes the Pilot to be called, that had brought him thither: who being brought in; Thy Barke, quoth he, I doe not onely freely give thee, but will further restore thee, whatsoever the Pirates tooke from thee, upon this condition, that thou transport my servant *Gelanorus* into *Sicily*, and from thence bring him backe againe into what Port of *Africa* he shall please. At your returne, thy pay shall be ready. Now I onely furnish thee with necessaries for the Voyage. Of those Rowers and Captives, choose such as you know, and as many as you need: I will see, they shall not repent their labour. Amongst the rest I will distribute a talent, that they be not shamed with their beggery at their returne into their Countries. The Master calling him his Lord and Patron, stood amazed at the greatnesse of his bountie, and promising his best forwardnesse, was sent away to make ready the Barge against that night. And while hee was reporting this joyfull newes to the Saylors, they were so over-joyed, as hee was in danger,

danger, with their rude imbraces, to have beene pluckt in pieces.

The evening came on, when the chiefe of the Nobilitie came in to *Poliarchus* from the Queene, failing in no point of cheerefull intertainement. From them, amongst other by-conference, hee learned thus much in effect touching the Queenes affaires; That she was called *Hyanisbe*: that shee had succeeded her Brother *Iuba* three and twentie yeeres agoe in the Kingdome: that before she was Queene, shee was marryed to one *Syphax*, the chiefe man in *Mauritania*, next to the King, who dying of a sicknesse, when King *Iuba* dyed, had left her with childe: that the Queene not long after was delivered of a Sonne, whom she called *Hyempsal*, who, by the favour of the gods, had by his owne towardlinesse farre out-gone even the wishes of his Subjects: but that now in quest of honour amongst strangers, hee was in private habit travelled, none, but the Queene, knowing into what Countries. The *Mauritanians* acquainting him with these passages, did covertly againe seeke to get from him, what hee was, and from whence, or whither his journey lay. But hee shifted off these busie questioners, with like cunning, as not perceiving them. Afterwards, being invited to sup with the Queene, hee spent a great part of the evening with her, with little lesse observance from all men, than if he had come in Purple.

Supper endod, and hee having taken his leave of the Queene, as meaning to depart the next morning, and come backe to his lodging; there came in some instantly, which covered the Table richer than before. There were Jewels, some in Chaines, some in Bracelets, and Bare-rings, great store of * Unions, and (the little Cabinet onely excepted) more than hee had recovered from the Pirates. These did the Queene, either as a reward of his deserving, or a pledge of his entertainement, present to *Poliarchus*. But hee being used neither to sell a benefit, nor to bee bought

* *Precious Pearles so called.*

bought with gifts, much commending the Queenes humanitie, denyed ſo great rewards to be due for ſo little paines, and beſides, they became not a Souldier. They ſhould therefore carry backe theſe ſo many Preſents to the Queen, together with his excuſe and his thankes. Yet leſt hee might be condemned of obſtinate pride, hee tooke up a Ring ſet with an Emerald, and putting it on his finger, vowed to keepe it as his hand: for ſo had the giver deſerved. It was an enammelled Ring, and in the Stone was *Atlas* figured, denying entertainement to the ſuſpected *Perſam*. And *Perſeus* ſeemed to ride the *Pegaſus*, and to hold *Meduſa* at *Atlas* his face, in ſuch manner, as himſelfe ſeemed to looke aſide, for feare of receiving the Stone into his owne bowels. But *Atlas* was faſhioned as diſdaining to be changed: his hayre grew ſtiffer into a young wood: and his viſage ſhewed him now no more a man, and not yet a Mountaine.

In the meane time comes the Maſter, and told him, the winde ſtood faire. If *Gelanorus* made haſte, they might within few houres leave *Africa* farre behinde them. *Poliarchus* therefore quickly diſpatches him away, with private inſtructions, what he ſhould deliver to *Meleander*, what he ſhould ſay to *Argenis*; what *Seleniſſa*, *Archombrotus*, and the reſt of his friends, were to be acquainted with. Alſo, how the King had diſpoſed of his goods: and that hee ſhould learne, whether they were confiſcate, and who were the buyers. For, from hence might be gathered, how *Meleander* ſtood affected to him. After hee had performed this charge in *Sicily*, he ſhould returne to *Clupea* with all poſſible ſpeede, where hee was determined to ſtay for him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Of Poliarchus *his sickenesse.* Gelanorus *arriveth in* Sicily; *hee visiteth* Antenor, *encountreth with* Nicopompus, *and* Hieroleander, Argenis *her Secretary; hee heareth of the death of* Addina, Poliarchus *his Rival.*

AFter the departure of *Gelanorus*, and dismission of the *Africans*, he, being very weary, betakes himselfe to his rest. But when hee was in bed, and his spirits at liberty, which the thought of severall affaires had before busied, then the wounds, which the Pirat had given him on the side, being not onely neglected, but angred with violent exercise and disquiet of his minde, with a sudden heat and trembling, put him into a burning Fever. This mischance deferred his journey which hee intended on the next day, and affrighted the Queene, no lesse, than if her owne sonne had beene in like case. For, besides the mightie benefit, which she had received of *Poliarchus*, the proofe of his vertue, his temperate language, nay more, the opinion of his great parentage, and I know not what sway of her presaging minde, had inforced her to beare him most true and heartie affection. The next morning therefore early she visits him, and brings him her Physicians: the Noblemen following the Queen, had in their faces the semblance of sorrow.

Gelanorus ignorant of all this, having a fortunate gale, sayles towards *Sicily*. But although the winde serued him fitly to put in at *Eryctie*, yet hee refrained from that harbour, and landed at an obscure Port, of purpose, lest any of the Saylors that brought him thither, might be known or questioned touching *Poliarchus*. Hee went to the Temple of *Apollo*, not farre from the shore towards *Panormus*,

more

more renowned for the fame of the Prieſt, than of his god. The Prieſt was called *Antenorius*, free from cares in his old age, and happy to his owne wiſh. For, where in his youth hee had eaſily atchieved great honours, and was worthy, in the opinion of all his friends, to obtaine the chiefeſt places and offices; being warned by the fall of many, what a miſery it was to bee carried with ambitious deſires, hee lookes backe to the libertie of the minde, and not ſtruggling with his owne naturall diſpoſition, chooſe the Temple of *Apollo* to grow old in. For, hee loved to ſerve that god, and had often invoked him, and enjoyed him: ſo, ſtrongly armed againſt all chances, that, whether hee or his friends were in trouble, hee was alwayes conquerour, through his moſt conſtant cheereſulneſſe. Hee was infinitely learned, and of a ſharpe and quicke wit: all which, his integritie of life did more exceedingly commend in ſo pleaſant an old man. And hee loved *Poliarchus*, and durſt praiſe him, being not yet publikely reſtored. And *Gelanorus*, well knowing him to be a moſt ſincere man, turned out of the way to him, and found him lying in the entry of his Temple, (for hee was lame) amongſt his Bookes, as his manner was, and wiſely and cheerefully diſcourſing with his friends.

While they were yet in their firſt complement, *Nicopompus* interrupts them with a new joy. Hee was an inward friend with *Antenorius*; and being full of the cares and broyles at Court, ſought by diſcourſe with this ſweet old man, ſo long at leaſt to forget the troubles of the Common-wealth. *Antenorius* ſeeing him, pleaſantly asked, Whether hee were come to *Apollo*, or to him? To both, ſaid hee: but what Pilgrim is this? Art thou come then, *Gelanorus*? and oh! the gods grant, *Poliarchus* be not farre off. Though none were now preſent, but *Antenorius* and *Nicopompus*, (for, *Antenorius* had commanded the reſt away) yet *Gelanorus* thought it not fit to diſcover his Maſters ſe-

crets

crets and chances to any one before *Argenis*. He tels them therefore, that hee was in exile, and that himselfe was sent by him to the King, from the Port of Hiera.

While they were in this talke, how Fortune insested this dayes mirth! *Hieroleander*, as it were by agreement, commeth to the Temple. Hee was Secretary to *Argenis*, of singular vertues, learned above most men, neither was hee (excepting his fortune) inferiour to his Uncle, who by his worth had worne the Robes of Priesthood. Hee came often to this Temple for *Aneroeia* his sake, and all this time was sent by *Argenis*, to offer up her prayers to *Apollo*. But when he saw *Gelanorus*, and had satisfied himselfe with often imbraces, upon a light occasion hee unawares gave him way to the inquiring of those things, about which hee came into *Sicily*, complaining with his eyes swolne with griefe, that *Aldina* was dead: whether hee this prepared to excuse himselfe, that hee had her at all, or that he had so ill looked to her. *Gelanorus* somewhat touched at the name of *Aldina*, look't upon *Hieroleander*. It was a most delicate little Bitch; and *Poliarchus* had taken much delight in her. After *Poliarchus* his going out of *Sicily*, *Hieroleander*, by the direction of *Argenis*, had sought her out, and kept her very carefully: *Argenis* her selfe not daring to succeed in the having of her, lest she should seem to use any of the spoyles of *Poliarchus* ill, or that on the contrary part she might be suspected to love the Bitch for her absent Masters sake: Shee was then lately dead in whelping, to the great, but secret griefe of *Argenis*. But *Hieroleander* being used to her pretty fawnings, tooke her death more impatiently; so that for his sake she began to be famous through the Court, and chiefly by the Verses of many Poets, who, to please him, had bestowed all their Muses, and all the boughes and leaves in *Parnassus*, upon the Bitches funerall.

But

But now *Gelanorus* conceived, that this mention of her death (though hee could rather have wished her alive) did make much for his purpose: for, from hence might hee take occasion to inquire, what *Poliarchus* had given him in charge; namely, to whose hands his goods, and, as it were, his spoyles were come. But after hee understood, that there were Over-seers appointed by the King over the house, who were to keepe it for his Master, and that *Aldina* only was caught, that shee might be the better looked unto, hee thought all went according to his wish. For, in that *Aldina* had lived in *Argenis* her owne house, hee rightly guessed, that that was in memory of *Poliarchus*. And when hee heard, that *Argenis* was so sad for her death, well satisfied touching the cause of her kindnesse and griefe, hee hearkned to *Nicopompus*, while he repeated an Epitaph full of *Hierocleanders* praises, made by himselfe upon the dead Bitch in these Verses:

Shee's dead. This beauteous Bitches obsequies
Destroy'd by Fate untimely, solemnize.
Erigones *sad Dogge shall quench in teares*
His light, and fill th'amazed Starres with feares.
Hee can lament, remembring well the woe,
His sisters at her Father's grave did show.
Too cruell Venus, *whom* Aldina's *groanes*
In travell, mov'd not: nor her Masters moanes.
Perchance, 'cause none to Phœbus *is more deare;*
Thou, as his darling, must her envie beare:
And, wanting power on thee to wreak her hate,
The vengefull goddesse wrought Aldina's *fate.*
Yee Papers, mourne; which from her Masters hand
This wanton Bitch in play was wont to rend.
Yee Chambers mourne, whose softly-trampled floores
Shee grac'd: and fled, though sought, forbidden doores.

Mourne,

Mourne, see forsaken Couches, Chimneys, Beds,
And what ere's widdowed, since Aldina's dead.
Onely, see Snowes, rejoyce; whiter than you,
(Since shee is dead) the world does nothing view.

Chap. XIV.

Nicopompus *his designes, where hee is thought to be the Author and subject of this Booke.*

Elandrus for fashions sake commending the Verses, left that which hee had heard of his Masters houshold-stuffe, and even of *Aldina*, should seeme to trouble his minde, or put any ominous thoughts in his head, turnes to other discourse: I am glad, my friends, said hee, that *Sicily* is in that state, as there is leisure so to grieve or write for a poore Bitch. From hence, I guesse, you are now free from your former broyles and civill dissension. Nay, answered *Nicopompus*, this is but a truce, wherewith sometimes we beguile our common griefes, that we may gather more strength to beare the burdens imposed by the Fates. But then *Gelandrus* more freely asked, Whether *Lycogenes* continued true, or whether the peace being broken, the sedition by fresh practices had growne worse? They all replyed, that all things were uncertaine. *Erisbenes* and *Oloüdemus* were in prison: *Lycogenes* up in armes: and the people disobedient to the Prince, to both their ruines.

Then *Nicopompus*, whether more eager with the heat of youth, or whether the often sight of so many mischiefes at Court, had filled him with indignation, began with many words to accuse not onely Fortune, but the King

also and *Lycogenes*. How long shall our passions stand for reason? and wee by our Ancestors, and our owne successes, never measure our counsels and designes? How much better had it beene (I speake the plainlyer amongst my friends) for the King to looke backe upon his Ancestors, and to prevent mischieses, by the example either of their wise resolutions, or their errors; than after the wound received, to stand in need of Physicke? But these Traytors now up against him, what title, what colour will they finde for their Rebellion, which hath not beene long before infamous, by the like troubles? Let them boast at their pleasures; sometimes, that they doe it for the support of the falling Common-wealth; sometimes, that they will shew to Kings the true worship of the gods. The gods so oft neglected, will not avow so irreligious Armes; and their Countrey so stayned with blood and ruine, acknowledge their helpe. With what shew soever they labour to defend and set forth their wickednesse, it is long agoe since other Rebels have stayned the same. The gods, me thinks, are filling me with I know not what brave inspiration, to detest these turbulent spirits, to fight against the offenders, and take revenge of them. And that you may not think this worke above my strength, the same gods have also given the Armour of Learning; by which, the wounds once given, so they be guided with moderation and truth, cannot be resisted with strength, nor forgotten by time. I will at length credit this inforcement of the gods, and freely use a sharpe Stile: I will discover, how the King hath done amisse; and what Anchor the Historie of former times doth yet offer him, in his now neere shipwracke. Then will I take off the maske from the factious subjects, that the people may know them; what they are like to hope, what to feare: by what meanes they may be reclaymed to vertue; and by what meanes, continuing obstinate, they may be cut off. Neither will I hide

from the people, the folly of their owne credulitie; no, though you, my deare *Annonius*, should perswade mee.

Yea, but (said the Priest, and often shaking his head, smiled heartily) if you will heare me, you shall bridle this furie. To what purpose, or to whom will you write thus? Will you take this course, to advise the King? Yes, if thou did it privately. But now, what a fine manner of advising were this; for you, to publish by writing, in what you thought the King were too blame? And in case you have marked any thing more in his life, than the common people, you should adde that to the too ill opinion they have alreadie of him? What worse harme could *Lycogenes* wish him? Nay, in that you are knowne his friend, you would have more beleevers; and this way wrong him more than all his enemies. But you will, forsooth, unmaske the vices of the factious men, which the people desire to read. You will, out of the successe of former times, enter into their counsels, and presage their destructions. As if they would be frighted with your ominous threatnings: and such as regard not the gods, and are stirred up to Armes with hope, and villanie, would be quieted with your Philosophy. But spare your paines, *Nicopompus*. It is long since that this kinde of wisdome grew stale. They are not ignorant that they are faultie: neither will they amend with warning. But suppose you should write some such documents of powerfull wisdome, as might asswage the furie of the Readers, as some diseases are cured by Musicke; yet how many, thinke you, will find leisure to reade it? You shall be read by such onely, who being growne shamelesse, through their continuall envie, thinke any thing learnedly done, wherein the chiefe men are abused with rayling language: or perchance by some obscure fellowes in the Schooles, who being secluded from dealing in publique affaires, use to take rules and precepts of well-governing

a Common-wealth, onely out of their Bookes. Will you write to these? Shall your chiefe commendations come from these, *Nicopompus*? I say nothing of the danger you incurre by this libertie. Even those, whom you thinke most to benefit by such admonition, will most hate you, as the Author of their infamie.

Nicopompus stayed a little at this advice of *Antenorius*: And your words would strike me with a just feare, said hee, divinest of Prophets, if I had purpose onely to rayle, and were blowne up with the Plebeian and now too common vanitie of rash and unseasonable censure. Who does not yet remember the impietie of the late Poet, who having provoked his Prince with most contumelious Libels, had the Gallowes for a reward of his villanie; and got a fame by his punishment, which hee sought by his wickednesse? I omit others, who lightlyer offending, or publishing their foolish wisdome, finde punishment enough in the neglect and scorne of the wise. My purpose, my good *Antenorius*, is farre from these. Know yee not, how sicke Children are brought to take their Medicines? When they see the Physician with the Cup, they will none of that Health, that is to be got with bitter Potions. But those which have the keeping of them, either qualifie the bitternesse with sweeter juices, or winne them by gifts, or flattering them with the faireneſſe of the Cup, suffer them not to see, or know, what they are to take. So will I, not with sudden and sharpe accusation, call all them to the Barre, as guiltie men, which trouble the Common-wealth: I should not be able to stand their hatred. But I will circumvent them unawares, with such delightfull circumstances, as even themselves shall be pleased, in being taxed under strange names.

Antenorius rowzed with these words, and *Hieroleander* also; said, they would gladly know the manner of this neate invention. Then thus, said hee: I will compile some stately Fable, in manner of a Historie, in it, will

I fold up ſtrange events; and mingle together Armes, Marriages, Bloodſhed, Mirth, with many and various ſucceſſes. The Readers will be delighted with the vanities there ſhewne incident to mortall men; and I ſhall have them more willing to reade me, when they ſhall not finde me ſevere, or giving precepts. I will feed their minds with divers contemplations, and as it were, with a Map of places. Then will I with the ſhew of danger ſtirre up pittie, feare, and horrour: and by and by cheere up all doubts, and graciouſly allay the tempeſts. Whom I pleaſe, I will deliver, and whom I pleaſe, give up to the Fates. I know the diſpoſition of our Countrie-men: becauſe I ſeeme to tell them Tales, I ſhall have them all: they will love my Booke above any Stage-Play, or Spectacle on the Theater. So firſt, bringing them in love with the potion, I will after put in wholſome hearbes: I will figure vices, and vertues; and each of them ſhall have his reward. While they reade, while they are affected with anger or favour, as it were againſt ſtrangers, they ſhall meet with themſelves; and finde in the glaſſe held before them, the ſhew and merit of their owne fame. It will perchance make them aſhamed longer to play thoſe parts upon the Stage of this life, for which they muſt confeſſe themſelves juſtly taxed in a fable. And that they may not ſay, they are traduced; no mans Character ſhall be ſimply ſet downe: I ſhall find many things to conceale them, which would not well agree with them, if they were made known. For, I, that bind not my ſelf religiouſly to the writing of a true Hiſtory, may take this liberty. So ſhall the vices, not the men, be ſtruck: neither can any man take exceptions, but ſuch as ſhal with a moſt ſhamefull confeſſion diſcover his own naughtineſſe. Beſides, I will have here and there imaginary names, to ſignifie ſeverall vices and vertues, ſo that he may be as much deceived, that would draw all in my writing, as he that would nothing, to the truth of any late or preſent paſſage of State.

Antenorius was much taken with this new kinde of writing and merrily rubbing both his hands, said, Bestow, I pray you, this paines upon the Common-wealth: you are bound to it, if you respect either your selfe, or this age. Such a Booke would weare out many ages, and make his Author glorious to all posteritie, besides the infinite profit, in laying open and confounding the frauds and practices of the wicked, and arming honesty against them.

Nicopompus replyed, You doe me a singular benefit, reverend Sir, in that you approve this vehement heat of mine. I will goe forward upon your Warrant. While my matter is fresh, and my minde yet on fire, in straine not unlike a Poets rapture, I will let flye my rais'd conceit, and weave a fabulous Storie. Neither will I leave thee out, *Gelanorus*, nor *Poliarchus*. So speaking, he the heat should cooke, which the gods fired him with to writing, as soone as hee was got to his lodging, scarce allowing himselfe time for supper, hee call'd for paper, and even then begun his most usefull and delightfull Storie.

CHAP. XV.

Gelanorus *presenteth to the King,* Lycogenes *his Letter sent to* Poliarchus. Melcander *discovereth by the counsell of* Cleobulus *the Author of the poyson; the examination of* Eristhenes *and* Oloödemus, *their guiltinesse and death.*

GElanorus was not a little pleased with this. For, what should *Nicopompus* write of *Poliarchus*, but high and excellent; being of old his friend, and a heavie enemie to *Lycogenes*? The next day, *Hieroleander*, after he had most happily sacrificed, left *Nicopompus*, who was to stay longer with

with *Antenorius* in the Temple: hee, with *Gelanorus* in his company, went to *Eiperſte*. And as he was merrily telling *Argenis*, that *Apollo* out of the happy entrailes had promiſed all proſperous ſucceſſe; he added, that hee had met with *Poliarchus* his ſervant at the Temple Gate, and that he was now in the Citie; little knowing how much the Ladies thoughts would be troubled with this newes. She quickly apprehended, that the gods, by their proſperous Auguries at the Sacrifice, approved the comming of *Gelanorus*; yet ſuddenly one doubt abated ſomewhat of her gladneſſe; Whether *Gelanorus* was come without *Poliarchus*, or rather, whether hee concealed himſelfe, ſeeking meanes to ſpeake with her by ſtealth. Shee had hope to heare from *Gelanorus*, at leaſt, where he was, how he did, what he would have her to doe, or what himſelfe was about. No leſſe deſire had *Gelanorus* to meet with the Lady: but as hee happened upon *Eurimedes* by chance, and could not conceale his being ſent to the King; being preſently brought to him, with a countenance, as became him, neither too low, nor too loftie, ſaid briefely thus; *Poliarchus*, ô King, wiſheth you health, and hath purpoſely ſent theſe Letters, written to him by *Lycogenes*, unto your Majeſty, that you may neither thinke him ignorant, or to give credit to what is reported of your intent towards him. And withall hee delivers him the Epiſtle; which the King reading over, and much perplexed with the new and infamous aſperſion, ſends for *Cleobulus* and *Eurimedes*, and with them communicates the Letter: Neither did they otherwiſe reply, than that it was ſome darke buſineſſe, and full of danger. There was never any thing ſo doubtfull; eſpecially, when *Gelanorus* himſelfe, firſt aſſayed with requeſts, and afterwards, in a manner, with threates, did not diſcover any thing, (neither could hee indeed) whereby *Lycogenes* his treachery might be found out. Hee told them, as the truth was, that this Letter was found amongſt the ſpoiles of

one that was slaine; and neither he nor *Poliarchus* knew any thing more. Neither doe I, *Gelanorus*, said the King, see any light in this mist. *Argenis* by my command sent a Bracelet to *Poliarchus*: and *Timonides* appointed to carry it: But neither know I any thing of the poyson; nor can I guesse how *Lycogenes* should come to know of the Bracelet. Keepe you the businesse close to your selfe, that none know what newes you have brought me. It shall be the gods care and mine, to bring to light the secret wickednesse of our enemies. Then, asking *Gelanorus*, where he had left *Poliarchus* and *Timonides*; he denyed that *Timonides* or the Bracelet ever came to *Poliarchus*, whom, in his passage from *Rhegium*, a storme had tossed up and downe upon divers Coasts.

After hee was dismissed from the Kings presence, hee went to *Selenissa*; and, when hee saw his time, delivering the Letter to *Argenis*, hee also discoursed unto her, what *Poliarchus* had given him in charge: That hee was in *Africa*, and there would stay, till shee had resolved of some course, which might bee availeable for them both. If there were need of forces, hee would not come alone, and as a private man into *Sicily*: or if shee could thinke of any more convenient way, that shee should not spare to command him, as shee thought fit: and that in the meane time shee would not suffer the memorie of their vowed love to bee blotted out with absence. That withall, it would bee no small pledge of her love, to let him understand, whether *Lycogenes* had cause to give him that warning, or no. *Argenis*, much troubled at *Poliarchus* his feare, and her Fathers undeserved reproaches, religiously sweares, no such thing had proceeded from her Father: and that *Poliarchus* was much too blame, that hee could suspect, that if the King should goe about any such thing, she should be more backward than *Lycogenes*, either to find it out, or give him notice of it.

But

But when *Gelanorus* discourſed of *Poliarchus* his danger; how, after the caſting away of the Ship, he had found ſafetie amongſt the ſhelves; how, after that, he was neerer his death amongſt the Pyrates, than in the ſhipwracke: ſhee, not able to beare the conceit of ſo great a danger, willing him ſometimes to hold his peace, and preſently againe to ſpeake, trembled at every word, as if ſhee had heard of ſome preſent diſtreſſe, not yet paſſed.

And now, the King being exceedingly penſive; ever thinking of the Bracelet, of *Lycogenes*, and of the Poyſon; the matter had beene two dayes in queſtion, when *Arſidas* and *Timonides* came to the Court, with newes, as they beleeved, of *Poliarchus* his ſhipwracke. Therefore it was, that imagining *Gelanorus* to be caſt away with *Poliarchus*, they were amazed at the ſight of him living; and were ſuddenly ſent for by the King, That if they could ſay any thing to this Letter of *Lycogenes*, they might be heard. *Argenis* alſo was preſent, and *Cleobulus* and *Eurimedes*: They beginning to ſpeake what they had done, firſt of all ſhewed forth the Boxe, and in it the Bracelet, the occaſion of all theſe broyles. They ſaid, *Poliarchus* was gone from *Arſidas*, before *Timonides* came: And wee, ſaid they, by probable arguments deceived, had bewayled him, as caſt away at Sea; when *Gelanorus* here putting us into better comfort, aſſured us, his Maſter lived, and was in health. The King then delivers them *Lycogenes* his Letters to *Poliarchus*: at which, while they were aſtoniſhed, *Cleobulus* ſearching into all things with a deeper reach; Let us ſee, quoth hee, whether the Bracelet be uninfected, and ſufficiently diſprove the Lye, by the harmeleſſe Quilt; or, whether it being poyſoned, gave matter for this accuſation. While they handle it, while they unfold the ſtitches, they preſently obſerve the Poyſon, of a different colour from the reſt, with ſmall greeniſh ſpots here and there in the Silke; to which, with Silver threds, the Jewels

els were faſtened. Which ſeeing; What is this, ſaid *Cleobulus*, but the Poyſon which *Lycogenes* writes of? But let us examine, by whoſe fault this Preſent is become ſo deadly. Never let me (O King) be beleeved upon conjecture, if this Treaſon belong not to *Lycogenes* and his Confederates. For, *Eriſthenes* your Treaſurer, whom you have now in hold, had this Bracelet in his cuſtodie: and why may you not imagine, but that they, either by their owne inquiſitiveneſſe, or by ſome of your owne ſervants Treaſon, might come to know, that this was intended as a gift to *Poliarchus*; and ſo, by poyſoning the Bracelet, ſeeke to take away both his life, and your honour? But by the favour of the gods, all is turned to the beſt; and the wicked Traitors ſhall be caught in their owne trap. *Oloödemus* and *Eriſthenes*, whom it much concernes you to cut off, you have in Priſon, onely upon ſuſpition; but as yet, wee have not had the fortune to charge them with any open act, ſuch as might give ſetisfaction to the people. But when it ſhall once appeare, they have committed this Villanie, every man will give his voyce to their condemnation. The King commands *Cleobulus* to make further enquirie about that which hee ſuſpected, and to call the Priſoners to Tryall. Hee alledging, That all things might be more fitly brought about by *Eurimedes*, gives him brieſe inſtructions, how to manage the buſineſſe.

Neither was *Eurimedes* ſlacke in performing his charge, but goes preſently to the Priſon where *Eriſthenes* was in hold; and from the out-ſide of the doore, (as *Cleobulus* had well directed him) ſeeming exceeding ſad: You have at laſt, ſaid hee, *Eriſthenes*, triumphed over *Poliarchus*; hee is dead, of the Poyſon which you infected the Bracelet with. But will you, as *Oloödemus* does, ſo magnifie your ſelfe, for having a hand in ſuch a miſchiefe? At this, *Eriſthenes*, overwhelmed with a ſudden torrent of paſſion, had

had not what to say. Hee heard, *Poliarchus* was dead; which his owne wishes to have it so, made him easily beleeve. But now was his Conscience pricked, being charged with so heinous a Crime. And why should hee further dissemble, if *Oloödemus* (for so had *Eurimedes* made shew) had confessed the Poyson? Neither had hee time for further deliberation, or advice. As in desperate courses therefore, hee thought hee had no way left him, but to stand to it, and not dully to linger: or in vaine denying the fact, hee should appeare to acknowledge it to be a shamefull thing, that hee was so unwilling to confesse. And therefore, as *Eurimedes* urged him to speake: It is well, quoth hee; let the Fates doe with me, as they please: I have joy enough, to over-live *Poliarchus*, the enemie of *Sicily*. So, *Eurimedes*, as taking the matter granted, cunningly dived into their counsailes. At last, hee upbraides him with the trecherie of *Lycogenes*; who, in his Letter to *Poliarchus*, had layd the infamie of his owne Villanie upon the innocent King: which *Eristhenes* with a light smile confessing, *Eurimedes* goes from him to the King; and, not without much horrour, shewes him what hee had confessed: and that now nothing wanted, save onely, that *Oloödemus* should, by the like confession, condemne himselfe.

Meleander rejoycing at the happie discoverie, commends *Eurimedes* his care, and sends him to *Oloödemus*. But hee, of a quicker apprehension, as detesting the name of Poyson, when hee was questioned, asked more questions himselfe. And when hee was told, that *Eristhenes* had confessed it; thinking that to be but a tricke, hee answered, That neither did he beleeve, *Eristhenes* could ever be guiltie of so shamefull a Crime; nor, granting hee were, that himselfe had any hand in it. At length, *Eurimedes* vanquished his obstinacie, by this policie. Hee places *Oloödemus* in a secret place, from whence he might heare *Eristhenes*, with whom himself begun

againe to renew the former conference betweene them: and *Eristhenes*, as in pledge of his constancie, neither denyed his owne, nor his Confederates offences; untill hee had so much conquered *Oloödemus* his patience, as hee suddenly exclaimed: Oh, *Eristhenes*, thou art either a most silly foole, or a Traitor to thy friends! Then, drawing the Curtaines, hee calls him, The common ruine of his friends; and tells him, hee alone was worthy of that wretched end which hee had brought upon all of them. *Eristhenes* did now too late perceive himselfe to be deluded by *Eurimedes*, and that *Oloödemus* had before confessed nothing of this Treason: he therefore, with such words as the time and his griefe would give him leave, excused his error to *Oloödemus*.

But now that the businesse was sufficiently disclosed, and compleat witnesses had heard them, they were shut up againe in severall Prisons, and the day after brought to open tryall; lest, if the people should not be at their Arraignment, it should be traduced by the power and faction of the Prisoners friends, as against the Law. But although the King assured himselfe of the fidelitie of the Citizens of *Eiperäe*; yet was a guard of armed men placed neere the Judgement-Seat, for the safe keeping of the Prisoners: and their tryall was appointed to be in such a place, as they might (if there should happen any stirre) be easily returned to the Castle, to Prison.

The people, called by a Cryer, came in great number thronging to the Judgement-Seat; and the Kings Advocate spoke to this purpose: That the people well knew, how dearely the King loved them; and the King, againe, made no doubt of their affection and fidelitie towards him: and therefore, though hee might of his owne Royall Power proceed to the condemnation of *Oloödemus* and *Eristhenes*, who were detected of many heinous Treasons; yet hee had put it over to the publike Judges, that hee might especially take revenge of them, by the voyces of his

loving

loving Citizens. The people should heare them speake for themselves, and give their opinions before the Judges, what was to be done with them. At that time did thirtie Judges sit upon Life and Death; before whom, *Oloödemus* and *Eristhenes* being brought, the Advocate did, point by point, lay open their many heinous offences against the King, their faith often broken, and their confederacie with the Kings enemies: But he dwelt longer, and with much more bitternesse, upon the matter of the Poyson, and the infamous aspersion cast upon the King. And when hee had produced their Confession, the Witnesses, and their owne Letters; hee so incensed the *Eipersthanes*, as not staying for Judgement, the most of them did most eagerly urge, to have them stoned to death. But the Advocate entreated the people to forbeare their violence, till the Judges had given sentence. It was very necessarie, that the Offenders should answer openly: for, they would more hurt themselves by their owne speech, and guilt of their conscience, than he could by any accusation. And the King, if they would demand it, had granted them the double water. With this, he urges the prisoners to speake for themselves. But they (as he before had guessed) in so bad a Cause, had nothing to say. The Crime could not be avoided, nor the people appeased. Some few words therefore they faintly spoke; and those more against the King, than for themselves. Then the Judges put their suffrages into the Urne; which being openly broken up, all the Beanes being blacke, condemned the Traitors to death.

They were presently carried backe to Prison; that being convicted of Poysoning, they might worthily die by Poyson themselves. There, with their last and sad libertie, they made use of that licence which the Law had given to men that were so to die. They therefore breathed out Curses against the King, called upon *Lycogenes* to revenge their deaths; and besought the infernall gods, that their enemies,

reserved

reſerved for worſer ends, might live to envie their deaths. And now the fatall Cup was brought them: which *Oleodemus* firſt ſnatching out of the Executioners hand; Goe to, ſayes hee, let us drinke to *Meleander*: wee are now parting from our miſeries, and ſhall worſe oppreſſe him by our deaths, than hee could imagine wee would have done living. So ſaying, without ſtaying further, hee drunke it off. When it was filled againe, and offered to *Eriſthenes*, hee bent his brow, and looking about him; Will any man here, ſaid hee, tell my friends, what they owe to *Meleander*?

The Poyſon drunke off, they were both willed by the Death-man, that, to the end the Poyſon might be the quicklyer diſperſed, and they dye with leſſe paine, they would keepe themſelves walking, as farre as the length of the Priſon would give them leave, untill they might perceive their legges to ſwell, and the heat leaving their lower parts. They tooke his advice; and by and by, their feet growing cold, they lay downe upon the Bed: there, the Poyſon working, and a myſt, like ſleepe, dulling their eyes, they languiſhed without ſence; untill their thighes being now dead, they found, the ſtrong Poyſon had diffuſed it ſelfe into their vitall parts: and not long after, they breathed their laſt.

Verſes were quickly ſpred abroad, by the haſte of Poets: ſome of whom, did moſt unmanly inſult over the ſalne wretches; and ſome gave them warning, as if they had time to repent, and now too late propheeied of their paſt deſtruction. Theſe Lines gave leſſe offence; as touching more the ambition, than the perſons of the offenders.

To thee, Ambition, a juſt Sacrifice
The Fates have ſlaine: Oh, let this blood ſuffice.
Ceaſe now thy rage: grant peace to Sicily.
How oft, alas, with this Lands Tragedie,

Have

Have thy blacke conquests fill'd the ſhades below,
whil'ſt 'eis thy pleaſure, Kingdomes t'overthrow,
And brave the Earth with Warres? Foule Perjurie
Leades the firſt ranke, contempt of Deitie,
And ever-boundleſſe hopes. Then Furies dire
Poſſeſſe their thoughts, and kindle quenchleſſe fire.
No ſworne Allegeance, Fame, nor Vertue binde
Their guiltie ſoules; but that through dangers blinde,
They runne on miſchiefe. Oh, that Mars his rage,
Not ſo much fire and ſlaughter could aſſwage!
Poore ſoules ſhould periſh, and the weaker Sexe
(Warres crime, alas!) Tyrannique Lords ſhould vexe.
What ſeeke you with ſuch furie? to deſpoyle
Luſt power, and barren make your native Soyle?
To ſpend the wearie night in toyleſome care?
(what reſt ha's Vice?) No ſooner ſhall you ſhare
Your curſt rewards, when vengefull Fates ſhall call
Your ſoules, your dayes in ſudden nights enthrall.

CHAP. XVI.

Lycogenes *uſeth meanes to get* Oloödemus *and* Eriſthenes *out of the Kings power: but failing of it, they prepare for warre on both ſides.*

BUt the King, well knowing how dangerous an enemie he had at hand of *Lycogenes*; the ſame day that they were put to death, ſent *Eurimedes* with a ſmall troupe of Horſe, to attempt the ſurprize of him at unawares. For, *Lycogenes*, after the taking of *Oloödemus* and *Eriſthenes*, had not yet broken out into force; ſtanding onely upon his owne ſtrength, with a guard of ſouldiers about him: oftentimes labouring a reconciliation, that he might, by means of a Truce, either get the

the prisoners from the King; or otherwise, might have colour to make the King odious, as a cruell and most implacable Tyrant. And that he might the better be beleeved really to seeke for Peace, he sollicites *Dunalbius* by Letter, to disswade the King from any rigorous proceeding, and to move him to set the prisoners at libertie: and what suspition or hatred there was, he should forget it, for the publike quietnesse sake. *Dunalbius*, while he makes a shew to give credit to his Letter, and seemes to negotiate his requests with the King, over-reaches *Lycogenes* with his owne subtletie. For hee, in hope of deceiving the King, and recovering his friends out of prison, was so slow in making preparations, as the King in the meane while had time enough to looke to his owne affaires. But at this time, when the King had sent to take him, there wanted not some of his Confederates, who prevented the comming of *Eurimedes*; bringing him newes of his friends death, and his owne danger. It was then Supper time, and hee accompanied with many militarie men, his friends; to whom *Lycogenes* spoke, to this effect:

That you may not thinke the businesse small, fellow Souldiers, about which you are met; I have invited you here, to the Funerall Supper for Oloödemus *and* Eristhenes. *They are slaine by* Meleanders *crueltie: and unlesse I have your helpe, I also shall be cast away in the same storme. Behold, the Tyrants Guard are at my Gates, with charge for my destruction. What will afterwards become of you, what of the best sort of the people, I think no man makes doubt. when hee thus boldly slaughters our bravest and chiefest men, can you thinke, hee will deale more mercifully with the rest? I doe not sollicite you, deare fellowes in Armes, to the defence of mine owne safetie, unlesse you perceive it to be unseparable from yours.*

And with these speeches hee leapes from the Bed: the rest also, over-turning the Tables for haste, runne to their weapons. The whole House was in uprore, with the speedie diligence

diligence of so many Souldiers, all standing in feare of their owne and their Leaders safety. Some were sent to raise more forces from the neighbouring places: many, under the leading of *Menacritus*, were appointed to meete *Eurymedes*, and with an ambush layd in a fit valley, to surprize him at unawares, being weary with travell. But the Skirmish was very disorderly, because *Eurimedes* was come on, though much un-prepared for fight, before they had layed their ambush: yet was it manfully sought on both sides; especially *Eurimedes* fretted, that *Lycogenes*, having warning given him, could not be surprized. But though he were in the enemies Country, and much too weake for him, (for, *Lycogenes*, upon report of the Skirmish begunne, had drawne thither all his forces,) yet could not endure to make escape by a confessed flight: and so retyring by little and little, *Lycogenes* did not pursue him with his men; whether he feared some Stratagem from the enemy, or the darknesse of the night hindred him.

There were not many slaine in this nights bickering; but *Lycogenes* seemed to have the better; who being much cheered at his Souldiers eargernesse, sends every way for his friends, armeth them, as they come, with armour before made ready, and after one fashion writes to the Magistrates of Cities, to give him their best assistance, as the Author of the publike liberty. And there were many not slow to revolt from their good and gracious King, that had before growne great under his milde government. A good document for mortall men, that what high or excellent vertue soever be in a King, yet unlesse hee have the fame of Fortitude, he shall be condemned: and that no Princes are more faithfully beloved of their people, then such as have deserved to be feared.

Sicily now offers a sad spectacle to all men: Religion is banished; and the Lawes neglected: the wayes dangerous for Travellers; houses and streetes every where afflicted

ted with Rapine, Fire, and Fury: onely the Tents in the forlorne Fields, shew glorious with bright Armour. Neither were the people in the first rage sensible, how they suffered farre more affliction under so many Tyrants, then that which they sought to revenge upon *Meleander*; betrayers of themselves, and the hyre of their owne treason. Yet were not many carryed away with this torrent. Foure Cities, beside *Eipertie*, were kept in with the awfull reverence of Majesty; *Messana*, *Panormus*, *Catanea*, and (in the heart of the Iland) *Enna*.

And now *Lycogenes* usurping all the rights and markes of a King, forbore onely the name. A chaire of State, when he sate at the Table, a purple Robe in his Tents, and a short Faulchion every where by his side: Either extremely affable or severe, that he might so containe or terrifie the stubborne Soldier. And *Meleander*, no lesse vigilant about his affaires, raised at many musters, a great and choyce company of men. *Eipertie* being well stored with victuall and munition, was chosen for the chiefe seate of the warre. Into that Port were brought as many of the Kings Gallies as had continued in their loyalty. The King himselfe, both of his owne nature, and especially now in this uncertainty of his estate, was most ententive to the service of the gods; and because this wicked Rebellion did, like a disease, over-spread all *Sicily*; as if he rather ascribed their fault to the Fates, or to madnesse, than to their malice.

By this meanes he hoped to recover their affections, whom their rash furies had carryed away. And lest the infection should creepe in amongst his owne Souldies, he would with Sacrifices purifie his Army. He went therefore to each Tent, (for the Souldiers mustered at the Port of *Eipertie*) and from thence with his Tribunes and Captaines, and the Images of the gods, passed on to the Field, where the Priest was making ready the Altars. The whole Army now ready, each Company under his Colours, they had

had made themselves Garlands, for the service of the gods. Their Speares also, and their Javelins, were adorned with greene boughes. In the meane time, the Sacrifices were slaine with all ceremony, namely, a Bull, a Goar, and a Ramme; and amidst their devout prayers, are thrice carryed about the Army, by the Officers, with their Robs tucked up on high, and placed before the Altar. Then the King also put himselfe into the Ring, about to offer up his prayers to the gods: That they would be present with the better cause: and if any of them had yet favoured him, that now being appeased, they would bend towards him: That the Army might be safe, and his enemies [illegible] strength, spirit, and direction: And, if they would be pleased, to grant him power, safety, and victory, then vowed he out of the spoyles of his enemies, to build a Temple to *Iupiter* the preserver, to *Mars*, and all the other gods in the heavens, that take care of warre or peace; And that there should be yeerely Playes, in whose prizes the benefits of the gods towards *Sicily* should be carved.

While hee is offering these vowes, the Sacrifices fall: and the Sooth-sayer came to view the entrailes yet, breathing. He, when he perceived the Liver sound, but stiffely inclosed with a thicke skin, affirmed, that questionlesse the inwards were good, and promised happy successe but it would come slowly, and cost much labour. Afterwards, the Souldiers practising their Postures, and sometimes shaking their Speares in warlike manner, and giving shouts as if the enemy were present, made a shew of a set battell; and so, after a harmelesse kirmish, returned into their Tents.

CAP. XVII.

A disputation between Nicopompus *and a Mathematician; where there is a full discourse of judiciall Astrologie, and of predictions at the Nativity of Man.*

BVt *Meleander* spent the rest of the day in not much unlike cares. For, a new guest out of *Assyria* had travelled over many Countries, under colour of seeking to learne wisedome, but indeed to make ostentation of his owne. This fellow was now in *Sicily*, and having beene long conversant in the Mathematiques, there sold the fooleries of his Art to such people, as through their vaine credulity had hope or desire to know out of the Starres that raigned at their births, what fortune in their lives or deaths should befall them. It was not then punishable by the Lawes to cast the nativity of Princes themselves. Now as hee was commending this knowledge to be almost equall with the gods, and was belying his owne predictions to many, in regard that sometimes he had hit right in his promises of felicity, and threatnings of bad fortune; and was telling, how many had not scaped scot free, for deriding his prophesies, and others not feared them in vaine; it happened that the report of him was brought to *Archombrotus*. To whom being sent for, with a long discourse of the great power of the heavenly influence, he so inflamed the young man, being in love, as hee had a great minde to know out of that Art, the end of his owne desires. The *Chaldean* promises him faithfully to discover whatsoever the Starres should portend. But why, said hee, should mortall men be desirous to know the future issues of things, onely in private fortunes? Why should not *Meleander* also give command to search by the course of the heavens, whether he

he or his enemies ſhall proſper in theſe warres? This ſpeech much moved *Archombrotus*, by whoſe perſwaſion, the King alſo ſent for the *Chaldaan*, with as much hope, as if he had ſent to an Oracle. He, full of hope of reward, and preſaging indeed much better to himſelfe, than the King, out of this buſineſſe comes to the Court: And being aſked by what diſcipline or heavenly power, he was able to pierce ſo farre into the darke myſt of future events, thus anſwered: It is not that ſpirit (ô King) by which we are led to propheſie; which the Fortune-tellers uſe to call up out of the chinkes of the earth, to fill their mindes with divine fury: neither indeed doe we, as they doe, gull ſuch as adviſe with us, with confuſed and ambiguous anſwers. The ſearch of the influence of the heavens onely, and the courſe of the Starres, is the ſtudy of our Nation. We firſt found out the courſe of the Sunne: we firſt diſcovered the cleere and untract wayes of the heavenly lights, and diſtinguiſht them by their ſeverall orbes and names; our contemplation being free in a cleere Ayre untroubled with cloudes: For, in *Aſſyria*, there is ſeldome any Froſt, or Windes with thicke cloudes, to take the ſight of the skie from us.

While we are in this contemplation, we finde by experience, that all humane things are governed by the motions of the Starres: neither are there any other Deſtinies, which have rule over our births. For if by their mutuall intercourſe the whole Earth receiveth changes, & is forced either to plenty or ſcarcity: if that power gives limits to yeeres and ages, why ſhould we marvell, that naturall bodies doe from them derive their life, deſires, joyes, and griefes? Let me onely know that minute, wherein your mother brought you forth: I will in a Table draw the whole face of the heavens, and make houſes for all the Planets: In them wil I place thoſe which had rule at your birth; *Iupiter*, *Sol*, and *Venus*, the beſt of the Planets: then *Saturne*,

the worſt of all, with *Mars*, and *Mercury* and *Luna*, ever variable, according to the places they hold: which of them ruled, when you entred into the World, and in what degree, and with what aſpect the reſt then tempered, or croſſed him. There ſhall I clearely reade, doubt it not, whatſoever is decreed of you.

The ſpeakers confidence, and the largeneſſe of the promiſe much inflamed *Meleander*. Beſides, the majeſty of the Art, and the ſtrange figures hee ſpoke of, unheard of before, and, as it were, brought to light out of darkeneſſe, had wonne it the more admiration. But while all were eager in prayſing it, *Nicopompus*, (for hee by chance was then preſent with ſome few more) looking earneſtly upon the *Chaldæan* with an angry ſmile: Oh my good friend, ſaid he, you have the power of the gods into your owne hands: Be bold to give Law to feare and hope: and if any here love to be gulled, coozen them freely at their owne requeſt. The earneſt longing of *Meleander* and the reſt, was ſomewhat abated at theſe words. They were all therefore eager to have *Nicopompus* tell them, what he could ſay, or what hee meant, and whether hee inveighed thus againſt the *Chaldæan*, or his art: and chiefly *Meleander* asked him, why he ſpoke ſo churliſhly to the Stranger. But he anſwered, Why ſhould I not rebuke this old Impoſtor, Sir, that would by his meanes aſſume to himſelfe more power over you, then theſe very Starres have, which he ſo falſly magnifies? For, what ſucceſſe ſoever hee ſhall bee diſpoſed to faine, the quiet of your minde will bee troubled with the daily expectation of the event, which no motion of the Starres could ever ſo much diſtract. So will this Tyrant lord it over you, laying the blame upon the harmeleſſe Starres; and, as if hee would make himſelfe to bee *Iupiter*, will thinke you infinitely indebted to him, if he ſhall vouchſafe to preſage happy ſucceſſe. But to conclude, what is it that you hope to heare from him? I

will

will tell you without caſting a figure, all that he will do for you: After he has filled you a huge piece of paper, with many lines and points, (not without laughing at it himſelfe, if he be wiſe,) he will at laſt with a grave ſpeech promiſe you good ſucceſſe, anſwerable to your eſtate: for, he doubts not, but that is the right way to gaine favour and reward. But while all this is in doing, to make a ſhew of no common or mercenary fellow, he will often bend his brow; then ſtay a while, as in ſome deep and doubtfull contemplation; ſometimes gazing upon you, and ſometimes looking up to the ſtarres: and at laſt tell you of ſome fearefull piece of danger, but yet in ambiguous words; and ſo you may eaſily draw it ſeverall conſtructions. This will be the fruit of all this great ado: theſe anſwers will he ſell you, which I now tell you for nothing. But why am I ſo ſlow to ſet upon him, ſince both your ſilence, Sir, and his ſtedfaſt looke upon me, ſeeme to crave this conflict?

You ſay, Mathematician, that out of the placing of the Stars, out of their courſe, and out of their influence upon children, at their entrance into this world, comes the whole diſpoſure of their life and death: yet you confeſſe, that the whole heavens are driven with ſuch ſwiftneſſe, as in a ſmall moment the ſtate of the Stars is changed. If therefore this ſwiftneſſe doth quicklier then your thought can reach, carry away the heavenly bodies; and ſo from another Region their threats or promiſes be altered; to what man then can you certainely tell his fortune, when it is uncertaine, under what temperature of the Planets he was brought forth? unleſſe you thinke, the Midwives buſie themſelves preſently to inquire after the Dyall, & diſtinctly to obſerve the minute of the day, and ſo to lay up the new-borne childs ſtars, as his patrimony. How often does the mothers danger take away this care? How often is there none preſent, affected to this ſuperſtition? But ſuppoſe that at every birth there were ſome ſo curious to obſerve this,

yet if the Child be long in bearing; if, as it often chances, it sometimes puts forth a hand, and sometimes a part of the head, and followes not with the whole body, what seat of the Stars does then governe his fate? Either that which was present at the putting forth of the head, or when hee wholly brought forth? Besides, since for the most part the Dyals goe false, and the Clocks, and other engines, that shew us the houres, doe either by the dryneſſe or moistnes of the Ayre, alter their course; how will you be sure, that the time was truly observed, and according to the punctuall course of the heavens, by such as tooke such curious and friendly care at the birth of the Infants?

But suppose further, that in this there were no mistake, and that you have rightly found out the Starres, in what degree, and of what power they were at the births of such, whose nativities you calculate; yet from whence have the Starres so mighty power over our bodies; nay, even our minds? Shall I from them, forsooth expect my happines, & await from them the ordering of my whole life, & manner of my death? Such then, as go to warre, and there are slaine together, were they therefore all borne under the same course of the heavens? If a Ship put to Sea, that shall be cast away; will she take in no passengers, but such onely, as the Starres had at their births destin'd for shipwracke? Nay, men that are borne under all the severall Planets, go together to the warres, together in a Ship, and have like deaths, though their births were never so different. And againe, not all that were borne under the same conjunction of the Planets, doe live and dye of equall fate. You see the King here: Doe you thinke, all that were borne under the same Starre with him, have Kingdomes also; or wealth at least, to give us knowledge, that the Starres were then richly and happily placed? See *Cleobolus*: see your selfe. Such as were borne with him, are they all as wise as he, and so gracious with Kings? or those that were

borne

borne with you, are they all (not to speake worse) Mathematicians? But what, if a man happens upon a Thiefe? You say, it was fatall, that that Thiefe should kill him. Did then those same Starres, which had appointed that Traveller at his birth to die by the sword of that Thiefe, give the same Thiefe also both the minde and the meanes, that he should at some time both desire and bee able to kill him? For, certainely you affirme it no lesse to come from the Starres, that one should kill, then that the other should be killed. And when any man is slaine with the fall of his house, did the wall therefore fall, because it was in the Starres, that his owne house should bury him? No doubtlesse: the wall being ruinous, oppressed him being under it with the weight. The same may be said of such dignities as are acquired by voyces: For, whether were those Stars, that ruled at such a mans birth, and (as you hold) promised him such a dignity, able to inforce other men, which were not borne under them, and yet whose voyces must of necessity be had, to conferre this dignity upon him?

This vanity should I chiefly condemne of folly and ignorance, but that these titles are too short to expresse the heynousnesse of it. It is an invention of most execrable superstition: For, to what end is the freedome of man, if he cannot avoyd the determinate order of the Starres? Shall I take care, and busie my selfe in pursuit of honour; shall I labour to flye from vice, and apply my minde to vertue; after the Starres have absolutely set downe at my birth, what should become of me? Doe I onely bewayle the losse of humane liberty? Nay, the gifts of the gods is also lost. I will hereafter cast away no more Frankincense: I will neither feare the gods, nor seeke their favour; if they cannot, or will not alter, what is before decreed of mee. But yet forsooth we may pray for our children in their Mothers bellies, that they may have prosperous Stars at their birth. I will tell you, what I saw once in

Mergania:

Merganis: There was a man much addicted to this superstition: so much, as he would not lye with his wife, but he would first see, how the Planets stood affected. If either the Dragons tayle were wound about the Starres, or the Scorpion corrupted them by laying his armes about them, or any other danger was threatned from the heavens, hee was sure to lye alone. What would you more? Hee had some children borne him, and all of them fooles.

While *Meleander* and the rest are laughing at this unlucky curiosity of the *Merganian*, though somewhat daunted with this unexpected reproofe, yet re-collected his spirits, and, as if he scorned such a contention, said, There was no wrong offered to the gods, by whose command the Starres had the force he spoke of, and who had not so utterly given away their power, but that very many things were left, wherein they might shew their favour or their anger: neither were the Mathematicians such fooles, that all that were borne at the same time with a King, should also be Kings: And that to the fore-knowledge of things to come, there was consideration to be had of many other things besides the Starres, whereof the principall are the *Genius* of the Age, and the quality of his Race. But if any man shall deny, that the heavens have any power over mankind, he is worthy to be counted a mad-man: since it is manifest to all men, that the ayre being either stirred or quiet, according to the quality of the heavens, infuseth it selfe into mens bodies, and, by their breathings, the spirits inclosed receive the affections inspired into them. So, as he was falling into calmer discourse, *Nicopompus* interrupting him, said, Neither, Mathematician, doe we deny all things to the Starres: That a man may be apted for sloth, or industrie: may have a crafty wit, or a free and honest simplicity: bee merry, or inclined to a sullen melancholy, and to conclude, be carryed by a strong impulsion, either to vice or vertue. I deny not, but the heavens have

power

power over us in such things as these. I will not therefore much gain-say, if you suppose, that such, as from milder Planets have received a naturall meekenesse, live in a different estate from such, whose angry and turbulent Planets have indued them with a more violent disposition: Or that those, into whom the gentler heaven hath infused mirth, are of farre more pleasant and sweet conversation, then such, over whom *Saturne* predominates, who are ever of a sullen and lowly disposition. I blame not these opinions; which though I doe hold sure rules of unfallible Art, yet certainely they are the directions of an excellent wisedome. There be other things, which set me at difference with you; those especially foure. First, for that I beleeve, the Starres have power of impulsion, but not (as you thinke) of coaction to either good or bad desires. Next, that it cannot be certainely fore-told, either out of the contemplation of the Starres, or a mans owne inclinations, what will be the passages of this life, or to what end the gods have appointed him. Thirdly, that it can never be knowne, which of the Starres doe ingender these affections in Infants. And lastly, that both things in our owne will and power; and the things accidentall, are either foolishly or impiously attributed to this necessitie of the Starres working.

I would speake at large of these: but I see (Sir) you are weary, and looke on *Cleobulus*, from whom, I confesse, you will have better advice about your warres, then either from me, or the Mathematician. Yea, but, said the King, speake somewhat briefly of each of them. Then, said hee, that wee are not inforced by the Starres, it appeareth even by this; that not a few of us doe tame and stop the impulsion received from them, by Reason: and that man doth differ from brute beasts in nothing more, then the priviledge of this libertie; which may indeed be inclined by fervent motions occurring, either to vice or vertue:

but

but inforced it cannot be. Hence it is that in the Schooles of the Philosophers, nothing is more common, then that a wise mans minde is free from servitude, and hath rule even over the Starres themselves. Hence also it is, that such daily praises are given to these, that can master their anger, their love, and all the other violent torrent of passions, wherewith the Starres invade our mindes. None of which great commendation there would be, if we could not despise & refuse this received predominance of the Stars. Further, as the Sun does not with the same light, and the same beames, affect all things alike, whereon it shines; (for, hee nourishes some seeds, and kills others: and the more barren hearbes are burnt up, while the thicker and fatter juyce defends the rest:) so, when such a Field, as I may say, of so many Infants new borne, comes so divers wayes prepared into the world by the severall quality, health and habit of their parents; that one and the same influence which each of them receive from the heavens, cannot work the same effects in them all. If it findes the Infants disposition agreeable, it predominates; if not, it does little more then correct it: So that to speake of the conditions of life of an Infant; you are not only to looke up to the heavens, but to the parents also, to the state of the Mother when she was with child, and to many other things, most of them to you unknowne. And certainely out of these arguments, the reason of the second question by me proposed, opens it selfe, *that is*, that it cannot be certainely resolved by the Starres, what mortall men are to doe or suffer. For, since we can governe our innate affections, why cannot we also avoid those things, which those affections would have brought upon us, if we had bin subject to them? And, since this quality of the powerfull heavens infuses it selfe, sometimes more, sometimes lesse, out of divers causes, into the mind of man at his birth; why should you think this influence to worke upon all with like effect, which had not the same power upon all.

I added

I added, that it could not be certainely knowne, what was the conjunction or disagreement betweene the Stars, that infuse into young Infants the seeds of their inclinations to come. You onely have regard to that at their very birth. And why not as well to that, at the quickening in the Mothers wombe? Why not to the other Constellations, while yet the body being tender, and the soule not knowing of it, was making ready in the Mothers belly, for the patience of living in this world? I should verily think, the childe should no lesse depend upon the condition of those Starres, then upon their nativity.

What I last alledged; namely, that either things free or casuall, could not be ascribed to the power of the Stars without sacriledge, I should now urge the more vehemently, but that I feare by my tediousnesse to make the King think better of you. Yet this will I say, that both all of you thinke; and that you cannot thinke so without impietie, or folly. what is more free, then to marry a wife? to take this or that course of life? Or what is more casuall, then for a man to dye upon a Sword, to be drowned in the water, to have a quarrell, to be sicke in some yeere of his life, to be favoured of Princes, or to be famed for some great honour, or disgrace? Yet you Mathematicians use to give answers of such things as these. Here indeed are you boldest: here lyes your best prey. A servant lately committed a theft: he flyes, and is searched for by his Master. There was nothing more casuall, then that either he should bee apprehended, or escape. Well, hee happened to escape: and presently one of your profession, an excellent Prophet of things that were past, could tell us, that the Thiefe was got safe away, because the Moone was then in conjunction with *Mercurie*, the Theeves Patron, and so had bid him. Hee could hardly perswade mee, that he told us this tale in earnest. So it seemes, it was not the doing of the gods, nor the Masters diligence, nor the Theeves

Theeves owne cunning, that he ſhould either be taken, or get away: but all this was done by the governance of the Stars; by whom, if humane affaires be ſo diſpoſed, we beſtow all our paines and care upon our buſineſſe, to no purpoſe. For, what they have ordered, ſhall be done, though wee ſit ſtill: and what they forbid, will not goe forward by our beſt endevour. But to paſſe by many other things, whereby I might refute this injury, which you offer both to the gods and Nature; I aske you, *Chaldæan*, whether That power, which portends a happy life, or a violent death to the Infant at his birth, and appoints him to live thirty yeeres or more; whether, I ſay, That power that is to bring on theſe chances, and this fortune, continue ſo long in heaven, and expects the appointed time, when it is to ſlide downe to earth, and there to inforce the neceſſary inſtruments to their neceſſary effects; or whether it be ingrafted to the Infant it ſelfe, that after his bringing up in his infancy, and then, a little more growth, he ſhould breake out in the time prefixed, and fulfill what the Stars had commanded? If you ſay, it remaines ſtill in heaven; you are manifeſtly impudent: for, whereas the childes fortune (as you would have it) depends on the manner of the conjunction of the Starres at his birth; after the courſe of the ſame Planets have ended that conjunction in heaven, and begunne another, perchance contrary to the firſt; in what Coffer or heavenly Store-houſe ſhall that firſt power be laid up, which after many yeeres, is at laſt to bee opened, and brought upon the Stage of this World? But if you thinke this deſtiny ſtickes to the Infant, which afterwards ſhall worke upon him being grown a man, you trifle worſe then before. As who ſhould ſay, the cauſe was in the ſhipwrackt man, that the windes grew ſo high: or that the Maſter forgetting himſelfe, ranne his ſhippe upon the ſhelfes: or the husband-man was the cauſe, either of the raine which had undone him; or of

the

the faire weather that had ripened his corne: and that ſuch ayare ſwallowed up of the gaping earth, had broken thoſe ſtrong bonds of Nature, by the violence of their fate, ſo to come to the death appointed for them by the Starres. I ſpeake no more againſt this moſt dangerous madneſſe, which damne both gods and men to one and the ſame captivity; and which being deſtitute of reaſon, and often coozening it ſelfe with vaine ſucceſſes, doth notwithſtanding often put idle, and ſometimes wicked hopes into he minds of thoſe that follow it; or elſe with an unprofitable feare, keepes them unawares in ſuſpence.

They vaunt nevertheleſſe of ſome of their owne Oracles, whereto the ſucceſſe hath beene anſwerable: out of theſe they ſeeke to gaine beliefe to their Art, as not worthy to be deſpiſed. Firſt therefore, if any ſuch thing have beene, I deny that it hapned by any neceſſity of the fates, or enforcement of the Starres. I ſhould ſooner believe, there is ſome god, who in revenge of their impious credulity, repreſents ſometimes to mortall men theſe very things, which they feared would fall upon them, not from the gods, but from the Starres. Beſides, as dreames, though happening without Art or ground, yet ſometimes ſhew the caſuall ſhapes of things to come: and the blind man throwing many ſtones, ſometimes unwittingly hits the marke: ſo you Mathematicians, while you do often and every-where tell many lies, no great marvell, though at ſome time fortune commends your boldnes, and your ſelves wonder that you have hapned upon the truth. Yea, the fewnes of your anſwers that are boaſted of abroad, diſcovers the vanity of your Art. For, what more palpable ſigne can there be, that you are not uſed to truth, than that it is bragged of as a prodigy, if your folly do once by chance light upon it? But neither am I ſo much in love with rumour, as to beleeve all it delivers touching your predictions. Miracles, when they are reported, are wont to bee entertained with applauſe of the wondring hearers;

hearers; and though they bee not exactly true; yet after they have once gotten a writer, they are pleasant to all, they grow in esteeme, and are commended for their antiquity.

After this manner, I beleeve, your fables first got credit: unlesse you will say, this impious Art hath bin much advanced by the commerce of wicked natures: For, such doe busily pry into passages betweene men, and inquire into their secrets, and have very cunning gesses at things to come. It is the lesse wonder therefore, if your *Chaldeans*, after you are once admitted to their shamefull familiarity, and they often shewing and suggesting things above mortall capacity, have sometimes growne famous. I stay too long: If you know what will befall *Sicily*, why can you not (Mathematician) as well perceive your own fate? Why did you not know, that I should this day fall heavy on you? Why did you not, as a proofe of your Art, say before-hand, that some would be here to crosse you? To conclude, if you can find out, whether the King shall triumph over his enemies; let it first appeare, whether he will give you any credit. But shall so great a King beleeve you in his chiefest affaires, upon an Art so idle, as when it presumes to fore-shew the event of the lightest and most common busines, is, after the vaine event, seene subject to all mens laughter? For, that faire and cloudy dayes, great showres, stormes, and windes are bestowed upon man-kind, by the correspondence of the Starres amongst themselves; your selves professe, and wee partly acknowledge. Yet so frequently doe you mistake, when, out of the inspection of the Starres, you promise either faire or rainy weather, that your licence of faining and lying, is now growne to a Proverbe.

Doe you your selfe search into the heavens: follow the course of the Moon: draw in your Tables the agreement & disagreement amongst the heavenly lights: Then if you can

shew

ſhew us the faire dayes, and the foule: if you be not deceived; if the event doe not condemne you, I will not refuſe to give up my ſelfe to be puniſhed by your Art, which I have thus provoked. Neither will you ſay, that the Starres have leſſe power over the Aire, the Clouds, and faire Weather, than over the bodies and eſtates of mortall men. Since then you are ignorant of thoſe things; why ſhould wee thinke, you fore-ſhew theſe later? You will know (forſooth) by the Starres, how theſe Warres will be ended, and how the *Sicilians* mindes will be affected; and yet be ignorant, when the ſame Starres ſhall ſend you a Shower to water your Garden, or faire Weather for your Cattell. No: you ſhould confeſſe, out of your not-knowing the ſeaſons, either that you know not the will and power of the Starres; or elſe, that there is ſome other Power, to you unknowne, that at his owne pleaſure abrogates the decrees and government of the Starres.

But if you can ſo eaſily know the publike affaires of Kings, why doe you not encreaſe your private eſtate with the ſame knowledge? Why doe you not, out of the foreſight of future events, avoid all troubles, and purſue felicitie? When I was in *Phrygia*, there was an old Woman, that made gaine by theſe Divinations. It chanced, that out of a wealthy Citizens houſe, a rich piece of Plate was ſtolne: Hee that had the charge of the Houſehold-ſtuffe, goes with his friend to this cunning Woman with Money; vainly aſſuring himſelfe, that inſtantly hee ſhould catch the Thiefe, and recover the Plate. It was in the morning early; and the old Woman was, juſt at their comming, opening her doore; which, by a filthy dung-heape there throwne, ſtunke extremely. I know not what neighbour had by night played this pranke with the Woman. Shee ſtood fretting: And, if I knew, ſaid ſhee, what Ruffian ha's done this wrong to night, I would returne it him; by *Apollo*, I would thruſt all the filth he hath layd at my doore, into his owne throat.

Hearing this, hee that came to aske her advice, looked upon his companion; And why, said hee, shall wee cast away our Money? Can this old woman know who robbed us, that knowes not her owne businesse; and having the Dung cast almost in her face, knowes not yet with whom to be angry? And so hee went backe from the *Sybill*, faster than hee came. I know not what Poet it was, that published it in an Epigram, which is yet in my memorie; and because it is but short, I will, if you please, repeat it.

Lots, Starres, Apollo's *in-most Roome,*
And Birds fore-knowing Fates to come;
You, the old Hag, with wrinkles dire,
Raging, invokes, in that attire
In which shee shakes the labouring Moone:
Kings Councels, and the gods fore-doome,
And what hid thoughts in each heart dwell,
Shee knowes, and can for Money tell.
One thing declare to her unknowne,
Who at her doore this Dung ha's throwne?
what Augurie, (Apollo, *say!*)
what light shall finde the knave? what way?
In vaine, old Sibyll, *dost thou pray*
Lots, Starres, Apollo's *in-most Roome,*
Or Birds fore-knowing Fates to come:
For, Father Phœbus *to thy Nose*
Ha's left this secret to disclose.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Cleobulus counselleth the King to reward the Astrologer. The power of Lycogenes. *The Siege of* Enna *and* Catana. *The troubled minder of* Argenis, *and* Archombrotus: Gelanorus *taketh his leave. The taking of* Enna. *The artificiall clemencie of* Lycogenes.

AS *Nicopompus* was going on, the King, leaning on *Cleobulus*, left him. The reſt merrily followed. But *Cleobulus* adviſed the King, That though hee were an idle Gueſt, yet hee was dangerous, and therefore not to be ſent away in diſcontent. Hee was like enough, being angred, to give out, the Starres threatned danger; and the Souldiers apt enough to hearken to his ſuperſtitions. They therefore call him, being now very penſive, and give him thankes for his promiſed paines: but the times would not permit them now, to make uſe of him. Neither did it ſtand with the Majeſtie of the King, to make a curious enquirie into the fate of his Nativitie, as if hee doubted of the victorie: Yet hee ſhould receive reward for his offered ſervice. And without further ſtay, they ſend the Juggler halfe a Talent, to redeeme the wrong they feared from him.

From this, they betake themſelves to weightier affaires; new Meſſengers ever and anon bringing unwelcome newes of *Lycogenes* his preparations. For, in the Kings Armie there were not above tenne thouſand foot, compleatly armed; their number of Horſe, two thouſand; Archers and Slingers, three thouſand five hundred; thirtie hooked Waggons; tenne Shippes, fully armed and manned; and of other ſhipping fit for Warre, double the number.

The *Hyperephanians* revolted not, by any publike Decree; but every one, as his affection was, fought either with the King, or for the enemie. But this ſtorme had helped *Lycogenes* to a farre greater ſtrength of men and furniture. Not farre from *Syracuſa*, hee diſtributed his muſtered men under their Commanders. Thirtie thouſand foot, and ſixe thouſand Horſe, had entred their names in his Muſter-Booke: and that hee ſhould not be without ſome ominous preſage of good ſucceſſe, the firſt man in his Booke, was called *Nicon*; which the common peoples ſuperſtition (it happening ſo by chance) received as an auſpicious ſigne. *Lycogenes* was ſure, hee ſhould no longer have command, than they continued their raging madneſſe. While things therefore were in this heat, hee ſet forward againſt the King, with the whole body of his Armie. The King on the other ſide marcheth to a ſmall River; which having worne deepe and hollow, the Channell, by the headdy Torrents of Water, was defended on each ſide, with exceeding high bankes. The naturall moiſtneſſe of the Earth, and the Water having lately over-ſwolne his bankes, had made the ground about it, unfit for marching. *Lycogenes* being thus barred, might bee kept off with a ſmaller number. And hee indeede came ſtrongly on; but labouring to goe about this wet and dangerous place, whereſoever hee ſought to get over the River, the Kings Souldiers oppoſed and ſtopped him. But hee, leſt in the meane ſpace hee ſhould loſe time, ſends *Anaximander*, his ſiſters ſonne, and *Menacritus*, brother to *Oloödemus*, with ſome bands of Souldiers, to beſiege *Enna* and *Catana*. And many out of his Tents, and the Kings, had dayly Skirmiſhes, with variable ſucceſſes. But theſe light bickerings betweene private men, abated little of the maine ſtrength of either ſide.

Who

Who would thinke, that amidſt ſuch horrible broyles, and even under the ſtroake of danger, any other buſineſſe or paſſions ſhould be entertained? Yet were *Archombrotus* and *Argenis* more heavily oppreſſed with ſecret cares, than with thoſe which were openly perceived. Shee, having her minde wholly fixed on the vertues of *Poliarchus*, after the ſpirits of her minde ſpent in ſolitarie teares, her bodie alſo waſted away: And ſhee often would ſay, That *Lycogenes*, his ancient Enemie, that had beene ſo accuſtomed to triumph over him, ought to be preſently called backe. But *Archombrotus* had farre other thoughts: Diſquieted with the bitter-ſweetneſſe of uncertaine hope, hee ſometimes curſed the Warre, for that among the Tents hee could not have leyſure to reſolve upon a fit courſe, to diſcover his love: ſometimes hee rejoyced, that now hee had meanes to ſhew his valour; and out of both theſe reſpects, grew more enraged againſt the Enemie. Yet did hee often blame himſelfe, in that hee alone was preſent in ſo great danger of *Meleander* and *Argenis*. For, indeed, hee ought to have an Armie on foot; and ſo, by the greatneſſe of the benefit, to have ſhewne the greatneſſe both of his love, and of his birth. And ſurely, hee had not failed in all this; but the Affaires required much time, to ſend newes of the ſtate of *Sicily* into his owne Countrey; then, to take up Souldiers there; and after, to tranſport the Armie. But the imminent danger from *Lycogenes*, was then at hand, and could not await ſo ſlow reliefe. Neither was his care leſſe about *Poliarchus*: whom, his raging jealouſie every where offering to his wounded minde, hee begun to ſlight to the King; yet ever ſo diſſembled his hatred, as hee was not diſcovered to worke his owne ends. Hee aſcribes it to a peeviſh ſtubbornneſſe, that when hee ſent *Lycogenes* his Letter, hee did not write himſelfe to the King: That hee had

forgotten both the King, and himselfe; whether it were out of negligence, or pride: And that the King should wrong his owne Majestie, if hee wrote first. So, by little and little the Kings eares were dayly accustomed to such unkinde, yet cunningly-delivered language; and so much the easilyer, for that hee suspected no difference betweene *Archombrotus* and *Poliarchus*.

Gelanorus also perceived, that *Archombrotus* had now a farre other minde than *Poliarchus* had left him in, at his departure. But seeing him growne gracious in Court, hee easily imputed this strangenesse to fortune; which is often afraid to acknowledge former friendship, as unworthy of a mans present greatnesse, or at least troublesome. In the meane while, by *Argenis* her direction, hee sets in order his Masters House and Family, (for hee had now received possession thereof from the Over-seers, by the Kings command) so as all men ghessed, hee would shortly be there.

But hee made speed, to returne into *Africa*; and was long put off, by delayes. At last, the King hearkening to *Archombrotus* his speeches; without bestowing either reward or kinde looke upon him, bids him tell *Poliarchus*: That hee is a King, not a Poysoner; that *Oloödemus* and *Erisithenes* had, by their deaths, quitted him of that aspersion: Neither could hee see any cause, why *Poliarchus* might not as well have written to him, as *Lycogenes* to *Poliarchus*.

Gelanorus, much mooved with this unexpected bitternesse, could hardly keepe in his anger; yet, remembring hee spake to the King; and that hee could not be so readie to speake, as the King would be to revenge; replyed onely thus: That *Poliarchus* would not onely write, but with all speed be there; that if hee had in any thing offended, it might be examined. With these wordes,

putting

putting *Meleander*, that now of himselfe feared all things, into diversitie of thoughts, hee left him, and told *Argenis*, how discourteously the King had spoken of *Poliarchus*. But shee hardly refraining from teares; The gods, *Gelanorus*, said shee, have left nothing now undone, to hurt *Poliarchus* and my selfe. Wee are sundred each from other; and therefore, miserable wee, are either of us pyning away with the others griefe. To this is added, danger to me-ward from *Lycogenes*, of losing this Kingdome; which, I know, because hee loves me, will bee the greatest griefe to *Poliarchus*. What will it doe him good, to bee over-loaden with more sorrowes, by having knowledge of my Fathers anger toward him, whom, I verily thinke, no ill intent, but onely calamitie, hath changed? If I may request any thing at your hands, *Gelanorus*, both for my owne sake, and his; promise mee, that hee shall not know of this: I will see to it, that my Father shall repent his fault, and love *Poliarchus*; you shall have what reward of your silence, soever your condition can be capable of. But, in vaine is your hope, if you tell your Master this, that I shall not know of it. Though hee should promise you to keepe it secret; yet, if the Fates shall ever bring me him backe againe, I shall winne it from him, and know how much you have deceived me: What power I have with him, no man knowes better than your selfe. *Gelanorus* protesting to obey *Argenis*, shee delivers him Letters to *Poliarchus*; in which, shee earnestly entreates him, with all haste, to come over into *Sicily*. If it were *Lycogenes* his fate to be conquered, shee chiefely wished, hee might be the Conquerour: But if the gods had decreed harder fortune, hee should helpe to defend them, in their flight. And then shee sends him, laden with rewards, to the Shippe.

Now were two moneths passed, since the Siege of *Enna*: their Victuals failed them, and they had no hope of succours from the King. Having therefore spent all things, but their loyaltie, they send Embassadours to *Lycogenes*, to treat of yeelding. Hee, exceeding glad to have meanes to shew his Victorie and Mercie at once, answered, Hee desired nothing at their hands, but that they would be happie: That to that end onely, hee had sent his Forces against them: They should returne into the whole Body of *Sicily*; to whose generall voyce, against *Meleander*, they had unwisely opposed. But many of them desired, that they might have safe passe to the Kings Armie: Which being granted, they brought more feare than helpe to *Meleanders* Souldiers; as they discoursed the miseries of *Enna*, and the strength of the besiegers, in excuse of their giving it up.

After the taking of *Enna*, *Lycogenes* vaunted himselfe boldlyer than before, and many wayes attempted the passages, to get over the River and Marish, holden by the King. And *Meleander*, fearing the place could not be longer kept, about the first Watch makes great fires throw all his Tents, that the Enemie might not perceive hee raysed his Campe, and without sound of Drumme or Trumpet, retyres his Armie to the Field under *Eiperste*. *Lycogenes* the next day pursuing him, spreades his triumphing Armie over all the Fields, with a terrible show; his Souldiers uncivilly expressing their confidence, with loud and barbarous shouts.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

The unsetled resolutions of Meleander. *The King of* Sardinia *comes to his ayde: and under what colour hee then arrived in* Sicily.

THe King, not able to sleepe, perplexed with so many cares, sometimes hath a minde to try it out by Battell; sometimes, to defend himselfe within the Walls and Forts of the Citie; and sometimes, as if all were lost, hee thought to flye into *Africa*. It chanced, that neglecting his rest, hee walked alone one morning by day-breake into the Garden. It was a high place, and had a large prospect into the Sea underneath it. Revolving with himselfe, what were his most honourable course in these extremities, sometimes a brave resolution of fighting came into his head: but by and by, considering himselfe to be both an old man and a Father, the care of his Daughter drawes him to more advised deliberations: Should then that young Virgin be the Conquerours prey? and should she, that was borne to a Scepter, now become a slave? Then againe come into his thought, the inconveniences of flight, the wrath of the gods, and (which most goes to the heart in undeserved calamitie) his happinesse in times past. In this heat of disquiet passions, hee casteth his amazed eyes toward the Sea. But the Clouds that covered it from the neighbouring Mountaines, being dissolved by the Sunne, did by little and little discover a fearefull forme of things to an amazed and distracted minde. For, the Sea was covered with Shippes, not farre from the Port, with sayles spred, seeming to bring new warre and new feares upon him. A mightie Navie, proudly comming on with sayles,

made

made a glorious ſhew, with the brightneſſe of their Armour, and the multitude of men. And when the Shippes came within ſomething more than a Gun-ſhot, the whole Navie, with loud ſhowts of the Mariners, ſuddenly caſt Anchor. Neither was the King long in thinking, who they ſhould bee, or from whence they ſhould come: but giving over himſelfe to feare the worſt, and often ſtamping on the ground; Alas, ſaid hee, and will not then the Fates leave mee meanes to eſcape by flight? Loe, a Navie from *Lycogenes*: Loe, an Armie to watch the mouth of the Ports. But indeede, this falls not out undeſervedly. This accident will enforce thee, dull old man, to a juſt and manly fortitude: and what thou oughteſt to have done of thine owne accord, now, ſee, thy foes have taught thee. Shall I advance my ſmall Navie againſt them, being ſo farre inferiour in my eſtate, ſhipping, and power? Or ſhall I, leaving that courſe, take a better way; turne againſt *Lycogenes* in a Land-Battell, and ſo, at leaſt, dye in mine owne *Sicily*?

Thus diſtracted, and now ſeeking no more but to dye with honour, hee calls to him thoſe that were neereſt him: To them hee ſhewes the fearefull fight at Sea, and commands a Pinnace to bee ſent out, to diſcover and bring backe certaine newes of the ſuſpected Navie. *Archombrotus*, adventrous on any danger, deſired, this unſafe charge of diſcovery might bee committed to him. But the King willed him, (being through his youth and valour exceeding eager) to expect worthier dangers. In the meane while, they perceive a ſmall Shippe rowing towards them from the oppoſite Navie: and *Timonides* being ſent to entertaine them at their comming, and to demaund what was fit to be knowne, firſt received the good ſigne of better Fortune than was expected. In the Barge was a Herauld: and becauſe he ſhould not be thought to

come

come of an unfriendly meſſage, his head and his ſtaffe were wound about with Olive. But not confeſſing to *Timonides*, who he was, or what meſſage he brought, when hee deſired to ſpeake to the King, *Meleander* (his feares having now almoſt left him) preſently admitted him to his preſence. Then ſaid the Herauld:

Radirobanes, *King of* Sardinia, *and of the Ilands* Maiorca *and* Minorca, *ſends this Token to you*, Meleander, *King of* Sicily, *his Noble and Ancient Friend and entertainer: If it ſhall pleaſe you to compare it, you ſhall finde it to bee the ſame that was mutually uſed betweene his and your Anceſtours.*

And withall, hee delivers him a halfe Ring, in the outſide whereof was a little hand of gold, which if it were joyned to the other halfe, it met alſo with the like hand in like ſort held out, as if it offered it ſelfe to binde a hearty league and friendſhip. Once againe. Doe you entertaine this friendſhip, O King, ſaid the Herauld. And the King acknowledging it; for that the other part of the Ring was in his cuſtody; Here is, ſaid hee, at hand upon your Seas, your friend *Radirobanes*, with the chiefe forces of his Dominion, which hee hath brought in his Navie. And the cauſe of his bringing them, was, for that when hee heard it reported, that you were embroyled with a rebellion of your diſloyall Subjects, hee could not endure, eſpecially being your friend, to have ſo vile an example given againſt Kings. *Meleander* held his peace, not eaſily apprehending ſo ſudden a benefit from the gods: yet ſhewed his conſtancie well, in that his countenance was not changed. You ſhall tell your King, O Herauld, ſaid hee, that I now pardon the rage of my people, whom ſome friendly god hath ſtirred up to this action, that I might ſo have meanes to enjoy the help and ſight of ſo great a friend. Let him now enter *Sicily*, and underſtand that wee will

not

not be more ſlow in honouring him, than hee hath beene in deſerving.

With theſe words, the Herauld was led aſide to take a ſhort refection: and in the meane time *Meleander* calling a Councell of the chiefe about him, began to aske, whether it were fit, hee ſhould goe to *Radirobanes*, or to try by ſome of his chiefe Nobility, how to get ſurer pledges of his truſt. They were of ſeverall opinions, not daring to truſt, or diſtruſt ſo great and happie a Fortune. For, why ſhould *Radirobanes* bee at that coſt and paines for anothers benefit? eſpecially, not being requeſted, nor formerly acquainted? All too-exceeding favours are ſuſpitious. It was ſcarce credible, hee ſhould rigge out ſuch a Navie for *Meleanders* good, more than his owne. For, ſaid the King, there were many differences between my Father and his, and agreements after, with a ſhew of friendſhip; both ſides, indeed, being rather tyred with the warre, then laying aſide their hatred. Now, what I ſhall thinke, whether they bring ayde or treaſon, I am doubtfull.

But *Cleobulus* affirmed, there was no doubt to be made, but the King ſhould goe to *Radirobanes*. For, if hee came as a friend, certainely his helpe came in ſeaſon, and no humanitie could bee thought too much towards him. But if hee alreadie were the Kings enemie, or a friend to *Lycogenes*, *Meleander* was not able to reſiſt a Conſpiracie both by Sea and Land: and it would better ſute with the Majeſtie of a King, rather to bee deceived with a ſhew of love and truſt, than to bee conquered with open hoſtilitie. But from whence, you may ſay, proceeds this love of *Radirobanes* towards *Meleander*? I am either deceived, or hee, being a young King, and (as I heare) exceſſively deſirous of glory, hath taken this occaſion; which, beſides honour to bee got in the warres,

might

might give him way, Sir, with his good deserts toward you, to the marriage of your Daughter. And so hee will fight, as it were, for himselfe; being so much the more a friend to *Sicily*, and the more respective to your Majestie, the greater his hopes shall bee to bee adopted into your Throne.

And certainely, *Cleobulus* was in the right. For the fame of *Argenis*, and his desire to obtaine the Kingdome of *Sicily*, which belonged to her, had given *Radirobanes* this resolution. Hee had made readie his shipping before, for an expedition, which hee secretly intended against the *Mauritanians*. But newes being brought him of the *Sicilian* Warre, hee let *Africa* alone for a while, and with a more laudable resolution, sayled towards *Meleander*.

CHAP.



CHAP. XX.

Meleander *goeth to receive the King* Radirobanes. *The joy of the* Sicilians. *The jealousie of* Archombrotus.

BUt *Archombrotus*, (for hee was present with *Meleander* at this consultation) offended with the very name of marriage with *Argenis*, was so incensed both against *Radirobanes* and *Cleobulus*, that hee could hardly keepe his eyes from discovering his discontent. Yet presumed hee not to gaine-say it, or to speake at all. But the King highly commending *Cleobulus* his conceit and advice, some were presently sent to the Haven, to put in readinesse the Kings Barge. The King, in the times of peace, loved to be rowed in it, about the then safe shores. It was but a small one, and tooke not in above eight Rowers, and so many passengers. But being gorgeously adorned with gold and silver pictures, it seemed to play upon the water round about it, with the lustre of the shaddowes, and not farre from the Sterne, in little Letters of Gold, were written these Verses:

This little Boat, faire Sea-borne Queene, doth crave
(Resembling thy faire shell) thine ayde to have,
And sure protection. For warres hot Alarmes
This was not built; when fierce Bellona *armes*
Encountring Ships upon the trembling waves:
Nor can she stand rough Boreas *when hee raves,*
And in the waves by course himselfe infolds.
Shee, neere the shore, on Seas, her calme course holds,
When faire Cymothöe *singing on the Rockes,*
Combes off the South-wind's dew from her greene lockes.
Then dares shee venture to the farthest shores,
And her great Master trust with a few Oares.

If wee, great Queene, thy Eryx *honour'd have;*
Doe not our King to the wind's mercie leave:
Hold thou the Stretcher in thine owne faire hand,
Doe thou the Oares of this small Boat command:
And o're the curled waves smooth thou the way.
Helen, *and her two Brothers shall obey.*
Vncessant stormes all worldly greatnesse drive,
And, as in raging Seas, doe Monarchs live.

But then were the benches covered with purple Tapestry; and in the Sterne was a place like a Throne, which would hold two. *Eurimedes* was left to keepe the Castle; and *Arsidas* sent before in a little Boat, to give notice to *Radirobanes* of the comming of *Meleander*. The newes was quickly spred over all *Epeirôte*, that the *Sardinians* were come with strong forces, to the succour of their friends, the *Sicilians*. Neither was it slowly beleeved. So as this sudden mirth, and not hope onely, but assurance of victory, now heartened those that were a little before dejected. They throng all over the Market-place; and as every man came, with clapping of hands, gratulated to each other their preservation. Neither was their joy lesse, who had the guard of the walls. But when the King went downe to the Haven, they so filled the skies with the acclamations of the people, and then with Trumpets, and all other Instruments used in time of warre, as the noise was carried into the enemies Tents. And because it was a war-like sound, *Lycogenes* was so bold to beleeve, that the Kings Armie, having lost all hope, would desperately hazzard their last fortune, and seeke their deaths in assailing him. He used therefore these words to those about him: This day is our last of travell; so as wee doe but onely give them meanes to dye, from whom we have taken away the meanes to live. Goe, and call the old and now priviledged Soldiers to this spoile. All the gods, that this victory might

be

be the more pleasant, have hastened it unlooked for. Thus speaking, while hee puttes them in array, and is, both by his lookes and language, an Author and example of courage to them all: hee sends forth Scouts in the meane time, to bring him certaine notice of their comming. And those, having viewed all the places betweene them and their enemies, and meeting with no signe of hostilitie, returned backe to their Tents, bringing word, that certainely no armed men appeared in the Fields, but they might heare a rowt, as it were, of mad men from the walls, and that a noyse of Drummes and Trumpets rung over the whole Countrie round about. *Lycogenes*, appalled, and not unworthily, with these presages of Fortune's forsaking him, yet nevertheless puts his Armie in readinesse; and sends others privily, not in Souldiers habit, but as Countrie people out of the next Villages, the more safely to discover all attempts.

By this time, *Arsidas* speaking with *Radirobanes*, had shewed him the Ships wherein *Meleander* was comming towards him: for many Barges attended him into the Maine, and with their multitude and eagernesse, as in so sudden a joy, they made a lowd noyse. *Radirobanes*, his Admirall, was most royally and magnificently adorned, and stood fastened with three Anchors. The Streamers unusefull to the Sailes, and onely hanging for bravery, with the quicke snatches of the changing winde, wantonly played in the ayre. The Lanternes also, and the Sayle-yards lightly followed the winde; while that was helping the loose-hung Banners to display themselves. And the many Ropes that were fastened from the three Masts to the sides of the Ship, made shew to the beholders a farre off, as it were of a large Net, or a faire Tent halfe open. *Helena* and her Brethren, with three starres of Gold, set forth the Sterne. And the Mariners that day handsome, were in blue attyre: and either plyed their severall Offices, or

elſe were, as with wings upon the Ropes and Sayle-yards, to ſhew their skill. The Rowers upon their ſeats had the like Suites. The Souldiers had on the richeſt of their Armour and Caſſocks. The King alſo having often been in *Liguria*, had learned from the *Italians*, the markes and ornaments of Majeſtie, and had his Lictors in the fore-decke of his Shippe, with their rods and faſces, as if they would keepe backe the waters. From the Ship tibbes to the Sea, were woodden ſtayres, covered with blue Tapeſtry; on the top of which, *Radirobanes* ſtood to receive *Meleander*, clad in a kingly Robe, girt about him with a woven Girdle of Gold, and fine Linnen. His Sword hung in it, making an excellent ſhew with the workemanſhip of the graven Scabbard. He let his haire hang downe upon his ſhoulders, ſomewhat more curiouſly anointed, than became a Souldier. Hee had then moſt inward with him, an old man of *Liguria*, to whoſe charge hee was committed being a Child; and now growne a Man, hee did not much follow his counſell, but ſuffered him onely to know, what hee before had reſolved to doe: hee was called *Virtiganes*. The King at this time in talke with him and *Arſidas*, looked towards the Coaſt of *Sicily*, and with a ſuperfluous Complement fell into commendation of the ſcite, and yet unknowne riches of the Countrie.

At length, *Meleander's* Boat comes to the Ship: and hee, with *Archombrotus* his helpe, laboured to get up the ſtayres, till hee was come ſo high, as *Radirobanes* might give him his hand. But then they ſeemed to grow each to other with imbraces, as if they had beene familiar before: and *Meleander* giving him thankes, that hee was ſo lovingly bent to ſuccour him, hee againe with words extenuating the benefit, made it ſo much the greater. After ſome little conference betweene them, one admits the Noble men of *Sicily* to ſalute him: the other, thoſe of

Sardinia.

Sardinia. Presently also, Radirobanes, unexpected, went downe into Meleanders Boat, who had first put himselfe into his power, by comming into his Ship. The harmonie was heard both over all the shore, and the Navie: and so was the shouting and applause of the Souldiers and Mariners, extolling the mutuall love and trust of both the Kings. They did not trust their safeties to the Sword, to Fortresses, or their Guard; but with simple integritie, and right of hospitalitie, sweetly enjoy each others conversation. O, often miserable greatnesse! wherein it is a rare happinesse to attaine to the true comfort of private man, and enjoy unsuspected friendship. At their landing, they againe fell to Embraces and Complement. From thence, Meleander, giving Radirobanes the better hand, brought him (having first upon the Sand adored the gods of Sicily) to their Horses, which not farre off stood ready for them: and so, attended by their Nobles and people, they set forward first to the Citie, and then to the Castle. It was Meleanders Noblemens charge, for that night to give good welcome to the Peeres of Sardinia. They strove who should entertaine them; which they all did with such hearty affections and offices of humanitie, as it seemed by their present cheerefulnesse, they had forgotten the danger of the warre now pressing hard upon them.

But Archombrotus tooke little pleasure in this, conceiving now, hee had such a Rivall come, as it were heinous both in the King and Argenis not to love him. While therefore others entertaine Radirobanes his friends, hee as having more care of the more profitable businesse, goes to the Walls, as with charge in the Kings name to the Watch-men, through all the Watch-Towers, that they should not, upon confidence of these succours, breake up their watch: For, often had such sudden joy and securitie made way for the enemie to doe some mischiefe.

As soone as hee was gone out of the throng, whereof hee had long beene weary, hee begun to walke in a long and empty Gallerie, carelesly hanging his head, folding his armes, and knocking his breast. One while hee was halfe mad and amazed: another while, many confused resolutions offered themselves all at once unto him, not knowing what to thinke, or where to begin his moanes. O you revenging gods, said he! for, thou hatedst *Poliarchus*, thou hindredst the returne of a man whom once thou dearely lovedst, to gaine a more dangerous Rivall. How unhappily hath *Radirobanes* succeeded *Poliarchus*, whose equall, at least, this breast, these hands, but chiefly my love would have made me. But what force, what vertue is of power to equall mee with *Radirobanes*? Hee, not trusting to himselfe, but the whole estate and force of his Dominions, comes into the Field, more truely against mee, than either for *Meleander*, or against *Lycogenes*. But, love I *Argenis* never so dearely, yet (O griefe!) against this man, that brings so needfull and timely succours, I may not oppose? Thou, dull stupid Lover, knowest not how to deserve what thou desirest? he hath found the way to bestow a blessing, before he aske one.

Here, in a myst of doubts, fiercely stamping as he went, for a good space he stayed silent; untill, renewing his chiding with Fortune, with a discontented smile: Loe, now (said he) three of us labour for *Argenis*: three of us are in pursuit of that happinesse, which one only must enjoy; I my selfe, *Poliarchus*, and *Radirobanes*; to let passe others, that, for ought I know, may be in as bad case as my selfe. Wretch! dost thou imagine, that there will not daily more and more have the same desires and hopes; unlesse she be unworthy to be loved, or thou alone hast eyes? But there will be time enough to keep off the rest. Looke thou now to this onely, that this storme from *Radirobanes* sinke not thy Shippe. While *Lycogenes* lives, it will not be

time to have difference with him. No doubt, hee will not beare away the reward before the victory: yet how many turnes are there in the warres? In how small time hath Fortune changed her selfe into severall shapes? What if this boaster of his valour bee slaine in the Field? What, if the over-greatnesse of this benefit make him suspected by *Meleander*? Care must be had, that these warres against *Lycogenes*, bee to my honour with *Meleander*, and a rudiment against *Radirobanes*. In the meane time, all heat and violence must bee forborne, and thou must live at peace with him, with whom in thy heart, thou wisheſt mortall warre. Framing himselfe, as well as he could, to this resolution, hee goes backe to the Watch, and charges them, not bee so farre carryed away with their mirth, as to neglect the care of their places. The like command *Eutimedes*, and the rest of the Commanders gave them. But the secure Souldiers, though never so much reproved, would not abstaine in their Watch from their Cups and Garlands.

The next morning, the Kings had consultation with their chiefe men about the manner of the warre: *Radirobanes* his Legions were yet in the Ships. And he not well knowing it would be suspitious, if he should desire to have his strongest troupes brought into the Towne, prevented the shamefastnesse of *Meleander*, who wise, concealed his feare of such a thing, with these words: In this Navy which lyeth at Anchor, I have brought eight thousand men in compleate Armes; Slingers, and Bow-men, about foure thousand. I have also young and able Horse-men: but I shipped but few horses, in regard of their weight, and length of the voyage. If you can helpe us to more, they shall have Riders of my people. But, that *Lycogenes* may no longer escape his punishment, we will, if you please, land the Army. And because the craggie shore, invironed with Rockes, affords onely one way into the Citie, through the Greene,

the Companies ſhall be received one after another, within the walls: and when they ſhall, out at another Gate, bee paſſed beyond the Forts of the Citie, to the Tents, which we will pitch for them at the foot of the Hill; then ſhall more and more Companies in like manner come up to the Citie. There ſhall be a Guard of your owne Souldiers in both the Gates; as well in that, where the forces ſhall enter, as in that, out of which they ſhall be ſent into the field. *Meleander* anſwered, there would be no need of ſuch trouble: neither was any thing to be feared from thoſe Souldiers, that had beene under the diſcipline of *Radirobanes*. If *Radirobanes* would have a Guard in the Gates, he ſhould ſet ſome there of his owne Souldiers: and that hee ſhould never thinke himſelfe in more ſafetie than amongſt the troupes. With ſuch ſpeeches as theſe, the Kings had a great contention, who ſhould exceed each other in humanitie.

But as the *Sardinians* and *Balearcans* were ſet on Land, they both went on horſe-backe to the Market-place, to ſee and encourage the Souldiers. *Radirobanes* was in golden Armour, almoſt all covered with a purple Caſſocke: his head bare, ſave for a wreathe about it. *Meleander* alſo was armed himſelfe, and with a farre more ſetled Majeſtie, drew all mens eyes and affection to him. The Slingers firſt entred the Citie: Theſe were *Balearcans*, each one armed with three Slings. No Nation at that time had more skill in this Engine: which indeed they all practized from their Cradles. They were reported to kill Birds in the Ayre: and it was counted a ſhame for any to miſſe. The *Sardinians* Enſignes followed, who, armed after the manner of their Neighbours the *Africans*, were covered with ſmooth and huge ſhields: ſhort ſwords hanging at their Girdles, which they uſed after their Darts were ſpent: their Helmets, for the moſt part, of Braſſe, with creſts, making a terrible ſhew engraven with the jawes of Beares

and

and Lions. That great Armie was hardly paſſed in the whole day. *Archombrotus* and *Timanides* were in *Meleanders* Tents, to receive the Strangers comming downe from the Citie into the trenches prepared for them. They raiſed a new Rampire, and with the trenches, which *Meleander's* Souldiers had made, environed their increaſed Campe. They had large allowance from *Meleander*, and the *Sicilians* were commanded, ſome of them to ſup with the *Sardinians*, and others, to invite them to feaſt with them in their owne Tents.

CHAP. XXI.

Lycogenes his Armie affrighted: his Oration to his Souldiers: the order of his Armie. Meleander *pardoneth all that will lay downe their Armes, and come to him; whereupon, many of the Rebels run to the Kings ſide.*

THere was a farre different ſhew in *Lycogenes* his Campe: For, when it was credibly reported, that *Radirobanes* was come with freſh ſuccours, their feare cured many of them of their madneſſe. Then, at laſt, they ſaw, how hainouſly they had dared to diſobey the King. They begun now with much penſiveneſſe to thinke, the gods were preſent to revenge wronged Majeſtie: and their dejection of minde made them fancie to themſelves, out of all, even common and daily accidents, ominous ſignes of bad ſucceſſe. Theſe feares were increaſed, by the cheerefulneſſe of the Kings, who were very confident in their owne forces: for, they were aſhamed to ſtay, as beſieged in the Towne. They therefore advanced their Campe from the foot of the Mountaine, neerer the Enemie; that if hee could not

be drawne to fight, they might either force him out of his trenches, or they would beleaguer him. The goodneſſe of the cauſe, and Majeſtie of the Generalls, are often of great importance in warre. The two Kings Campe found an awfull reverence, with their more auſpitious beginnings; the Pavilions of *Meleander* and *Radirobanes*, were high and large, making a glorious ſhew with Enſignes of both Kingdomes. So, were their Souldiers more animated with hope; and the enemies on the other ſide, with now dejected ſpirits, look't into the baſeneſſe of their owne cauſe. *Lycogenes* alſo well knew, hee had no way left, but to put it to a tryall by battell, before his Souldiers feare had too deeply wrought upon them: and was glad the Kings had the ſame deſire. It was yet ſcarce light day, when his Scouts brought him notice, that the Kings Armie was drawne out of the Campe, and made ready for the fight. Therfore, that this fierce Generall might not be too backward, hee hung up in the top of his Tent, a red Flagge, in ſigne of joyning battell. Then hee paſſed thorow all his Campe; infuſing hope and courage, now into the Souldiers, then into the Captaines, with his lookes, ſpeech, and geſture. What ſhould they feare, being renowned by ſo many Victories? Was it *Meleander* they feared, that was, as it were, pluckt backe from flying away; or the piraticall madneſſe of the *Sardinians*, that were come into *Sicily*, not ſo much for *Meleanders* good, as to ſeeke pillage and bootie out of the warre? If the victory ſhall happen to us, ſaid hee, theſe goodly helpers of his will make all ſpeed to ſpoyle and robbe *Epeirle*, and then taking ſhip againe, ſeeke other places to doe like miſchiefe. But ſay, they meane faithfully; yet can you thinke, they will ever heartily ſpend their bloods for men unknowne, and of another Nation; wee eſpecially, againſt whom they are to fight, having by no injurie provoked them? They will flye and leave *Meleander* to him.

himselfe, if they finde you play the men, if themselves begin to feele what they threaten to us: and to conclude, if you shall but consider, that in all Battailes indeed there is danger; but seldome is matter of so great glory offered, as it is for two Kings together to be slaine, or taken prisoners.

Having ended these speeches, as the Souldiers passed out of their Trenches, hee sacrificed a young Dogge, after the *Spartan* Rite, (for, hee would put his Souldiers in minde from whence they were derived) to *Mars* the *Scythian*, Brother of *Bellona*: and the Augur, whom hee had hyred, gave out amongst the Souldiers, that the god was appeased. But the Battaile was thus ordered. The right wing was led by *Meneriers*, *Oloüdemus* his Brother; a great enimie to the King, both by reason of the Faction, and for private grudge. In the left wing, which was backed with the Pennes, *Lycogines* ranged his young Souldiers, and such as hee suspected of his mercenaries, under *Nabides* his command; that having no meanes to flye, they might be the better encouraged to conquer. But hee himselfe, with his choyseſt men, was in the maine Armie, mounted on horse-backe, with a sterne visage, as one whom so many passions all at once, in this tickle point of winning a Crowne, or losing his life, had inflamed. Hee expected the Enemie should come forward with his troupes all readie, as appeared, put in array; when a horse-man appeared, comming from *Meleanders* Armie; whom, not farre off, a few Souldiers followed, as it seemed, for his guard. Having come little more than the mid-way, betweene both Armies, he stayed alone some distance from the rest, and by his gesture seemed to demand parley. *Lycogines* also sent a like number, and one to goe before them, hir either for parly, or fight. He imagined, it was some young man, of *Meleanders* side, that to prevent the Battell, would proudly challenge some of equall degree to him, in single combat; when one of those, whom he had sent to know the truth,

comes

comes backe, and tells him aloud, that it was a Herald, with a white wand, and his Coat of Armes, sent from *Meleander*. The whole Army was apparelled with wonderfull expectation, what the armed Enemie would say; what league, what commerce betweene those, that with Weapons in hand threatned mutuall death each to other. But the Herald, as soone as hee had any to heare him: The King, said hee, freely pardons all unadvised rashnesse past, if any of you repenting his revolt, shall before evening come into his Campe. Whatsoever is yet offended, no Justice, no Law shall punish. This Pardon hee publikely, upon his faith and honour, confirmes. Having thus spoken, hee throwes them many Scrolls, wherein was written to the same effect; and turning his Horse, returnes to his owne companie. More than twentie Souldiers heard these words; who being returned to their rankes, there presently rose a muttering thorow the troupes; some questioning, some reporting what newes the Herald had brought.

And *Lycogenes*, chafing to see many of them greedily hearkening to this newes, beyond expectation; dissembling his feare: *Meleander*, said hee, O my Souldiers, is to be obeyed. Wee must goe to him, but yet goe armed: and I take this for a signe of good lucke, that hee invites our Armie to his Tents. There is hope, that this day wee shall lye in them, as Conquerours. Amidst these speeches, while hee was encouraging his rankes, it was told him, that the Kings meant not that day to fight; but they had set part of their Armie upon a little Hill, before their Campe, to receive such as should revolt from him. But, said hee, I will draw these that would attempt to corrupt our fidelities, to fight; and enforce them to trie it out by strength, and not by undermining trechetie. Goe every one to his Colours, goe, Souldiers, with the gods your favourers, and subdue those men, that now by their owne confession are too weake for you.

But

But the Souldiers went faintly about this charge. Hee perceived them whiſpering amongſt themſelves; and, in moſt of them, their ſpirits daunted: eſpecially, after *Acegrus* had firſt made tryall of the Kings promiſe, by yeelding.

This was a man of good repute, great in his birth, and followers; and had followed *Lycogenes* rather through the fault of the times, than his owne: Knowing therefore, that now the way lay open both for pardon and favour to him that would firſt ſeeke it, hee broke out with almoſt fortie Souldiers, and ſome friends; and having got over the Field betweene the Campes, at the firſt Watch in *Meleanders* Campe, layd downe his Weapons. And then being brought before the King: I feare not, Sir, ſaid hee, to be taxed with revolt, for this act; for I depart from an unlawfull Warre, to put my ſelfe under a juſt command. And this comfort I have of my offence againſt you, that being one of the laſt that joyned with the Enemie, I firſt returne to my due obedience. The King in few words praying him, and willing him, in regard hee had ſhewed the way of dutie to the reſt, to expect his reward, ſends him to *Archombrotus*. Hee had charge to ſee, that under colour of reconciliation, worſe miſchiefe might not be plotted. Hee therefore brings them into the Field, that lay under the command of the Kings Campe, and giving them his faith for their ſafetie, places them there diſarmed. But to *Acegrus*, and two more, in reſpect of their noble birth, their Weapons were reſtored, and themſelves placed with the Nobilitie, not farre from the King.

But on *Lycogenes* his partie, all men now appeared openly to ſtagger in their fidelitie. Many ſlipt away unſeene, by winding paſſages, a great way about. Some, followed their fellowes; others, drew them with them. At laſt, *Lycogenes* taking advice from his extremitie, got up on a little

little Hillock, rayſed with Turves, and there prayed them alowd, that they would at leaſt give him the hearing, to what hee was to ſay unto them: For, by what name, ſaid hee preſently, ſhall I call you? my fellow Souldiers? or, which I am aſhamed of, for your owne ſakes, my Enemies? Yet by what title ſoever it be fit to tearme you; that no man may call you revolters, or forſakers of your Generall, I here diſmiſſe you: Throw away your obedience, get you home, Countrey-men. Neither came you to the Warre for my ſake, but to uſe my helpe and counſell. But now I acquit you of your Oath: I will no more take you into my protection; ſince, to doe men good againſt their will, is often accounted Tyrannie. I would have had you ſafe, and Conquerours, and you were now upon the point to be ſo: Now, by the baſe confeſſion of your owne Cowardize, you doe, as it were, offer your neckes to the vexed and incenſed Enemie. What *Pan*? what furie, O Souldiers! hath diſtraught you of your wits? Your moſt juſt cauſe before, abſolved you; whom now, your uncompelled repentance makes guiltie. I pittie your eſtate much more, than I am aſhamed of your levitie. Goe then, goe like Sacrifices; whether *Meleander* will have you die now, in his heat of anger, or reſerve you to a more ſecure puniſhment. I my ſelfe, with others of unſtained fidelitie, will not yet forſake the Common-wealth: and forgetting how ill you have this day deſerved at my hands, will be revenged on *Meleander*, for his falſe dealing with you. And truly I give thankes to the gods, that they have beene pleaſed, before the fight, to diſcerne ſuch fickle and wavering men from true and valiant Souldiers. You might otherwiſe, in the midſt of the Battell, have diſ-heartened the good Souldiers; whom now, by your departure, you ſhall make more famous. For, farre be it, that the gods ſhould take

ſo

so little care of *Sicily*, but that many should still remaine sound and true to their Countrey. And these doe I even now discerne from the rest, by their eager and chearefull countenances; and perceive them to be more mooved with indignation at your folly, than with the losse of such companions.

With these speeches, hee came downe from the Standing, and againe gave leave to those that would, to depart. This free speech of their late-beloved Generall, made many of them ashamed. Many therefore kept firme to his partie: especially such, as besides this falling from their Prince, knew themselves guiltie of other offences; or such, whose povertie made them feare a beggerly peace, as their greatest punishment. Others, in the meane time, departed from him by tenne in a companie, and sometimes by by-wayes, sometimes openly, and the neerest way, went to the Kings Campe. No lesse than fifteene thousand yeelded themselves; *Meleander* often affirming, That hee would have beene loth to have bought the Victorie with the deaths of so many Subjects, as that day had restored him.

Lycogenes, strucke to the heart with this great losse, returnes to his Tent with those, whose fidelitie the defection of the rest had given him proofe of. But the Kings having thus quickly gotten such faire successe, without bloud, were scarcely able to receive such as came with gratulations; all sorts of people, with exceeding joy, desiring to kisse their Hands, their Cloakes, their Horses, and even the Ground they went on.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

A discourse of the Bones of a Gyant, and of the Cyclopes. *Of the burning of* Ætna. *The taking of* Anaximander. *And the antiquitie of* Sicily.

THey were entertained also into the Campe with a most auspicious accident, which highly pleased the Southsayers: For as *Meleander's* servants were removing his Tent from an inconvenient place, where it was pitched before, to higher ground, and were making little Ditches, to set up the Poles in, whereunto the Ropes of the Tent were to be tyed; there were found some Bones of a Body, as it seemed, of a Man, but farre surpassing the usuall proportion of men in that Age. And no doubt, but it was the remainder of the ancient Race of the *Cyclopes*. Presently the Augures made this interpretation, That the power of all *Sicily* should be subject to *Meleander*; since there was nothing in that Countrey spoken of, stronger than those Gyants; who now found lying under the Kings Pavillion, did also give up themselves unto him.

Meleander and *Radirobanes* were hardly gotten within the Rampire, when the flattering Prophets shew them the pieces of those huge and monstrous Bodies. *Radirobanes* was more amazed hereat, than *Meleander*; who had before this, seene some of these *Cyclopes* Bones. But *Radirobanes*, that before had esteemed the report of these *Cyclopes* meerely fabulous; now, that both hee himselfe handled their Bones, and saw *Meleander* scarce mooved at this sight, as if it were usuall, began more eagerly to question, what Nation this was of the *Cyclopes*, what were their manners and customes, whence they were derived, and how decayed.

decayed. And *Meleander*, who had layed the care of the Warre, and government of the Campe, upon *Eurimedes*; to shew a Kingly magnanimitie, cheerefully applyed himselfe to severall discourses: and now especially, having many *Sardinians* about him, and glad to be questioned of the ancient Monuments of his owne *Sicily*; as they went on towards the Campe, thus began:

Some thinke, the whole Race of the *Cyclopes* were wilde, and lived in the Woods: others, that they were not onely worshippers, but even of the Linage of the gods; and, that they were the first that possessed this Country; and here lived, with a simple and sincere Government, amongst themselves. This is confessed by all; that they were of a larger proportion, than ordinarie men. And this might perhaps be the cause, that Strangers were deceived; who, at their arrivall here, could not beleeve, but such huge bodies had wicked hearts; or else, not daring to stay any conference with them, being terrified with the sight of them, made all haste from the shoare.

And, to omit other Arguments, the old Religion of the *Greekes* mooves me, not to condemne their manners; with whom the custome was, to sacrifice to the *Cyclopes*, as to heavenly Powers, at an old Altar in the *Corinthian Isthmus*. Whence they had their originall, what were their Lawes, what their actions, the rude Age hath not left to posteritie; save onely, that they chiefely frequented the Caves of *Ætna*, and *Leontium*: and, that they are said to be begotten of *Neptune*; upon whom, for the most part, our Ancestors have fathered all the men of extraordinarie huge stature. And wonder not, that there are so few markes of them left us by Antiquitie: For, they reigned here, before *Saturne*; since whom, have beene so many Ages, that even the ruines of *Chamasenum*, which was the chiefe Towne he built, are not long agoe falne away.

Onely

Onely the ſepulchers of the *Cyclopes* are left; but even thoſe, for the moſt part, in Caves, whoſe entries now are either changed or ſunke with whirle-pooles, and over-flowings of water, or elſe covered with heapes of ruines; yet wee have often lighted upon them unawares. How huge were thoſe dead Trunkes? What a foree appeared in thoſe dead foreheads? What viſages, to conclude, and how well worthy the fables uſed of them?

Not farre from *Syracuſa*, as I went on hunting, when I came into the Field which they call *Gereates*; a Hound, quicke of Sent, as if hee had found a Deere, ſtood at bay, at the mouth of an unknowne Cave: when hee had drawne us thither with his continuall yelping, I perceived the horrour of the unfrequented Cave; at which, as at a ſacred place, I trembled. Then my minde gave me, to ſee more of that, which the gods had offered; and cauſing the Brambles, as well as wee could, to be plucked aſide, I looked in, as well as the ſmall light, and that taken onely at that little entrie, would give me leave. The place was of a great depth, and ſtonie ſteps led to the bottome. Lights were brought us; and I, with a ſmall companie, went under the Earth; which, with the long cold and lonelyneſſe, ſeemed to ſmell ſomething ranke. Having paſſed thorow the narrow entrance, wee came at laſt into a larger Roome. The Cave was exceeding wide and broad. There were high-growne gravell ſtones; and the hollow Arch of the Cave, which ſeemed to ſweat, ſhined like a gliſtering ſhell, and not unlike water congealed to Ice. In the midſt was a huge ſtone, there placed by Nature, as it ſeemed, by the rootes; but it was loaden with a moſt prodigious burthen. I dare not ſpeake it, my deare Gueſt: for, why ſhould I hope you will give me credit, when I my ſelfe ſcarcely beleeve theſe eyes and hands? Yet will I tell it, be it but to perſwade my ſelfe to that which I ſaw. There lay upon the ſtone, a monſtrous huge thing, faſhioned in all parts to the ſhape

of

of a man; onely the greatneſſe, would not ſuffer us to beleeve it a dead body. Wee therefore came but ſlowly to it; and long it was, before wee put our hands to it; not knowing, whether it were a Monſter, or ſome Deitie. The head ſtill kept not onely the haires, but the viſage unchanged. His grizly beard hung downe to his breſt, and both his cheekes halfe covered with equall locks of the haire of his head. What ſhall I ſay, of his thighes? what, of his armes? what, of his feet? It was a ſtature well made, (I thought) if the worke-man had ſo faſhioned it: but if it were the worke of Nature, how came wee ſo weake? how did wee, Dwarfes, fall from that proportion? My amazement, after a while, as it often falleth out, leaving me, I tooke heart to trie what it was. But I ſaw, whatſoever part of it came to the touch, fell to duſt. This tooke away our doubts, and aſſured us, it was the body of a man; and, that the proportion of it might not be defaced, before it ſhould fall in pieces with handling, wee tooke exact meaſure, how long it was. Wee all agreed, it was twentie Cubits long. I would have had it kept, as a ſacred Relique of one of the old *Heröes*, and left it unviolated. But while I was in this thought, it fell in a moment, with my peoples touching it, all into aſhes. There remained onely the hinder part of the head, the great ribbes, and the thighes, anſwerable to the huge weight they had carried. Theſe I commanded to be preſerved, (my deareſt Gueſt) and to be hung up at *Syracuſa*, before *Neptunes* Gate; which you will wonder at, when you ſee them. I make no doubt, but it was one of the *Cyclopes*; the rather, for that the Countrey-men doe ſometimes finde whole bodies of the ſame ſize, in Caves, and ſometimes digge up ſuch bones out of the ground. But I had rather make relation to you, of thoſe which my ſelfe have ſeene. Neither did my *Sicilians*, as you may perhaps imagine, ſhew us theſe bones, by them digged up, as large as they were, as not know-

ing that I had often, upon divers accidents, seene greater than these; but, in regard the Augures tooke it for a most prósperous *Omen*, that they were found in that ground that was appointed for my Tent.

In this discourse, they came to the place where the Ditchers had found the bones. *Radirobanes* supped that night with *Meleander*; and some of the chiefe of both their friends, admitted to the Banquet. But loe, while they sate discoursing of the penitence of so many Subjects that had returned to the King, and celebrating that dayes happinesse, there enters a Souldier, with Letters to *Meleander*: hee came from the Governour of *Catana*, with most strange and happie newes. For, *Anaximander*, *Lycogenes* his Nephew, had then besieged *Catana*, one of the faithfullest Cities the King had. But as they were in most extremitie of danger, *Ætna* suddenly and furiously boyling up, cast out three streames of light fire, beside great numbers of stones, and heapes of ashes; all which, as if they had beene hyred of purpose, were directly driven into *Anaximanders* Campe. This discomfiture happened by night. There lay Men, and Cattell, Engines, Tents, and Armour, and whatsoever the torrent of the fire found in his way. Three hundred Souldiers were lost, in this. And, *Anaximander* himselfe, affrighted at this sudden mischiefe, the next day, having lost all things necessarie for his purpose, raysed the Siege: And, as hee was carryed backe to *Lycogenes*, in his Litter, the *Cataneans* broke out, and killing as many as presumed to resist, they tooke him also. Now, they sent to be directed from the King, what hee would have them done withall.

This newes was heard over and over; and as well the Guests, as those that waited, so overcome with sudden joy, abstained not from lowd shouts, and applauses: Which licence, the Watch at the doore of the Tent following, filled the whole Campe with the spreading glad-

nesse,

neſſe. There was now no need of the Sword, no need of forces; the gods themſelves, and the elements, fought for the Kings. Then were Garlands every where put on the Images of the gods, and Flowers throwne upon both the Kings. The Souldiers, in confuſed throngs, were bold to enter, not onely the Kings Pavillion, but the Dyning-roome alſo.

Their mirth being ſomewhat pacified, *Radirobanes* with an earneſt curioſitie, demands of *Meleander*, how that ſuccour came out of *Aitna*, againſt *Anaximander*? whether it were credible, that from a ſolid Mountaine, ſo huge a force of fire ſhould be caſt up? what was this burning, in the bowels of the Hill; what, the *Genius*; what, the nature of the Soyle?

Here *Meleander* briefely tells him, it was the higheſt Hill, by farre, in all *Sicily*; which boyling over with his native ſulphure, and the winde taken into his bowels, ſendeth out a flame (impatient of being kept in) thorow the ruines of his gaping top. Neither doth the top thereof (ſaith hee) burne dayly. There is oftentimes a blacke ſmoake, with long folds infecting the Aire; and ſometimes you may ſee ſparkes, mingled with theſe darke clouds. To conclude, it is very ſeldome, but the fiercer bulging out flames, foulely defaces the neighbouring Region: for, the thicke fire breaking out from the very top, is hurried downeward in violent torrents, ſpoyling all things it meeteth withall. But then ſhall you heare lowder thunder than from Heaven; and it is the peoples feare, that *Ætna*, as huge as it is, will breake in pieces, and over-whelme *Sicily*: Nor with leſſe wonder, than is anſwerable to ſuch a roaring noyſe, huge ſtones are caſt up with this violence, out of the boſome of the Mountaine, into the fields. They are ſtill ſmoakie and ſootie, and in all their colour, ſhew they come from the fire. Then is there ſuch abundance of aſhes caſt from this fierie Mountaines top, that being

carryed many miles off, firſt, with their owne violent ejaculation, and then with the winde, they cover the fields all over, and kill the ſtanding Corne; or ſo corrupt the Soyle, as it is afterwards unfit for Seed. So, with ſtones, aſhes, and chiefely with flames of fire, not onely Droves of Cattell, but poore Cottages are conſumed. This plague, whereſoever it lighteth, deſtroyeth whole Woods: ſometimes, whole Townes have ſo beene loſt. *Catana* hardly defends it ſelfe, with a continuall Rampire of huge ſtructure, and great charge; a Citie, betweene the Hill and the Sea, fitly ſeated, were it not for theſe dangers. It was beſieged by *Lycogenes* his Souldiers: But, as you heare, the gods have made theſe fires out of *Ætna*, that before were our puniſhments, now their benefit upon us.

When *Meleander* had ended; the matter it ſelfe, and the merry Banquet, drew them into many other diſcourſes. Whatſoever was in all *Sicily*, worth the Strangers knowledge, was ſpoken of. Then begun the pleaſingneſſe of old Fables, to put them out of Hiſtorie: What Dogges went barking about *Scylla*; what the Gulph of *Charybdis*, and the Coaſt never ſatisfied with ſhipwrackes. Then *Acis*, the unfortunate Lover, out of his warme wound, rolled out moſt cold water. *Galatea* fled from the *Cyclops* Rockes, not without ſome feare of the tellers. But at *Elis*, another Lover caſt himſelfe into the Sea, to purſue the ſwift *Arethuſa*. *Eryx* was ſlaine by *Hercules*, and *Venus* curſed. They had up religious Stories alſo; their devotion toward the gods being eaſilyer ſtirred up, by the Banquet. In what part of *Sicily*, *Pluto* broke out to his Marriage; what were the markes of his dreadfull Chariot; what Rockes were mooved, at his boyſtrous comming up; where *Proſerpina* was raviſhed; where her Garlands, where her Girdle fell; Upon what greene Turfe, *Cyane* firſt admired her ſelfe to turne into a Streame.

In

In vaine did the *Eleusinians* usurpe others Monuments: for, it was not neere *Cephissus*, but out of *Sicily*, that *Pluto* had his way, to carrie his Wife to her Dower, in the lower shades. Then was told the Wandrings of *Ceres*, and the nightly Religion, with the Sacrifices her maid men used.

The Supper had spent the first Watch of the Night, in these discourses: Whereof, when the Trumpets gave them knowledge, *Meleander* commanded the last Course to be taken away. But, as they were rising from the Banquet, and offering to *Mercurie*, a sudden and dreadfull noise, from the whole Campe, filled them with other thoughts.

The end of the second Booke.



BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS;

OR,

The Loves of POLIARCHUS and ARGENIS.

The Third Booke.

CHAP. I.

The Enterprize of Lycogenes *upon the Kings Armie: the order and disposing of his designe: of the execution thereof, with the death of* Lycogenes. *The head of* Lycogenes *brought away by* Archombrotus. *The overthrow of all the Rebels.*

WHEN *Lycogenes*, perplexed, had entred his now much emptied Campe, furious with the frowardnesse of his fortune, and a spirit driven by necessitie, hee rowzes himselfe to his last and greatest resolutions. His now declined fortune, unlesse suddenly raised, could never stand upright. If hee should give that night to his Souldiers, to consider, they would perchance take the safest way: and

what, if not content with a bare revolt, they should seeke reward from the King, by delivering their Generall bound to him? To men unfortunate, all are enemies. Hee considers, there is no hope of fresh supplyes; nor are his present forces able to encounter the two Kings. Hee thinkes of trying some sleight of Warre, while hee ha's some Souldiers left to command, and *Meleanders* Campe are in their jollitie. Hee may perhaps surprize them unawares; the night being his friend, to double the terror of his Enemie: At least, a sudden death is happinesse to him, that feares worse.

Pondering with himselfe these things, hee calls his chiefe Captaines, and shewes them the Enemies Campe. And how thinke you, quoth hee, doe those undeserving Conquerours spend the time? They are enfeebled with joy; and may be offered like Sacrifices, in all their trimme. On, then; let us use the benefit that the flight of our Runnagates will affoord us: they, by their flying to the Enemie, (as if the Warre were alreadie ended) have loosened what strength and resolution soever they had before. Let us fall upon them unawares; the more they are in number, the more will they encumber themselves, in a sudden tumult. There was no man, but highly approoved of his purpose. Going therefore to their owne Companies, they exhort them to follow, where the gods call them on: That now a Victorie is offered against men, not able to beare felicitie; they shall fight against drunken and strengthlesse men. They then begin to whet their rage; as knowing, themselves of necessitie must suffer wracke, unlesse they could first put it upon their Enemies. The darkenesse, and pleasing conceit of ensnaring their Enemies, did much encourage them: and many of them, out of hope of pardon, by the greatnesse of their offences, were desirous valiantly to dye, or beare away a Noble Conquest.

When

When therefore the night was farre ſpent, deviding his Forces, that they might charge their enemies with greater terrour, they begun their march. There was an eaſie way by the open fields, and did leade to the very Pavilions of the Princes: by that way, *Lycogenes* thought fit to leade his Forces. The other way was narrow, but neerer, and was much encumbred with brambles and thornes. This way *Menocritus* went with part of the forces, with expreſſe charge to march on ſlowly, neither to attempt any thing, untill hee ſhould underſtand by the noiſe, that *Lycogenes* had ſet upon the Court of Guard; and that they then with a great outcry ſhould aſſault the Trenches; becauſe the Souldiers of that Watch, falling upon *Lycogenes*, hee might ſuddenly poſſeſſe that weake quarter, or at leaſt turne from *Lycogenes* ſome part of the conflict. More than twelve thouſand well appointed Souldiers, marched againſt *Meleander* by theſe two wayes; a ſufficient Armie to give hope of victory; eſpecially, being made valiant through neceſſitie. They paſſed indeed without noyſe, untill ſuddenly they ſet upon the Watch: but then they ſpeedily added whatſoever could affright or terrifie them. They had carried many Drummes and Trumpets, of purpoſe, more than for uſe. To theſe helped a confuſed cry of all, encouraging each other to the Victory.

And now the Watch and Ward was driven backe, when they in the next Tents, amazed with the ſudden feare, riſe to arme themſelves: but the Alarme being given thorow the whole Campe, eſpecially they that came from ſleepe or Wine, confuſedly overthrew each other; being affrighted, halfe unarmed, ſcattered without government, without counſell. What ſudden miſchiefe ſhould this be? Who ſhould thus cut throats in the Tents? Whether enemies without, or treaſon within? Many thinke of fight, more of flight: neither were they able to be gathered to their Colours, being mingled in the hurly-burly, & giving themſelves

themselves libertie to feare, in the nights darknesse. Both the noyse, and messengers, at one time brought the report of the Adversarie to the Kings, while they were feasting: neither was there any certaine newes, but that they were fighting in the very Tents.

Radirobanes being speedily brought to his Pavilion, hath his Armes put on by his servants; and there was the like care taken for *Meleander*: To whom, *Archombrotus*, being called for advice, with an undaunted countenance said; If you will give me leave, O King, I will this night take upon me your danger: What good will it doe you, to endanger your selfe in the darke, and in the fight, not knowing where it is, or whence it is? Convey aside your old age, upon which the safetie of so many men depends, whether it be a reall Fight, or Treason. If it please you, I will take upon me your fortune, and will undergoe my selfe what is plotted against your person. Grant me your Armes, and your Jacket: you your selfe passing with some of the choyse Souldiers, by the Gate which is fartheſt from the Enemie, shall preserve your selfe from necessarie dangers. This device pleased *Meleander*; and admiring his fidelitie, that would prevent the Kings danger with his owne hazard, hee delivereth to the young man his Royall Armes: hee himselfe in unknowne Armes, slippeth out of the Gate, with very few in his companie.

Archombrotus glittering in his Princely Habit, passed out of his Tent with those which were privie to the deceit, and was carryed where the noyse of fighting men did draw him. His haste, and because his voyce, being shut up within his Helmet, did not keepe its naturall tone, kept those that heard him, from knowing him not to be *Meleander*. But as soone as hee rushed into the Battaile, all being stirred up, not so much against the Enemie, as in defence of the King, made haste to his succour. *Lycogenes* having cut downe the Rampire, was possessed of the Tower;

from

from whence, after having thither gathered a great number of his men, made divers furious sallyes upon his Enemies.

In the narrow passage betweene the Tents, was the fight hotteſt. In this Conflict, three fell under *Archombrotus* Sword, at as many blowes: They who were about him, beleeving indeed the old King had beene thus ſtrong, followed him fighting with like force, through their exceſſive gladneſſe. The Enemies, terrified with this violence, began to turne their backes towards the Bulwarke; when *Menocritus* is heard out of another part of the Campe, doubling the terrours of the Conflict, and the Night, with lowd ſhouting of his men. The Souldiers appalled with this doubtfull and uncertaine miſerie, could hardly relieve the King, when *Radirobanes* valiantly turned himſelfe to that part of the danger: Hee therefore encountring *Menocritus*, beateth him backe, and all his companie. But they, hindred neyther with danger nor wounds, were ſtopped onely by death: ſometimes advancing againſt the aſſailants; ſometimes covered with each other Bucklers, and with their ſtrong Targets falling backe to their Rampires. Here was a terrible ſhew of all things; Hete *Archombrotus* received *Lycogenes*, having already entred the Tents: there, *Radirobanes* charges upon *Menocritus*. The night was dangerous on both ſides, making it doubtfull, by reaſon of the darke, what they ſhould chiefely oppoſe or defend; untill *Lycogenes* ſet on fire the next Tent, warning his Souldiers to doe the like on every ſide: burning his enemies with their baggage, and giving himſelfe light to the victory. On the other ſide, the Kings Souldiers brake downe the neighbour Tents in the middeſt of the fire, leſt it ſhould increaſe and be diſperſed farther. And a ſhowre of raine alſo did helpe their care; which falling in ſome violence, hindred the miſchiefe: and alſo the ground being ſlip-

perie,

perie, faultred under the Souldiers feet, hindring the certainetie of their ſtrokes. The night ſpent with much ſlaughter on both ſides, ſo many bodies lying dead before them, ſuch a ſtreame of blood, and all things deſolate with ſlaughter, drove them, being hot and violent, into greater fury; as if they had but then entred the combate, they plyed with all their force, and the cruelty of the fight ſeemed rather a ſpleene of each particular man, than a maintaining of publike ſides.

And now *Meleander* was impatient longer to abſent himſelfe from the danger of his Souldiers. Daring therefore the uttermoſt, hee commanded notice to be given to *Archombrotus*, that he was ready to give them battell. But quoth hee to *Eurimedes*, if the King ſhall come with his Troupes, ô *Eurimedes*, wee ſhall bee troubled by the multitude: the narrowneſſe of our workes will not receive ſo many fighting men: it will bee better to draw out ſome of theſe which wee have with us, who may encompaſſe them behind, by winding about. For, why doe our horſemen ſtay behinde? why be our Archers detained within their Tents? *Eurimedes* willingly agrees with *Archombrotus*, and comming to the King, ſheweth what is preſently to bee done: and then leading part of the Forces by the backward workes, hee joyneth with him, to encloſe the Enemie.

Lycogenes underſtanding the danger, (for now hee heard that his Reare was environed) yet hee would not turne from his enemies which hee had in front, to goe againſt *Meleander*, leſt it ſhould be counted a flight: but ſends ſtrait charge to *Menocritus*, that with all ſpeed hee ſhould draw his Companies thither. Which hee obeyed. *Radirobanes* purſuing him behind, led part of his Armie with him. It was a large Field, and fit to ſet a Battell in array. *Menocritus* therefore, ſurprized there betweene *Meleander* and *Radirobanes* upon both ſides; is driven to great extremitie;

remitie; the *Balearian* Archers, and *Sicilian* Horſe at length prevailing in plaine skirmiſh; the Horſe-men, by courſing up and downe; and the Archers by keeping their ſtand, did gaule them farre and neere. But then *Lycogenes*, knowing if *Menocritus* ſhould bee cut off with his Troups, the matter would quickly be decided, gnaſhing his teeth, and halfe franticke, drawes all his forces thither to relieve him; but by a winding courſe, that hee might invade *Meleander* on the one ſide, and that *Archombrotus* might not have the advantage to aſſaile him in the Reare. Neither did *Archombrotus* leſſe quickly diſcover his countenance; I am, ſaith hee, I am, fellow Souldiers, *Archombrotus*; the gods have done well for mee, that being more fortunate than *Patroclus*, under my betters Armes I have deceived mine enemies. I have taken theſe Armes which you ſee, by the Kings command, to ſecure him from the danger of the night. If you will have him alive, *Lycogenes* is twice to be vanquiſhed; for now he bendeth himſelfe againſt the King, not ſo much, that hee hopeth for the victory there, as becauſe hee is heere vanquiſhed. Goe on, and free your King from the violence of a mad dying man.

This ſaid, hee iſſues forth, where the Trench was broken downe by *Lycogenes*, and the Souldiers with ſhouting followed their Leader: but it proved a moſt deadly skirmiſh. The Troups in their turnes did retire and advance, the Colours were ſcattered heere and there, being no Vangard, no Reare, no wings or body of a Battell. Heapes of dead men lay every where, and the living fought through the wounds of the dead. *Meleander*, valiant beyond his yeeres, ſo plyed it like a Souldier, that hee ſeemed to forget he was a Generall. About him *Eurimedes* and *Arſidas* beſtirred themſelves in the fight, with excellent proweſſe, defending their King.

But *Radirobanes*, by his innate valour, and incenſed by the

the hope of his reward, left nothing unattempted. Sometimes, hee brake the rankes of his Enemies; sometimes not content with common danger, hee ranne dreadlesse where hee perceived most need. Yet did not the Enemy give backe: fury, and a guiltie conscience for their wrong to the King, made them seeke a more noble death in the middest of the Battell. *Lycogenes*, easily knowne by his Armour, shewed himselfe in the thickest of his Troupes, riding thorow his squadrons; praysing some, and checking others, as their actions deserved; and where any part did waver, or faint, bravely relieving it with the death of his Enemie. At length, *Archombrotus*, in the very heat of the fight, tooke courage to the greatest and highest exploit in the field. Hee was set on fire, having *Radirobanes* for a Rivall, and *Lycogenes* for an Enemie. Hee gave therefore the charge of those whom hee led, to *Timonides*, who was next him: hee himselfe with some choyce, violently rusheth where *Lycogenes* did most annoy his Enemies.

Lycogenes also disdaining to bee sought for, voluntarily brake out against him. First, *Archombrotus* bending his Javelin at his bosome, but, not piercing his Shield, received from him, but without harme, a strong blow with a Poll-Axe. Both of them angry with their hands for failing, and their weapons in vaine lighting, raged with deadly fury. And while they re-double blowes, seeking passages thorow each others Armour, *Archombrotus*, impatient of delay, reynes his Horse as neere as hee could, intangling *Lycogenes* with a sudden grasp, and is also forcibly held by him. While they are thus struggling, they fall downe to the ground together: and in the very fall, *Archombrotus*, by his strength and agilitie, hath the fortune to fall upon him. Most of the Souldiers in a rout run upon them thus wrastling, some, to help *Archombrotus*; others, *Lycogenes*. *Lycogenes* struggled upon the sand, *Archombrotus*

chombrotus holding him faſt by the legge and ſhoulders. But *Archombrotus*, though he were almoſt breathleſſe, by reaſon of the throng, and many blowes, not ſuffering him to riſe being downe, re-doubles his ſtabbes with a ſhort Dagger, at the bottome of his Coat of Maile, untill hee perceived him lye dead at his feet.

But when both ſides perceived *Lycogenes* was dead, a great and different noyſe aroſe amongſt them. Theſe, rejoycing for the victory; the others, ſending forth fearefull groanes, to thinke how neere their death did approach. *Archombrotus*, with his Souldiers, falleth upon them more eagerly, being already diſmayed, and diſperſeth terrour and dread thorow their whole Camp: ſo that ſhaking aloft *Lycogenes* his head by the haire, being parted from his body, he ſuffered them not to doubt of their overthrow; and afterwards, caſting it at *Meleanders* feet; ſaid, Behold *Lycogenes*, now quiet, O King, and whom thou maiſt ſafely truſt: & let the reſt of thy enemies, if they refuſe thy mercy, prove the gods judgements by the like end. *Meleander* commanding *Lycogenes* his head to be kept, marcheth on againſt his faint and fearefull enemies: for now here was ſeen no skirmiſh in the Campe, but a full diſcomfiture: no body daring to indure the face of the Conquerour, or heare *Menocritus* calling them back: Some flie to the top of the Mountains; others, knowing the paſſages, hid themſelves in Caves; and moſt wander at randome, whither feare and fortune leades them: and ſome fainting with flight, fell to the ground; afterwards trodden under foot by the purſuing Horſe-men: no advantage wanted to their deſtruction. *Radirobanes* purſuing *Menocritus*, commanded him to be taken, knowne by his Armes and the plume of his Helmet. Neither did hee fight cowardly, though he were prevented in his eſcape, untill being taken and ſuddenly bound, he had neither leiſure to hurt his enemy, nor himſelf. It was night before all returned to *Meleander*, from the purſuit of the enemy. The King, although

although the warre were now ended, ſpent that night in his Tents, much ſpoyled by the laſt nights invaſion. But the diſtraction of the laſt night, held the reines to their preſent mirth, placing in every corner watch and ward, leſt any new uprore ſhould ariſe.

Nicopompus, though tyred in the Battell, yet I know not with what merry mood was put into a poëticke vaine: the violence of his joy forcing him to that voluntary fury, which confoundeth the raviſhed invention of Poets with the gods: whether therefore hee could firſt gratulate the Kings fortune, or gaine credit for his ſpeedy endeavours, perchance, that he might quell babling Poets, who would (no queſtion) racke the victory, if they were not preſently droven away; in a few houres hee made theſe Verſes, and gave them to his Sonne, as yet a youth, who ſhould deliver them to the King the next morning, as his owne:

Wee have o'recome: the gods at length have heard
Iuſt Prayers, and ſent us health; Iove does regard
The Earth: all Temples, and all Altars now
Let's honour, and a Garland crowne each brow.
Mars *late beheld the trait'rous Banners ſpred,*
And our Sicilian *mindes with fury led.*
Though cruell, he loves Warres, and weapons dy'de
In humane blood to ſee, where ere hee ride,
Fury, and ſhiver'd Speares in death imbrew'd;
Yet theſe ſad ſlaughters with remorſe he view'd,
Now firſt abhorring fight, ſince earth durſt skar
The Heavens themſelves, with her proud Gyants warre;
When hid in Ægypt the poore gods did ſweat,
Now hot in minde, and lookes with anger great,
His right hand ſhakes his horrid Lance, his left
Puts on his furious Steeds: Thrace *now he left,*
And Helleſpont, *and on the loftie clifts*
Of our Pachinos, *his ſeene Chariot lifts.*

That

That time it was, when thir payld Armies strove,
Displaying their sad colours, whether Jove
Or Erebus should in this Kingdome reigne:
And now, O King, thy party to maintaine,
Came armed Mars, in a swift cloud conceal'd;
But in his full carriere he stops, and held
His brandisht Dart, when scarce could he allay
His Horses fire, or his prone Chariot stay.
Then thus hee spake; what warres are these I see?
Shall I rejoyce or grieve? They need not mee:
That side I cannot to hyde shall overthrow
Their foes, and nothing to my succour owe.
Vertue her selfe fights for her servants here.
What sacred hoary Majestie appeares
Under yon Helme? reverend in minde and yeeres,
Fight'st thou, old King, and want'st not yet a foe?
If Saturne had his starry Palace so
Defended once, had hee knowne so to fight,
And from himselfe th' approaching dangers fright,
Conceal'd in Italy hee had not rang'd,
Nor under Jove the gulden age bin chang'd.
But oh! what heares, what courages are those
Equall to ours? what more than mortall blowes
Their Lances deale? Conquering in midst of foes,
They force the Field: what equall light affords
Both Helmes? and death flyes equall from both Swords.
Both here are Forrainers: both triumphs bring
To Meleander, our Sardinia's King:
The other from Lybia comes: brave Progenie
Of heaven, goe on: Fame, to posteritie
Shall speake your deedes; whilst sav'd by your strong hand,
This Iland shall th' encroaching Sea withstand.
What other Chiefes; what Souldiers doe I spy
Deserving Heaven? goe swift-wing'd victory,
Their honour'd sweat with thy faire Lawrell dry;

Goe willingly, and borne in triumph so
Thy selfe, and those great Kings, to th'people show.
So spoke great Mars; *the foes disranked fled*
Through devious paths: their Captaines ghastly head
Was prickt upon the Lybian *Princes Speare.*
A shout then more than humane rends the ayre.
The gods rejoyce, the Furies howle to heare.
This Phœbus *told me; but the tumult tooke*
Out of my minde the rest that Phœbus *spoke.*

The King, though busie, as he was dressing in the morning, perused these Verses, jesting with *Nicopompus*, why he would part with his owne praise to his young, and yet ignorant sonne. Hee sent them to *Radirobanes*, to know whether he might yet be visited: and long after, with the traine of his Nobility, he goeth to his Pavilion. Hee, although hee were mindfull more than enough of the ayde which he had brought to *Sicily*, and of his divulged fortitude, yet in the middest of this height of his proud jollity, consumed with spleene which he bore to *Archombrotus*, for the conquest of *Lycogenes*. *Meleander* went to him, hatching this wicked seed of envie, most courteously commending the favour received from him, and imputing to the *Sardinians* the weight of the victory. Our victory (saith hee) ô Guest, was from thy hand: when I shall use those things restored by thee, I shall oftner remember that I have received them from thee, than thou shalt thinke that thou bestowedst them. In the meane time, enjoy what is gained by thy help, and thou maist easily understand by the excessive joy of the people, how beneficiall thou hast been unto us. Although *Radirobanes* verily perswaded himselfe that the King spoke in earnest, yet he openly forbad him thus to burden his bashfulnesse: for to the cause, and *Meleanders* happines, he owed it all: and that he had received a benefit, which he was to defend with his strongest devotion.

CHAP.

Chap. II.

Argenis much troubled, while the Combate was betweene hope and feare. Her comming into the Field after the Victory. The Funerals of them that were slaine on Meleanders part.

WHile they are in this Discourse, newes are brought, that *Argenis* is come to the Campe: Shee, the day before, from the walls of *Eiretria*, as little spared her teares, as the Souldiers did their blood: being pale, and never counting her selfe more happy, than when teare had taken away her sence. Sometimes did shee yeeld to griefe, and then strengthen her selfe with hope, while shee sent Messengers to know the true state of the Battell. Yet *Poliarchus* never went out of her minde: sometimes dejected, sometimes angry, as shee thought of him. Had I rather, my deare, that thou shouldst know my teares, and the perplexitie of my doubtfull thoughts, than that they should be concealed from thee, as they are? Thou wouldst dye surely, at the memorie of my miseries. But if thou shalt heare that *Argenis* is taken, or freed from her Enemies shame, by her owne hand, and her owne wound; O villanous deed! O unhappie Love! not yet freed by death, and am now fresh wounded, by thy fate. But art thou gone, *Poliarchus*? Shall I accuse thee, or some unfriendly god, for thy slownesse? What forgetfulnesse is this? What oblivious fruit hast thou tasted in *Africa*, which detaineth thee so long? Doth not thy *Genius* tell thee, what businesse hath beene done here? Or, can the hatred of my Father prevaile more with thee, than the bands of our old love? And thou, which canst not be out of action; whether, O unkindnesse! hast thou found danger more advantagious?

Hadst thou beene present, *Poliarchus*; hadst thou fought against my Enemie, the victory were sure, my Father would owe to thy valour both *Sicily*, and my selfe, which now thou doest suffer either to miscarry, or to bee anothers glory: For if thou hadst beene willing, the Elements, Chance, or Nature, had not prevented thy returne.

After this chiding, she altered her resolution, as though shee had committed sacriledge by being thus angry with *Poliarchus*. It was griefe and care enough to her, that her Father was in the Battell. If *Poliarchus* had beene put in the like danger, shee had not beene able to have paid her debt to so much griefe. O you Destinies! said shee, you did wish me well, that in so eminent dangers, at least, I feare not for *Poliarchus*, while hee liveth, while hee is safe, why should I count my selfe miserable? Or, why doe I so much feare, as if hee could prove faithlesse to mee, or the gods unjust to him?

The newes of the enemies flight, though her selfe had seene it, raised her courage, while she was spending teares in this and the like discourse, which shee covered under a Vaile. Then, suffering *Selenissa* to speake to her, and the rest of the Ladies which were about her, to gratulate with her. The people also following her, in her returne to the Palace, shewed excessive signes of joy, according to their accustomed love. The next day, with the greatest part of the Citizens, she went to the Camp. But lest her joy should be absolute, there was raised a generall report, that there was a match treated upon, between her selfe and *Radirobanes*, the people beleeving, and rejoycing, as at a thing pleasing *Argenis*. The King embraced her comming with teares of affectionate love; O, my Daughter, quoth he, I now hold thee as undoubted Heire of *Sicily*: they are gone, who against the Law of Nations, would have wrested the Kingdome to themselves. Then, casting his eye towards *Radirobanes*;

Here

Here is one, my *Argenis*, who is to be acounted amongst the tutelar deities of *Sicily*. By the providence of the gods, and his vertue, wee are now establisht in our Kingdome. Then highly commending *Archombrotus*, hee descendeth into fit praises of the inferiour Captaines, and especially the strangers. *Argenis* discreetly thanked them all, and received againe their gratulation; turning onely herselfe, as much as she could, or was seemely, from the complements of *Radirobanes*, whom she feared.

Meleander had now nothing to doe, before his returne to *Eiperæ*, but to bury the dead bodies of such as were slaine: for now the Army, both of their owne accord, and by the advertisement of the Priests, dispersing themselves about the businesse, readily performed their last act of piety towards the dead. Some cut downe Trees, others brought them, the rest provided beds of grasse. By these their severall labours, the Funerall piles are suddenly raised: upon these piles, orderly lay the Hearses of the common people: for the bodies of the chiefe Nobility, their kindreds love had conveighed away in Litters, to more honourable interrement. They adorne therefore their Hearses, according to the military pompe, with the spoyles of their enemies; that amongst weapons and armes of all sorts, they might stand for trophies. They that found private friendship, their wounds washed with water, and anoynted according to every ones meanes, expected their last Funerals. Each of them had a Garland made of Parsly, because it was fit for the Conquerour, and the dead: for they loved to put this Hearbe into graves, and the Grecians did crowne the Conquerours, in many exercises, with this reward. A great number of women and children flockt together, and began freely to honour the Funerall, by wayling and tearing their haire, that it should seeme, teares were not hyred; whether they did bewayle their kinsfolke, or the griefe of their spectacle, or the example of so many mourners

ners, had given them the same willing power of shedding teares.

The Funerals thus composed, *Meleander* in mourning attyre comes out of his Tent: the Army followed the King, trailing their Pikes, and dragging them carelesly on the ground. In this mourning manner, went they severall times about the fields, commanding sometimes great shouts and cryes, then a deepe and fearefull silence. The King then came to the greatest pile, holding in his hand a fire-brand lighted, untill the whole company had called upon the names of their dead fellowes. Having thrice named them, with his face covered, turning his backe, he puts under the fire. *Radirobanes* did the like at the other pile, and *Archombrotus* at the third. The fire soone seized on the rest, by the last good office of their friends. But the incensed Souldiers did most severely punish the captives: they spared indeed their owne country-men: but strangers who had served under *Lycogenes*, were brought bound to the Funerall, where, through many wounds, their blood was let out to sprinkle the fire. The conquering Souldiers invoked the soules of their companions to this cruell comfort: untill the King, detesting their hellish cruelty, commanded the Captives which were yet living, to be kept, as if it had beene for other punishments: But for the bodies of the enemies, left by the Ayres infection, they should after their death also prove hurtfull, the common Sergeants are sent with hooks to throw them into the next pit of water or ditch, unburied.

The company somewhat quieted, and the Funerall piles almost burnt out, *Meleander* ascended into a place built for that purpose, and there shortly, as befitted a King, praised those whose Funerals they had then solemnized; he called them Conquerours, and happy in death, who dying in the middest of honour, should not indanger to staine their true praises by any misery or misfortune: that they

they did beare the triumphing rewards for ſhort paine; they ſhould be acceptable to the gods, and remaine renowned upon earth, as long as any could ſound a Trumpet. And then, turning himſelfe to the praiſes of the Souldiers about him, he thanked them for their extraordinary paines, and faithfull conſtancy: That the gods, proweſſe, a good conſcience, and the memory of a gratefull poſterity, are the chiefe reward of valiant men. It ſhould be furthermore his eſpeciall care, that they ſhould think their labour well beſtowed upon a King, that would be ever mindfull of it. He bids them lay their mourning now aſide, and follow to the City to more joyfull ſolemnities. His ſervants were there of purpoſe preſent, who at theſe words (for the Prieſt ſprinkled holy-water) ſhould take off his mourning Robes, and put him on a triumphing Garment. Some there began to ſing the *Paan*, robbing every proſperous Flower, or Tree, to carry in their hands, and make themſelves Garlands.



CHAP. III.

The ill order of the Captaines. The Kings entring into Eipersie. *The griefe of* Argenis *for* Poliarchus *his absence: Shee resolves with* Archombrotus *to send in search of him.*

ALl being now in readinesse, the King hastened to returne with his Souldiers to *Eipersie:* neither did he think it fit to go in triumph, because the victory was of his Subjects: yet his returne was very like a triumph; for the Souldiers had put on Garlands of Bayes, and, which signified triumph, adorned their heads with Olives. The Army marching before with their Colours, and by their severall musicke, invoked the gods to the sight of their jollity. They set *Meleander* in a Chariot, beautified with all the markes of honour and victory; to which, when he invited *Radirobanes*, there continued a long complement betweene them: *Radirobanes* alledged this place to be fit onely for *Argenis*; that the princely Virgin should sit by her Father: both of them should sit in the eye of the people, and both of them receive their love and praises; that the gods and Fortune had fought for them: but for himselfe, if they would, hee wished rather to ride on a horse that might be led close by them; if not, he would follow next to the Chariot. It was easily perceived in the ambitious young man, that love, and the hope of marriage drew him to this courtesie. But when *Meleander* could not perswade him to come into the Chariot, or stay till another was made ready; he himselfe would not be carryed. Then, not onely by the consent of the Nobility, but the generall desire of the shouting Souldiers, was *Argenis* alone seated in it. The Kings rode before the Chariot, their horses also adorned with Lawrell. Before them rode *Archombrotus* on a white

a white horſe, reining him with the left hand, and in his right bearing the beſt ſpoyle, the head of *Lycogenes*: on which, the people looked merrily, knowing that from thence did grow the victory. *Archombrotus* his ſervant bore before him a pole, on which hung *Lycogenes* his armes, and not farre off was *Menocritus* ſeene laden with Chaines. The Pretorian, and chiefe Souldiers, gathering as well about the Chariot where *Argenis* was carryed, as about the King, for the greater honour of the young Lady, had neglected their triumphant freedome and conceits, and more ſolemnely invoked the bridall god *Hymen*, *Iuno*, and *Venus*. They beleeved this game was raiſed by the *Sardinians*: and when the *Sicilians* thought, there was an agreement betweene the Kings concerning the marriage, they were forward to entertaine the thoughts of their ſucceeding Prince, with theſe ſports. But *Argenis* could not with patience heare this, ſcorning the victory, if ſhe muſt buy it at ſuch a rate, and now almoſt turned enemy to *Radirobanes*.

In the meane time, the people had hang'd their doores with Lights and Lawrell: whoſoever kept in Wax the ſtatues of their Anceſtors, opening now their diſplayed pedegrees, invited the images of their dead fathers to be ſharers in this their gladneſſe. The Citizens diſtinguiſhed in their Companies, went forth to meet *Meleander*. The firſt troup was of Children in white nappy garments, ſounding out of their childiſh *Paan*, more than they were bid; then as many as were skill'd in muſicke, ſome ſinging, others playing on Harpes and Dulcimers to the King: the Company of Craftſ-men followed next; after whom came the Magiſtrates, every one in their Robes of dignity. Theſe entertaining the King with a long congratulation, gave place to the Prieſts, who came laſt, as moſt honourable. Some of them carryed Images, and their old gods of rude workmanſhip; others, Crownes, all fire; ſafely, and not without the merry conceit of the wiſer ſort, calling to minde

the

the good Omens of the gods; That *Lycogenes* his death, by the flight of Birds, intrals of Beasts, and observation of lightning had beene fore-declared. In the midd'st of this solemnity, the King came to the City-gate in the entrance whereof, they had aloft erected the Image of Peace, in whose right-hand *Mars* had put an Olive-branch: and the Table under the picture, unseasonably flattering, as if all troubles in *Sicily* were now quieted: in these Verses bespake the King;

Thy Countries Father; come with conquest home;
With thee Peace festivally clad is come,
With snowy wings, see Piety descends
From heaven, and all the gods returne thy friends.
See Concord quite has chang'd this Kingdomes face,
Peace and rich labour mutually grace
The ground againe, cloathing the Fields with Corne
And grasse: behold, the Elmes doe wooing turne;
To whom their love the divor'st Vines renew:
Warres threats, and licence of the Sword, adieu.
Ascend, O King, thy Ancestors high Throne,
And let the Lawes sit arm'd with thee alone.

The King goeth forward from the gate, into the high Temple of *Iupiter*, from thence *Menocritus* is sent to prison, and *Anaximander* with him, whom the *Catanensians* had a little before brought bound (but he within foure dayes dyed of his wounds, and the other not long after, of anguish of minde.) *Lycogenes* his Images are also defaced, and proclamation made, that it shall not bee lawfull, so much as to keepe them private, or to be seene or carryed hereafter for the honour or Funerals of any of his Family. Having then ended the Sacrifice *Meleander* setteth forward to the Castle: weary hee was with the former dayes fight and care, and afterwards with very joy.

He

He retyres therefore into his chamber, and making a light ſupper amongſt his houſhold Officers, hee ſettleth himſelfe to reſt. The like ſolitarineſſe from their deepe cares, under pretence of ſleepe, did *Radirobanes*, *Archombrotus*, and *Argenis* ſeeke: every one had their griefe. *Radirobanes*, though full of raſh confidence, yet tooke heavily the valour and ſucceſſe of *Archombrotus*, the peoples praiſes, and *Meleanders* favour towards him. But yet hee ſcorn'd him, as being his inferiour: except that great love doth feare all things. Entring therefore into a full view of himſelfe, how much he had beene helping by his valour and power, he is lulled in a pleaſant dreame, repreſenting unto him the forme of the happy battell. But *Archombrotus* was wounded deeper, having made tryall, that nothing is a greater Tyrant, then the thing men call Sweet-love. Neither did he thinke, that Fortune did hurt him ſo much, as his owne ſilence. That he was counted for a private man, while he ſuffered his birth and power to be concealed. He could not better adviſe himſelfe, then to lay open to *Meleander*, his fortunes and deſires: determining thus with himſelfe, his mothers commands forbad him, and his othes to the gods, that he would not diſcover his birth while he lived in *Sicily*. Whether therfore it were better to write to his mother, or to goe himſelfe to be abſolved of his oath? he thought both of them too ſlacke. Yet his reſolution of writing did beſt pleaſe him; for a man would not be ſo long abſent from *Sicily*, which deſerved to love *Argenis*. In this perplexity of minde, negligently toſſing on a reſtleſſe bed, he did now enough perceive, how the malady of the minde infecteth the body.

But *Argenis* diſmayed with ſo many miſeries, uſeth the comfort of her Nurſe *Seleniſſa*. Both of them together complain'd of *Poliarchus*, and *Radirobanes*: Why *Poliarchus* ſhould be abſent, or why they ſhould ſee *Radirobanes* preſent: and Nurſe (ſaid ſhe) what a miſerable victory is this?

what

what difference, whether *Lysogenes* or *Radirobanes* had the Conqueſt? But that my Father, ſav'd from the Sword of *Lysogenes*, ſhould dye by my Parricide: For, if hee give me to *Radirobanes*, I ſhall by my death free my ſelfe, and with the griefe thereof, kill my aged Father. I am therefore borne neither for a prey, or for a ſpoyle and reward of Victorie. The Fates then gave me their greateſt gifts, onely for my deſtruction, my beautie, and Kingdome. And did I therefore onely come to know *Poliarchus*, that I might know my ſelfe unworthy to be wedded to ſo much vertue? But what doeſt thou thinke, *Selenisſa*, is the occaſion of his ſtay? Maybe, hee lurketh ſome-where in private, and perhaps in this Iland, to make proofe of my conſtancie. May be, the valiant Gentleman (and therefore not to be ſuſpected) is intrapped by ſome trecherie. But, whom may I now truſt? whom may I ſend, to enquire of his ſafetie, and relate my miſeries? And now melting into teares, ſhee hearkened to *Selenisſa*, giving her more comfort than ſhee her ſelfe conceived, or believed; untill having regained power to ſpeake, ſhee ſaid:

I am now the firſt, O *Selenisſa*, which have loved unfortunately. Why doe wee yeeld to fortune? Death ſhall be the laſt remedie, which I can never be hindred from. May I not goe my ſelfe, changing my habit, in ſearch of *Poliarchus*? Alas, that I dare not be ſo bold, void of cunning, and having no face to frame a lye. And perhaps alſo (but that is my leaſt feare) I might dye in the labour of travell. Beſides, thou couldſt not follow me, nor ſtay behinde, without being called into danger, if I ſhould ſlip away without the Kings privitie. Hearke, what I take to be the beſt courſe. *Archombrotus*, you know, is a moſt eſpeciall friend of *Poliarchus*; hee defended him, in his abſence to the King, and was the chiefe perſwader, to call him backe: I ſhall eaſily perſwade him to ſeeke out *Poliarchus*, and bring him backe to *Sicily*: yet hee ſhall not

know

know what the cause is, I desire to see him; somewhat else may be devised: Neither will our faction want the colour of truth, when both of us shall enforce his beleefe.

Selevisse prayed her wit: whether the cunning did please her, or being weary, desired some respit from griefe to her selfe and *Argenis*, for the rest of the night: which *Argenis* having spent without sleepe, calls for her Chamberlaine; and uttering some few wordes about *Lycogenes* death, commanded him openly, to aske of *Archombrotus*, if that night had any thing eased him of his wounds, (for hee had received many, but they were light:) for shee studied how to flatter him, having dangerous imployment for so deserving a Gentleman.

Archombrotus, as if hee had beene caught up into Heaven, and almost confident that hee was beloved, answered her Chamberlaine: If *Meleander* and *Argenis* were well, (for upon their safetie hee wholly depended) hee himselfe was well enough. O the mindes of men! for the most part fearing their delights, and loving their miseries. The Young-man, now full of joy, and ignorant of *Argenis* device, tyred his minde with vaine thoughts, and stood by her Chamber doore, to present his service, as shee came out. Neither came shee unwelcome; and all the way talking with him, as shee was going to *Meleander*, yet said shee nothing of *Poliarchus*; for, as yet the businesse was not ripe, and secrecie was requisit for that discourse.

But behold fresh mistakes: *Radirobanes* not free from love, had hyred some about the Court, who should dayly bring him newes of *Meleander* and *Argenis*. Newes therefore was brought him, before hee came out of his Lodging; That *Argenis*, early in the morning, had sent to *Archombrotus*; that hee came presently to her, and what familiar discourse shee had with him. His suspition presently

sently grew vehement, and as in doubtfull happinesse, hee bent his minde no otherwise how to Love, than before to Warre. Grinding his teeth, hee went aside with *Vertigantes*, pondering by what sleight or meanes *Archombrotus* might be made away: or, what were more dishonourable, than so great a King to feare a private and unknowne man, for his Corrivall? *Vertigantes* asswaged his choler, by vilifying *Archombrotus*; and perswaded him, that day to breake with *Meleander*, (with whom hee promised to dyne) that hee desired to be his Sonne-in-law; and then despised *Archombrotus* should be punished to the full, for his madnesse: with whom, if *Radirobanes* should be angry more heavily and openly, it would be too great a comfort to his punishment, that so great a King was jealous of him.

CHAP. IIII.

A discourse betweene the King and Cleobulus, *about the troubles of the State, and of the meanes to keepe the State quiet.*

MEleander being free from these cares of love, intended more serious businesse; for there were some remnants of Warre, which were not to be neglected; *Syracusa*, *Lylibæum*, *Agrigentum*, and what other Cities had stood for *Lycogenes*. Hee asked *Cleobulus* counsell, Whether it were better to divide his Armie, to besiege them all at once, or to march against each of them with his full power? Hee doubted not, but that the Citizens would yeeld, because there was now left no worthy Head to the Faction.

It

It is sufficient, saith hee, O King, if you would continue a while your threats, and make a little shew of your armed troupes, onely that feare might hasten the Downes-mens repentance; from whom, within these few dayes, you shall have here Embassadours. For, being mad, not out of their owne dispositions, they will love to returne to that nature, which rebellion had before shaken off. Feare not, you have finished this Warre; but the true cause thereof, was not in the Citids: and if hereafter you love your safetie, there are farre other heads of this mischievous spring, which you must dammie up.

Meleander, carefull of dangers to come, by the fresh appearance of so many late mischiefes: Wee must, saith hee, have an especiall regard, that this recovered health of the Common-wealth be of long continuance: Neither may wee ever more safely than now, while the skarres be fresh, take away all strength and meanes of annoyance; by which being wounded a little before, wee may againe be endangered by fortune. But if in the heat of danger, thou hadst layd before me my former faults, thou wouldst have seemed rather to have upbraided than admonished me: But now I am in safetie, if thou truly tell me what thou doest thinke, *Cleobulus*; hereafter it shall be a warning, that I fall not into the same lapse.

Hee, fearing with too sawcie a freedome to anger the King, though seeming desirous, excused him of all blame: That it was the fault of his Enemies, the Times, and Fates. And when with that modestie, hee had prepared the Kings minde for that counsell, which hee was readie to give him: As long, saith hee, as gentlenesse is counted for a vertue, you cannot be said to have brought faltring *Sicily* into any misfortune, by your fault: Your clemencie, I say, the envie of the Fates have abused, to the ruine almost of your selfe and Countrey. That easinesse, and too much sufferance toward your Nobilitie; that lavish and rash bountie of your selfe,

and your Anceſtors, hath betrayed the chiefe ſtrength of your Kingdome, and layd open to injuries your contemned Dignitie. But now they are vanquiſhed; and now, their tyred Factions will be at reſt. But when they ſhall gaine breath a little, looke for other ſtormes; except you, *Æolus*-like, can bridle their ambitious windes. They will ſtrive to breake forth; and as long as they have too much power, you Kings can never have enough. Neither doe I counſell you to be a Tyrant. You ſhall alſo provide well for them, O King, if you ſhall bring to paſſe, that through the feare and hatred of their fault, they ſhould by little and little forget their reſtleſſe diſpoſitions.

I know, ſaith *Meleander*, that many ſtormes doe breake out of theſe Clouds: But the power of theſe men are growne up alreadie, and by the forbearance and patience of Kings, almoſt now made lawfull. In abating them, therefore, I ſhall either be thought to doe an injurie, in beating downe that power, which had being before me; or elſe may, by too much ſtriving, make a raſh triall of the Royall power, which ha's beene oft violated, and the weakeneſſe whereof it behooves us to conceale.

Hope better of the ſucceſſe, (replyes *Cleobulus*) while you may root out in order, and by degrees, that plentifull power, that makes them ſo to ſwell. Neither doe you beleeve, that your cauſe is ill, and that gods and men diſallow it, if you fight for your Princely honour, and prevent *Sicily* from Parricide, by which ſhe ſacrifices her ſelfe to the Furies. Marke who they are, and from whence they come, and what Engines have raiſed them to this their height. How ſoever they may brag, they got eſtates by the favour of your Anceſtors; they are put into Governments, and by your eſpeciall grace and Princely ſufferance, have they mounted ſo high, that now, either they or their poſteritie doe ſtrive againſt their Kings. Yours therefore are the weapons, with which your ſelfe are aſſaulted; yours are all thoſe ſwords, which (guided

by the blind hand of diſcord) doe vow the ruine of their firſt makers. If they deſerve it, and know not when they are well, take that onely from them, which they firſt received from you. Truſt me, you ſhall leave them naked, and make them forget that haughtineſſe, which they now ſwell with; admiring in themſelves your wealth, and ignorant of their owne povertie. And to the end you may take heed to your Honour in time, marke how much their power doth encreaſe againſt you: how openly, with how dangerous a conſent, they doe now challenge to themſelves, as it were, this freedome of ſinning. They will be æmulous Competitours, nay, Enemies one to the other; yet they will hardly ſuffer the King to cruſh any of them. Whoſoever therefore rebelleth, the reſt have a hand in the Treaſon, either openly, or in their private wiſhes. Now they will joyn with the Faction, now they will take the benefit of the time being well offered, that under another pretence of difference, they may diſtract the King. Others doe not leave your ſide, nor your Campe; but the uſe of the Kings Counſels and Souldiers being weakned by degrees and circumſtances, they deſire, that the obſtinacie of the Rebels might hold long play with the Kings forces, leſt the danger ſhould ſeeme unfit, and unworthy of Kings, and the people may be accuſtomed to reverence, and ſuffer theſe uproares. So they both make a patterne to themſelves, and prepare a good way, if they ſhall happen to fall out with the King. Unleſſe you prevent this Treaſon by ſpeedie policie, what will you differ from the fortune of *Mesgania*? It was a powerfull Countrey, under the ſubjection of one; but now, by the ſluggiſhneſſe and weakeneſſe of their Emperours, it is falne to the rule of ſo many, that it is altogether revolted from the right Lord.

Though it be freſh in your memorie, Sir, what ſuch Factions are able to doe, yet you have here given me leave to ſhow you their originall, and nature. For, I would have you thorowly

thorowly fired, or prepared with patience to suffer a certaine calamitie. If therefore you love any, or preferre any, against the pleasure of the ancient Nobilitie; as if it were of their goods, what you give; they leave the Court, complaine that they are neglected; they flye to the Castles and Garrisons, which you have trusted to their charge. They bewayle the fortune of the people; that a few Horse-leeches are filled with the bloud of a dying Kingdome; that their pride is not to be endured, who abuse the bewitched King, and trample under-feet the ancient and deserving Nobilitie, with an unusuall pride of their new power. This (as you know) is the common course of revolting, and breaking out into Civill Warres. But there are other causes which embolden these kind of people to sedition; though you have long beene bountifull to them, yet if at any time you stay your hand; if you denie Offices or Governments to them already full, though never satisfied; if you commit not all your counsels to them; if you have any in better esteeme, than themselves; if you hate not, where they hate; they thinke they are used unworthily, and storme, as if some indignitie were offered them. Others, that they may gaine to themselves reputation, and teach the King how powerfull they are; for no other cause, they seeke matter of offence, and disturbe the common peace. But what occasion soever mooveth them to revolt, being enabled with that power which you gave them, they finde presently clyents, and followers; and so much the freer, because these faults of going out, are commonly unpunished, and oftentimes rewarded. Being thus heartened, and, as it were, settled in their owne Kingdome; they wrest from you, Kings, richer things, to make peace, than if they had beene dutifull, and faithfull. In the meane time, with your Gold, and your Wages, (Who can suffer it?) they muster those forces which they lead against you. Being bold upon your Treasure, they will eyther

have an account from you of your Reigne, or will preſcribe a forme of Government to you. They are your Farmers, and your Citizens, which are more polled by theſe Warres, than by forraine invaſions. What then? You muſt buy your peace, (O King.) It is to their benefit, to doe amiſſe. You, while the Kingdome is not heartily ſetled, ſupe & ſtill in feare, from what aſhes the flame ſhould breake out againe; who ſhall be ambitious of the next Revolt; what Articles of agreement muſt be added, to the alreadie too full Records. This I account the leaſt of all, that theſe Warres, and theſe agreements, ſhould be a ſcoffe to forraine Countries; and whether wee have peace or diſſention, our faith is more unconſtant than the waves of the Sea. The wounds are greater, by which they pierce thorow the bowels of their Countrey, by ſuch cuſtomes. For, the ſtrength of the greateſt Countrey, to which, if theſe inconveniences were taken away, no Kingdome but would yeeld; this malignant continuall winde doth beat to the ground. The wealth of the Citie and Countrey is waſted, whereſoever this ſtorme lighteth. The vigour of the minde is waſted; and the carefull wiſedome of their Councellors, which deſerve to be noted thorow the World, can hardly have leiſure to appeaſe theſe differences at home. Furthermore, the mindes of the younger ſort are brought up in boldneſſe, contempt of your Majeſtie, and delight in Civill Warre; in which, Furie and Avarice have their ſudden conflicts, and preſent rewards. So, that whatſoever our *Sicilian* gods had lent us, for the terror of ſtrangers, is weakened by inteſtine evils. Neither may you thinke, that theſe are the firſt beginnings of their enraged mindes, who being brought up in militarie diſcipline, will afterwards ſend forth this heat conceiv'd amongſt themſelves, more forceably againſt a forraine Enemie. Would to God, theſe were at leaſt the comforts of civill madneſſe. But leſt you may beleeve in this matter, that their firſt practice is to worth, and Warre;

obſerve,

obſerve, how often theſe violent flaſhes have a greater ſhew of lightneſſe and furie, than of true endevours in the Fields. Theſe troupes meet in their Caſtles, and fit Townes. They rob the weake Citizens, or unprepared Countrey-men; and moſt commonly, this is the greateſt matter of their valour. They ſeldome come to a pitcht Field; Their dangers are little, or ſudden, for they are obnoxiouſly pacified; and before the fortune of the day be tryed, you ſend them away rewarded for their villanie.

But grant theſe Warres ſhould continue, that theſe civill Broyles ſhould encreaſe; but in the meane time, the Souldier is fatted with the richeſt ſpoyles of the Countrey: and being more daintie in Warre than in Peace, with the goods of the miſerable Citizens, is trayned rather in Robberie, than in a conſtant Profeſſion, Valour, and Art. So, that put them in a forraine Countrey, to the diſcipline of a true and ſober Warre, ſometimes not very beneficiall, they are broken with a feeble wearineſſe; ſhewing, how farre different the practice of a Souldier and a Robber is. In the meane time, wee are deſpiſed, O King: and if you threaten any thing againſt your neighbour Kingdomes, they neglect your attempts; truſting not ſo much in their owne ſtrength, as in our miſeries: they beleeve, that they can eaſily ſtirre up ſome *Sicilians*, with a ſmall largeſſe, who may entangle you in a civill mutinie. So, they deliver you to be maſtred by thoſe, by whom, under your leading, they ſhould have ſuffered. Judge your ſelfe, whether this faſter brings ruine or infamie to a noble Countrey.

To conclude: Doe you deſire to heare what your Subjects may complaine of? Heretofore, the people had recourſe to their Princes, for the appeaſing of theſe troubles, leſt Ambition ſhould knock together, and breake the Nobilitie; leſt Factions ſhould divide a friendly Countrey; and they ſhould feare that from their Countrey-men, which Enemies uſe to threaten: therefore they beſtowed that Ho-

nour, Sword, and Throne upon the King. But if they are yet troubled in the Kingdome, with the calamities of the Common-wealth; what will it availe them, to have given up their right, or enthralled themselves to any man? Either therefore restore them to their libertie, or settle their domesticke Peace, for which they have left their libertie.

Meleander at these words, with a deepe sigh strucke his brest: One may better, saith hee, argue of a Disease, than expell it by Physicke; *Eristhenes* and *Oloödemus* have payd their debt to Justice, and *Lycogenes* is slaine. If, according to that example, businesse dayly require rigour; I shall make my power odious every way to my selfe, which is to be nourished by the bloud of my Nobles. There is a great good disposition in them, (saith hee) a noble spirit, and many vertues. What, shall I suppresse or darken these Lights? or all? But that were inhumane, and perhaps beyond the Kings reach. Which then? Onely those that are suspected. But it were hard to punish onely suspition. And oftentimes, Rebellion giveth no traeke to suspition. A head-strong violence in active spirits, does oftentimes plot and raise these tumults at one time. Shall I make All, my Enemies, by my strictnesse? Or shall I live like a Beast, in the Desart? Or rather, furnish my Court with new men? The remedie, trust me, is worse than the Disease. I hope, the gods and Fates, after wee have avoided this sharpe storme, will make our Majestie to be a curbe to those that have had experience of our power. At least, *Cleobulus*, give me the mildest advice thou canst.

Then, said *Cleobulus*, I am at your side, Sir, and will excuse the Nobilitie in what I may. There be chearefull and stout spirits among them: and these very things which wee now accuse, are tokens of great mindes; and if the Lawes can curbe them, it will be profitable for the Common-wealth. Now, because you have suffered them to play the Wantons,

I lay

I lay upon you, Kings, the blame and envie of thoſe things they contrive, and dare doe. But when Vertues and Vices are no more eſteemed by deſert, than by popular opinion, it is no marvell, if cuſtome, the eſtimation of the offenders, and the ſucceſſe, hath dignified this fault; which, if you deſire to ſuppreſſe and take away, you muſt call them backe to the meaneneſſe of their owne birth. And this you may doe, by a true reproachfull name; as, by calling it Treaſon, Conſpiracie, Trecherie; not as they uſe to call it, Haughtineſſe of minde, Wiſdome, Societie, A care of the common good. Then, that ſuch which fall from your Allegeance, at leaſt ſhould be humbled, by being forced to begge pardon: when now (which is a ſtrange cuſtome in a Countrey) you are wont to condemne your ſelfe, by proclaiming them to be innocent, in your Letters Patents: For, if they were not guiltie, when they tooke Armes; you were guiltie, againſt whom they raiſed forces. I am ſorrie to tell it; Excepting this laſt Warre, wherein you are abſolute Conquerour; obſerve the Commotions under your ſelfe, and your Father: all, are diſmiſt with this Caution; That you ſhould impute to your ſelfe the Lands waſting, muſtering of Souldiers, the other miſchiefes of Treaſon, with too much diſſembling and betraying the ſlaverie of your Government. That theſe things were done by your command, for your ſake, you have ſuffered to ſtand upon publike Record.

But 'tis hard to ſuppreſſe thoſe Starres; for you may neither darken them, nor rule them by ungentle meanes. Let them ſhine, O King, as long as they ſhall remember to what Sunne they owe their light, and doe not obſcure your Sphere. It ſeemed almoſt neceſſarie, that ſome bodies bloud ſhould waſh away this fault. *Eriſthenes* and *Oloödemus* did wreſt from your goodneſſe the bitterneſſe of this remedie; and the unhappie redreſſer, *Lycogenes*, ſhall for ſome time fill others thoughts with his memorie. But whoſoever,

forgetting thoſe times, ſhall firſt play this Game, quickly ſuppreſſe him, not by ſlow and levelled diligence, but by ſpeedie advice. Take the diſpatch of it upon your ſelfe, leſt the double dealing of your Captaines, ſhould vex the cauſe, by unprofitable delay. If you ſhall dare, and not delay, many being awed by the reverence of your Majeſtie, will follow your happie leading. Who will begin to doubt of their dutie, if you ſhall ſeeme to doubt, whether you may juſtly puniſh thoſe who dare offend? You muſt then be carefull, leſt by a fearfull ſlackneſſe you ſeeme to forget thoſe times, and aske pardon for the death of *Eriſthenes*. Let your power and your will agree together, that you may have the credit, and not Fortune. Neither liſten to compoſition, contracts, and bargaines with rebellious Enemies. Let this be the onely ſalve for this diſeaſe, if hee ſubmit, if hee lay aſide his pride, if hee condemne both himſelfe and his cauſe; let it be your lenitie then to favour him, unleſſe hee offend more dangerouſly, and deferre his fained repentance, untill neceſſitie force him: But pardon him with this Proviſo, that you fine him. If hee hold any Province of you, take away part of it, and give it to another. If hee hath Caſtles or ſtrong Holds, either of his owne or yours, take one of them, as a pledge of his fidelitie. Others will feare to adde ſpoile to your Exchequer, who now with a contrarie deſire, dare demand Wealth, Power, and Offices, for the reward of Peace: but take heed, that you pardon not ſuch offenders upon the importunitie of their kindred, who have taken up Armes for you againſt them. For, there is no ſo common deceit, as of thoſe Noble-men, who divide themſelves into ſeverall Armies, not for affection & true love, but, as it were, by chance. Brothers, Kinsfolkes, Couſins, ſome will be on your ſide, ſome on the Enemies, that they may be ſecure on both ſides, by victorie, or by favour. It is requiſite, O King, that you ſhould ſuſpect ſuch moſt; and if they petition more earneſtly for their Allyes, take them almoſt for Enemies.

And

And this is my opinion of the Ring-leaders of factions: But what are they without the power of the Souldiers? These are the vitall blood, and the sinewes of sedition. Neither shall you be slacke in punishing them, whom you have therfore appointed in time of peace for Garison souldiers or Pretorians: if perhaps they shall follow their Leaders against their King, in time of trechery, let them have a shamefull pasport, let them leave their Armes; let no noise of their repentance, or prayers of Noble-men alter your resolution: let them learne, not to honour their Governours so much, as to reverence your selfe in them; because they have their being with them from you, and depend on you. So the Armes which you shall raise, which you shall traine in peace, shall be faithfully your owne: neither shall your Nobilitie despise you, by the confidence of trusted forces. But if any shall follow the faction in a time of defection, which are not bound to you by any obligation of favour; I will not denie, but that your meeknesse to such may be fitting. Towards such, if you will, you may gaine the credit of gentlenesse; so that they may understand, that you gave free pardon, and that they did not deserve it.

But now we treat of their punishments and forfeitures; but first they must be over-mastred; or, which is more gentle, be won to you, that they may neither deserve to be suppresst, or punished. There are two things, ô King, by which the Noble-men are armed against you, and stirr'd to insurrection. If you can take away this their strength by some device, I cannot yet understand whether you shall helpe your selfe most, or them. But I must not now relate these things; for I see the *Sardinian* King comming towards you.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Radirobanes speaketh with Meleander, *and asketh* Argenis *in marriage. The King of* Sicily's *Answer. The cunning of the King of* Sardinia, *to corrupt* Seleniſſa: *her infidelity to her Sister.*

MEleander looked backe, and *Radirobanes* had already entred the Court; though therefore against his will, laying aside his secret discourse, he meeteth the King, and welcomming him merrily, leadeth to the place appointed for the banquet. It was the largest Roome in the Court; and the doore being open, the people were admitted to looke in. In these dayes, it was a custome among the *Sicilians*, to lye downe at feasts, and to feed on beds. But oftentimes ancient customes seeme by a secret reverence, to be auspicious, which the Kings publikely performe, and the Priests procure. Upon that day therefore, *Meleander* did renew the temperateneſse of his Ancestors, that the Guests should sit at the Banquet. He had invited the chiefe of the Nobilitie. *Argenis* her selfe was present, with the chiefe of the Matrones; A great inticement to rage and hatred for the two æmulous Suiters. *Archombrotus* was enraged against *Radirobanes*, hardly tempering his choler. *Radirobanes*, no sounder than he, casts a secret eye, to watch if he did at any time looke upon *Argenis*, or were made prowd, by any grace from her. Both of them dissembling all things with a furious feare, misconstrued themselves to be wronged by every casuall looke or gesture of *Argenis*.

The Banquet ended, *Radirobanes* impatient of love and hatred, told *Meleander*, if hee had leisure, hee desired

red some private speech with him. The King presently goeth aside with him, into a Lobbie. *Radirobanes* begins:

If I were to speake to another, most worthy King, I would prepare his minde fit for my wishes, by relating my selfe to bee King of *Sardinia* and *Corsica*; that *Majorca* and *Minorca* are mine; that I hold many places in *Africa*, and some in *Liguria*; that my Countries are well peopled and well monyed; that I have a great and fearefull Navie in all Seas that come neere us from the maine Ocean. I could besides shew my Pedigree and Series of Kings, whose Ancestors are reported to bee borne of the gods: But with you, I will use other language; I, as a friend, desire to enter with you a more firme league of friendship: Let mee, I pray you joyne my Fortune with yours, or that I may speake more plainely, the name of Father, and give mee a signe of your good will. What soever I enjoy, is at your service; Promise mee your Daughter in marriage. Neither doe I know whether I should more earnestly desire this marriage, that I may have you for my Father-in-law, or her for my Wife. Having thus spoken, he made no mention of the succours he brought, which he did hope would prevaile most with the old King.

Meleander protesting, that he did owe all that he had to *Radirobanes*: You offer, saith he, deare Guest, a condition most worthy not onely to be accepted, but earnestly to be desired: for who would not desire the affinitie of *Radirobanes*, and of *Sardinia*? for you, most valiant Prince, with a lesse fortune than you have; and *Sardinia*, though not blest with so noble a King, might hope for greater matters than you demand: but you know, that Marriages are pleasing more by the union of the minde, than of the body. Mens mindes are free, neither can be compelled by any condition, to will what they are unwilling: especially, the

fortune

fortune of a Queene, to which my Daughter is borne, doth not beare that captivitie. I have received my Crown from my Anceſtors; and She expects it from me. Let it therefore be in her free choyce, upon whom ſhe will beſtow the fortune of her *Sicily*. I would not have you take my words, ſweet Gueſt, as if I would not doe you all that you deſire, and eſpecially this your requeſt. But I will not have you wonder, if I leave to my Daughter her owne choyce. I promiſe you whatſoever lyes in my power: Doe you worke with her, that ſhee may be worthy your love; for a forced marriage would availe you nothing. To conclude, imagine that you were my owne Sonne, how much ſoever you loved her, or how highly ſoever eſteemed of her; I would not wiſh her for my Daughter-in-Law, if ſhe did not deſire to have you her Husband.

Meleander indeavoured, by theſe circumſtantiall ſpeeches, both to pleaſe *Radirobanes*, and gave delayes for ſo weighty a buſineſſe, becauſe he knew his Daughters minde to be alienated from this marriage; having dived into her affection before, perſwading himſelfe that *Radirobanes* came upon this hope. But he ſtill urged it, ſoothed the old man, and ſaid he onely lived, that he might be called his Sonne-in-Law.

In this great heat, hee underſtood not *Meleanders* words, nor his meaning, giving hope ſo awry, that to a wiſe man, whom love did not diſquiet, he might ſeeme to have given a ſufficient denyall. And now *Eurimedes* told them both, that it was time to goe to the Playes, which they had ſet up ſuddenly in the Court-yard, only that the people might have a time of rejoycing for the Kings victory. They therefore ſet forward to the Theater, in which the Surveyors of the Play had placed many things to be ſeen, fetched out of the Palace, eſpecially ancient Monuments, and the Statues of ancient Heroes, not only ſuch to whom the worke-man had given Hands and Feet, but alſo many, which were ſet there,

there, made before *Dodaho*, did shew but their upper parts, by reason the stone was no further carved.

After the Kings were set, presently *Argenis* entred with *Selenisa*, and a troupe of Attendants, no lesse pompous to *Radirobanes* and *Archombrotus*. They therefore could not sufficiently looke upon the Actors, nor upon the ancient wealth of the *Sicilian* Kings; neither could they view the Princesse much, for looking upon each other. And now *Argenis* did seeme to *Radirobanes*, to cast her eye upon *Archombrotus*, too often, and too graciously. Which, as hee did most unhappily beleeve, hee muttered thus to himselfe: It shall not availe him, that love is mad. Wee must use policie: for if I make away *Archombrotus*, the remembrance of his death will make me the lesse accepted of *Argenis*. And is not love a warre? But in warre, what Cities their Fortresses doe preserve from the Enemy, Treason doth often lay open. They are to bee assaulted with gifts, that are powerfull with *Argenis*. Their daily praises shall make me more acceptable to her: Wee are all unawares easie to conceive those things, which our familiars doe oftentimes, and, as if not on purpose, put in our minde. With this traine, will I know all the secrets which passe betweene them. Then, weighing with himselfe, which of *Argenis* her servants hee should attempt with gifts, nothing did seeme more difficult, or profitable, than to goe to *Selenisa*: because that Matron had a setled countenance, which would discourage any that should tempt her to infidelity: but if shee were once made, the conquest of *Argenis* would be easie. Hee was witty, especially when love had sharpned his nature. I must be bold, said he, it will be easie so to speake to the old Woman: that if she be true, she may not understand the drift of my gift: but if shee will sell her faith, she may understand that her Chapman is come. Whilest he is thus musing, neither Stage-play, nor the other Spectacles could

delight

delight him, (for there were of both sorts, although here were some brought out, who should play at Wolfe-hart, the exercise of Lyrix.) But then the Gyaenses crave dancing to a Pipe of their Andrus institution. But hee tooke this for auspicious fortune, that, thinking on his bribes, he perceived on the Theater the like victorie on which the report had personated Argia and Eriphile; the one with a rich Chaine purchasing a most bloody treason, the other for a gift, betraying her Husband.

Amongst other things, hee did so praise those Verses, where Eriphile so much triumphed, having received the reward of Treason, that presently hee commanded them to bee brought to him, and oftentimes would read them to himselfe:

Now vanish care; enough my watchfull face
Is with vaine paleneſse chang'd, O gods! your grace
You now have heapt on mee, Poſſeſſe I this,
This Bracelet as my owne? I have my wiſh:
Now am I ſafe, poſſeſt of heavenly bliſſe,
With ſuch faire Gemmes, Venus was wont to decke
Her ſelfe for Mars: ſuch on his wives white neeke
The Tyrian Prince admir'd: O ſplendor rare!
O radiant light, than Phœbus ſelfe more faire!
Why am I mad? Love, Faith, and Pietie
Muſt all be paid for this? 'twill be to mee
Too deare a Bracelet: for this gift ſhall I
Betray my Husband in the warres to dye?
Since entrailes of ſlaine Beaſts, Birds ominous flight,
And Phœbus Oracle it ſelfe did fright
Him from the warres, O gift too bloody deare,
Vnleſſe a Widdow, thee I muſt not weare.
'Twere better farre forſake this curſt attyre,
My wavering breſt ſuffers diſtractions dire.

A floating Shippe on the rough Ocean is
Is by the fighting Windes toss'd to and fro,
But can't before they lose all, end their
Bliss given by Fate? why fear'st thou Angury?
Can'st not before this gift for fear of Warre?
This is a Warre first, then The bird by sure
I will also bring down: Th'Augur contradicts,
And hatefull piety my soule afflicts.
What shall I do? Strange Fate, my heart doth feare
What it desires: if thou deserve to weare
This sacred Gold, if that bright Gemme hee
Thy beauty wrall, that boldly challenge
As the gods gift: If ther thy Lord doe hate,
Tis justice; if he like, and wish thy state
Should equall heavenly goddesses in blisse,
Here 'stands the blood well spent to purchase it.

Radirobanes, glad with the Augury of this example, after the Playes were ended, and all returned againe into the Palace, relateth to *Argenis* in the Privie-Chamber, what before he had spoken to her Father. Hee intreated her, that shee would be pleased to take for a gift, the wealth of *Sardinia*; and more the Lover spake, not unbeseeming both their fortunes. *Argenis* blusht, not only for modesty, but secret hatred. Yet she replyed nothing, but what *Radirobanes* expected upon this his first proffer, that, that care fitted not a Virgin, neither was that power hers, while her Father lived. In the meane time, she gave him thankes, that he so highly esteemed of her Fathers friendship. *Radirobanes* staying a little with her, passed to the first ayle of his intended treachery: hee saluted both the Lords and Ladies throughout the Presence, with youthfull complement, retaining still the Majesty of a King. At length he meeteth *Selenia* as he wished; and having spoken some words of course, he began to praise her Sonne, which lived in Court.

Then

Then he demanded, whether shee had any more, and how many were living, and whatsoever was pleasing to a woman, and then, of his owne accord, turning his speech homeward: I perceive, quoth he, in you many resemblances of my good mother, and have beene often troubled with the sweet memory of her being dead, when I looke upon you, and I will make you know this day, how much the Fates have imparted to you of her favour.

Meleander commeth upon them suddenly as they are talking, of whom *Radirobanes* taking his leave before night, sendeth for *Seleniſſa* her Sonne. His name was *Demades*, whom after he had deceived by the shew of much familiaritie; Got, saith he, and carry to *Seleniſſa* this picture of my Mother, not much unlike her, if it were not for the Scepter and the Crowne, for it was a small picture, not differing from *Seleniſſa* in yeeres, resembling an old Woman, a Queene, and one furrowed with wrinkles, but of curious workemanship; the Jewels cost *Radirobanes* long since 20. Talents, which made a Case for the Picture, at the end whereof hanged a great Pearle.

When *Seleniſſa* saw *Demades* with the gift, shee was strucken with the exceeding lustre of it, that shee doubted whether shee might make *Argenis* privie to this great happinesse; and feared to be suspected, that she had prostituted her credit; or lest shee should be commanded to send backe to the giver, this pledge of more than plaine liberalitie; if shee should have troubled the greene and unprepared minde of the Princesse with this noveltie. Examining these things with her selfe, and as yet doubting, shee asketh her sonne, if there were more present, when *Radirobanes* delivered him that to be brought: No, saith he, hee called me aside, that no body should be privie to it. *Seleniſſa* therefore replyeth, Keepe it my Son, to thy selfe; thou knowest not what is done; neither is this sent to mee, as thou thinkest, and *Radirobanes* jested with thee.

Bu:

But thou shalt understand more, when it shall be more convenient; only remember this one thing from me, that thou keepe it secret.

Having thus spoken, she returned to Argenis. As yet only she was trusty to her; but now she had left to hate Radirobanes, whom she began to consider with her selfe, with what great danger to Argenis and her selfe, Poliarchus was he loved. How often had shee stayed the hand of Argenis from killing her selfe? with how many promises, that her so deare violence might not [illegible] other private sorrowes she should [illegible] out must looke to her selfe. Forsooth, saith she, hath Radirobanes deceived us my husband? I should find Radirobanes more profitable to us after a few dayes then he came. His dissimulation [illegible] What if he be [illegible] his former, daring shadow no more? yet surely did suffer Radirobanes to bee a King, by this device, but soone had made known his high and kingly desire of marrying Argenis. How great shall my hope be, if I can also reconcile Argenis favour to him, when I am already possessed of this so towards, which would be almost sufficient to acquite me, if it were done? And so soone, Poliarchus is absent, and we doubtfull whether he be living, and if he returne, whether she will openly detract her faith from Radirobanes her Father: or, whether she will secretly deceive me, if she found going away with him. But we cannot let Radirobanes goe but inraged; neither will Fortune (if this condition be neglected by me and Argenis) offer us the like.

Chap. 5.

[illegible] with the love of their Conquerour, protesting their thankfulness, their well wishes, and new Covenants of fidelity. But there were some of the Kings Councell, which thought [illegible] Parliament to the King: because when the King perceived, that they ran upon this bias: I would know of you, Lords, whether the Parliament think themselves

CHAP. VI.

The King reduceth some Townes to his obedience: his Army gaines the love of the people: he refuseth to receive the Hyperephanians: he communeth his discourse with Cleobulus.

Within a little time, (as *Clitobulus* foresaid before) Embassadors came to the King from the Cities, and sate in the Church-Porches, holding Boughes covered with Wooll, with supplicant groanes, or silence. Many Cities and many of the chiefe Citizens, used *Ibburanes* and *Malbius* for their Intercessors, whose favour was so great with the King, that he would deny them no request. *Meleander* therefore using a kingly clemencie against dejected and offending Subjects, punished their pertinacie only with a Majesticke frowne. The Embassadours being brought into the Court by the armed Guard, when the King sate in his State, to the terror of the poore supplicants: and when they complained of the crueltie of the time, which had moved the affections of the people to be turbulent, after he had somewhat rebuked them, he left them in the hope to the Judges, and going from them, he commanded them to heare from those Noble men his pleasure. But their punishment was easie: some of them were fined, and such as had been obstinate, banished. Having therefore used more clemencie than they expected, they fill their Cities with the love of their Conqueroure. The *Hyperephanii* would addresse their Embassage apart, protesting their thanks-giving, their well-wishes, and new Covenants of fidelitie. But there were some of the Kings Councell, which thought it a disparagement to the King: because when the King perceived, that they ran upon this byas: I would know of you, saith he, whether the *Hyperephanii* thinke themselves

to

to bee *Sicilians*, more or lesse than the other Citizens: for wherein do their vowes sequester them from the rest? Why don they not speake to me in the name of the Provinces and Cities, but in the behalfe of their parties? but then especially when they desire to be feene, and to breake out openly in a conceit of their owne strength. But when more and more of the Provinces returned to their allegiance, the Embassadours also growing bolder, being admitted to the Councell-Chamber, with their countenance cast downe, signified that they durst not open their Embassage, untill they were commanded to speake. *Cleobulus* asking them, what they desired, they offered their Petition, wherein was contained their Citizens requests; and also they said, that it often hapned, that the people being troubled with the injuries of wicked men, did foolishly revenge their grievances upon their King and Country: as some, which being frantick through sicknesse, their griefe urging them, strike their next man: And, that they cannot excuse their former folly, but they well knew the people were stirred up by these inconveniences, of which they had sought redresse, and that it would much availe to their future quiet, to have these things taken away.

Cleobulus undertakes to deliver to the King these Petitions, and commandeth the Embassadours to tarry for an answer. Then, the Councell breaking up, he went to the King; who, as it hapned, considering many things with himselfe of the wisdome of *Cleobulus*, had then truly ghessed, that the Cities would returne to their obedience. And, being mindfull of that discourse, which was hindered by the sudden comming of *Radirobanes*, he calls upon him againe for those speeches, (deferring the Petitions of the *Siracusans* till another time, because he would better consider of them.) If I remember (*Cleobulus*) thou didst say, that there were two things which might make our peace unstable in *Sicily*, & put our warre and peace in the power of the Nobilitie: but the *Sardinian* King

then prevented thy discourse, which now you may more at large relate: What are therefore those two bands, or rather Fates, which [illegible] so subject to the Nobility? Thou sorry Sathe (replyeth Charles) of which by most of accest Sir, you have often complained: First, the great number of strong Holds, Castles, and Garrisons in Italy: then, the custome of appointing Rulers of Provinces, so durable, that they shall hold their places during their life. Truely, if so many Castles were not damnageous, but only unprofitable, yet I could advise you to demolish them. Now, seeing charge, danger, and often hurt goes to the keeping of them, why, being obstinately bent to our own harme, doe we any longer keep them? or against what Enemies doe we think them powerfull, against Strangers, or against our owne borne Subjects? But Strangers are barred out well enough by those which we have built in the Ports, and Havens of our Kingdome: I do not question the profit of these, we have strength sufficient in them, and defence abundant from our Enemies: who, if they should breake in upon us, thorow those barricadoes, they may be received by our Armies, and our Cities, opposing them on every side, which are many, and not so weake that they may be taken upon the first assault of our Enemies; they will suffice against any forreine power. But whom should we feare at home? the people and our Citizens? had not rather the ambition of the Nobilitie, alwayes bound with a restlesse disposition, for the dangers of fresh and bold plots? There is seldome a will in the people to rise against their King: that madnesse of theirs with which they did so much swell, is almost beyond example: but that, as you have made tryall, could not bee prevented, nor so much restrayned, by the assurance of so many Castles, of which wee now dispute: that you may hereby understand (O King) that these Forts doe not assure to you those Townes which are under them, but doe make them slaves to the Captaines of the Garri-

sons,

sons, who doe often force the Citizens against their will to oppose their Prince, when they chuse rather to their Kings obedience. So that as often as they desire the trust or rule of a Castle, this should seeme to be their private meaning: Deliver to me, O King, Towers, with which I may binde the Town, which is next to my Castles, that I may have the Citizens my enemies: although you should gaine-say, and that they were unwilling, they shall be at my command. The Provinces round about assemble under these fortifications: Here armed Souldiers may be taken in, or set forth. To conclude, give me a little Kingdome under your greater.

You will say, you will disarme the libertie of so great power, by the choyce of most approved faithfull men. You should then doe what no King of *Sicily* before could. For what either civill warre hath there been, or forreine, in which many Governours of those Castles have not forsaken their Prince? or what commotion almost is there in our Countrie, but breaketh out of these places, or is received into them? Neither doe they dissemble it, who after factions come to agreement with you. They desire Forts as pledges of their safetie; indeed that they may be secure whether you will or no: and when any occasion shall renew the warre, they may with a secure boldnesse arme themselves against you. Not content with your promise for pardon of their former revolt, they demand to themselves Forces, Castles, and Souldiers, and compell you for a pledge of their penitencie, (which is often counterfeit) to give that trust to their words, which they deny to yours. But if these Fortifications be taken away out of the Countrie, they shall place their chiefe guard, Sir, as well in your faith, as their own, and shall find obedience in the Townes trusted to them, only as long as you will: neither shall that security of rebellion pleasing them by reason of so many Bulwarkes and Fortifications, invite them to raise Armes.

But the discipline of our Ancestors, you say, is not to be condemned, by whom either these Castles were built, or afterwards raised, by their example. Let not, Sir, that Age too much glory: our Ancestors did provide for their state, according to the *Genius* of those Ages; and wee, according to the difference of Times in which wee live, may sometimes finde safetie, in falling from their opinions. So that, as I should thinke it pride, altogether to neglect their ancient wisdome; so it is an absurd kinde of reverence, that wee should perpetually addict our selves to their old Ordinances. And I doe thinke, they built these Castles with manye advice, which now are offensive to us; and wee may throw them downe with no lesse policie: for, heretofore *Sicily* was not all under one King, or else every Province had a Prince, who only by some small Tribute, or little Homage, acknowledged subjection. No marvell then, if each of them made severall Fortifications, by which they might repell their Neighbours; or, if the King should offer them violence, they might not be expelled their Country.

Now, the gods have established all things to you by Warre, by Inheritance, and by agreement, with that happinesse, that you can see no body, to whom the common name of *Sicily* is not more deare, than the narrow bounds of that Province wherein hee was borne. Why then doe wee keepe the memorie of ancient bounds and limits in Castles, the use of them now being taken away? Be not mooved with the names of places, whether the Builders or Antiquitie it selfe hath ennobled them. Let Ambition fall, with all that might support it. Let but a few of all those Castles stand, and those in necessarie places; especially, one at *Syracusa*: not so strong, that it may rule so great a people, but sometimes hinder their commotion. These shall be enough to serve your Government: but upon this condition, that they be not committed to the greatest Nobilitie. Let your Lieutenants be of this kinde, neither poore, nor prowd of too much

much wealth; that they may hope for much from your bountie, and not be able to be their owne carvers. Leave to those Kings this custome of having many Castles, who oppresse divided Nations, by a strange, therefore hated Government: which neither grow together in manners, neither observe faith, by a sound league of friendship; and, which when they looke backe into the Historie of their Ancestors, blush to be added to a forreine Government, and to a Ruler, which is not onely absent, but to the Countrey, wherein the Ruler doth live to serve. But your *Sicily* is an entire Countrey; one Stock, they have one and the same Lawes, a faithfull communion of glory, Prince and fame: although the goodnesse of your Ancestors, onely have not divided her againe into different opinions, by giving unto severall Countries a continuate and perpetuall Governour, under whom they might remember, they themselves had as it were a King.

And this is the second thing with which I warned you, that your peace was troubled, and your Nobles prepared against you. This custome, I say, of disposing Provinces for so long and settled a Government; who, as soone as they receive a Governour from you, they presently honour him, and think him to be their Governour, as much as you to be their King. Besides, hee rules them more immediately, and is a neerer object of their affections, and more immediately punishes the good and bad: especially, the Race of the Nobilitie doe so cleave to these Governours of Provinces, gained by hope, familiaritie, and courteous carriage, that oftentimes they will expresse their promised love, even against the King himselfe. But, Sir, if you would bestow these places but for some few yeres, their strength could not so easily grow together: neither would the Citizens love or feare beyond measure, those who were shortly to leave their Government.

It is long since (saith the King) that I have considered all these things: but with what face may I take from them those Provinces, to whom heretofore I gave them justly, and according

ding to the ancient customs? What would well deserving Captaines thinke of me? and what would these, to whom I am indebted for my conquest? Shall I take away my gifts from them, now well approved, which I gave them as yet untryed, and doubtfull?

An easie reason (answereth *Clevbulus.*) Doe not disquiet the patience of your Nobilitie with so great a novelty. Let them keepe your gifts freely, as they were given: but as every one doth leave it, make a Successor upon new conditions. Let their government be limited for three yeeres at most; neither give them hope by proroguing their dignitie, that their names are rather changed than their rule. *Sicily* will not feare Magistrates of short continuance, and ambition will greedily desire honours, though of momentanie durance. So shall you divide your liberalitie amongst moe, and your Provinces often falling void, you may preferre many, according to the state of the times, and their owne desert.

If you can take from the Nobilitie the power and will of revolting by this cunning, they shall be much indebted to you: for, they shall be delivered from dangers, which might oppresse them under a severe and perfidious King. And the torrent of noble dispositions shall be reduced to its proper channell, from these errours, into actions no lesse valiant and martiall, but much more just, and not opposite to any kind of honesty and vertue. Marke from the opposite shore a large Countrie, and that oftentimes has opposed *Sicily*. That Land once swell'd with a proud company of Castles, and Forts, and the Nobilitie were so great in faction and strength, that they would make their Kings afraid; which most commonly is an unhappy kinde of power. What troubles did shee endure? our *Sicily* hath not suffered greater: sometimes the King, sometimes the Nobilitie were forc'd to stoop, untill all their Castles were overthrowne but one: the strength of their Nobilitie was also suppresst by the variable

riable devices of the times. Some died in warre, some in prison; and others, the Headſ-man offered as ſacrifices, to the publike peace. The gods grant better, than that the bloud of our Nobilitie ſhould be ſo cheape. This you may prevent, if you will make them quiet, and your ſelfe a King indeed: for ſo, that cuſtome of conſpiracy and revolting ſhall goe out of uſe, and true modeſty ſhall ſeeme burdenſome to none, where all obey alike. But ſo long as any Rebell ſhall goe unpuniſhed, the reſt will make a ſcorne of your enforced clemencie; that you may underſtand, how all muſt either be reſtrained by the like Law, or none will continue in their allegiance.

But if ever againe they ſhall thinke upon new Inſurrections, now adviſe with your ſelfe, what you ſhould do to them. Take upon your ſelfe, I ſay, the full power; neither expect in your friends that faithfull freedome, which now out of danger wee uſe. Perhaps I alſo could have counſelled you more favourably; but that, ignorant of what will happen, I know not what they are, againſt whom I have ſpoken. Thoſe wiſe men alſo, whoſe helpe you uſe in perillous buſineſſe, doe not enter ſo farre upon publike affaires, as that they will neglect their private ſafetie. When therefore the Nobilitie are asked counſell againſt rebellious and armed Traitors, fearing their diſpleaſure, they often pronounce favourable Judgement, and almoſt diſgracefull to your dignitie and Crowne; leſt if they ſhould give a ſevere Sentence, they themſelves, againſt whom they did pronounce it, (afterwards, as the cuſtome is) reconciled at the Court, and regaining your favour, reſerve a revengefull memorie, and ſatiate themſelves with the ruine of the innocent. This feare hath loſt many of our Senatours their libertie, and ſome of thoſe that are truſtie, but when 'tis ſafe to be ſo, and more for themſelves than you. I would not ſpeake this before my fellow Councellors, nor to your ſelfe at all, unleſſe amongſt your manifold Princely endowments of Nature, I knew your rare ſilence, almoſt as ſafe as forgetfulneſſe it ſelfe.

CHAP.



Chap. VII.

Seleniſſa diſcovereth to Radirobanes *her Miſtris ſecrets, touching her Love; and firſt telleth him of* Lycogenes, *how hee was like to ſurprize her; with the manner of it.*

WHile *Meleander* privately is ſeaſoned with this advice, in the meane time, *Radirobanes* is laying his ſnares, to winne *Argenis*: And now, after his gift, being more familiar, hee much deſireth to meet with *Seleniſſa*. And that day, Fortune was a friend to his wiſhes. Hee had ſent ſome, to know *Argenis* her pleaſure, if hee might come and viſit her. *Argenis* walked in the Garden, and ſome few of her Maids with her; but *Seleniſſa* had ſtayed behind in her Chamber, being buſied, I know not with what Letters: And having gained this opportunitie, to ſpeake with ſo magnificent a Giver, (for that ſhee earneſtly deſired) ſhee willed, that word ſhould be carryed backe to *Radirobanes*, That *Argenis* was at leyſure, and that ſhee would preſently returne from the Garden, if hee would come. And now doubling her cunning, ſhee ſendeth one of her moſt truſtie Maids with this Meſſage to *Argenis*; That *Radirobanes* was comming to the Nurcerie; with whom if ſhee would not ſpeake, ſhee ſhould make haſte from the Garden, to the lower ſhadie Grove, and deceive her unwelcome Gueſt, by tarrying there. In the meane time, ſhee her ſelfe entertained him, as hee was entring *Argenis* Chamber; excuſing, that her Lady was abſent; and, as ſhee ſaid, would preſently returne. And when they were private, becauſe his Followers ſtood apart from him, for his greater State; then the old woman thus began: I am glad (O King) that I have now opportunitie to check your great liberalitie; you have reſembled mee

to

to your deare Mother, much better than Nature hath framed mee. The King replyes: Count these but small things, and pledges of a greater fortune; and that you should not be ignorant of both our states, I can receive greater gifts from you, than I can give you: You are my Light, and in place of my true Mother; and you may procure mee that, which is dearer than my life: Neither doe I expect any helpe from you, but what you shall thinke most profitable to your selfe, and your Princesse. For, why should shee be taken with the love of *Archombrotus*? What a shame is it to the State of *Sicily*, that a Stranger, and a private man, should ayme at such hopes? I thinke it is done by Sorcerie; and if I were Brother or Father to the Lady, I would search out the truth by torments, and would free her of these vaine cares, either by his death or banishment. Suffer me to call you Mother. And I pray, Mother, both helpe your Nurce-Child, taking ill courses, and seat me in Heaven; that is, teach her to suffer me to love her. What fault doth shee finde either in my Birth, or in my State? I have given her proofe, what the powers of *Sardinia* and *Corsica* can doe. Neither doe I love under such an averse Planet, that I should be at all unworthy of my Royall honour. Doth shee expect a god, or imagine a deitie in *Archombrotus*, that shee so much scorneth Kings? Neither shall you be charitable towards me and her, without your reward. If I be received into her favour, I freely promise to passe the Admiraltie of the *Sardinian* and *Sicilian* Seas (which is an honour next unto Kings) upon your Sonne. If you desire more, know, that you shall ever be in the place of my Mother.

The burthen of so great hope which was offered, did trouble the old woman, alreadie faultring with the gift shee had received: shee was blinde, and now did see nothing but *Radirobanes*. Would to God, said shee, I had not heard this from your mouth. From hence-forward you shall

shall have the lesse carefull: for, in what I did most labour to doe good for you and *Argenis*, now I feare lest I should seeme to be tempted to, by vile and base briberie. But there is a deeper wound in *Argenis*, than you suspect. What doe you speake to me of *Archombrotus*? You are deceived, good King, you are deceived. And having spoken, casting up her eyes with an abated countenance, shee smiled a little. He was earnest to enquire, and to presse her, being now almost a dare-ful hireling. But *Seleniſſa* tells him, it could not be related in so short a time. And quoth shee, the very beginning of my relation cannot passe, without many changes in both our countenances; and heere, your Nobles have an eye upon our gestures. It will be more fitting to goe downe into the Garden, as if wee went to meet *Argenis*: I will lead you through a by-way, into the Walkes, where I imagine shee is not.

Radirobanes, confounded with the expectation of so important a businesse as the Matron did seeme to labour with, and holding her by the hand, invited her, who was before willing, to goe to the greene Garden-plot; making his followers beleeve, that hee went to *Argenis*. But after they are withdrawne into a secret part of the Garden, and scarce knowne to *Argenis*? I am deceived, *Seleniſſa*, quoth hee, but wee shall have my Lady heere presently; this way will be fitter, to come backe by. *Radirobanes* therefore commanding his followers to stay there for him, hee himselfe, with the old woman, turned into a narrow way, set on both sides with Trees.

But then *Seleniſſa* began to speake faintly, and, as it were, to want words, in the contention of her contrary thoughts; whether shee were afraid in earnest, in the very instant of her faith-breaking; or, whether shee laboured to make the counterfeit of Treason the more acceptable to *Radirobanes*, by the greatnesse of her counterfeit trouble: and hee wondring at it, shee thus began to speake; Why should I not

feare,

feare, who doe first leave to speake that this day, which *Argenis* would not have me? But so great a matter is it, to cure her against her will; you onely, O King, must be the *Æsculapius* for her disease. But have a care, that the discoverie of this secret, beneficiall to you both, be not my ruine. Then pausing somewhat, shee thus began: The gods, O King, give you a Sonne, lest *Sardinia* be troubled with the same calamitie which hath falne upon *Sicily*: For, because the King *Meleander* onely had a Daughter, *Lycogenes* was bold to rayse this Tempest, which now you have calmed. Doe not marvell, that I begin from so farre an Originall: from thence, is the full course of the businesse to be repeated, which you desire to heare.

Lycogenes being puft up with his owne Nobilitie, and the Kings patience, promised to himselfe the marriage of *Argenis*. And *Meleander* scorning the alliance with a Subject, and an inferiour; hee being powerfull in friends and kindred, determined to use violence. This was told the King. But such was the state of *Sicily*, or, that I may say more truly, so great was the Kings delay in his fearefull old age, that hee had rather deliver her from Rape, than surprize the Traytor. There is a Castle seated on a little Hill, twentie miles from *Syracusa*, the Seat of our ancient Kings, of great strength: The Hill is unapproachable towards the Sea side, which washeth his left side with continuall waves: The River *Alabus* doth encompasse about the right side, when hee is neere falling into the Sea: the height of the Walls and Towers, give it great securitie. The King inclosing there his *Argenis*, with onely twentie Maids, and Matrons to attend her, under the colour of Religion, concealed the reason of this his purpose; affirming, That in his Dreames hee had beene admonished of a great Plague that would fall upon them, except *Argenis* avoided the sight of men, and that the Starres and Oracles did import as much. But which of the people, in such

times,

times, did not know the occasion of this great Superstition? To mee, which had from her infancie brought up *Argenis*, the King did that time commit the custodie of her; and a generall Proclamation was published, making it high Treason for any man to set foot within the Castle, excepting the King onely. Then, if any of our Maids or Women should goe forth of the Castle without my leave, being put in a Boat without Victuall or Guide, they were thrust from the shoare: onely I, who had the chiefe trust, had libertie to goe out, in the Ides of each Moneth; for, there were certaine holy things to be performed for my Family. About the Castle, a companie of Souldiers pitched their Tents; there were three thousand for the Guard, and did watch by turnes.

If you beleeve me (O King) this was not altogether an unpleasing solitarinesse, especially about the beginning, while wee settled our mindes with that quiet, disturbed before with the troubles of the Citie. The innocent youth of *Argenis* was delighted with harmelesse jeasts, which some of the choyse of the Maides did make to her. So, that I would often commend the happinesse of a free minde; and would condemne with sighes the maliciousnesse of the Times, that the Heire of *Sicily* could hardly dwell safe in a place, for a small time. But I will be briefe with you. Doe not, said hee, O Mother: For, though as yet I doe not understand what these things may concerne me, yet it delighteth me to heare *Meletander's* policies, and the manners and fortune of *Argenis*. Then, quoth *Seleniſſa*, Thus did wee divide our houres, that no irkesomenesse should put *Argenis* in minde of her Captivitie: Shee did not much regard her Dressing, but delighted in a pleasant Grove, which was within the Castle; there, would shee tyre her armes strength with an easie Bow, striving with some of her Maydens, who should Shoote fartheſt, and who neereſt at the Marke.

A great applause of the merry company, would follow upon this slight victorie. There were rewards also, for Running; and sometimes would they all strive, and wrangle for them. I loved these things in my Nurce-Child, with strengthening her in her growth, and keeping her minde from the unnecessarie griefe of her present occasions. After these Sports, shee would reade the Chronicles of her Ancestors; neither have I seene her better pleased, than when such Histories were brought to her. Shee spent the rest of the day, in curious Workes; seasoning it by telling and hearing of pleasant Tales.

CHAP. VIII.

A young Stranger, named Theocrine, *presented to* Selenissa: *Hee relateth his misfortunes to her; and desireth her succour and helpe from the search of* Iecobates.

YOu have now heard, great King, the disposition of your *Argenis*: In these Exercises did shee spend her Youth, before cares had banished the harmelesse peace of her minde.

But passing from the Castle to *Syracusa*, being in the Temple of *Iuno*: I remember the day; mee thinkes I am yet standing at the Altar, and offering Incense; the strange chance doth so whet my memorie; I say, I was at the Sacrifice, and commending the fortunes of *Argenis* to the gods, when a Damsell of a most gracefull beautie, entreth the Temple doore: shee was tall, and had a most noble garbe; but her countenance cast downe, as betokening sad fortune. I chiefely wondred, that shee had a man in her companie; who followed with his head covered, that you could hardly looke upon him.

There

There was a ſuddaine muttering of many, that ſoftly enquired, what ſhee was, or from whence ſhe came: for nobody knew her face, and her habit was unlike the *Sicilians*. She walked alone, but with ſuch Majeſtie, ô King, and ſo well faſhioned, and againe with ſuch a ſhew of griefe, that I had quite forgot my devotion in looking upon her. She not much dwelling about the Goddeſſe, nor offering any gift at the Altar, but ſtood cloſe by my ſide, and afterwards falling at my knees, doe what I could: Grave Matrone, quoth ſhe, this day will give you more leave then you doe thinke, to ſhew your goodneſſe. If it pleaſe youto pitty, and give example to the goddeſſe, whom you ſo devoutly worſhip, leade me to ſome ſecret place, where I may utter to you the depth of my deſires. I lifted her up thus lamenting, and becauſe I ſaw, that ſhee did not deſire any lookers on, going preſently out of the Temple, I carried her in the ſame Coach with me to a houſe of my Siſters, whither I did then ſtepaſide; having lodged her, I firſt enquired from whence ſhe came into *Sicily*: for ſhe ſpake Greeke, but ſo that you might underſtand itn ot to be her native language. I thought her of *Campania*, and by reaſon of her neighbour-hood with *Greece*, to have had a ſeaſon of our language. But her beautie preſently told me, ſhe could not be of that Countrey. And ſaith ſhe, that you may underſtand that I do not falſifie my birth, nordeſire help that ſhould diſadvantage the giver; behold, Matron, behold the reliques of my patrimony, if the Fates do notceaſe to ſhew their tyrannie againſt my Countrey, which will ſerve me thorowthe wholeworld. And while ſhe was ſpeaking, ſhe draweth many jewels out of a boxe, and putting aſide her Gowne, you might perceive her innermoſt garments, ſhewing as much wealth as the boxe. They were not the riches of a private woman. Running therefore over againe with a light view, her forehead, and other tokens of her towardneſſe and diſpoſition, I was

much amazed, and requested her to tell what shee was.

I am a miserable Damsell, saith she, and my best helpe will be, to be the least knowne. But that you should not count me a wanderer, or brought hither by chance, behold the Letters of a woman, I must confesse, unknowne to you, yet a Noble personage, and who, through the great opinion she had of your worth, whom onely shee dares trust, deserveth your best assistance. She is my Mother, and withall delivers me a Letter, which here (ô King) you see: for yesterday I tooke it out of a private Cabinet, that I might read it before you. Now heare what is written.

Alcæa *sendeth health to* Seleniſſa. *If you aske how it fortunes that you know me not, and how I know you; you must consider, it is the greatest reward of vertue, that she doth not suffer her Lovers to be unknowne. You had not beene selected by the King of* Sicily, *to have had the education of his Daughter, if hee could have found one more worthy. I could heare the report of your name in Countries unknowne (which you call barbarous) and deserve not to be known by you, by reason of the unworthinesse of my selfe, and my Countrie. But yet pitty me, although I am a Forrainer; for I am a woman, and unhappy; and if this may prevaile with you, my original is from* Greece. *Receive this deare Pledge; receive my onely Daughter; and if you will beleeve me, borne of Noble blood. Shee her selfe can better relate unto you my hard fortunes, which force me to this course; which shall account her selfe happy in the midst of miseries, if you will not onely keepe her, but instruct her also in your fashions. Farewell.*

Having read the Letters, I desired to heare whatsoever her Mother had given in charge to me. Then saith she, my Countrey is in *France*, where the River *Rhone* delivereth himselfe out of the great Lake: my name is *Theocrine*: my Father was not onely renowned among his people, but also Prince of his Countrie, which was not very great:

he

he was called *Trentæ Commilcondorus*: he dying, left me, indeed, of full age, but a Sonne scant out of swaddling clouts: and upon his death-bed, he entreated his Brother, (who was called *Icciobates*) by the gods whom he left behind him, by the gods to whom he must goe, by the bands of Nature, and the memory of one Father, that he would have a care of us; that he would not forsake my infant Brother, nor my tender age, not especially my widdow Mother. And whilest hee vvas sweating in the midst of counterfet teares, my Father dyed. We seemed happy in so loving and trusty an Uncle; hee had such a care of our Patrimonies and of us, and did so much comfort my poore Mother. But the end of his care was diveliſh, that none of our inheritance should be vvasted, to vvhom he was undoubted heire, if my brother & I vvere made away. He assayed therefore to poison us: (a villany yet unknowne to the *French*:) but it did not take effect as it should have done: for it had beene better that I had dyed, and beene burnt by the hot poison, than thou, my most sweet brother, whom vvould the gods had preserved by my death, to have beene a revenger of false treachery, and to have restored his Fathers name by a happy issue. The deadly act was committed to the last poison'd juncates, towards the end of the Feast; which my brother tooke greedily, by my Uncles earnest perswasion or forcing. I had a sudden feare came over me; whether it was the care of my good Angell, or whether I did suspect my Uncles earnestnesse in perswading my brother to eate that meate, which we are carefull to keepe children from. Then I returned to my mother; and when my brother fell sicke a little before night; I told her fearefully what I did suspect. She being jealous of this before, which the feare of the present danger did now aggravate, washes her son with her warme teares, almost dead with the violence of the malady, which seized sometimes one part of his body,

ſometimes another, untill the unhappie child gave up the ghoſt in the middeſt of the Phyſicians. O villany! Hee that gave the poiſon, had the face to behold the dying pangs of his Nephew, and could put on a face of ſorrow: and that the body ſhould not grow diſcoloured by the poiſon, he cryed out, that he would have it preſently interr'd, and gave this reaſon, leſt my mother ſhould be over-much grieved, by having the dead body ſtill in her ſight. Neither did ſhe contradict it, though now aſſured of his villany: but ſhe was willing not to be able to perceive it, leſt my Uncle being more ſhameleſſe upon the diſcovery of this murder, ſhould with more boldneſſe attempt the ſame upon me. And now the dead body anointed and wrapt in a Caſſocke, was carried toward the doores, and the women began to make a dolefull out-cry, when my mother led me alone into a private roome; and vvith her haire about her eares, My miſerable Girle, ſaid ſhe, thou makeſt me, that I know not vvhat I ſhould moſt grieve or wayle, either that my Sonne, vvhom the flame doth now conſume his tender yeeres, vvhich knew not their home-bred Traitour; or rather thee, vvhom the ſame villaine may ſnatch from my boſome, vvith the like, or, may be, vvorſe cruelty. Thy Brother is gone already the vvay of all fleſh; thou art left here to ſuffer vvorſe: No skill can recall him; you, by my care, may eſcape danger. Let us therefore, my Daughter, joyne our heads, and adviſe together, before the cruelty of our enemies doe overtake us.

But vvhile vve vvere now mourning, *Praxetas*, a moſt faithfull man, came in, ſonne to my Uncle, not *Icciobates*, but another that vvas dead, and a mother of unequall rank. Hee, in this troubleſome feare, bade us deferre our teares, and vvhile we might, ſeeke how to eſcape. Ah vvorthy Sir, anſwered my Mother, rather counſell us, being amazed in this extremity. If you vvill let me ſpeake, ſaith he, vvhat I thinke, you cannot, *Theocrine*, bee ſafe, if

you

you take not the benefit of flight. Your danger will bee speedy, neither perhaps will you live two dayes, nor can you be safe any where neere hereabouts: the subtill murderer will finish by bribes, poyson, or treachery, what hee hath begun. While therefore your Brothers Funerals are in hand, (for, as you know, they are prepared this night) doe you wander about in the darke, as though you were toucht with madnesse, and with drawing your selfe from the company, come to the backe doore of my house: I will meete you there without light, and in the meane time, keep you secretly, untill we can better resolve what to doe. And you, *Alcæa*, cunningly counterfeit, that your daughter is lost: the death of your sonne, and her danger, will give you occasion enough of teares. My Mother commanded me to obey his counsell; neither did I delay the plot; but being seene often about my Brothers hearse; I slipt out of the company of the mourners, and trusting to the shelter of the night, came to *Praxetas* house. He hid me in the most secret place of all his house: and my mother (as I heare since) acted her part, enquiring every where, for me her daughter, but there where she knew I was; intreating also *Iciebates*, that he would send some about the next Townes to enquire for me, and bring me backe to her againe: That she did feare lest I had made my selfe away upon the griefe of my brothers death. Neither did hee omit the search of me; for it did much concerne him to know whether I were certainely dead.

But when hee had made search for some time in vaine, and my Mother had appointed an empty Hearse for me, as if I had beene dead, then she agreed with *Praxetas*, to remove me out of the power of the Tyrant; while she herselfe might choose some young Nobleman thereabouts, who being of equall birth, might marry me, and challenge mine inheritance: And she thought she could not send me more safe, then thither where there had beene no

former acquaintance of friendship: for so wee might deceive all my Uncles cunning in seeking after me. And you, grave Matrone, did please my Mother before all others. So she did desire earnestly, that I might live under you, and that you would receive her onely daughter, if in no other fashion, yet at least as your servant. Having thus determined of our businesse, that our device might be more secure, shee goeth to *Iecinbates*, and desireth him to aske counsell of the gods, what was become of me; and shee thought none would answere more truely, then *Apollo* the god of *Delphos*, whom the religion of our Ancestors most bound us to: (for we were a Colony of *Greece*, and were brought hither into the inward part of *France*, from *Marseilles*.) If it pleased *Iecinbates*, shee would send *Praxetas* thither; *Iecinbates* highly applauded her device; for hee earnestly desired to understand by the helpe of the gods, where I was, or how I dyed, not knowing what was become of me. Neither did he suspect *Praxetas*. He delivered besides offerings to be carried to the gods, and bound *Praxetas* by great gifts, that he should discover the Oracle to none, before he himselfe have the full relation of it. But he not breaking his trust with us, carrieth me in a little Ship, which by the River was happely carried toward the Sea, as if he would saile to *Delphos*. From thence getting a Ship of *Durazzo*, which from the mouth of *Rhone* was sailing homeward, when he was assured that all the passengers and Mariners were strangers, taking out my night-geare, hee called me Sister, and placed me in the Ship.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Selenissa *discovereth to* **Radirobanes**, *how* **Theocrine** *was received into the Castle, and kept by* **Argenis**; *with their deliverance from the treason of* **Lycogenes.**

THe Mariners were hyred to land us in *Sicily*, who performing their trust, behold me, O *Selenissa*, no more mindfull of my freedome, but rather a debtor to *Iecinbates*, for driving me out of my Countrey, if you will suffer me to be your servant. That *Praxeras* is my cousin germane, begotten of a Concubine: he it is that followeth me in a servants habit, that he may more securely counterfeit. Worthy Dame, you may heare from him in more ample discourse, our travels, and what else I have briefly related to you.

When she had ended her discourse, so sweet a modesty followed her speech, so properly and meekely lamenting, that I found my selfe to be changed into griefe with her. And I, by the faith of the gods (saith *Radirobanes*, interrupting her in her speech) long since expected what you did with her. If she had come to me, not content to have hidden her in a fearefull devotion, I would have pluckt *Iecinbates* from his prey, which perhaps he now searcheth for, and offered him bound to the Virgin, a slaine sacrifice. *Selenissa* smiled, and praised *Radirobanes* piety. I was doubtfull, said she; for neither could so great a Suppliant, be neglected, who by the carriage of her countenance, and the richnesse of her jewels, could not bee thought but to speake truth. And againe *Argenis* hindred that courtesie, to whom I was bound, and to whom I might not bring any, but her accustomed Servants. Then said I, My Damsell, thou mightst have gone to others,

whose charity might have beene more beneficiall to thee, but none who could more condole thy hard fortune. But I cannot grant thee what thou doest desire; for I live in a close Castle with the Kings Daughter: my Sister shall be my Deputy in my good will towards thee; who, I promise thee faithfully, shall have as great a care of thee, as if thou wert her owne daughter. She seemed dismayed, and blushing, cast her eyes upon the ground. But how well (saith she) might I be concealed in that close Castle, if by your leave I might there serve the Kings Daughter? Her so unworthy misery strooke me to the heart. I therefore bade her hope the best, and delivered her with her *Praxetas* to my Sister. In the meane season I related all to the King, who was at *Syracusa*.

Then *Radirobanes* interrupted her againe: But what was *Meleanders* will? Did he make haste to comfort her; or rather did hee command any body else to this charitable office? I have beene long troubled, that you have beene so slow in your helpe to the poore Damsell. And truly, I did suppose that you would have prepared a way to give an end to my cares; but you thrust me upon new ones. But I count it not much, a little to forget my owne sickneſſe, while I heare the fortune of miserable *Theocrine*: neither would I wish you to passe it over too hastily.

Then said *Selenissa*: But that you should not thinke that I did fall in this discourse in vaine, you may know at length, how these belong to you. *Meleander* tooke the miserable distresse of this new Guest, with no lesse trouble, then but now you did. And what, saith he, O *Selenissa*, if I goe to see her. Doe not (I say) great King; your courtesie may betray the suppliant Damsell: for which of the chiefest Nobles, or at least of the Matrons, would not afterwards goe to visit her? And in that great resort, that secrecie may be revealed, which she so much desireth amongst us. If you will suffer her to bee brought into the Castle to *Argenis*,

you

you may there see her more conveniently. I will (saith he) my *Seleniſſa*: Be it your care that she be well used; and if the gods set me at quiet from my troubles, I will make her Uncle dearely repent the wrong done to her. But now thou pleaſest me (saith *Radirobanes*) now thou art worthy *Melander*. At which words, *Seleniſſa* being more merry, said, Take heed that you continue this good opinion of *Theocrine*: for she will want this day your courteſie: but it is much more easie to be pittifull without danger, then when there must be a present helping-hand, besides the verball and speculative pitty. Now therefore suffer me to relate the rest.

After she was suffered to come to *Argenis*, I returned merily to my Siſter, and related the kindneſſe of *Melander*, how he had granted all that we desired: and now, *Theocrine* (said I) thou art my second charge. I am commanded to observe thee with the same duty as I doe *Argenis*. But she earneſtly intreated, that there might be no greater respect had to her, then to the rest which did live in *Argenis* her traine: for in that ranke she should not be publiſhed to report. It seemed long to me, that I did not leade her presently to the Caſtle, being assured, that *Argenis* would delight in the company of this rare Damſell, sent us as it were from the gods. But the yeerely sacrifice of my Family was approaching, which could not well be performed without my presence. But the next day after the sacrifice, we sent *Praxetas* towards *Delphos*: For (said she) *Iecinbates* may come to the knowledge of somewhat, if I should neglect to performe my intended vowes. But after I have beene at the Oracle, I will returne to *Syracuſa*, to your Siſter, that wee may deviſe amongſt our selves what I shall tell the Tyrant in stead of the Oracle of *Apollo*.

After hee was gone, I carryed *Theocrine* in my Coach, neither was I satisfied with the pleasantneſſe of her diſcourſe

courſe, for our journey being ended, in this communication we came to the Caſtle, before I did imagine that we were come out of *Syracuſa*. As ſoone as *Argenis* ſaw the Damſell, ſhe was ſtruck with ſome amazement, curiouſly viewing both with her eyes and mind all her lineaments. I, before the reſt, ſpake modeſtly of *Theocrine*, that ſhee was a ſtrange Damſell, who going for *Africa*, was brought to us by a ſhipwracke. Afterwards, in private, I told all to *Argenis*; who, commanding every one to depart, excepting my ſelfe, ſaid: Deare Gueſt, if you will give me leave to call you Sweet Siſter, if you count me worthy that name, I will not think my ſelfe hereafter my Fathers only Daughter. Would to God you would give my Maides leave, to ſerve you according to your worth; but from hence you ſhall know, what power you have with us, that you ſhould make your owne choice, in what degree and ranke you will be ſerved; and what you would not have knowne, I, and *Seleniſſa* will conceale.

Radirobanes could not containe himſelfe, but interrupting her as ſhe was ſpeaking: O fortunate *Theocrine*, (ſaid he) freely to be beloved of *Argenis*, to be ſo kinde ſpoken to, to diet, and ſo to lodge without any Rivall! You ſpeake too ſoone, replieth *Seleniſſa*, before you have ſeene their true affections and intire love, without any inſuing breach. Yet you are deceived, if you thinke there were no jealouſie. I loved *Theocrine* exceedingly, and it was a contention betweene *Argenis* and me, who ſhould love her beſt: our affection was increaſed by her modeſty: neither was there any one in the Caſtle, whom ſhe did not winne by ſome courteſie. The difference alſo of her language varying from the Greeke accent, increaſed her grace of ſpeech, together with the beautie of her dimples; ſhee delighted in what ſhee perceiued *Argenis* did: yet ſuch was her wiſedome, that moſt commonly ſhee would leave her the conqueſt: and that ſhee might want no part of her delightfull

craft

craft, with a feigned anger shee would increase the Conquerours triumph. But altogether ignorant shee was to use the Needle, or Distaffe; in their Countrey, she said, they were given to hunting who were of Noble birth: yet shee had easily left that delight with her Countrey: She desired them to shew her their skill: diligently observing what they taught her: yet I did admire nothing more then her facete acutenes of wit: her jests were alwayes without offence, and her speech to the purpose: She was well seene in Poetry, which was somewhat more masculine and strong then those which doe ordinarily play upon the Lute; and when shee set hand to the Pen, to write either Greeke or Italian, she made no such faults in writing, as shee did in speaking.

Thus did we recreate our minds, when *Lycogenes* hindered our peace by most mischievous Treason: hee, impatient of the meanes by which the King preserved his Daughter, conspired both their deaths. It had beene a most difficult, and perhaps impossible act, if it had carried an honest ground; but wickednesse is witty to effect her owne wil. He tried therefore two remorseleſſe Villaines, who had promised to stop at nothing, and had already given their word to execute this villany. To these he sheweth the Castle; now, if they were stout men, there did lye the rich booty for them: as soon as the King should go aside to visit his daughter, by night they might get within the walls without danger; because no guards, no friends, nor servants were admitted within the doores, how easie was it to take suddenly a naked man, an old man, and also laid asleep? But how they should also surprize *Argenis*, (for she being forced to marriage, he thought fit to make use of the Kings life, as fortune had shewed in so great & troublesome busines) the strangenes of the fact stirred up these Ruffians to make themselves notorious by some execrable deed. But who (say they) shal receive us into the Castle? or, who will

not

not note us going out, in ſo well ſtored and vigilant a Guard of Watch-men, that they obſerve almoſt every Bird that flies over them?

After long diſputation, that part was thought the moſt commodious, which was compaſſed by the Sea; for the King had neglected to place a Guard there, as truſting to the naturall ſtrength of the place: That it was eaſie to bring to the ſhore a little Boat, which the waving of the water would conceale: but then againe they imagined, that no Ladder would bee able to reach the wonderfull height of the ſteepe Hill. But ſaith one of the Villaines (who afterwards confeſſed the manner of the plot) Leave that to me. I will find a meanes to get into the Caſtle. But one is not ſufficient to helpe me: for, what if the King be to be looked after in the vaſt houſe? or, if feare of death ſhould make him oppoſe us? and how ſhould we prevent *Argenis* her eſcape, if having notice of the danger, ſhee ſhould hide her ſelfe, or raiſe the Watch lying at the Gates? no leſſe then eight would be enough; if you your ſelfe had rather chuſe them, let us have them ſpeedily: but if you will truſt us in this ſo weighty buſineſſe, we know them which ſhall effect it according to your wiſhes. *Lycogenes* openly promiſing to truſt himſelfe and his fortunes in their hands: To morrow, ſaid he, the game will come into your nets; for now I heare, *Meleander* is going to *Argenis*. Make haſte while the reſolution is hot; and ſuffer not their conſciences, whom we will ſecretly bring to you, by too-much delay to be changed from the Treaſon. I will be at my houſe at the Sea-ſide, which is but five miles from the Caſtle, thither bring your prey.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Lycogenes *his Men enter the Castle, and force into* Argenis *her Chamber. The valiant acts of* Theocrine.

SO, Fortune did seeme to these villaines, to give faire weather to their intended purpose: for *Meleander* commeth to the Castle, and the night being darke, over-spred with clouds, without Moone-light or Starre-light, at the end of the moneth, had fore-stalled the use of their eyes and eares. The Kings use was, when hee would goe to his Daughter, to send away his Nobles at the Castle-gate, that they should returne to the next Tents, or into the next Towne for more conveniencie of lodging: and wee provided for the King all things necessarie. This was a time of rest to the King, as if he had left cares at the doore, and laide aside his Majestie: he was most free amongst us in peacefull quietnesse. In that night which was appointed for the Treason, the King not onely ignorant of the danger, but also more jocund then usuall, when we had all supped, began to question in what sports the Damsels passed the wet and moist winter dayes. And I said, In tales, Sir, which they exceedingly love. Nay (said he) you must not give them leave to spend their time in Fables, *Selenissa*, who thy selfe dost begin to be an old woman, and a Fable. But I will have all of them relate, what particular mirth they brought to the company. When we did all laugh, and hee commanded, they which stood next by him were bold to tell their Riddles; which while they were telling, the King by little & little fell asleep, and lying down upon the bed, on which he supped, he began to snort, and because, if one vvaked, he would hardly fall asleep againe, vve left him vvithout any noise, having covered him vvith cloths, and taken avvay the light.

And

And now the Maids, gone to their private Chambers, were falne asleepe: But as yet I talked with *Argenis* and *Theocrine*, (for *Theocrine* and I, lay in *Argenis* her Chamber;) when we heard a great noise, more then was usuall, and the voices and foot-steps of some comming hastily towards us: neither did I suspect any thing more at the first, then the ruffling of the Maids, more freely sporting and playing together. But by and by, the danger approaching, I perceived it to be the voice of men, unusuall there to my eares. While I doubt, while surprized with feare, my speech faileth me: they beate at the doores with strong blowes. Wonder not if I stand astonisht at the memorie of that night: the great terrour of the sight almost put me beside my selfe. O horrible villanie! I see armed men rush within the doores with their Swords drawne, and *Argenis* and I cried out aloud, which was all that we could do. But *Theocrine* (heare a truth worthy to be recorded to posterity;) our *Theocrine*, I say, cast her selfe from her Bed, and advanced her selfe against the Villaines with no lesse fury, then if she had beene inspired by some god. And while they stand amazed at the unexpected boldnesse of the Damsell, being doubtfull what shee would doe, or what she was able, *Theocrine*, assailing the first that entred the Chamber, not onely hindereth him to presse forward, or ward his blow, but flieth upon his Sword, and suddenly wresteth it from him. With the same agility, O King (for sooner then I can speake it, she had gotten weapons from her enemies) she caught a Buckler from the slave in her left hand. I looked about with astonishment, not so much at the strangenesse of the danger, as the noveltie of the succour; when she with her Sword so cut the hinder part of one of their necks, that the blood out of the wounded body sprinkled on me and *Argenis*. Then valiantly shee layes at one of them with her Buckler, another with her Sword, and the third with her hilts. But then the Ruffians,

who

who, troubled at the first strangenesse of the combate, had made a stand, come now fiercely on, as to a danger that deserved their best strength, being not ashamed to fight against one woman. The strokes of their weapons made a noise in the close roome, and the hideous out-cryes of women (for now they were all come to us) made the fearfull resemblance of a Town besieged, and taken with a greater burly-burly, then in so small a place and number could be imagined.

CHAP. XI.

The discourse betweene Seleniſſa *and* Radirobanes, *broken off by the comming of* Argenis. *The Princesse knoweth that* Seleniſſa *betrayeth her trust, and dissembleth the comming of* Poliarchus *into* Sicily. *The returne of* Gelanorus *from* Africa. *The resolution of* Poliarchus, *to free himselfe from a quartane Ague by extraordinary meanes.*

RAdirobanes, in suspence with the expectation of this prodigious combate, could not temper himselfe, while hee was yet relating it: but behold *Argenis*, who was then first unwelcome to *Radirobanes*, gave an end to their discourse: by chance shee returned by that path of the Garden, which shee was not accustomed to doe: and in her sight, *Radirobanes* and *Seleniſſa* could speake no more, but onely that the next day, a little after Sunne-rising, they would meete in the same place, as if they went to walke. Neither was *Argenis* glad at the sight of *Radirobanes*: for shee made haste to speake to *Seleniſſa* onely, being

being now more joyfull, then when she came out of her Chamber: but when he came to meete her, shee used him courteously. The Lady now, by reason of other delights, hating him lesse then before, and, that she might cover her disposition full fraught with merry thoughts, turn'd to pleasant talke, and shewed a paper full of verses brought to her a little before by a Noble Poet: wherein hee had highly commended the happinesse of the Kings Grove, in which *Argenis* did use to rest, for heat at noone-tide, or walke for recreation in faire evenings. She her selfe held it spred in her hand, and so delivered it to *Selenissa*, that shee might in a manner invite *Radirobanes* to the reading of those Lines.

Thrice happy Wood, whom many Sunnes shall cheere,
And every Tree, whose lofty spreading heere
Bestowes coole shades upon these princely Groves;
The Wood with murmur of Chaonian *Doves*
Fill'd, yeelds to thee, Ide, *where the gods have dwelt,*
Nisa, *and* Pindus, *that ne'r hat chet felt.*
Who can this small Woods wealth in fitting Verse,
His situation, gods and Nymphs rehearse?
The Poplar-tree, neere that, the Alder white,
The Ash, the Plane-tree, the wilde Ash, whose height
Threatens the Starres, Oakes by no Thunder mov'd,
Old Beeches, and the Elme by Bacchus lov'd,
Delight with several leaves, they greet our eyes
Not all alike, nor from like stalkes arise.
The lofty Cypresse his proud top displayes,
The melting Rozzen, and Apollo's *Bayes;*
Minerva's *Olive, and the* Phrygian *Pine,*
The slender Filbert too; a Fount divine
waters this Grove, cloathing the ground beneath
With Flowers produc'd by Zephir's *favouring breath.*
With such, faire Proserpine *now neere her rape*
In Enna's *Field had fill'd her Virgin lap.*

These

These Woods, no howling Wolves, no foaming Bore
Are troubled with, nor Lions dreadfull roare:
when he has doom'd the absent Lambes to death,
And all about him feare his angry breath.
But harmelesse Goats, and peacefull Herds of Deere
You may behold i'th shades lye sleeping there:
Or at each noyse taking short fearefull flight,
Whom through the Woods each blast of winde affrights.
You Birds, divining by your notes, or flight,
Feare not on lime-twigs in this Grove to light:
Nor neere these Fountaines need you feare to meet
with treacherous Springes to insnare your feet:
You safely may in this ayre take your flight,
And on these Trees or Ground may safely light.
Here, in the night, may Philomel *expresse*
Her kindreds jarres, and Tereus *wickednesse.*
Here, when the nights, now old, grow pale to see
The rosie Mornes, what swarmes may you descry
Of painted Queristers to greet the dayes,
And fill the ayre with their melodious Layes?
This is not all, the Wood-nymphs exercise
Here all their troupes: behence all wicked eyes.
Doe not infect this sacred wood: but why
Is this so graced? Why here so frequently
Dwell all the Nymphs? You Nymphs your selves detect
Our Kings faire Daughter: her chaste steps direct
Oft to this Grove, leading her Virgin-traine:
Nature did this for their delight ordaine.
Therefore these Woods with Nymphs resorted be,
T'encrease her Traine, and beare her company.
O princely Maide, the care of Sicily,
And all her gods, their longings satisfie,
This Grove with thy faire presence dignifie.
The ground shall keepe thy feetes impression still,
And the south-windes the same with Flowers shall fill.

Whose forme the Nymphs shall grave in Barkes of Trees,
But not this Grove alone: all Sicily
Rejoyce in thee; thou mak'st the gods our friends.
If thou but walke on Libia's *scorched sands,*
Or, there where frozen nature dyes for cold,
Where Charles *his thirsty Teeme their station hold.*
The Ayre will change: each Field shall Flowers possesse;
And thou the day with better Fate shalt blesse.

Radirobanes having brought *Argenis* to her Chamber, because it was almost night, left her, and went to *Meleander:* But then (quoth *Argenis* to *Selenissa*,) I long since, Mother, desired to speake with you alone, and I cannot thinke that you take any pleasure in the tedious company of that troublesome Sutor: but why did he dwell so long with you? Here *Selenissa* began to speake gently, and otherwise then *Argenis* did expect: That she knew not: hee was a man of so much courtesie, and ingenious discourse, that his sweet talke had power to joyne the day and night; but that now and then he would complaine himselfe to be made most miserable by love.

Quicke-witted *Argenis* did not very well approve her praises of a man she hated: but inquires of her more diligently, What doth he meane to doe? or, when will he depart for his owne Countrey? Leave off these hopes, saith the old Woman, he will not goe away, except he be forced by the Sword: for hee loveth you most intirely, and that fire in him will not be quenched, but by much blood. But, would to God *Poliarchus* were here; would wee were secured by his proweſſe: yet truely I should feare the reproach of ingratitude, if wee should have any difference with him, by whose helpe wee are settled in safety. But what if wee should flatter his madnesse with some small hope, being deceived by delay, hee may be sent backe into *Sardinia*, upon hope of being recalled, when things are

come

come to better maturity? I speake not this for him, but for the Kings sake and your owne. It would grieve you, that *Sicily*, having so lately quenched civill combustions, should with your wedding-Torch againe be set on fire.

Her owne wit, and the industry of love, did quickly perswade *Argenis* that *Seleniſſa* was changed; but deferring her anger till another time she mildely rejected this mention of *Radirobanes* his love: because she was about a greater worke, to turne upside-downe by another guile, that old Woman, that Hagge, of a most pestilent wit. When therefore shee had beene a little while silent: I am much (said she) grieved, *Seleniſſa*, that the deserving King should dwell upon those hopes which hee cannot enjoy: but wee shall see hereafter, what will become of them. The Matron being glad, as if the gods began to favour her deceit, left the Princesse alone, who afterwards leaning on the Window, and resting her Chin upon her hand, began bitterly to grieve, that the partaker of all her secrets, had deserved to be suspected by her: for, to whom now should she impart her griefe? who could now be made judge of her sorrowes or pleasures? Then, as it were smiling, shee imagined that the gods were never altogether favourable, or altogether angry: that she had tasted enough of fortune: that she would suffer what calamity should happen hereafter: that she would count this for a gift of the gods, that she had not presently told *Seleniſſa*, as she was accustomed, what had now hapned to her, & what she intended to do.

But the matter was thus: *Arſidas* told her, as she was walking in the Grove, that *Poliarchus* was in the Towne, and was concealed in *Nicopompus* his house, and had agreed amongst them, that in the twy-light he would be brought to the Court, by the Posterne-gate. The Princely Damsell therefore hasting to disclose to *Seleniſſa* that joy which alone she was not able to containe, came backe more suddenly: but when shee began to speake to her,

she feared that the old Woman was revolted to *Radirobanes*, and said nothing of *Poliarchus* his comming, whom youthfull affection had forced once more to a dangerously secret visitation.

For, when *Gelanorus* had returned into *Africa*, and found not *Poliarchus* at *Clupea*, as hee had agreed, going to *Hyanisbe's* Court, hee found him there as yet sicke of a Feaver. Delivering therefore *Argenis* her Letters and commands, he also related the estate of miserable *Sicily*, and in what danger the Lady was under *Lycogenes* his almost assured victory: neither omitted hee any thing in his relation, but what *Argenis* had forbad him, which was the hard opinion of *Meleander*. But hee spake freely of *Archombrotus*: I know not (quoth hee) with what arrogance *Archombrotus* doth exalt himselfe: he seemes now to scorne us; neither did *Gelanorus* think any thing in it more grievous or bitter, then that he should be forgetfull of his former friendships. *Yet nothing is sharper-sighted then jealous love.* *Poliarchus* presently began to suspect, that *Archombrotus* was in love with *Argenis*, and that hee alienated his affection from him as a Corrivall: For, what doth hinder him (quoth he) but by some meanes he may finde, that I love *Argenis*? Wee doe nothing, *Gelanorus*, if wee sayle not presently into *Sicily*: Shall I suffer any other mans valour to save my *Argenis*, whilest I sit idlely here? or, shall I let her owe her safety to another mans Sword? *Gelanorus* understood this his Masters minde with a grieved heart: for hee feared *Meleanders* hatred to *Poliarchus*, and that *Argenis* was barr'd from giving him advertizement. To conclude, hee kept his faith so with both, that speaking nothing of *Meleanders* displeasure, yet forthwith hee advised, that it was most dangerous for *Poliarchus* to offer his neck to the fury of fortune, amongst so many Enemies, and in the unruly time of warre: that it was better to sayle into his owne Country,

and

and raising forces, returne to *Sicily*, without any mistake to his greatnesse. I will doe it, replyes *Poliarchus*: and thou knowest, that the way to my Countrey lyeth fast by *Sicily*: But shall I passe that Land, and not salute *Argenis*? She her selfe would say, that I was ashamed of the dangers past, except I would adventure into new. As soone as I shall come to shore, beleeve me, some wel-framed lye shall happely bring me to her.

Now (quoth *Gelasirus*) I shall never live to see you safe returne againe, unlesse you grant me this one request: As soone as you shall arrive in *Sicily*, that you will trust your safety to none but *Arsidas*, untill you have spoken with *Argenis*: Then I leave you to what counsell it shall please you best to take.

Poliarchus, not scorning the care of his faithfull servant, followed his counsell: but his body did not second the strength of his minde, being violently seized with a quartane Ague: which the greatnesse and care of his fresh intendments did so increase, that the night following, though he shak'd lesse, yet he had a longer hot fit then before: neither was the force of the maladie altogether unwelcome to *Gelasirus*, because it did deferre more certaine danger. But *Poliarchus*, impatient of his physicke, which would take away the strength of his disease, by abating the strength of his body, by fasting, and calling to minde their examples, whom he had heard to have driven from them Agues by excessive drinking of wine, he determined to trie the same kind of cure.

It is no marvell, saith he, if the Ague goe away, as the Physicians rules weaken, and kill men. I had rather struggle with him, while I have yet strength, and be cured after my owne straine. It is doubtfull whether this exploit will kill or cure me. But it is sufficient, it shall not linger with me long, whatsoever the Fates have determined of me: for such

is the state of my businesse, that it is worse to be sicke then to die.

The prayers and teares of *Gelanora*, which was afraid of this dangerous experiment, could not avert his resolution thereto bred, no, not the name of *Argenis* called upon, nor the memory of his Mother and friends. At last, Queen *Hyanisbe* her selfe was a Petitioner in vaine. Leaving him therefore to his will, when, after the third day, the Ague kept his constant course, going to the chimney corner, he entertained the shaking of his cold limbes with a draught of old wine; which dispersed his heate more violent in his wel-tempred veines, which were not accustomed to that kind of liquor.

The Physicians denied (as they said) to be present with one that would seeke his owne death. But *Poliarchus* smilingly replyed, that if they were absent, yet *Bacchus* would bee his Physician, (as the *Pithean* Priest did often call him.) And he continued, by drinking wine in abundance, to struggle against the strength of his Ague, untill his blood being throughly heated, another kind of warmth, then that his Ague brought, began to settle his joints.

Then when he had a long time swear, hee was carefully rubbed cleane, and now he did seeme much more strong. A wonder to be told, when once more hee had prepared himselfe against his disease, with this wrestling, his youth, happy courage, and Fortune, which doth often prosper the uncertaine advice of Physicians, drave away his tedious malady.

CHAP.

Chap. XII.

Poliarchus his health. His arrivall in Sicily. The sad newes he had received. He sendeth Gelanorus *to* Eiperote: *And* Arsidas *his comming to see him.*

AS *Hyanisbe* accounted the greatest cause of her griefe to be for the rash experiment of his cure, so, after she had found him in health, she gave full scope to her joy, untill her power of mirth was suppressed by another sadnesse: for she could not beare patiently *Poliarchus* his departure, especially, when as yet did rest in his face the tokens of his hardly-removed sicknesse; For he, after some few dayes spent, for the confirmation of his health, did most constantly prepare for his departure. And the Queene, (as she loved him like a Mother) accompanying his departure out of the Court with teares, and all sweet wishes; intreated only this of him, that he would promise to touch upon her Coast, if any chance should drive him upon those neighbouring shores.

But after that he entred the Ship hyred by *Gelanorus*, and launcht into the maine, hee ceased not to sollicit and stirre up the Marriners; appointing them a time, in which if they could shew him the *Sicilian* shore, he would double their wages. The hope of a little gaine was a remedy for their idlenesse; and upon the descrying the Iland, *Poliarchus* willingly acknowledged the debt. Then began he to tremble at the contemplation of divers things; What gladnesse or what griefe that Countrey could yeeld him; from thence he should find life or death: with what danger he had escaped from thence: what if the same storme should rise againe? Forthwith when hee thought upon *Argenis*,

all dangers, and the terrible frownes of Fortune were cleered with a gladder confidence.

It was a little Haven, and of no note, but for Fishermens Cottages, twelve miles from *Eiperſie*; bringing his ſhippe to the ſhore, hee there landed, and intended to keepe private in a meane Inne, as if he were Sea-ſicke, untill he had ſent to *Arſidas*. But when hee had asked of the Inne-keeper with whom he lodged, amongſt many queſtions, Where *Meleander* kept his Court? As yet, ſaid he, he is not gone from *Eiperſie*, ſince *Lycogenes* his overthrow: he receiveth the ſpokeſmen for the Townes, which come in flocks to him about their ſubmiſſion there as in a Royall place after his victory. Then *Lycogenes* is overthrowne, replyed *Poliarchus*. Utterly, ſaith the Inne-keeper; and hee was puniſhed by a moſt deſerved death, and his head hanged on the top of the Caſtle a little while. But now it is reported that the King is going to *Syracuſa*, that hee may leade the King of *Sardinia* thorow the chiefe place of note in *Sicily*. *Poliarchus* enquiring how the King of *Sardinia* came into *Sicily*; Knoweſt thou not then, ſaith he, that the King of *Sardinia*, relieved *Meleander* with his Army which he brought, and that by his valour the peace of *Sicily* is reſtored? *Poliarchus* held his peace, divining that all things did not goe well with him, the condition of *Sicily* being changed; hee came after danger, others that were ſtrangers had relieved *Meleander*, and that *Argenis* her being in ſafety, was by *Radirobanes* meane.

Leaving therefore his haſte, O *Gelanorus*, ſaith he, I pray thee let me know what part of the world this is, *that is*, whether I may think my ſelfe ſecure here, after this change of State. As yet he had his perriwigs, with which heretofore he had changed his countenance, by *Timocles's* cunning. He delivereth one of theſe to *Gelanorus*, with plaine Countrey clothes, and willeth him in the twi-light to goe to *Eiperſie*, and tell *Arſidas*, that he ſtayed at the Sea-

ſide,

side, wearyed with variety of Fortune, and expected his doome, good or bad.

While *Gelanorus* was in his way, some of the next Townesmen overtooke him, who were also going to *Eiperste*; although he had put on a most neate virard, yet he avoided their company, lest any should discerne his guile. But he could not goe aside in the narrow way, they having first saluted him: with a bold confidence therefore, as a Travellor and Stranger to *Sicily*, he enquireth of the last Warre, and the manner of the victorie. They relate the whole successe with a kinde of ambition, as wee use to commend our State in time of prosperitie, amongst Strangers: extolling two especially, *Radirobanes* and *Archombrotus*: for *Archombrotus* had cut off, in the head of *Lycogenes*, whatsoever did impostume by the disease in sicke *Sicily*. But *Radirobanes* should have *Argenis*, as a reward of his friendly helpe and courage: for so the report did fly, and what they did beleeve, they heartily told it to *Gelanorus*.

He turning from them as soone as he could, did cast in his mind, amongst the sighes of his deepe sorrow, whether he should relate this to his Master. He did feare, that he would faint at the very newes of it. And againe, he did hope, that these miseries being not yet in their strength, if they were related in season, by his happy helpe and industry they might be cut downe. But before all things hee was to meete with *Arsidas*; and now they were in view of *Eiperste*, when hee perceived a Boy loaden with nets, and leading a couple of Hounds in slips; and hee knew him to be one of *Arsidas* his servants. And would to God, said he, I might meet *Arsidas* upon this occasion of hunting. But if he should meete him, yet he would not come alone; neither will he easily be spoken with, before others. Hee did therefore prepare himselfe, if any such thing should happen, he would try his fortune. But behold, he had scant framed

framed his tale, when other Nets, and other Hounds, and not farre off, *Arſidas* came with ſome of the Noblemen of *Sardinia*.

Gelanorus viewing all their favours, becauſe hee perceived them to be all Strangers, hee likewiſe hoped they would deſcry him the leſſe, and the more boldly hee goeth to *Arſidas*; And I am importunately, quoth hee, come to you: I am a friend from *Rhegium*, and bring commendations and other things, which your Father-in-law delivered to me at my departure. Then, putting his head cloſe to his eare, which the other did meete; I am ſaid he, *Gelanorus*: But ſeeme a little not to know me, untill you have me alone.

Arſidas being troubled with this unexpected encounter, perſwaded the *Sardinians* to goe eaſily before; and that he deſired to ſtop a little upon ſome urgent buſineſſe. Under this maske he ſpake ſecretly, but ſhortly with *Gelanorus*; the effect of their diſcourſe was, as ſoone as the chace was hot, that he would leave them all in the wood, and goe to *Poliarchus*: neither did hee ſtay, but followeth the *Sardinians* gone ſoftly before, to whom by *Meleanders* command, he ſhewed ſport. But *Gelanorus* himſelfe (as if hee would goe to *Kiperite*) when *Arſidas* his company were gone out of ſight, turn'd his journey by wayes which he very well knew, and returneth to the Inne.

But *Poliarchus* impatient of delay, while he was yet entring into the Chamber; What newes, ſaith he, bringſt thou, *Gelanorus*? *Arſidas*, anſwers he, will ſtraight be here: I privatly did ſpeake with him going a hunting, and I thinke, according to my houre, he will be here preſently. *Gelanorus* told him no more, becauſe he had rather *Arſidas* ſhould be the meſſenger of ſad newes, then himſelfe: But he had an unquiet countenance, and could hardly refraine from ſighes. At length when *Poliarchus* urged, and began to threaten; hee related what hee had heard by the way,

That

That *Argenis* was promiſed to *Radirobanes*. *Poliarchus* grieved not, nor was angry, but ſtood amazed at the unpleaſant newes: his troubles were greater then thoſe paſſions for which wee finde names: and now no longer ſorrowfull, or as one on whom Fortune had no further power, he reſolveth in his Rival's death himſelfe to periſh; when *Arſidas* entreth the Cottage, and deluded the Innekeeper, as if he had followed his game, and had happened thither by the loſſe and ignorance of his way. But after they were private, and that he viewed *Poliarchus* ſtiffe, and his eyes ſettled in his head without motion; Alas! What doe I ſee, Noble young-man? ſaid hee: Or how can you grieve ſo much, as long as *Argenis* is in ſafety? But *Poliarchus* anſwered, I am well, *Arſidas*, I am well, and let your *Radirobanes* with his wife know that I live.

CHAP. XIII.

Poliarchus *taketh comfort by the diſcourſe of* Arſidas: *hee goeth to* Eiperote, *and lodgeth at* Nicopompus *houſe.* Arſidas *giveth notice to* Argenis, *that* Poliarchus *is come.*

ARſidas found that *Poliarchus* was deceived, and delivering all things more truely, declared that *Meleander's* and *Argenis* intentions were contrary to what *Radirobanes* did wiſh, and the people report. So by degrees *Poliarchus* was taught to know his miſtake; and being reſtored to hope, began to heare willingly *Arſidas* diſcourſing of the State of *Sicily*. But *Arſidas* perſwaded him without diſſembling

dissembling to goe to the King; hee recounted the overthrow of the Enemies; *Timonides* his Embassage to him; and, besides the good will of *Meleander*, the care of *Argenis*, and the great good affection of his ancient friends. What should he feare in so great a guard? Or why should he rather cloake himselfe, than (being a Souldier) trust to his approved valour? But *Gelanorus* opposed this, telling his Master of his promise which hee made to him in *Africa*, that he would speake with none before he had beene with *Arsidas* and *Argenis*. And *Poliarchus* himselfe denied, that he could shew himselfe in publike with the safety of his honour: That he would sayle first into his owne Country to provide apparell, before he would have *Meleander* to see him: That it was onely with *Argenis*, by *Arsidas* helpe, hee did desire to talke.

But by no meanes, replyed *Arsidas*, must you have any suspicious opinion of *Nicopompus*: For, why should I praise the faithfull love of that worthy man? He is frequent in extolling you, and his heart doth faithfully rejoyce when you are praised. I now lodge in his house; neither can you abide more safely, then under his roofe. *Poliarchus* willingly agreed, neither did *Gelanorus* much gain-say it. When they had therefore a little rested themselves, about midnight they set forward their journey, and before Sun-rising they come to *Eiperie*, where being received by *Nicopompus*, they drew teares of joy from the eyes of their kind Oast. Now as soone as it was forward dayes, *Arsidas* went to *Argenis*; but hee could not find her alone, being busied with her Father, and then with *Cleobulus*, before shee (to avoid *Radirobanes*) departed to the Grove: And after shee understood by the relation of *Arsidas*, that *Poliarchus* was come, forgetting all her miseries, and not regarding both their dangers; shee leapt for joy, more than so uncertaine and momentanie a happinesse was worth.

But

But howsoever, the Evening was long expected by her posting desires, that hee might bee brought to the Court without danger. I will be, quoth *Argenis*, in that entry which leadeth to the Garden: there shall bee onely *Selenissa*, which shall open it for you and *Poliarchus*. Go, my *Arsidas*, and come in good time. Now swelling with joy, she goeth to *Selenissa*, as to impart her happinesse to the companion of her secrets. But shee knew by her commendations of *Radirobanes*, that her faith was corrupted: when therefore she had also deceived her, by putting her in hope that shee was reconciled to *Radirobanes*, shee leaned upon the window which opened into the Garden. There then two most weighty things came into her minde, the comming of *Poliarchus*, and the falshood of *Selenissa*. So, her minde being distracted betweene anger and joy, she could determine nothing certainely. But it was time to make speede, lest *Selenissa* should discover *Poliarchus* comming according to his appointment. The old woman could not bee sent away that night, upon any fained occasion; neither could she devise better, then to send word to *Arsidas* by a servant, That she could not be at leisure to looke upon those Pictures which shee had commanded him to bring before night: and that *Arsidas* should come himselfe in the morning to the Palace, but should not bring the workeman. *Arsidas* easily understood, that somewhat had happened, which hindred the conference betweene them, and that she did devise this of the Pictures, and of the workeman, because she durst not name them.

Turning therefore to comfort *Poliarchus*, whom this delay somewhat troubled, hee brought also *Nicopompus*; they pacified him with variety of discourse, sometimes willingly hearing his owne praises, and then *Argenis* vertues; or if any jest or misfortune had happened upon *Radirobanes*. But the comming of some especiall friends, hindred them from doing this good office. Because that night

Dunalbius

Dunalbius had given order to have a Supper made ready at *Nicopompus* his house: *Antenor* was brought out of his Temple into the Towne, and *Hieroleander* accompanied him: who entring in at the doore, when *Nicopompus* grieved that he must be taken from *Poliarchus*, and that *Arsidas* could not stay with so great a Guest, (for *Dunalbius* enquired for him at supper.) *Poliarchus* comforted them both; That they should goe presently, and should not passe over their supper lightly, lest *Dunalbius* might imagine some secret to hinder their mirth. *Poliarchus*, by *Nicopompus* placing, stood in a private roome by the dining Chamber, from whence he might heare their talke at supper time. While they were at supper, they had severall discourses, but most of ordinary businesse, which the waiters and servants might well heare. But after the Table was freed, and they left alone, *Nicopompus* of purpose spake somewhat of *Poliarchus*, that he himselfe, being concealed in the next roome might truly judge of his own report, when they unwittingly spake of him, whom they thought to be absent. *Dunalbius* spared not to praise so Noble a yong Gentleman; he records all his good parts: and *Antenor* with *Hieroleander*, keeping their turnes in speaking, related also his valour, and gentle carriage, and in a merry and youthfull disposition, that he had a ripe and strong wit, and all other gifts of nature, for which we praise old age. But because *Arsidas* had found *Poliarchus* emulation against *Radirobanes*, he altered the course of their speech, to the civill warre against *Lycogenes*, whose beginning *Poliarchus* had made most fortunate, by taking the Kings part; then by degrees, to *Radirobanes* and the *Sardinians*, and began to jest pretty openly of his folly: for hee was a King of a most haughty carriage towards his owne people; which gave occasion for many to note in him a foolish vaine-glory, and adulterate worth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

A discourse of Dunalbius *of the flattery of Poets, by which they corrupt the minds of Princes. How* Argenis *and* Seleniſſa *diſſemble each others ends.*

AND while *Dunalbius*, *Anterior*, and *Nicopompus*, either doe loath the remembrance of his inſulting pride, or dare ſcorne that *Sicily* ſhould owe thankes to ſo unworthy a helper, *Hieroleander* ſmiling, ſaith; What if you had ſeene him this morning? being puſt up with ſome falſe flattery, he praiſed amongſt his *Sardinians*, certaine lines written of himſelfe, which the Poet had never made, except he had beene poſſeſt with ſome other fury beſides *Apollo's*, or elſe had knowne him to be ſtarke mad, to whom he writ them. I have ſet downe the end of the Poeſie; by this, conceive of the reſt.

If thou thy dreadfull Chariot drive to wars,
His Thracian *Steeds and hand, amazed* Mars
Condemnes; if thy proud Steede thou mount upon,
Cyllarus *hates his conſtellation,*
Wiſhing thy Seat; proud in Sardinia *now*
To ride: or if ſhafts to thy bended Bow
Thou fit: Apollo *and griev'd* Hercules
Are forc'd to yeeld: Cupid *would doe no leſſe,*
But that he hopes his ſhafts ſhall conquer thee.
Maia's *faire Sonne, thy roſie lip to ſee,*
Admires, and tumbling, all his wings lets fall.
Pallas *for wit, for beauty,* Bacchus *ſhall*
Yeeld, when moſt faire hee, ſober Lawes ſets downe
To conquer'd India; *when faire Garlands crowne*

His

His unshorne lockes. But since thy powerfull Fleet
Bridles the Seas, and makes the shores to meet,
That Neptune *bowes his Scepter to thy reigne,*
we should possesse the golden age againe,
Would Iove *to thee resigne his thundring Throne,*
And in all temples thou raigne god alone.

All of them smiled at the wicked care of the Poet, hunting for a reward by these Verses. Although *Nicopompus* being a Poet himselfe, did somewhat extenuate their envy. Because the liberty of poesie is such, that they may erre beyond the limits of truth, to please the itching eare, and with the more freedome, because when they know that what they faine, is not beleeved, it is a matter rather of an innocent jest, then of a shamelesse lye. And furthermore, our times are such, that all will play the Poets to Kings, by their excessive praises. Is *Radirobanes* one alone whom this disguise hath deceived? And hath not hee himselfe (meaning, by his eyes and nodding, his absent King *Meleander*) beene often gull'd by flatteries? To conclude, all Great men are borne to this fate, they must leave some of their feathers in this bird-lime. But *Dunalbius* moved with the love of the Common-wealth; So, quoth he, doe you, improvident Citizens, who with base flattery courting even the vices of your Kings, doe not perceive, how in so doing, you make both them and your selves most miserable: For with how great an inconvenience to your selves, doe you make them such as are ashamed of nothing, but that use to praise and admire themselves; as if hereafter you had consecrated all their affections with flattery and praises? But I thinke them most worthy of pitty, how happy soever they thinke themselves, except they would overcome these home-bred Treasons, and that they intended carefully to allow and approve, not those things which others doe praise in them, but they extoll in others:

for

for their dignitie hath so blinded some of them, that they know not that, which no man besides themselves is ignorant of; what manners, what delights, what studie will purchase fame, pardon, or dislike among st men? O shamefull act! It is now the rich kinde of Hunting, to search out the inward thoughts of their Kings, which way they are enclined by nature, or desire; and then, without any regard to gods or men, highly to commend what they love or affect; either that by sympathie of manners and speech, you may please them, or that you may dissolve their bashfulnesse, and they may give you thankes, that you have made the way pleasing, leading to vice, and beset with ignominie, which shame did forbid them before to trie. Why should wee wonder, that Princes, carryed by the violent tide of flatterie, whither they did themselves before desire, beleeve those speeches which onely they doe heare; especially, no body supporting their downe-fall, to which so great violence doth cast them? For such wise men, whom they employ in their businesse, doe either feare to give counsell in vaine, or know the Physick to be unwelcome, though it doth infuse health; they administer no helpe to such wounds; or else they make a difference betweene the blemishes with which the King doth distaine himselfe, from those with which hee overthroweth the Common-wealth: and contented howsoever to cure the common affaires, they restore not to the Prince his sight, whereby hee may condemne his owne miserie, and the deceit of flatterers. Who, being about them, doe wisely admonish Kings, if they be odious through Avarice; if they neglect, by too much love of Hunting, the care of the Common-wealth; or, with examples of Lust, infect their age; or, by inconsiderate bestowing of their favours, make themselves odious to the Commonaltie? Wee labour also to distaine the name of Vertues, by these Vices; they are called, Provident care, Custome to labour, Courtship, and Liberalitie: Neither onely those Vices,

but lighter doe grow ripe, by theſe falſe inventions: yea, when they doe any thing wiſely, they finde ſuch famed and exorbitant praiſes, that oftentimes (beleeve me, my friends) for ſhame, which no body elſe was guiltie of, my eyes (over-charged) could not endure to ſee. I perceived them neither to be aſhamed of their laviſh deceit; nor the Princes to ſcorne, thus reproachfully to be deluded. How much doth this Play differ from a Comedie; when in both places you praiſe thoſe to their face, whom to your ſelfe you ſcornfully laugh at, as vaine, and childiſhly deceived? That except the gods had given a greater *Genius* to Kings, than that which informeth common people; who, amongſt a thouſand, ſhould eſcape out of theſe ſnares; which doe even pleaſe by cuſtome, becauſe they doe environ their Cradle in their infancie? Neither doe they remember, they were layd for them; nor are Kings alone annoyed with theſe dangers. Many of us are ſicke of Kings diſeaſes, in our private fortune: wee are Kings to our Supplyants; and againe, hee is a King to us, who hath that in his power, for which wee begge. Wee trie this man, by flatterie; wee kill this man, by that vanitie. Who loves the Weapons that Kings fall by? But, as for *Radirobanes*, from whoſe credulous pride theſe complaints had their beginning, hee hath deſerved by his other levitie, that wee ſhould excuſe none of his faults: And, O wretched *Sicily*! if you condemne your *Argenis* to the Marriage-Bed of *Radirobanes*.

This ſpeech ſo delighted *Poliarchus*, that hee could hardly governe himſelfe; and hee deſired to embrace *Donalbius*, for this his divination of *Radirobanes*. Hee now reſolved to give him ſome token of thankfulneſſe, by which hee might often allure from him inſtructions of the like uprightneſſe: Then, hee determined to commend them all to *Argenis*, and to uſe their truſt in ſuch things as the preſent occaſion required. The Gueſts having taken leave,

Nicopompus

Nicopompus and *Arsidas* returne to him, and they leave him not, having brought him to his Chamber, before that hee, carefull of his friends rest, and willing to be left alone to his melancholy cares, counterfeited himselfe sleepie.

Argenis and *Seleniſſa* spent that night (who can sufficiently conceive the vanitie of mortalitie?) in mutuall deceit of the like practiz'd subtiltie, by what meanes the one might avoid the others sight, when the day came: For, *Seleniſſa* desired a place, where shee might speake with *Radirobanes*, without the privitie of *Argenis*; and *Argenis* wished to send away *Seleniſſa*, that shee might not know of *Poliarchus* his comming. *Seleniſſa* first imagining, that shee could never offend more covertly, than in the shadow of libertie, voluntarily framed a discourse of *Radirobanes*: Shee was, shee said, earnestly entreated by him, that shee would be the next day walking in the same Grove of Trees; that hee desired to speake with her about some businesse of great importance, and then to be brought to the speech of *Argenis*. *Argenis* replyes; Goe (Mother) whither you shall thinke fit: but leave me time to meditate of what I shall answer, when wee talke together, and hee is in his wooing. I wish therefore, that you would be with him betime; and that you would hold him in discourse, untill I, having thought what I would say, come downe into the Garden. *Seleniſſa* replyed, That shee could not advise better; smiling in her wicked heart, that *Argenis* her selfe had appointed a fit meanes, and time to betray her selfe. But shee was ignorant also, that shee her selfe was deceived; and that shee was sent away, not so much to goe to *Radirobanes*, as to misse of *Poliarchus*. It was in the morning; and they prevented the extremitie of heat, in their walking. And now *Radirobanes* stayed for the Matron in the Garden, under colour of that desire, hardly then more carefull for *Argenis* than *Theocrine*: Neither was the old Woman slower, when shee had risen sooner out of her Bed than shee was accustomed:

I goe (saith she) to the King of *Sardinia*; if his love be so great as hee saith, I thinke hee did not take much rest, before hee came to the place of our meeting. But wee, who are worne with yeeres, (speaking it smiling) suffer the punishment of that age, which neyther acknowledgeth it our paines, nor esteemeth anothers. Heere *Argenis* did warne her againe, that shee should not leave *Radirobanes*, before shee her selfe came to the Garden; and, that shee had rather speake with *Radirobanes* there, than in her Lodging. These newes were welcome to *Selenissa*; who beleeved, that *Argenis* desired this short time, as a retreat of her former love; which must be shaken off, before *Radirobanes* could be reconciled.

CHAP. XV.

Poliarchus *and* Argenis *meet: they tell their griefes: the uncertaintie of their designes: their finall resolution; with the departure of* Poliarchus.

SHee had scarce stept over the Threshold, when *Argenis* sent to *Arsidas*, and willed him to come presently with his Guest: neither did hee make long stay, bringing with him *Poliarchus*, under his false disguise, with some few Pictures, in the habit of a Merchant. *Poliarchus* trembled; and that courage of minde, which no dangers, no enemies had daunted, fayled him, thinking that hee was to goe to *Argenis*. And the Princesse also looked pale, in that desire of expecting him; and had noted her words to faulter, when shee spake to any. There was a private Gallery, in which shee did use to walke, and take some freedome in her solitarie thoughts and cares. After *Poliarchus*, with *Arsidas*, were let in that way, and hee kist her stretcht-out Hand,

as

as if he had made it his Deitie, they both sighed, not without much blushing; and presently taking off his disguise, he appeared with his true face, and saluted *Argenis* with the common words of courtesie. But *Arsidas*, as thinking upon something else, withdrew himselfe to the wall, giving them both libertie of free discourse. And now againe their words failing, through their distempered thoughts, made their amazement fearefull, untill *Argenis*, being delivered by shedding teares, said: Doe I see thee, my Deare? or, doe my Dreames represent to me thy favour, and carry to *Argenis* some likenesse of joy you see?

But *Poliarchus* replyed; Lady, you see one suffering all past miseries now with a fresh feeling; and warned by your sight, how tedious it was, to have beene absent so long: And, but that is irkesome to remember, what feeling had you, and what strength in my dangers? How much did you grieve? And how often did you condemne my absence?

Alas (said shee) you may too well understand, by your owne griefe, how many wearisome dayes I have spent in your absence: And I am the more miserable (*Poliarchus*) that I may not follow thee; that I know, how thou dost passe by many dangers: to conclude, that others dare hope, I may alter my affection. Say once more; Art thou the same *Poliarchus*? Art thou returned into *Sicily*? Art thou safe? Doe I behold thee present? or, Whether am I not the cause of that leanenesse which I see in thee? But must wee make fresh complaints of these miseries? Must thou be banished from me againe? And must wee alwayes love fearefully?

He briefely related all his wandrings; how he had beene shipwrackt; how he had vanquished the Pyrats; and how he was sicke in the Court of *Numidia*.

But *Argenis* (which was the businesse in question) opened in few words the great affection of *Radirobanes*; and that

ſhe feared leſt *Meleander* would take him, having well deſerved, for his Sonne-in-Law. Which deed (ſaith ſhee) I will prevent with my owne death, except you hinder it. But what a miſerie doe you thinke it, ſtill to ſtand under the ſtroke of death, being no farther from me; which the Contract with the *Sardinians* doth moſt ſtrongly urge? Beſides, I am now alone, I have none to comfort me, or to impart my cares to. I feare *Radirobanes* his power; I am afraid of my Father: and *Geleniſſa* her ſelfe (O villanie!) is revolted to the Enemie.

And but now (affirmeth *Poliarchus*) did I ſearch for her with theſe eyes: for never, before this day, did I ſpeake to you, in her abſence.

I, quoth *Argenis*, if I live, will make her a moſt wretched creature. She favours the King of *Sardinia*: neither doe I know, why or how ſhee is changed; but that you ſhould not doubt of her miſchiefe, when wee were private, ſhee prayſed *Radirobanes* to me: That had beene nothing, if ſhee had not perſwaded me to be entreated, that at leaſt I ſhould be affable to him, in a ſeeming affection; *that is*, by degrees I ſhould forſake you, with a kinde reciprocall love to him: and now alſo I have ſuffered her to goe out to him, leſt ſhee ſhould know that you are here with me; both of them are in diſpute about me, in the Garden. But ſhee ſhall not offend, unpuniſhed: If I be ever happie, ſhee ſhall dye.

Poliarchus tooke it heavily; and vexing at her injurious falſehood, hee trembled at the danger, that *Radirobanes* was ſo powerfull in *Argenis* her houſehold; and, if *Argenis* would leave it to him, he promiſed to revenge the injurie.

After this, adviſing with themſelves, with anxious deliberation, what courſe to take; in this inconſtancie of reſolution, nothing did pleaſe they could thinke upon. If *Poliarchus* ſhould goe to *Meleander*, declare himſelfe to be a King, reckon up his courteſies, and deſire *Argenis* for his

his Wife, and *Argenis* her selfe should confesse before her Father (as it was truth) to be the Spouse of *Poliarchus*. A right remedie indeed against these miseries, and of present consequence, if it succeed. But *Argenis* did feare *Meleanders* hard opinion of *Poliarchus*: but dissembling that, shee spake of *Radirobanes* and his Armie, That it were not fit for *Poliarchus*, on the sudden, to assume the Stile of a King, not could hee compare with him, whose wealth was alreadie knowne, and who now, at this instant, filled *Sicily* with his forces; that shee did feare trecherie, and villanie, which Love, and the desire of a Crowne, might finde out.

Poliarchus verily beleeved all this, and said further, That *Archombrotus* his favour with the King was to be suspected; who, saith hee, I feare left he be raysed to the hope of your Marriage.

Argenis started at this word: neyther did she slowly fall into the same suspition, her memorie now searching thorow all *Archombrotus* his actions and words. They let fall therefore that resolution of going openly to the King, as too rash, and most dangerous.

They dwelt longer upon another: That when Fortune denyed them *Sicily*, they would goe into *Poliarchus* his Countrey. *Meleander*, of his owne accord, would wish to be friends: And, if *Radirobanes*, being deluded, should attempt any thing, wee could oppose him by force; *Seleniſſa* and *Archombrotus* could hurt little. What wonder were it, if a Maid did goe to her Husbands House? In stead of the Mayden Veyle, shee should have a Sayle, which should cover her, as shee went; and, in the Night, the Starres, more than five Torches, would give light to her farewell.

Argenis condiscending to this slight, did not well temper her minde, struggling and condemning this violence: and her indifferent thoughts, betweene going and staying, much

distracted her. Now, shee considered the Cause, which seemed absolute good; then, her Credit, which yet shee must account tender, not onely with a sincere, but also wise bashfulnesse: yet shee followed *Poliarchus* in this mutinie of thoughts; not so much, because shee thought it the best course, but that shee would seeme to denie him nothing.

But hee himselfe was not much pleased with this fugitive course, because hee knew it to be a very usuall remedie, and that there was almost no Historie of Lovers, in which a Woman did not flye with her Husband. When besides hee had observed, how *Argenis* did enforce her selfe to commend this flight; Wee are worthy (hee said) O Lady, not to seeke obscuritie and silence like Theeves, for the enjoying our desires. What if wee be taken, and there be no defence under an angry Father? What if wee should be divided, never more to see each other? Wee doe in vaine expect a Guard from equitie, except wee our selves prepare a Guard first for her. If it please you, and you beleeve that wee may yet continue for three moneths amongst our miseries, now growne familiar to us; I will returne from my Countrey with Power, that I may receive you, the Hope and Stocke of Kings and Princes, not without Ensignes of Royaltie. But, if our Enemies will yet withstand us, I will wrest from *Sicily*, by force of Armes, both mine owne and thy happinesse. Now promise me faithfully, that thou wilt so long live. I will be here quickly, except death prevent me: which, if the Fates shall worke so suddenly, yet this shall be my comfort in it, that you were not there an eye-witnesse of the sight.

When he had spoke this, with a sigh, *Argenis* wept sore: and thinking againe, how farre, and how suddenly he would goe, shee suffered as much now for love, as before from bashfulnesse: but, by custome of grieving, shee more easily suffered three moneths to be prefixed to her miserie; so that *Poliarchus*, though without Power, would returne

within

within that time, whom then shee her selfe would follow, being now utterly deprived of all other hope.

After they had agreed upon that resolution, both of them counselled and advised many things: *Poliarchus* also demanded, What she would say to *Radirobanes*, and to her Father, till his returne? But she advertized her Lover by words and teares, and which was more powerfull, by protesting her owne death, if he deceived her, that hee would not breake with her in his appointed time. I have loved many things in thee, *Poliarchus*, quoth she, but especially your constancie, and which is a rare thing in men, thy modestie. It is long since, that I have called thee Husband, not disposing my Fathers command, but not asking it. Now againe I endow thee, as farre forth as I can, with my wealth, fortune and love, and doe sweare by both our lives, that no power shall force me to falsifie this oath: *Argenis* shall bee Wife to none, if not to *Poliarchus*. If the gods grant, that wee may once happily knit our Wedlocke knot, as a full and compleat blessing, wee will owe it to the Fates: but if a more disasterous fortune shall crosse our intended purposes, yet I will goe chaste to the Grave, and at least, there shall be a Marriage of our Soules.

After she had spoken these words, her face was dyed with a Scarlet blush; and *Poliarchus* being earnest to thanke her, spake no lesse of her victory over him.

Both of them did feare, lest *Selenissa* by chance should returne from *Radirobanes*; whom, after they had cursed in their thoughts, yet *Poliarchus* perswaded *Argenis* not rashly to put her away, being witnesse to so many secrets: but if the old woman, by her owne falshood, should force her of necessitie to put her away, that then she should remember *Timoclea*, a most discreet Matron, and worthy that place, of which this had made her selfe unworthy. This commended *Timoclea* sufficiently to *Argenis*, in that shee

was

was the preſerver of *Poliarchus*. And the Princeſſe feared, leſt ſhe had beene faulty, by being too ſparing in rewards to her: for *Seleniſſa* had cauſed that ſhee was not received into the Nurſery, and had taken away from her many things by diſſwaſion, not onely of love, but of appointed gifts.

But when *Poliarchus* had diſcourſed to her *Dunalbius* his good-will towards him, and had declared how *Antenor* and *Hieroleander* were no leſſe his friends, the Princeſſe rejoyced much, that there were men of that worth, whoſe ſecure advice ſhe might uſe in her ſecret affaires. They determined therefore to gratifie them all with ſome courteſies. Although *Dunalbius* had attained almoſt to the height of Eccleſiaſticall preferment, that hardly any thing could be added to his honour, yet they ſaid that Kings never wanted meanes to be thankfull. And it ſhall be a great ſtep to *Hieroleanders* preferment (quoth *Argenis*) if I can make him Secretary to my Father. But what rewards ſhall we have for *Antenor*? I will ſend gifts often to *Apollo*, and his Prieſt; and if it ſhall ſeeme fit to you, *Poliarchus*, after our buſineſſe ſhall have a ſucceſſefull diſpatch, hee ſhall marry our deare *Timoclea*, with a large Dowry, which wee will ſettle upon them.

Now the time was ſpent, and both of them expected a farewell; neither of them being able to begin that mournfull tune. They therefore were ſilent in ſadneſſe; untill *Poliarchus* ſtriving fiercely to intreat her, and take his leave, fainted in his very words; yet, that he might give an end to his griefes increaſing in this inſtant of parting, with a compulſive fortitude, ſaluting *Argenis* with an humble Congee, hee parted from her, without many words.

But the Princeſſe, often ſtopping her teares, at laſt being overcome, in a ſudden paſſion went out of his ſight: franickly did ſhee beat her innocent breſt, feeling more

or imagining to feele more *Poliarchus* his afflictions, than her owne; and being thus confounded, shee rusht into her private Chamber, and he did hardly finde his way out of the doores, with weake steps and eyes. *Arsidas* also, knowing this troublesome passion, and he himselfe being faint, neither daring to speake a word, returneth to *Nicopompus*, with this dumbe man, who hardly did know himselfe, and from thence led him, willing to goe a ship-board.

CHAP. XVI.

Selenissa *and* Radirobanes *meet againe in the Garden; where she telleth him the combate of* Theocrine; *with the deliverance of the King and* Argenis.

IN the meane time, *Radirobanes* was troubled with farre differing affections, *Selenissa* discoursing of the danger of *Theocrine*: for, as soone as he imbraced the old Woman, comming into the Garden; how did *Theocrine* fight, quoth he? How did she conquer them? O Mother, I have spent a troublesome night in dreaming of her; for yesterday, if you remember, we left her fighting at ill ods. But that which most troubled me, was, to know how *Argenis* doth, and how farre doe you find her tractable?

Then *Selenissa* answered; You have pleased the gods by sacrifice, ô King, except I should make my selfe eloquent, and should impute to my owne skill, that *Argenis* did begin to confesse shee had beene too undeservedly cruell to you: for what should you desire more? I have made her confesse her fault by my words; and she, with a reconciled affection, hath promised to come hither. But while she is attyring her selfe, let us goe on with what we have begun; for it doth much concerne you to know *Theocrine*.

She

She fought, as I told you, and like a Champion proud of the spoyles of her enemies, did brandish her Sword and Target; you would have thought her to have beene the Souldier, and the rest brought up in a Ladies Chamber. Two of the Villaines lying now dead before her, there were as many left: no body was free from wounds; for one of their Swords fell lightly on *Theocrines* brow, while shee did reach a blow at another: the blood presently did spring out, and running downe by her faire cheekes, a little dazeled her eyes. Shaking her head and weapons (I tremble yet, O King) when shee sharpely threatned them, she seemed to have divinitie in her. Wee scant perceived her to be hurt. But then shee cut off that hand with her Sword, which had given her the blow; neither was shee long about. But when the Ruffians, weake through their wounds, turned their backes, she, neither fearing night nor trechery, followed them out of the Chamber.

But while these doe lurke more secure, by the benefit of the night, and *Theocrine* being inraged, wandered up and downe, a fresh out-cry pierced her eares: for, the other Rout of Villaines, when they had some-while searched for the Kings Chamber, at length, following the light, which not farre off did burne by the Kings Bed-side, they breake open the doore, and set upon the King, to binde him, as a Present which they had promised to *Lycogenes*.

The King being awakened by the great noyse, as soone as he perceived men, (which was counted Treason in that house) and armed too, although he was troubled by sleepinesse, and the strangenesse of the deed, yet snatching his Sword, which did hang at his Beds-head, hee also made haste to withstand them. But, before he could raise himselfe upon his feet, tumbling from his bed, the Villaines incompassed him, shaking for anger and feare; for they, nothing reverencing those sacred Members, nor that Name second onely to the gods, cast him backe upon his Bed

to binde him; and, wresting his Sword out of his hand, which he held, one of them was so bold, as if he had beene by chance (but I thinke, he tooke pride and pleasure in his ungodly boldnesse) to strike him in the face with his Hilt. And now the Kings hands were bound, when leading him like a condemned man, with his head covered, they proudly complained, that their fellowes, which were gone to apprehend *Argenis*, were not return'd with their prey; whilest *Theocrine*, proud of her successe, and heated with fight, and her wound, came to the King, and seeing him bound, assailing the Villaines with a fierce voyce: O you the worst of Parricides (quoth shee) you shall feele my Sword, which is yet warme with the blood of your companions. Alas, you are not worthy of my hand, neither shall you all so dye: some of you shall live to endure more. Neither did she deale with them more favourably than shee threatned. In this russling, the cloth fell off with which the Rogues had blind-folded *Meleander*. After which, hee perceived his helper, and saw *Theocrine* encountring so many Villains, who now, by the death of one of them, had warned the rest, that Fortune did not favour their wicked enterprize. You would admire *Theocrine*; who having so many Sword-poynts held at her, and preventing so many deaths onely with her Target, could not indure to see the King bound. But, O most sacred King (quoth she) how long shall I behold thee captive? and withall shee loosened his bands, which were not knit very fast, and defends him seeking his weapons, by interposing her body, untill he had found his Sword.

Here *Radirobanes* breaking out, after his tedious silence; O wonder, saith he, hardly to be beleeved! What Age did ever see the like? From whence had the Virgin that strength? From whence was the great love of the Destinies toward the King, that they should suffer him, so neere destruction, to bee preserved by a greater miracle of

happy

happy deliverance? O *Seleniſſa*! But is all this true thou affirmeſt? Pardon my unbeliefe in midſt of ſo many miracles. Then ſaid the old Woman, I pray God, O King, you may wiſh me ſo happy, and *Argenis* love you ſo faithfully, as this is true; which if it be not, I am not alive, you are not in love, and now ſpeake not to me. Goe forward then, replyeth *Radirobanes*, to fill me with the wonders of this ſo notable night. And ſhe anſwereth, *Meleander*, freed from his bands, was not wanting to his owne ſafetie, nor *Theocrines* danger: by their valour they ſo brought to paſſe, that of three remaining, one fell; the other fled; the third, *Theocrine* tooke hold of, and binding his hands behinde him, delivered him to *Meleander*: Keepe this fellow, quoth ſhee, and goe not abroad, O King, till I returne, if you love your ſafetie. Hee that is fled, muſt not eſcape. And farther, I will diligently ſearch out the depth of this Treaſon.

CHAP. XVII.

Theocrine *diſcovered to* Argenis, *confeſſeth himſelfe a man, who moved with the renowne of her vertue, had uſed this meanes to ſee her, and to tell her that his name was* Poliarchus; *his ſecret departure out of the Caſtle: The King maketh ſearch for* Theocrine.

THis ſaid, ſhe goeth out of the doores, and returneth to *Argenis* her Chamber, whither our women in a great affright had flocked together. Collect your ſpirits, Sir, for what you ſhall heare from me, O King, except you were moſt conſtant, would ſuddenly turne you into dangerous conceits. *Theocrine* growing hot in the combate, her eyes now changed, and almoſt unknowne to us through her whole

whole countenance, taketh *Argenis* by the hand, willing me also to follow. When we were gone, that none of the rest might heare our speech; I give the gods, quoth she, hearty thankes, that they have forced the violence of my affection into this house, and this change of habit, for no unprofitable deceit. This guile, Madame, hath saved you and your Father, whom, by the gods assistance, I have freed from these villaines. It is just that I should be pardoned for this good successe: for, why should I any longer dissemble my selfe, when as these combats have proved me a man? I have deceived you; for I loved with greater confidence than you would, and have beene admitted under the protection of a feminine disguise, whereas otherwise I could not. But herein I am to be excused, that living so long amongst you, I have so reserved the manners and shape of a Maid, that no immodestie could disprove my Sexe. But if I would have been shamelesse, what I might have done against Women, I have now shewed by conquering men. Neither doe I desire to praise these forces, or this continencie; It shall be sufficient (ô Lady) if they shall have pardon from you; for, I would have you know, that being not unequall in birth, nor fortune, for a Kings Daughter, I have followed your renowne out of a forreine Countrie, and, as it were, by the gods direction, have counterfeited my selfe a Woman, that I might see you, and enjoy your companie. The crueltie of my Uncle, and the miseries of my Mother, and all the rest, are but Fictions; and now I goe out more love-sicke, than when I came in: for how small a part of your vertues did Fame deliver to me, and yet was I ravisht with them!

Radirobanes, deepely wounded at these words: I am undone (saith he) *Scleriſſa*, I am lost. What *Achilles* is this, in a degenerate feminine attyre? or, what *Thetis* had instructed him in this cunning? I am undone. Is it he whom *Argenis* loveth? It is hee, answereth the old Woman: and that you should not thinke this to be a vulgar secret, *Mele-*

ander

ander is not yet privie to it. But now he denieth to stay any longer, leſt his courage, ſuſpected by the King, ſhould by little and little lay open his deceit, that he will ſhortly returne to the Court, but in a Souldiers habit, and will come to me preſently, either at *Syracuſa*, or at the Court, as often as I goe from the Caſtle: that his name is *Poliarchus*, neither could he live any longer than he pleaſed *Argenis*. Weigh then in your owne conceit, ô King, what wee two were; if this diſcourſe ſhould trouble you a man, how doe you thinke women ſhould be affrighted, who did ſee it? Then he ſpake ſomewhat to her in her eare; I doe beleeve, he diſcloſed his birth and Countrie, and intreated the Princeſſe for the gods ſake, that ſhe would keepe it ſecret: and he found her true; for this is the onely ſecret, wherewith *Argenis* would not truſt me. I had alwayes the keeping of the Keyes of the Caſtle, which hee ſnatching from me, Goe to *Meleander*, ſaid he; I will call the Watch and Guard, leſt there ſhould bee yet greater concealed Treaſon. Then was there no Starre-light by reaſon of the thicke Cloudes; and having unbarr'd the Gates, holding a Torch in his hand, even at the entrance of the Caſtle, made an out-cry, that murderers had broken in upon the King; that the Souldiers ſhould make haſte to his ſuccour from their quarters; that the danger was at hand, and even now preſent, and the villanie almoſt executed. He himſelfe having alowd proclaimed this, turned a contrary way in the darke. But they which watched next to the Caſtle, enraged at this ſudden tumult, in what habit ſoe're they were, runne ſpeedily to ſhew their faithfull truſt: for many of them being halfe naked, leſt by apparelling themſelves, they ſhould come too late, brought nothing almoſt but their Weapons; and now they were entred within the Walls, and the Gate-houſe and Hall ſwarmed with troupes. And when they ſearched in vaine for the Enemie with many lights, they began to feare leſt ſome vaine apparition had

mocked

mocked them; that they were drawne from their Standings by some Stratagem: but the chiefe Captaines and amongst them, *Eurimedes*, with some of the choise Souldiers, went to the Kings Chamber, in which I was with *Argenis* and Queene, and feare in the Kings countenance, and specially the two dead bodies that lay at his feet, were sights of no small danger. They came therefore about the King, and because they saw him safe and free from danger, kissing his hand with confused voyces of gratulation, they went about nothing else. Some enquired, What were the Murtherers? others, Who had frustrated their intentions, in this weake and womanly House? Many of them lighting Torches, searcht lest any of them lay concealed. And now they began hastily to question the Prisoner; some pinching his cheekes; others, pointing their swords at his breast. *Meleander* imagining a matter of consequence, not so suddenly to punish him, delivered him to *Eurimedes*, to be safe kept.

And now being secure, and in the middle of his Guard, he goeth to *Argenis* Chamber; where he heard, by our relation, the Murtherers to be vanquisht by *Theocrine*. And after they perceived the two dead bodies there, and wounds more strongly given, than needed for their deaths, the Kings friends asked earnestly, What mortall men had beene able to shew such fortitude? But after wee related this notable deed to be done by the hand of a Maid, silently looking up and downe, (for they could not speake for astonishment) they sought for the Conqueror. The King also commanded her to be called; and because wee told him, that two of the Villaines had escaped, and he himselfe had called to mind, that one fled out of his Chamber, hee commanded searches to be sent thorow the whole House, which should finde and bring them: But whether they had passed by the Port, at which the Guard was received in, or whether they had climbed over the Walls, it was at last told the King, that they could neither finde them, nor *Theocrine*. *Meleander* had lesse

care for the Theeves, but was impatient of *Theocrines* absence; and againe appointing some to search for her, the whole House resounded with the name of *Theocrine*. I and *Argenis* knew very well, that shee could not answer to her call; who, using the benefit of the night, was gone perhaps good part of her way. And the first signe I had, that *Argenis* did love him, was, because shee did dissemble, what both of us knew; so farre forth, that shee had almost deceived me.

Chap. XVIII.

Theocrine *being not found, the King perswadeth himselfe to have beene delivered by the goddesse* Pallas: *This beleefe confirmed in his owne opinion.* Lycogenes *discovered to be the Author of the Crimes.*

THe rest of the night is spent in this hurly-burly: The next morning, *Cleobulus*, and the rest, in whose advice the King put greatest confidence, being warned by Posts, what happened to the King, came with their forces; who going out to examine the prisoner, the King thus spake to them that stood about him: Although these Murtherers have committed a heinous offence against me and the gods, and it is fit that guiltie persons should be discovered, and punished; yet I desire not more to be revenged, than to see her, by whose helpe I am preserved. Whersoever *Theocrine* is, I count my selfe unhappie, untill I am assured of her safetie. O good gods, let her not fall into the Murtherers ambushes, by her too much forwardnesse.

While he was thus speaking, and complaining, the Scouts bring word againe, that they can heare no newes of her, neither in the Castle, nor in the Field; if any mischance had happened,

happened, shee would have been found, either hurt, or (which were more heinous) murthered. The King stood amazed for a time, as wee perceived by his countenance, being falne into sudden passions: at length turning to the Image of *Iupiter*, which stood fast by, on the Altar in the Castle; Great god, said hee, if I have judged rightly, strengthen my beliefe with thy god-head. It is by the power of Heaven, that I have escaped out of the hands of these wicked Murtherers. O *Theocrine*, if it be yet lawfull to call thee by that name, which thou hast taken upon thee amongst us, thou art no mortall Virgin, nor of the common sort of gods. Thou art the most divine *Pallas*; thou art the goddesse of Armes, borne of *Iove*, without a Mother: Thou, most valiant of all the gods; Thee I doe adore: Oh suffer not us, *Sicilians*, to be ignorant of thy large favour; for thou hast redeemed me from my Enemies, bound unto thee in all the bands of Religion, whether thou followest thy Fathers command, or thy owne sacred pleasure. O my thrice-happie *Argenis*, if thou couldst but have knowne thy owne fortune, and that *Pallas* did speake to thee, and was with thee! who, that shee might the better conceale her divinitie, would wait on thee like a servant. If you aske, by what reasons I should beleeve this: I first remember her countenance; and the same divine power that then kept me from discovering her immortall face, causes me now too late to finde it out. What lustre was there in her eyes? Who so remembers all her lineaments, may know, that as shee fained her selfe a mortall woman, so shee did not conceale altogether her god-head. But who would doubt of the favour received after this conflict, worthy onely of *Pallas* her selfe? Shall wee be so dim-sighted at the workes of the gods, that wee should thinke so many men to sinke under the hand of a weake Virgin, and should not rather give thankes to those heavenly Armes, which brought the fight to this good end? But shee that kept her selfe secret while shee was with us, doth now

diſcloſe her ſelfe, by her abſence; ſhee is aſcended into Heaven; or, perhaps, concealed from our ſight, ſtayeth amongſt us, to whom if ſhee would prove ingrateſull.

While *Meletader* was in this diſcourſe, a great noiſe aroſe amongſt the hearers. You know, the mindes of men, and ſpecially of the multitude, doe eaſily make the gods the authors of great and unuſuall events, and doe grow violently ſuperſtitious of them. It was beſides a glorious thing for *Sicily*, that the gods themſelves ſhould fight for their Kings. The conſent therefore of the Souldiers entertained *Meletaders* ſpeech, calling her by the name of *Minerva*, *Tritonis*, and all the ſeverall Titles, which her Arts and dedicated Temples had given her; ſome, by the ſuperſtition of their owne conceits; ſome, to pleaſe the King; and others, loving the libertie of great and generall joy. How, doe you thinke, *Argenis* and I did ſport, with ſtolne ſmiles, to heare theſe falſe imaginations! But not diſpleaſed with this conceited fable, I wondred that the King had made a goddeſſe ſo eaſily. But the jeaſt ſtayed not here: A certaine Souldier, mooved either with flatterie or madneſſe; But what was (faith hee) that apparition which I did ſee in the top of the Caſtle, when wee were firſt rayſed out of our Tents? A moſt bright Light ſhined in the darke, which I did thinke had taken hold of the Houſe; and that wee had beene called, to quench the fire. Then the Light began to be divided into beames, like the Sunne; and the length thereof, growing by degrees, aſcended into Heaven. But the newes, Sir, of your Majeſties danger, tooke from me then the admiration of it, which now with reverence I doe recall. But, what if it were the ſhining brightneſſe of *Pallas*, aſcending up to Heaven, after ſhee had freed you from danger? The Souldier had ſcant ended, when many, with the ſame madneſſe, affirmed, That they had ſeene what hee invented, or dreamed. So, this fained device was ſtrengthened by many Authors; and they did

eagerly

eagerly labour to have *Thesorine* made a goddesse, by arguments, worship, and a publike consent.

But when they congratulated with *Argenis*, that shee had entertained a goddesse so long in her Castle, shee casting downe her eyes, under shew of bashfulnesse, prevented her smiles; untill the King, having honoured *Minerva* sufficiently, sate in Councell with his Nobles, about the outragiousnesse of the fact. And *Argenis* and I, to discourse of *Poliarchus*, retyred into the inner part of the Castle. *Argenis* said, That it was not his naturall disposition, curb'd for a time, but his true vertue, that hee behaved himselfe so modestly with her, so many dayes. What was more chaste than his thoughts? Who was so humble amongst women, and so stout amongst men? And now shee recounted the benefits, which *Meleander* in his owne opinion did thinke worthy the greatnesse of the gods, and the strength of *Pallas*: And now also (but that somewhat bashfully) did shee shew, how much hee loved her; daring, by a most dangerous disguise, to counterfeit both his Sex, and runne the hazard of certaine punishments, if hee had beene taken. I must confesse, O King, I did relieve the Ladies modestie, by commending those things which I knew to be welcome to her; and because I did not yet know you, I esteemed none better than *Poliarchus*.

In the meane time, *Clebulus* had examined of the Prisoner, the Author and meanes of the Treason: Hee being unable to endure the Racke, confessed all of *Lycogenes*. Hee said farther, That hee had found the way to the Castle, where the Sea washeth on the Walls; I know not with what Hooke throwne upon the Wall, which presently stucke to the stones, and held firme with a counterpoized weight, the Rope made fast about it, by which they might climbe up. Here the wiser sort did thinke the King much to have over-shot himselfe: For, when hee should suddenly have surprized *Lycogenes*, hee had rather send some

body to his house, who should serch a man of his eminence. Whether hee did now beleeve, that hee was gone out in Armes, that hee could not be easily taken; or whether hee hoped, that hee would come, out of his owne confidence, scorning the danger of a tryall. But hee, with the chiefest of his followers, whom hee had gathered together the day before, for the most part ignorant what had happened; under the colour of Hunting, travelling farther; came to a strong Castle which hee had, not farre from *Lemnium*. From hence, hee giveth notice to the King by Letters, how unsafe it was for him to come to his hearing, amongst so many Enemies; and that hee ought not to be condemned, without his tryall of Law: and also, that murtherers suborned to his overthrow, should not be credited. In the meane time, hee encreased in Power, and Faction: that wherein the King was blamed for his lenitie, it was then thought requisite to dissemble his fault; and writ to him, as if hee were innocent of it. *Cleobulus* advising him especially, if hee would not boldly punish him for the fact, at least, hee should not seeme so much to pardon him, as not to give credit to his accusation. They advised farther, that the Prisoner which discovered it, should come to his death in the Castle, as it were, by accident. Yet *Lycogenes* was not unmindfull what hee had deserved, nor *Meleander* what hee had attempted: Both of them therefore feared to fall, or trust one the others Power, or Promises. And by this suspition, were hatreds nourished, worse almost than the Warres which thereupon ensued.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

The King institueth Sacrifices to the honour of Pallas. Hee consecrateth his Daughter. Poliarchus commeth to the Court, in the Habit of a Souldier; and bee and Argenis premise Marriage.

IN the meane season, *Meleander* disliking the strength of the Castle, which had given way to the furie of the Traitors, upon new advice, carryeth *Argenis* to *Syracuse*; not so much offended with *Lycogenes*, as gratefull to *Pallas*. There were certaine solemnities in hand for five dayes, which wee used to make Holydayes, for the Nativitie of that goddesse. They being therefore now neere, the King goeth to the Temple, and calling all the people together, speaketh to this purpose: That they did sufficiently understand what hee could say, of the great favours which the goddesse *Pallas* had shewed him; but yet, that the goddesse did require at his hands, as a reward, that hee should often acknowledge it. Then hee recordeth the Treason against himselfe and *Argenis*; yet named hee not the Authors of the trecherie, nor let fall any reproachfull word against *Lycogenes*. That *Pallas*, disguised in the shape of a woman, and under the name of *Theocrine*, was helping in his danger. *Pallas*, divine *Pallas*, by her strength and power, prevented their swords, bended against him; and the villaines, oppressed by the power of her godhead, were there slaine. But what pledge, O Citizens, shall wee give to the goddesse, of our thankfull memorie for her favourable helpe, but onely in consecrating to her service my deare *Argenis*, the most precious Jewell that was then preserved? Before all the gods therefore, in the publike assembly of the *Sicilians*, I, as the holy Priest, doe chuse her to be

Pallas Votaresse. I command her to minister at *Pallas* Altar, and to have charge over her Temple, untill by *Iunos* favour shee be made a Bride.

After the King had ended speaking, *Argenis* of purpose goeth forward to her Father. The Augures were round about; and the King holding a white Garment, wrought with all the Stories, which shew to the people the greatnesse of *Pallas*, hee cast it over the necke of his Daughter, kneeling before him. But if, quoth hee, you cannot serve the goddesse, except you cast off your Fathers jurisdiction, from henceforth I free you from all my authoritie; onely Marriage shall exempt thee from the service of *Pallas*: all our Citizens shall observe thee, performing thy holy Rites upon every Fayre-day? At these words of *Meleander*, the superstition of the people powred out teares, prayses, and vowes. Then the whole Citie accompanying their returne to the Palace; afterwards, through every house, they kept to their new Holy-day, a drunken Vigill.

Radirobanes incensed with cruell jealousie, interrupted her: But speake, *Seleniſſa*, Did *Argenis* suffer her Father so farre to be deceived? Did shee not refuse to take from him the Priests Ornaments? Did shee not free her Fathers Conscience from this false devotion? Or did shee suffer her selfe to be consecrated to *Poliarchus*, under the name of *Pallas*? Then, saith the old woman, Truly I was angry, that Fortunes mockerie was gone so farre; but I should not have withstood her affection, without her anger, who did now favour *Poliarchus*, confessing it openly to me: And it had beene also a discourtesie to *Meleander*, to recall him from his ignorance herein: For, what matter was it, to have a goddesse for their helper? Farthermore, he did chuse his Daughter, not onely for devotions sake, but that the people might be accustomed to see and admire the Lady, next Heire to the Crowne. So, shee might be safe by living publikely, who had almost suffered under a solitarie life.

Neither

Neither were they base Sacrifices, or unworthy a Princesse, to which shee should set to her hand. Her Garment was set with Gold and Starres, and her Head dressed, that you would thinke her rather a goddesse than a Priest. It was sufficient for her, to touch the Sacrifices lightly, before they were killed. Then, did she offer Incense to *Palas*; and afterwards, in a guilded Chaire, she received the people, flocking to kisse the Bough which she held in her hand.

Poliarchus came within his time appointed to the Court, in Souldiers habit. Hee alone was with him, who fained himselfe to be his Cousin german. Then hee called him *Gelanorus*, having changed his condition and his name, and used him as a Servant. First, hee came to *Eurimedes*; and presently, by his Noble disposition, and secret *Genius* of worth, hee growes entire with him: afterwards, by him hee is admitted to the King. Hee gave him to understand, that hee came from a farre Countrey, and would thinke it one of his greatest happinesse, if hee might have leave to improve himselfe in the Court of so great a Prince. The King, who had not seene *Theocrine* often, did so little know him, being now altred in speech and apparell, that he spake to him, as to a Stranger, and newly arrived in *Sicily*. But hee admired his countenance; and all things worthy in this new Guest, made way to the greatnesse of his future acquaintance.

Now was the day of the Fayres returned, wherein *Argenis* must come to the Temple, when both of us knew *Poliarchus* to be in the Court. Wee therefore trembled: shee, through the immoderate sence of joy; but I was fearefull, lest shee should doe any thing unworthy her honour, and my education. But the vertue of the two Lovers, did better dispose of their actions. Pardon (O King) if I prayse *Poliarchus* a little, in your presence: For, truly *Argenis* had beene unworthy of your affection, if shee had layd her selfe open to base and ignoble love: Neither should you owe me much,

if

if I did not preferre you before such a Noble Gentleman, whom no body could excell, but your selfe. But then *Argenis* having received this Message, forgot her ordinarie Ceremonies: Shee did not see the Princely Habit of her Priesthood, wherewith shee was girt; not the companie of such as came to doe their devotion; nor the Virgins and Matrons, which were accustomed to attend her. Shee was altogether bent upon *Poliarchus*: neither could shee conveniently speake, or heare; untill I, looking into her disease, gently entreated her, that shee would gather up her spirits. And shee, never deserving to be checked so before, bashfully blusht.

Wee therefore goe to the Temple: and now the Sacrifices were by her touched, when earnestly looking upon *Argenis*, I perceived againe, that shee was perplexed: and being assured, that this was some Inchantment, under which miserable Lovers mutually suffer, I looked about me, from whence this Arrow should be shot. Not farre off, I perceived *Poliarchus*: but hee was a man, and did seeme greater; neither did I easily know him to be *Theocrine*: so that it was no marvell, if *Meleander* might be deceived, hee had altogether with his attire, so layd aside what-ever before seemed either womanish, or timorous: his brow was graver, his countenance loftie, and his eyes rowling, with a modest, but manly freedome; his fore-head and temples, with a careless neglect; his haire covered. And now I called to mind *Theocrine*. Is it not shee, said I? O ye gods, it is shee. So many gracefull gestures, and a minde so changeable to all purposes. And did these hands once spinne? At this sight therefore, I pardoned the amazed *Argenis*: whom, notwithstanding, to recall to performe her Rites, (for shee was almost past sence) I made as if her Gowne hung out of order; and seeming to gather it up againe: You should remember, Ladie, said I, that *Poliarchus* will not allow that you should forget your selfe here. You would have thought shee had

wakened

wakened at these words. Shee therefore said the Prayers, which the chiefe Priest did begin, and did willingly this honour to *Poliarchus*, who was worshipped under the name of a goddesse. But hee (O how much better is it for every man to be happy in his owne opinion, than in anothers!) did desire to pray to them which worshipped him, ever now and then, with a restlesse minde, looking on me and *Argenis*.

Wee returne to the Court. Enquire not then, what discourse *Argenis* and I had. Our speech was altogether of *Poliarchus*. At last, quoth *Argenis*, Wherein shall wee offend, Mother, if more holily and religiously wee esteeme of my Fathers preserver and mine, than such as know him not? O that I might at least but speake with him, and laugh together at the folly of my Priesthood. I will worke meanes, Lady, said I, that you may doe it; hee shall come to you, by my helpe. And this I promised the more freely, lest shee (for there was scant any hope of her health) should conceale from me her maladie, for shamefastnesse, which might have beene dangerous unto her; or lest shee should have done worse, if I had not a little comforted her. When I departed from *Argenis*, I saw *Poliarchus* walking with my sonne, in the Entry; for hee sought accesse to me, without suspition. I, as if I had gone to my sonne, saluted also the Stranger; and briefely willed him, that hee would come thither againe before night. Why dwell I long on this? Being brought privately to *Argenis*, hee behaved himselfe with that grace, and so modestly, that I would have beleeved him againe to have beene *Theocrine*. They had no speech, (for hee did often visit her) at which I was not present. No offence, no rashnesse was in him, though a young man, and a Lover: but that once hee was bold to speake to this purpose; That hee was borne of Princely Parents, and that hee would no longer continue under a private fashion, than his love to *Argenis* commanded him; and that hee desired to be received in the love of a Spouse, and requested her Marriage.

First

First (quoth *Radirobanes*) let him sinke as low as Hell. O mad boldnesse of a womanish fellow! I did not beleeve (saith the old woman) that the Lady had a word left, to answere to it. And I prepared my selfe, to answere for my charge; when shee, after a long silence, as unprepared, was bold to speake thus: The gods be my witnesse, whom I thinke, *Poliarchus*, to be all favourable to thee, if thou hadst beene my Brother, I should have agreed to no Marriage, lest the Lawes should shew me any man, whom I were bound to love more than thee. Thy valour, and the libertie thou gavest me, by conquering the Theeves, maketh me, that I cannot demand a greater pledge of thy fidelitie. I call the gods therefore to witnesse, and you *Seleniſſa* also, that I doe thus farre agree to these conditions, that I faithfully promise to marry none, if not *Poliarchus*. Neither doe I altogether derogate from my Fathers power over me: if hee command me, I will wed none at all; but, never any other man.

Radirobanes waxed pale, and said, there was some Enchantment used upon the Lady, and that *Poliarchus* was a Sorcerer; speaking many other things, which his new rage could invent against his happie Corrivall.

But then, saith *Seleniſſa*, almost amazed, yet loth with a bootlesse reproofe to incurre their anger: The gods, said I, favour noble thoughts; yet you doe runne a bold and rash course. And if I may aske you one question; What difference is there, *Poliarchus*, whether you doe this privately, or open your wishes to *Meleander* more freely? If, as you said, and I beleeve, you are of no meane condition; when you have already done a courtesie, and also are beloved of *Argenis*, what reason is there, why the King should not like this alliance? If you will pardon me (quoth hee) grave Matron, that my youthfull violence, with a desire to see *Argenis*, did draw me from my Countrey, without attendance, or the tokens of my fortune, I will easily excuse the rest. But unknowne,

knowne, and almost alone, how should I defend my cause and fortunes before the King: but I should not live so long amongst other miseries of love, if being yet doubtfull of my demands, hee should command me to bring proofes and evidence of my fortune and honour, from my owne Countrey? You have therefore, Lady, called me away from death; which I had intended to effect, if you had shewed your selfe cruell to me. But I beseech you, Matron, leave off your suspition of our Contract; for, what my modestie was, being a Lover, it shall continue, being a Husband. It is sufficient, that I am beloved, and that my hope is settled; my desires in this, are at an end. Neither doth a stolne Wedding please me. I am more patient of delay; I will sue to the King by seasonable requests, untill hee himselfe shall command me to marry her, in the sight of all *Sicily*.

Thus hee said, and equalled his modestie, which hee declared in speech, with his manners; and preserved that bashfulnesse, which hee brought, being a Stranger, undefiled, after the pledges of their secret love and affection. Hee lived in the Court, hee hyred some servants, hee filled his Stables with Horses, which hee did love to breake, that hee might shew himselfe to be rich. And furthermore, hee did winne the good opinion of most, by his faire disposition and loving carriage; and, as occasion offered, by feates of Armes. By these meanes, hee was in no lesse favour with the King, than you now see *Archombrotus*. Yet *Gelanorus* alone, was privie to his secret intentions: the rest of his Houshold, as gathered out of the *Sicilians*, did not know their Master. Oftentimes therefore would hee goe and visit *Argenis*, without suspition; sometimes, alone by himselfe; yet hee never came to *Argenis*, but by my direction. You would have said, that a Sister playd with a Brother, under me their Mother. Me thinkes I doe now see him comming to the Sacrifices, which *Pallas* did undeservedly take, for the reward of his vertue. When the Priest *Argenis* did say, *Pallas*, and thinke

on

on *Poliarchus*; and from the Image of the goddeſſe, as looking by chance, would turne her prayers to *Poliarchus*. But hee not ignorant of the jeaſt, did either counterfeit Majeſtie, or elſe make ſignes to her with his head, in her prayers. This did often make us merry, amongſt our ſelves: neither could I ſufficiently rebuke their wickedneſſe, in making theſe jeaſts. *Radirobanes* could not bridle his furie: But if (ſaith hee) *Pallas* had beene juſt, ſhee had wrapped this Mimicke goddeſſe, who uſurped divine honours, in many more ſnares than ever *Arachne* hung her ſelfe.

CHAP. XX.

Seleniſſa *having ended the ſtorie of* Poliarchus, *brings* Radirobanes *to* Argenis: *Shee entertaines him ſlightly, contrarie to his hope.* Seleniſſa *chideth* Argenis. *And* Meleanders *ſpeech to her, touching Marriage.*

A Servant ſent from *Argenis*, interrupted them in their diſcourſe; who, by his Ladies command, told *Seleniſſa*, that ſhee ſhould returne; and, if ſhee pleaſed, bring *Radirobanes* with her. Goe, (ſaith ſhee to the man) and tell thy Lady, that wee will attend her preſently. When the man was gone: O King (ſaith ſhee) you are lookt for, by *Argenis*; I know not what occaſion hath hindered her comming hither to us: But while wee are going to her, ſuffer me ſhortly to declare what remaineth. Briefely therefore ſhee related; While *Poliarchus* lived in this happineſſe, Warres were rayſed in *Sicily* by *Lycogenes*, eagerly advancing himſelfe againſt *Meleander*: After hee was ſufficiently ſtrengthned by the peoples diviſion, *Poliarchus*, being able in ſtrength and judgement,

was

was no lesse hated by the Enemie, than the King himselfe: on whom also hee had taken such vengeance in the first battell, that hee gave the victory to the King. She declared his misery indured, for killing *Lycogenes* his Embassadours, which came to treat of peace; and how he was banished out of *Sicily*: but was every day expected of *Argenis*. It is hee, O King, (lest you should blame *Archombrotus* wrongfully) who hitherto hath made the Lady such a Stranger to you.

Then said *Radirobanes*, But thinkest thou (Mother) that I may be secure, so long as he liveth? What if *Argenis* shall be changed? What if shee shall renew her former vow of ancient love? This very same thing, that now (as you say) she loveth me, having forsaken *Poliarchus*, is an argument that she may forsake me also, if I prevent it not by some meanes.

Doubt not (saith the old Woman) after you have *Argenis* once to your Wife, nothing shall withdraw her from your loyall love. I thinke therefore fit that you hasten the marriage: but if it shall chance that *Poliarchus* doth returne in the meane time, I will leade him at your command, to be betrayed, when he suspecteth nothing, and trusteth his life in my hands: for hee must be made away; neither will it be any difficult businesse to surprize him unarmed, and all alone.

Radirobanes was astonished at the wickednesse of the Woman, yet allowing of her advice, came into *Argenis* her Gallery; in which she her selfe did walke with a sad countenance, after she had sent *Poliarchus* away, as moved by so late an occasion of sorrow. Yet shee did rise to meete *Radirobanes*, and willed him to sit by her, and she her selfe sate in another chaire. But hee, proud with the hope which the old Woman had setled in him, commended his vowes and his love to the Lady, and left nothing which the effect, and force of love could shew. *Argenis* being

harsh,

harsh, beyond his expectation, answered nothing to his content; and hee tooke that the more heavily, the neerer hee hoped the disposition of the Lady to have beene plyable to him. *Seleniſſa* also feared, when the King, deceived in her promise, looked earnestly on her; and also doubting, lest his love being deluded, hee should force his rage into language of open hatred.

After that hee departed out of the Gallerie, the old Woman was bold to condemne *Argenis*: for, why should shee alter againe her former resolution? or, why should shee frustrate that hope, which the day before shee her selfe gave? or, at least, why should shee not have a care of her Countrey, which *Radirobanes* his anger might much prejudice? But the Lady almost impatient of anger: Be not thou (saith thee) an unluckie Prophet; the gods will have a care of *Sicily*, by whose power the Traytors, as your selfe was witnesse, lately payd for their offence. The old Woman, touched with these doubtfull words, and not certaine whether they were directed to her, trembled. The first scourges of her Villanie, did sinke into her guiltie Conscience: but shee knew, that wickednesse was onely to be maintained by wickednesse. Being therefore fearefull of her owne estate, shee seriously bethought her selfe, by what meanes shee might incense *Radirobanes* to take Armes, and shee would deliver *Argenis* into his power: To whom, that shee might not be suspected, in the meane time shee dissembled by little and little, that shee had forsaken *Radirobanes* his defence, and sometimes did seeme with griefe to complaine, that *Poliarchus* was absent. But *Argenis* knowing it to be dissimulation, hated her face the worse, so much differing from her heart.

But *Radirobanes* began now to let loose his vices, howsoever hitherto concealed, by so much the more disorderly, by how much the longer they had gathered strength, by dissembling; thinking no reward to bee sufficient, for the

the aide hee gave *Meleander*; ſo hee carryed himſelfe, as if hee had purchaſed more than enough, *Sicily* and *Argenis*, by his forraine forces. Hee went therefore more boldly to the King, about a Contract with his Daughter, and began to deale ſomewhat harſhly with all the *Sicilians*; hee had got the diſpleaſure of the greater ſort, eſpecially by his immodeſt pride. But perplexed thoughts troubled *Meleander*, fearing leſt this love ſhould end in a quarrell; and that hee now being old, tyred, and unprepared, ſhould be drawne to a new Warre. Hee therefore called his Daughter, and demanded, What thing in *Radirobanes* had diſpleaſed her ſo much? It is for private perſons (ſaid hee) to chuſe Marriages by the fancie of love, and ſympathie of diſpoſitions; wee muſt caſt away that ſweetneſſe: For, it is the fortune of Kings, that ſometimes they make the moſt firme League with men unworthy, and whom themſelves hate: ſometimes, cruell neceſſitie may neglect the bands of all tyes, and the love of all conſanguinitie: Hee uſeth to be moſt in our favour, who feedeth our Greatneſſe with moſt profit; and thoſe are thought to be the faireſt Alliances, which ſtrengthen beſt a Kingdome. If I had begot more Children, you might beleeve, that in this, I reſpected not thee, but my ſelfe: For, I know often, that Daughters and Siſters are caſt away by Kings, upon thoſe whom they will deceive, under the colour of friendſhip, or reconcile for a time; and being afterward nothing mooved by the Pledges of their Bloud, nor by the reverence of the Titles, which they have given one to the other, they eſteeme of Warre and Peace, according to the diſpoſition of Times, and Fortune. But thou, *Argenis*, art my onely Daughter; Nature and Succeſſion have joyntly ſettled upon thee alone, the love both of a Father, and a King: Therefore, eyther adviſe thou thy ſelfe, or ſuffer mee to admoniſh thee.

It is fit, Sir, replyes *Argenis*, that a Maid ſhould give a reaſon, if ſhee deſireth to chuſe her owne Husband; not, if ſhee reſolve whom to denie, whether it be reaſon, or whether it be baſhfulneſſe which may make a Maid to denie all: But perhaps I might not have hated this *Radirobanes*, if hee had rather loved me, than beleeved that I was a duty owing him; I cannot endure that ill-beſeeming pride. You your ſelfe (my deareſt Father) imagine the reſt, which you diſlike in the man. Thoſe things have induced me, that I would not, by this alliance, have you, *Sicily*, and my ſelfe utterly caſt away.

The King, ſeeing her obſtinate, let her goe; determining ſtill to be, as hee ever had beene, an indulgent Father.

CHAP. XXI.

Seleniſſa perſwadeth Radirobanes, *to carry away* Argenis; *making him beleeve, that it was her deſire: That hee would undertake the courſe* Seleniſſa *had adviſed him; and how hee diſpoſed the execution of this Enterpriſe.*

RAdirobanes, though angry with *Seleniſſa*, becauſe her promiſes had not taken effect, yet deſired to heare her ſpeake; for hee knew her to be both wittie, and now his owne, ſince ſhee had revealed the ſecrets of her Lady to him. But hee had diſcovered onely to *Vertigines*, the confeſſion which he had gathered from her; and had leſſened his rage, by many complaints to him, and by many threats, ſometimes againſt *Meleander*, and ſometimes againſt *Argenis*: I feare, my *Vertigines*, (ſaith hee) the diſcoverie of my Plot, if I have recourſe ſo often to *Seleniſſa*; thou mayeſt ſafely ſucceed, in my turne: When I ſhall goe

to

to *Argenis*, thou mayeſt eaſily come to the old Woman, and then deliver her this Letter; in which I complaine, my fruſtrate hope which ſhee gave me, has made me a laughing-ſtocke to *Argenis*. I writ alſo, that ſhee may truſt all ſecrets to thee, if perchance ſhee hath any, for a buſineſſe of that conſequence; for I make thee as Judge of my actions, as in other buſineſſe, ſo in this, to be my onely advizer. Hee, undertaking the buſineſſe; as ſoone as *Radirobanes* viſited *Argenis*, *Vertiganes* ſecretly puts his Letters into *Stenifſa's* hands; who ſtepping aſide, when ſhee had read them, returneth to the *Ligurian*, knowing well, if this Match did not goe forward luckily, that ſhee muſt ſinke on both ſides: And ſignifie to the King (ſaid ſhee) that nothing ſhall be wanting, of what I had promiſed; but ſuch ſeaſons require not a ſlow Lover: Hee is a King, hath an Armie, and a Navie; and by Rape, the gods alſo have taken to themſelves Wives: Love, excuſeth raſh Enterprizes; and the ſacred name of Husband, blotteth out injuries: Neither am I cruell againſt my Nurſe-Child; *Argenis* deſires to be forced: and for this reaſon, that ſhee may keepe her word with *Poliarchus*; to whom ſhee promiſed, never willingly to be married to another: Let her therefore keepe that conſtancie of her Vowes and words, leſt ſhee ſhould anger thoſe gods, whom ſhee called to witneſſe, of plighting her faith to *Poliarchus*. But then ſhee ſtill upbraideth me: For why, ſaith ſhee, doeſt thou tell me that *Radirobanes* is ſo in love with me? or, if hee loveth, how long will hee ſit idly? Tell him beſides, that *Meleanders* command is the cauſe of this her ſtrangeneſſe to him; for hee will have no alliance with *Radirobanes*, yet layeth the blame of deniall upon his Daughter. Be not deceived, your King ſhall not be long able to ſhew his valour; for Souldiers are ſecretly muſtered: and when *Meleander* ſhall finde himſelfe ſtrong enough, he will neglect him with diſdaine, to whom now hee fearefully denyeth this alliance.

Vertiganes wondering at her ſo bold ſpeech, relateth the whole diſcourſe to his Maſter; who, according to his cuſtome, departed more angry from the Lady: and her as much admiring the newneſſe of her advice, ſaid; Let us doe it, that *Argenis* may not renounce *Poliarchus* by any fault of hers, and that it may be lawfull for her to love us. I will, by *Iupiter*, provide for all things, by all diligent meanes, with what faith ſoever *Seleniſſa* ſpeake it: neither will I be thus deſpiſed by *Meleander*. But leſt the old Woman ſhould faile us, and condemne our endevours, to which ſhee did ſo earneſtly perſwade us, ſhee ſhall not know how wee approove of her counſell: and ſhee ſtanding firme to our partie, will be glad to be ſuddenly ſurprized with her Lady *Argenis*. *Vertiganes* durſt not diſſwade him, though he foreſaw danger, and the infamie of violated hoſpitalitie: So by the fraud and Treaſon of *Seleniſſa*, there was a deadly Rape intended upon *Argenis*; and (which was more lamentable) as if ſhee had deſired it. It would be advantagious for their deceit, to make *Meleander* eaſie and ſuſpicious of any ſurprize. Once more therefore *Radirobanes* began to bridle his anger: he goes to him without a Guard, he feaſts with him without weapons, that on the other ſide he ſhould not doubt to truſt the faith of *Radirobanes*; and ſends backe his Army to *Sardinia*, to prevent ſuſpition of too much power. Yet his Houſehold, and Traine of Nobilitie which he had, and the Guard of his Body, were more than ſix hundred men; beſides the Mariners and Oares of five Gallies, (for he kept ſo many for his owne uſe) which he had choſen out of all his Navie.

Thinking this a ſufficient ſtrength for his cunning Rape, a long time he conſidered with himſelfe, by what meanes, more ſecure, he might carry away his prey. In the depth of his conſideration, this Plot eſpecially affected him: When his Admirall-Galley entred the Haven of *Eiperte*, the raſh Stern-man ſplit her dangerouſly againſt a hidden Rock: her Ribs were ſo bruiſed, and whatſoever ſtruck upon the Rock,

under

under her fore-decke: yet was shee raised by long Poles, Oares, and Cables quickly fastened to other Ships, and the adjoyning Shore: being thus freed from danger, shee is haled to the next landing, and there put on the stockes; So, being supported on both sides, the Ship-wrights built her as strong as she was before: Neither would he have her onely repaired, but, which is the fortune of Houses and Townes, to rise more glorious out of their ruines: for the *Corinthians*, who first built Gallies, transferred the excellent use of shipping to their Neighbour-countries; So from hence, *Corcira* presently tooke it: And the *Syracusanes* now are very strong by Sea. *Meleander* had a beautifull Gally built according to their invention: by which, *Radirobanes* commended his Ship-wrights to take a paterne, and new build his, almost from the keele: Neither did *Radirobanes* onely, but *Meleander* also, often goe to visit this worke. Hee therefore concluded upon this course in his treachery: this Gally finished, hee dedicated to *Argenis*, fastning her Image to the fore-decke, and placing the like in many places, for the more beautifull trimming of the same.

Argenis her birth-day was now fitly at hand, which hee gave out should bee the day of naming his new finished Gally. Upon that day therefore, hee invited to the Sea-shore, *Meleander* and his Daughter, because hee would make them both a Dinner in his Pavillion, that he had erected on the banke-side: which lasting the best part of the day, the Gally dedicated to the name of *Argenis*, should be taken from the stockes, and with sound of Trumpets, and all variety of musicke, lanched forth. So, when it was night, wild-fire which should live under water (for in those dayes it was a rare and strange sight) should give light from the same shore. But in the midst of this Pageant, unawares to the *Sicilians*, and most of them weaponles, as not suspecting any danger, hee determined to carry away by

force *Argenis* and her father. And that he might turne their mindes from care and suspition by long jocundnesse, hee intended to celebrate the night before, *Argenis* her birth-day, with revelling and masking. Having chosen eleven of his choyce young Nobility to dance, hee masked with them. The argument of this Scene, should be the Fable of the three gods, who expelling their Father *Saturne*, divided by Lots the inheritance of nature: When the heavens did fall to *Iupiter*, the foamy Seas to *Neptune*; and fierce *Pluto* was sent down to the government of a more populous kingdome.

CHAP. XXII.

The discourse of Lawyers, Counsellors, and Advocates; and the meanes of abridging the tedious delayes of Suites.

MEleander gratefully received these magnificent Sports, prepared by *Radirobanes*, intending highly to honour that day: for, hee had determined to grant those requests which the Embassadours of *Syracusa*, and the rest of the Cities, a little before had demanded, in this glorious triumph, as for the honour of *Argenis*. And they were especially these: That it should not be lawfull for the Farmers of Customes, or Subsidies, to demand any thing of them, whom the chief officers had found to be poore, not through any neglect of their own, yet able to till the ground. Furthermore, That none of the poorer people sessed by the Poll should imitate the richer sort in idlenesse, by ceasing from their worke, neglecting their Trades, and wearing their Swords, as if they were warriors, in time of peace: but, such who were knowne to be unable to live of their meanes, should either voluntarily chuse what they would professe, or else be put to publique work by the Countrey, because they

they growing poore in peace, through sluggish and sad pride, commit secret villanies, or else voluntarily run into rebellion and civill dissention, to relieve their poverty by the publique misery. This also did they petition, That there should be no meane officers for raysing the Subsidies due from the people, neither should they beset private mens houses, nor by their Bayliffes distraine and trouble the Townsmen; That this office should be in the disposing of all the Citizens, who should chuse out of their own corporation, such by whom those Monies might more easilie be gathered: And that every Town should bring the monie so gathered, to the Maior, and from their hands to be paid to the Governor of the Province; or, if so pleased the King, it should be brought into the Treasurie at *Syracusa:* for, if any private man deny or deferre the payment, it were better he should presently be forced to it by his own Citizens, by the accustomed Magistrates and known Officers, than by the uncivill insolency of the Treasurers, who by their Collectors, often sell a little forbearance to a poore man at a deare rate; and do never pill and poll more than in distressed houses, gayning to themselves spoile, by terrifying them, who have hardly sufficient to satisfie their Taxes and Subsidies. The King, taking pitty of his Subjects, gave order to *Cleobulus*, that there should some provision be made by Law, which should free the people of these inconveniences. It was more difficult, as these Embassadours had petitioned, to prevent the mischiefs, by which the multitude of Suits, delayes of Judges, and corruption of Lawyers, had robbed Townes and Countries. *Ibburranes*, of good favour with the King, both for his owne greatnesse, and by the commendation of *Argenis*, lived more familiarly in the Court. The *Syracusans* came to him and used means to bee received under so gracious a Protector; that he would beare to the King the just demands and prayers of the *Sicilians*, and, by his perswasions he would move

the King, being now pacified by his owne good disposition, for the good of the people. *Iburranes*, besides his other vertues, was so courteous, if any desired his helpe, or the just commendation of his favour, that you would thinke him to receive a courtesie, as often as he did one. He therefore had often commended the *Syracusanes* to the King, and then especially upon these griefes, concerning Courts, and matters of Judgement, whereof the Subjects did now complaine. Doe not thinke, Sir, quoth he, these things to be triviall, of which the *Sicilians* desire to be disburdened; I know not whether the civill dissentions, which but now you pacified, did more cruelly afflict the Land; and that you should not doubt how farre these miseries doe threaten by full factions, *Lycogenes* had not more Conspirators with him. Those Sollicitors, I say, those Counsellors, those Clerkes, those Bayliffes, (but I feare to name the Judges, because you made them) doe so-bound; that Tradesmen and Husbandmen which guard the Countrey, are not so many. And from whence have these multitudes their livelihood, but by wronging the people, and by the misery & life-blood of poore Subjects? And truly, with so much the more damage to the Weale-publique, that if there were fewer belonging to the Law, and those of approved honesty, so many wits which now corrupt thẽselves with wicked subtilties & devices, might profit the Cõmon-wealth with better studies. They would either bring to light new Disciplines and Arts, or correct the old: so that this plague is not only guilty of the misery it brings, but of the benefit also which it takes away.

But you will excuse the multitude of common Lawyers (suffer me to call them the Tutors to scolding;) for whom, through the number of contentious persons and wranglers, all the Courts of the Land are not bigge enough. You will say then, that so many Causes cannot be pleaded, nor so many businesses handled by a lesse company. I will tell you

you truely by the multitude of Judges and Pleaders, Suites either increase or are continued. Make new Courts of Justice, there shall not be some wanting that will not make tryall of the fresh torture: but if you will lessen any of the old; part of all controversies shall so decay, as of their malady, if you take away their medicine. The cause of this trouble of the Court is, because Judges (lest the small number of causes, their little gain being taken away, should make their authority also despised) in the rigor of Law doe alwayes finde some, whom they may bridle by their justice: neither do there want jangling Pettifoggers, & a kind of people worse then these, certain men acquainted in all the rules, formes, and clauses, to breed doubts; who either set others at difference, or they themselves, picking some quarrels with their Neighbours, worke upon their ignorance in this practice. One of your Provinces was free from the knowledge of these which bragge their skill in controversies. The Townes lived in quiet; if any dissention hapned betweene Neighbours, a plaine but happy equity did arbitrate betweene them. These being ignorant of their safety, suffered one of this sort to live amongst them. Suites presently arise; great controversies and discord wasted the remnant of their time. So such which belong to Courts, oftner give life to Suites, then strangle or pacifie them.

But how soever they are numberlesse, and troubling with a kinde of infection all about them: yet if they would let goe whom they had once punished, contented with small correction, it were not so much. Now their differences are perpetuall; that if they had a consideration of their trouble with their charge; you would thinke it fall more heavy, so to overcome, then presently to be cast. This is that which chiefly requires your care: Cut off these prorogations of Suites; and appoint a limited time, beyond which it shall be lawfull for no Suites to continue. There

are

are words of Art, and names of Writs, exceeding both number and measure, by which Counsellors and Iudges frustrate their miserable Clyents. They plucke in pieces, joynt by joynt, and slowly too, those that might at one blow be destroyed. The Cause is oft brought to hearing, often pleaded, some years passe, and yet the examination of Witnesses, as they call it, is not heard. Here the Iudge is not at leisure, the Lawyers neglecting the maine business which was the cause of the difference, sticke upon lesser tryals, sometimes raised naturally, sometimes by their device, out of the first. They give a flourish to these entrances, and openly tel them, the Iudges cannot possibly understand the truth, except these be first heard. So, one doubt ariseth of another, and the Clyents are undone by long delayes, a great injury, Sir, to innocent and poore people: for if a poore man hath a Suite against a rich adversary, he fainteth in so long and chargeable a journey; and at last sitteth down wearied, neither being unrevenged by recovering his right, is lesse angry with his Adversary, then with this tedious Justice. But demand not why it pleaseth Judges and Lawyers to have their Clyents so long kept in paine: because by delay, and spinning time, their labours gaine estimation. So, Fees (I say) grow to the Lawyer, and reward to the Judges. They sell cruelly (though lesse would better have served the turne) much writing, and much speaking. And so much the worse, imputing that to justice, wherein they themselves offend. And by custome also of seeing miserable men, and making them so, they cast off all sence of humanity, or rather they beleeve it not miserable to live in suits. They are so deaf to complaints, as little moved at poore suppliants, and beeing only reverenced by them, they love to have a long command over them.

I omit other things wherein they are daily faulty: for they should have complained of all these grievances, who put you in minde of correcting the abuses of the Courts.

It

It is better to take a view of the remedies against this mischief, and perhaps you shall make a happy beginning by this statute and ordinance; That they themselves, who have any difference, should appear before the Judges; that their businesse may not depend upon the meere trust of their Lawyer: by their plainenesse or craft, oftentimes the Judges may come more rightly to the true understanding of the cause, then by the painting of subtill eloquence. When they shall look into the cause, as yet without false covering, it shall be in the power of two or three Judges, to determine whether it bee fit for hearing. Neither shall they be held upon the strict point of Law; let the judgement be according to equity and justice: otherwise let it be unlawfull to begin, whether it bee in judgements of lesse moment, or else in appeale. But if the difference be more intangled, and requireth witnesses, consideration, and law; then let such Counsellours to whom it shall be referred, take the Oath by which they are bound to plead no unjust cause to their knowledge: and if it shall bee proved that they have broken their oath, or wronged their Clyent by any collusion in pleading; besides the discredit, they shall receive such punishment, the feare whereof shall deterre all from daring the like, more then all the gods could.

This were furthermore fit to be enacted, That the Lawyers should take no fees of their Clyents, before the suit be determined. You shall also enact, that who is cast in the Suite, shall pay but little or nothing to his Counsellour; and even from the beginning of the suite, his Clyent shall become bound to him for that little payment, lest hee should be forced to sue afterwards for his own fee. But he who hath the glory of the day, shall satisfie his Lawyers diligence, with so much gold as the Judges themselves receive for a reward of their labour. Let there also bee a penaltie, that none, depending a suite, shall against

the

the law, tempt with unlawfull bribery: If any Clyent bribeth, he shall bee cast in his suite; the Lawyer that receiveth, shall be cast over the Barre. The accuser shall receive such rewards as might make him accuse his bedfellow. I will make Lawyers hate delayes, and being earnest for an end, while they shall doe themselves good, they shall profit others.

It shall availe nothing, except you shall also charge by Proclamation; (and that upon a great penalty, not as wee use to affright offenders for a time) that no suite shall depend before the Judges more then sixe moneths, except the witnesses are to be sent for out of the Province. I deny not then, to have the time doubled. Such as are accustomed to spinne long delayes, will not brooke this sentence, and in a fume will deny, that such a rabble of causes can be passed over in sixe moneths. I will therefore enquire of such, if every yeere the Catalogue of causes doe not increase in the Court; or whether they would dispatch the old, which so infinitely abound. If they increase, what then shall be done with them? Out of what doore shall we tumble the increase of so many yeeres? They must indeed bee cast out, or ended altogether, not by Iustice, but by lot. But if they determine as many causes long ripe for hearing, as are growing to it, wee demand no more; we agree upon the number. It is sufficient, I say, that as many causes should be heard, as the yeere bringeth suites. Suppose they object the religious difficulty of searching out the truth, which sometimes may require more then a yeere. That excuse shall not serve them. What, are causes so intangled? You your selves, you the Iudges, have made them thus intricate. Cast backe your eyes upon your Predecessors, their judgements did beare more speed then we prescribe you: and yet you may not deny them to be most just, when for the most part we have those Lawes in estimation, which were made by them. In our latter times, under the shadow

dow of equitie, there are found out such inventions for the benefit of the Defendants, by which, to say truly, the plainnesse of the Law hath been abused: Non-suites, References, and what might speedily be determined, as it were, in a religious course, are deferred for a longer time. These also neglecting the benefit of the Defendant, for the profit of the Judges and Lawyers, are so strictly observed, as if people were made for Lawes, and not Lawes for them. Crosse some of them which exceed the proportion of their limited time: for no cause shall out-runne the study and diligence of six moneths; and if they shall desire longer consideration, after the time expired, it shall be lawfull to remove it out of the Court; neither shall their too curious doubts in the Law, cause any delay. Judge by your owne consciences then, what you will; forasmuch as oftentimes, after many yeeres and Ages, you give Judgements no lesse doubtfully and differently: for that truth doth appeare, not by time, but by diligence.

Meleander tooke him by the hand in his discourse; and with a smiling countenance, Whither, saith hee, doth this vehemencie, great Prelate, transport thee, who speakest thus to men absent, except perhaps you reckon me in the number of the Judges, and warne me by anothers offence? For I heare a complaint by some that live in the Court, how businesse there also have but slow proceedings.

Ibburranes excused his earnestnesse in speaking, moved thereunto by his care of the common good. But perhaps, saith he, the Judges will lay the blame on the Lawyers, as if they were the men, who sometimes by direct, sometimes sinister delayes, prolonged their Clyents businesse, and encumbred the Commissioners minds with verball circumstances; as if the pleaders could so offend, unlesse the Judge did winke at it. The one desireth to prolong the businesse, the other granteth it: Which of these is most faultie? I judge them indeed more worthy to be blamed, who, when

they

they may hinder these inconveniences, doe not: Neither durst the Lawyer thus wrangle, deserre businesse, and stand upon trifling points, if hee knew it not to be an usuall practice, and allowed by the Judges. Let the Judge deny respite; let him include all points of controversie within the space of sixe moneths. Let him account of such as are unprepared, as of persons convicted. Then will Lawyers cease from this cunning, and not suffer the right of their Clyents to bee smothered by wrongfull delay.

Yet if all this will not alter the Judges opinions, if they will gaine-say mee, and boasting of their sincerity, labour, and discipline, they shall complaine, that beyond all equitie they are straitned in this short time of sixe months; I doe not forbid you to be mercifull; command them, that what surplusage of businesse is over-burdensome to them, they transferre it to learned Counsellours. There are many excellent of them: they may referre to them as many of these Suiters as they please; they may give sentence, either by themselves or others, for the good of the Common-wealth: so that they suspend not their Clyents beyond the time appointed. You shall finde their strength presently renewed; neither will they so give over, that the streame of profit and power should flow to others: Then bring in more businesse; and they themselves, which but now were so wantonly tyred with paines-taking will undergoe it; especially, if you inflict a penaltie to this Statute, as you should.

But what, you will say, shall become of old causes, which for many yeeres have depended in these Courts? This yeere surely is not sufficient for them, together with the rest which are daily brought in. To this purpose, they which sit in judgement, may also by constraint take to themselves copartners in office, sufficient to cleere the Court. Their Commission shall not extend beyond sixe moneths: Then

the

the Courts of Justice once cleansed from their ancient corruption, cannot deserve above one yeere the punishment of the guiltie, and the complaint of the oppressed.

Iburranes seemed to have advised the right. But because it is sometimes mortall, to labour to cure sicke bodies by too much Physicke; the King deferred this new Physicke, so preservative, untill the chiefe Officers could be called together, and Lawes enacted, as it were by an unanimous consent: for it was not expedient, that the awfull regard of the people towards them, should be weakned: and it was much to be feared, that in this disorderly Decree, there should be a greater shew of punishment and revenge, than of future commoditie.

The King therefore commanded the other demands which the people requested, to be exhibited to them which came to the celebration of *Argenis* her Birth-day: but the ordering of these Courts of Justice was onely promised: and the care of enacting these Statutes was referred to *Chrobulus*.

CHAP. XXIII.

A multitude of Sicilians *come to* Meleanders *Court, in honour of* Argenis *her Birth-day. The description of a Dance to Fortune: And the pride and magnificence of* Radirobanes.

AND now Petitioners came, not onely out of the Cities, but people of all sorts so filled *Eiperie*, that *Radirobanes*, having great care of his premeditated mischiefe, sometimes feared lest hee should bee prevented in the rape of *Argenis*, amongst so many *Sicilians*. Sometimes would hee thinke, that *Meleanders* Guard and company would hardly gather together to helpe him in this confused

sed multitude. In the meane time hee neither spared his paines nor his purse, by which he might beautifie his intended Maske: for hee desired to gaine to himselfe the credit of Courtship, and to lessen the dishonour of his intended offence, by gaining the good will of the people. The Evening therefore before *Argenis* Birth-day, the great Hall in the Court was appointed for the Maske. Supper being served up in a good houre, the *Sardinians* and *Sirilians* flocked thither thicke and three-fold. The Officers and Guard set at the doores and entries, could hardly keep backe the preasse; that the out-cry and uprore of such as were beaten backe in the throng, was one part of the Kings pompe. *Meleander* himselfe goeth to the doores, when the authoritie of the Officers and Guard could not prevaile, and with a Princely presence, intreated them not to disturb the shewes, nor trouble him. *Archombrotus* was next the King, whom hee willed at his departure, to let such in to the Maske, as hee might conveniently, the rest to keepe off by his authoritie. But he thinking it a matter of devotion to offend *Radirobanes* in what he might, began to trouble the Maske, of which he had so great a care; and left open the doores, as if he had not beene able to withstand the violence of the people: overcharged with the sudden multitude, pressing so thicke, they could hardly stand one by the other. And although *Meleander* waxed angry, yet was hee not heard of those who were so earnest; untill the people, ashamed of themselves, grew more quiet: especially after the angry King was seene to withdraw himselfe from his Chayre by the next doore. But *Eurimedes* sharply reproved their amazed boldnesse; while *Archombrotus* secretly rejoyced in himselfe, that *Radirobanes* should bee drawne to this choler, that plucking off his masking suites, hee commanded the frame to be broken, and the devices which hung to let the Maskers downe, out of the Ayre, to be cast to the ground.

At

At length, by the helpe of Euriolus, there was a place made free from the people, to receive Mahomet with Argenis. And for the first time, some Satyres came from under the Hangings; now when they danced a little confusedly, they cast this Epigram amongst the people, after they had presented it to the King and Argenis, as the Argument of the Maske.

Nature stood strong, when only Saturne reign'd:
Newpower'd, and in Regiments entrench'd
Of many gods she lasteth strength; here Jove
With Brothers fights: what parcel, what moves they move?
Becomes this Brothers? Seeke you Conquests so?
Rather refuse your ugod Sire, and bow
To him: you'l sooner your full discord cease
In private shares. But Fortune brings a peace:
And turning long her double-fatall wheele, she drawes,
At length, the Brothers to chiefe peacefull Lawes;
That Jove in Heaven on high starry Court should raigne;
But Neptune should possesse the watry Maine;
Pluto the darke and ghastly region.
The gods were pleas'd with this condition.
This League made glad the earth; the gods resort
In troupes, rejoycing: Musicke crownes their sport:
The gods of heaven; the gods that swimme in Seas
On Fishes backes; and the blacke deities.
But to this generall solemnitie
No Goddesse came, whether they kept the skie;
Or else some other region fill'd with brawles.
But you, Sicilian Nymphs, be ready all,
Mixe with the gods rejoycing company.
Thou Princely Maid, the heyre of Sicily,
Lend Jove thy hand, thy tender feet apply
To the musicke move, that Jove may somewhat see,
Better than Jove himselfe; preferring thee
To Juno; and to Heaven, Sicily.

In the meane time, the Trumpets ſounding before the ſhew, fire, imitating the lightening, flaſht thorow the rolling of counterfeited Clouds. Then the frame of Heaven, which they had framed on the higheſt part of the Stage, began to be moved, and by little and little fell downe, and opened three windowes, in which the cleere Starres ſhined with fire put to them, and lighted with their brightneſſe the ornaments of Gold and Purple. In the midſt of the three Chambers ſate *Iupiter*; in the other two, *Neptune* and *Pluto*; about them ſate many *Cupids*, as ſo many ſervants, with curled haire and little bodies: they had Bowes at their backes, and bore brandiſhing in their right hands, two Darts of different poynts and effects: theſe comming out with their Maſters in a comely meaſure, upon the Stage covered with Tapeſtry, lightly run over the Ante-Maske: In the meane time, *Iupiter*, led by the Muſickes note, went to his Brethren: and anon, as they could not agree in their demands, both by geſture in body, and lookes fitting that purpoſe, they were divided aſunder. When they had thus done twice or thrice, ſuddenly the goddeſſe *Fortune* appeareth on the Stage, ſitting on a Globe, who danced alſo to the Muſicke, and commanded them to come, hiding the Royall Robes for which the gods did ſtrive, in her garment girt about her. They, guiding their ſteps by the Muſicke, came to her, and put their hands in the Lottery. *Iupiter*, in the boſome of Fortune, found a three-edg'd lightning made of Gold; *Neptune*, a three-forked Mace; and *Pluto* was moſt grieved, finding the blacke Speare of Hell.

Another ſwift Cloud brought downe to *Iupiter*, as King of the heavenly powers, the chiefeſt of the celeſtiall gods, *Mars*, *Apollo*, *Mercury*. And preſently the Sea beganne to ſwell with various waves, which had a Rocke of Sea-Moſſe and ſhels, from whence *Proteus*, *Triton*, and *Glaucus* leapt downe to their god *Neptune*; the

the consort of Musicke, commanding their lowd and warbling voyces, came downe, imitating the roaring of the Sea. *Neptune* had scant taken notice of them, when from another side, a pleasant, though duskie sight, (for it resembled the *Elysian* Field) brought *Minos*, *Æacus*, and *Rhadamanthus*, astonished at this new light; by whose perswasion, the great rich god *Pluto* no longer despised the power of his government. The gods of heaven were arrayed in purple; the Sea-gods in blue; and the infernall in a darke murrey, most Majestically terrible; and each of them has his ornaments besides. The Sunbeames shined about *Apollo*; *Mars* had woven in his Purple Robes, the shapes of warre, with his Sword in his hand. *Mercury* was knowne by his Cap, and wings on his feet, with his white wand and rod, powerfull in procuring sleepe. But *Triton* hanged his crooked Trumpet by his side. *Proteus* had a double and different looke, by which he shewed his disposition to change. *Glaucus* did weare such a beard, as he was found by the powerfull grasse neere *Anthedon*. *Minos* in a Damsell numbred an hundred Townes. An Oake and Ants filled the garment of *Æacus*, some looking upwards like men, others not yet changed. *Rhadamanthus* did beare the *Chimæra* of his *Licia*, expresst in lively colours: and that he might approve himselfe to be discontented with monsters and vices, *Bellerophon* sitting on *Pegasus*, tamed by *Minerva*, subdued her.

Every one in these habits danced to the Musicke; but the heavenly gods more frollickly; the Sea-gods hopped a little more rudely, and sometimes gathered up their fishy part, growing from their middle; and made those parts dance on the ground againe. But for the gods of hell, their steps were not disagreeing from their frowning & wrinkled foreheads, yet they danced in their rough shapes of anger and scorne. This so disagreeing fashion of the most differing gods, was ruled by one and the same accord

in Muſicke. Sometimes they fall off one from the other, and preſently cloze all together, and that in another change: ſometimes are they turned into a Ring; ſometimes into a direct line: ſometimes ſhould you ſee them hand in hand, ſometimes every one ſingle; then againe in payres moſt obſequiouſly governing their whole bodies to the direction of the Muſicke: at length, all the figures being ended, *Radirobanes*, whom the ſhape of *Iupiter* did conceale, came to *Argenis*. She followed his invitation, and with a graceſull Majeſtie put her ſelfe into the Dance. Then when the chiefe Ladies and Damſels had danced, the twelve gods made an end with a new Dance. After this, they goe ſeverall wayes. *Iupiter* is carried into heaven; *Neptune* was hid in the Sea; *Pluto*, with Torches lighting the way, goeth downe to hell, when none returnes: and then a ſmall ſhowre of raine did wet the beholders thorow the whole houſe; ſweet water by little and little diſtilling downe thorow the hanging Clouds.

Some praiſed the invention of the Princely and ſumptuous ſhew; ſome extolled *Radirobanes* his wealth, and others his Courtſhip. But he impatient of reſt, through the greedy deſire of his prepared villanie, enjoying no quiet all the night, preſently upon Sun-riſing goeth downe to the Haven, and vieweth his Gally; to the lanching whereof he had invited the King and *Argenis* to the Sea ſhore. Then hee turneth aſide to that part of the ſhore, where hee had appointed the Royall Dinner to be provided. They had wyned great Tents, with ſtakes rammed into the ground, and faſtened with ropes; the ſands alſo were covered with mats of ſtraw: They had trimmed them with boughes of Trees, and Ivie made into Garlands; which, repreſenting *Argenis* name, and the ſeverall pictures of men and beaſts, covered both ſides of the Dining-roome; and upon the bed, on which the Lady was to dine, a Table crowned with Bayes, did beare theſe Verſes:

O Maid, to whom, in her firſt faireſt age,
Venus would yeeld, and Juno *without rage;*
And ſhe, whoſe Helme an Olive branch does weare;
Deigne this place grace; and enter mildly here
This ſhady Arbor: So does Cynthia *light*
Her Chariot, made by Phœbus *luſtre bright,*
And to the Woods retires; ſo when the ſtroke
Of warre is paſt, and her chaſte Altars ſmoke,
Pallas *layes by her frownes, grants all requeſts,*
And doth with gifts enrich her ſuppliants Feaſts.
Come, Nymph, and from the Seas ſhore fire with love
The bluiſh gods; pleas'd Neptune *mounts above*
His calmed waves, but wounded with thy ſight,
He ſighes, and thinkes not Thetis *halfe ſo bright.*


L. Gaultier incidit

CHAP. XXIIII.

The Preparation of the King of Sardinia, *to carry away* Meleander *and* Argenis. *His meanes to draw him on: And how* Archombrotus *discovered the Treason.*

MEleander, that morning, after he had sacrificed to the gods, gathering the chiefe of the Citizens, shewed how much he had tendred them, and commanded those Proclamations which *Cleobulus* had drawne, to be set up in the Market-place, and to be sent forth thorow all Cities; assuring them of his great care of Law-suites, that could not presently be redressed. Which being speedily proclaimed, the people overjoyed of themselves, and by reason of the Festivall day, followed the Princes with a great showting to *Radirobanes* his Tents.

The *Sardinian* King, beholding *Argenis* comming as a most assured prey, and triumphing in another mirth than was suspected, caused dinner to be provided in a most solemne and Courtly fashion: It was but foure houres before night, when they arose from Dinner to see the Gally. Trumpets and Cornets resounded every where along the shore, and on the tops of three Masts, hanged Ribonds of severall colours, for Sayles, subject to all winds by their owne lightnesse; the Decke was filled with Mariners and Souldiers, as if it had been under Saile for a triumph or Sea-fight: the shore and Boats could not containe the multitude, making a confused noyse, as often as the Trumpets gave them notice that the Pageant set forward.

The Gally was then at that time of purpose slowly wasted out of the Haven. But *Radirobanes* held *Meleander* as yet in expectation of fire-workes, which he had promised not far from the shore, in three Boats, and all about the water. This new invention allured the hearers by the novelty therof, because many of them as yet had not heard of it. Upon this

hope therefore he brought back *Meleander* and *Argenis* into his Pavillion, & made a long diſcourſe of what they ſhould ſee: the likeneſſe of Fiſhes, breathing out of their mouthes fire in the water, which diving into the depth, they could not quench; the Boats encompaſſed by theſe fiſhes, ſhould ſeeke refuge from fiery Images, whoſe poles did never burn more violent, than when they were under water. While he was diſcourſing, ſometimes the care of his approaching Treaſon withdrew him; and leaving *Meleander*, he admoniſheth *Vertiganes* and the reſt that were privie to his Plot, leſt the hope of theſe workes ſhould be fruſtrated, by being either too ſlow or too raſh. There were a hundred Torches placed about the Tent, out of which the Kings were to ſit and ſee it. He had alſo appointed, that upon a ſigne given, theſe ſhould be put out, (for they were hanged by very few cords) and that *Argenis* and *Meleander* ſhould be ſurprized, and carried into a Boat. The chiefe *Sardinians* and Souldiers, although for the moſt part they were ignorant of the Plot, being called, came leiſurely, and were ſecretly commanded to execute what *Vertiganes* ſhould command. He, though unwilling, tooke a care of the deſperate enterpriſe, committed to his charge, with two other Noblemen that were privie to it.

It was almoſt beyond beliefe, that *Sicily* could be preſerved from ſo neere a ruine. But ſuch are oftentimes the powerfull works of the gods, that their ſudden ſcourge ſhould take wicked men in the very act of their ſinne, when they think themſelves ſecure of ſucceſſe; that wicked men ſhould never be without feare; nor vertue, though in danger, without hope. By fortune, *Archombrotus*, not regarding the ſhew, was walking not farre off upon the ſand, when the reſt were beholding the Gally lanched: he underſtood the *Sardinian* language, although he had diſſembled untill that day. A certaine Souldier of *Radirobanes* Guard, parting lately from *Vertiganes*, meeting one of his companions wandring on the ſhore without his weapons; Is it lawfull (ſaith he) for thee alone,

alone, fellow-ſouldier, to be ſeene this day without a Lance and a Sword? And when he denyed that he had received any command to arme himſelfe, both of them joyning with others whom they met, ſpake nothing afterwards, which *Archombrotus* could heare.

But marvelling what need theſe *Sardinians* had to be armed in peace, and in the time of feaſting, viewed all their habits, as if he walked that way, and found not any without his Weapons and Armes. Some, beſides a Sword, had a Speare; others, a Javelin; and many were furniſhed with *Italian* Darts. But few of them, and thoſe only, as for the Kings guard, had either Target or Helmet, leſt the Treaſon ſhould be diſcovered, by too much proviſion. Theſe things bred ſuſpition and feare in *Archombrotus*, of his owne accord ill brooking the *Sardinians*. Neither was it without the gods appointment, that he ſhould be ſo much afraid at ſo ſlight an occaſion; for the ouſtome of ſouldiers might have excuſed theſe Weapons, to one that had beene careleſſe. But he, whether becauſe he loved *Argenis*, or becauſe he wiſhed ſome offence in *Radirobanes*; Ah me, (ſaith he) doth a Lover, ſo often refuſed, uſe violence? and doe they intend to carry away *Meleander*, as if they were not contented with *Argenis*? Why are they entreated to ſtay all night? Being ſtrucken with a ſodden amazement, he thought there was no better meanes to diſcover the Conſpiracie, than by *Vertiganes* his Brother; for he had lyen deſperately ſicke for many dayes: neyther was it likely, if the *Sardinians* intended any Treaſon, that they would leave him in the Towne, and betray him to his Enemies furie. He went therefore in poſt-haſte to *Eipirſie*; and when he came thorow that part of the Court which was appointed for the Strangers, he eſpyed opportunely a ſervant of *Radirobanes*, who had the keeping of the Kings Lodgings; hee was called *Libachanes*: Him, *Archombrotus*, with a ſudden device, interrupteth, as hee was departing, and locking the doore; faining a deſire to looke for ſomething in the Chamber, if hee were at leyſure.

The

The ſervant, both reſpecting the perſon of *Archombrotus*, and knowing nothing of his Princes intended Treaſon, doubted not to unlocke the Chamber-doore. *Archombrotus* remembred, when hee came along twice with *Meleander* to *Radirobanes*, that hee had ſeene a Box of moſt curious worke, inlayd with Ebony and Ivory, upon a by-Table, not farre from the Couch-Bed, which was alſo in-layd with Checker-work of Silver, and carved in the Joynts, and the End. There, hee had heard, that his Jewels of greateſt value were kept, and Letters of chiefeſt ſecrecie: and therefore, as having his minde upon other buſineſſe, hee caſteth his Eye about the emptie Table, and in vaine ſearcheth for the Cabinet, thorow all the Chamber; and that the ſervant might not perceive it, he deceived him with an eaſie device: Upon the Arras hung two Pictures, both of which, *Radirobanes* much eſteemed: In the one, an Eagle, as it were, ſtooping from above, did ſet a Crowne upon the head of *Radirobanes* his father: the other, was of *Apollo*, revenging himſelfe on *Marſia*, now melting into a River. He ſtayed earneſtly looking upon them, as if he had come of purpoſe to ſee them; for they were left there: neither had they taken any thing out of the Chamber, of proviſion or furniture, ſave onely the Box.

The conjecture therefore of his thoughts, and his ſuſpition encreaſing, *Archombrotus* left *Libachanes*, and going to *Vertiganes*, he had none who could certainely diſcover it to him. But when, by the ſolitarineſſe, he perceived that his ſicke Brother was gone; (for indeed they had carryed him to the Ships in a Litter, as ſoone as it was day, as if, by the Phyſicians advice, the Sea would doe him good;) *Archombrotus* feared leſt the night and trecherie ſhould prevent him, while he was thus carefully in ſearch of the Plot. He therefore calleth for two Captaines of thoſe which guarded the Caſtle, (for what diligence could ſo ſuddenly gather together the reſt of the ſouldiers, which were ſcattered abroad?) and ſetting a countenance, as if he had beene ſent by *Meleander*: Goe to your ſouldiers, (ſaith he) and preſently, but very

very privately, bring them forth to the Sea-shore. Being sent downe, let them flock by Companies neere *Radirobanes* his Tent. A Sword and Javelin will be sufficient for them, lest, if they should be observed to be better armed, they might give occasion of his notice. I will first be upon the shore, and diligently bring unto you whatsoever the King shall command. Goe, I pray you, and shew your diligent care to the King.

CHAP. XXV.

Eurimedes *and* Archombrotus *speake together, and discover it to the King.* Argenis *faineth her selfe sicke.* Radirobanes *useth meanes to stay* Argenis: *He is angry to see his Enterprise frustrate.*

WHile they are going about their businesse, *Archombrotus* returned to the Shore; when, not farre from *Radirobanes*, he met with *Eurimedes*, and with a distempered looke; I feare much (saith he) lest Fortune have cast us upon another *Lycogenes*. Then, point by point, he recounteth the severall signes of some Treason which he had discovered: That *Radirobanes* had carried away, out of his Ward-robe, all things of greatest value: That *Vertiganes* his Brother, though desperately sicke, was gone, and all the *Sardinians* in Armes. Then *Eurimedes*, not suffering him to make an end of his speech, replyed, how glad he was, that *Archombrotus* and himselfe were of the same opinion; that he was long since suspicious and affrighted at the sight of the *Sardinians*, who walked about the Kings Tent in thicke troupes, not without order and command. But after this which *Archombrotus* had related, he doubted nothing of the Treason. What *Perithous* have we here? What *Theseus* hath made him thus bold, to take away his Wife by violence? But we must use cunning, that *Meleander* may suffer himselfe to be freed from this danger.

danger. He is so fearefull to displease *Radirobanes*, that he will neglect himselfe. Goe first, *Archombrotus*, and when thou hast awaked him with the greatnesse of the danger, I will helpe thee strongly, and double his feares, and the tokens of it. In the meane time, I will appoint the souldiers to be in a readinesse not farre off, which should watch the next night following.

It hapned by good fortune, that when *Archombrotus* came to the Kings, *Radirobanes* was speaking to *Argenis*, and *Meleander* was now at leisure; to whom he humbly, and with a low voice, spake: I have put on a different countenance to the newes which I bring, because I would not have these Parricides which stand about you, thinke that I give you any warning. But all this pompe is prepared for you, as a Sacrifice; whom, I understand, *Radirobanes* hath determined to carry away, together with your Daughter. To this purpose, doth he deferre his promised Sights, untill the night may give him better opportunitie for his Rape, all things being filled with tumult and uprore.

When he had related his reasons to this purpose, *Euriwdes* came unlooked for, and filled the King with feare, that his joints trembling, and doubtfull in his minde, he asked them, what counsell they could give, to prevent this sudden mischiefe. It was manifest, that there was no other remedy, than either presently to flye, before the Plot was ripe; or else to defend himselfe there, by the guard of his owne souldiers. But flight was thought altogether the fittest: for so many souldiers could not suddenly be gathered together, without acknowledging suspition; that they should seeme by fearing, rather to offer an injurie, than to repell it. Furthermore, Why should *Meleander* be put in danger? Why *Argenis* especially, when the order and manner of the Plot was not yet knowne, and perhaps the *Sardinians* had so cunningly appointed their nightly villanie, by some stratageme, which could not be restrained by a disorderly opposition.

Merrily, (saith the King) and as it were to walke about, will

I goe out of the Tent, I will perswade *Radirobanes* to follow, and also *Argenis*; whom you shall advise by the way, *Eurimedes*, that suddenly shee should counterfeit her selfe vehemently sicke, when wee shall be amongst our owne people. The occasion of her departure, will be excusable; and as it were grieved at her sicknesse, I will accompanie her.

After he had spoken, he lookt upon *Radirobanes* and *Argenis*: We shall lose (saith he) a daintie Evening. It is better walke out in the fresh Aire; and now it is not so hot, the Sunne being declining: Wee shall have sitting sufficient anon, when the Pageants are to be seene. Then he went to the doores of the Tent, and all followed.

In this troupe, *Meleander* began to discourse with *Radirobanes*, that by his absence, *Eurimedes* might the easier signifie to the young Lady what he had commanded: and she, being disquieted in her sudden thoughts, although no body had discovered the cause of her fathers advice, (for *Vertiganes* his comming, prevented *Eurimedes* his speech) yet she failed not much from the truth, in her fearfull and disturbed thoughts.

In the meane time, *Archombrotus*, what friend soever to the King he met with, perswaded him not to forsake his Lord and Master; and how the severall bands of souldiers, sent for both by himselfe and *Eurimedes*, were in every corner of the fields; when *Argenis*, by advice, fainted willingly; and betaking her selfe to *Seleniſſa*, with a low voice; I am very ill (Mother) saith she; and presently standeth still. *Radirobanes*, affrighted at the sudden chance, desireth for remedie, Water, Wine, Perfumes, with a most diligent request. A troupe of people presently gathering together, excessively encreased about her. And *Meleander*, who was gone a little before, returned in the midst of their counterfeited feares. But hath any (saith *Argenis*) sent for my Litter? Neither, being asked of her disease, would she answer any thing certainely; but, that her heart failed, her eyes were dull, and her head light. Then *Radirobanes* cryed out, that there was no need of a Litter, she might sooner be carryed backe into his Tent, hard-by, in a

Chayre.

Chayre. *Meleander* excusing it, said, that the Town was more convenient, both for Physicke and rest: he appointed also those that should goe with the Horse-litter; and gave thanks to *Radirobanes*, as troubling himself with too much courtese at others paines and sickneſſe. And now *Radirobanes* being carefull, not so much for *Argenis*, as for the succeſſe of his intended mischiefe, denied that he would suffer the weak Lady to be carried a full mile (for it was so far from *Eiperſie*) and in the first fit of her sicknes, which it may be would not last; that it would be much more restfull for her, in the next Pavilion.

As yet all these things were carried as it were in mutuall love; when *Vertiganes* secretly warned *Radirobanes*, that the fortune of his Plot was not so setled upon this day; that his long-hoped-for happineſſe might not returne: he should suffer *Argenis* to depart, and goe himself with her to *Eiperſie*, deferring the shew of the promiſed Fire-works, untill she recovered strength; and her Father should bring her backe to the shore, in his honeſt plaineneſſe, to be carried away. He had almoſt perſwaded him, when *Radirobanes* his Physician came, whom some body had gone to call: he, feeling her Pulſe, though against her will, and also marking her eyes, and drawing of her breath, at first began to wonder, & afterwards to denie, that she had any signe of sickneſſe about her. Turning therefore to *Meleander*, he entreated him in good earneſt to lay aside all griefe; that it was a very light sickneſſe, whatsoever it were that troubled *Argenis*. But *Radirobanes* strucken with a sad conjecture, perceived at last that she fained her sickneſſe, to colour her flight; wondring, who had discovered his Conſpiracie, who had revealed it to *Meleander*; by little and little fell into violent rage: and being desperately bent to use open force, he looked about for his people, and laid his hand on his Swords Hilt; when, he perceived fewer *Sardinians* than *Sicilians* about him, that he could not hope for victorie, if he would have made tryall by violence. In the meane time also, came *Meleanders* Physician; who being warned by *Eurimedes*, what he should diſſemble, told them,

them, that *Argenis* her ſickneſſe was farre otherwiſe than *Radirobanes* his ſervant did conjecture: That it was a continued and extreme ſickneſſe, which would hang long upon her: They ſhould haſte to carry her to the Palace: That all delayes were hurtfull to *Argenis*. The firſt Phyſician began to be in choler with him for ſaying ſo, not enduring his skill to be ſlighted: for, what ſigne of ſickneſſe could he ſee? what, by her looke? what, by the colour of her lips? Whether had ſhe a cold Sweat? Whether the Pulſe did not beat orderly? Neither did the *Sicilian* play his part leſſe violently. Certainely, there had beene an excellent ſight about the doubtfulneſſe of Phyſick, if the trouble and importance of buſines which was in hand, would have given way to ſuch a jeſt.

While theſe two are wrangling about this, the Litter-men take up *Argenis*; and *Radirobanes* following with his beſt endevours, he that meant not to returne, could not temper his violence: He layd his hand upon the Litter, and did now more than entreat *Argenis* to ſtay. The quarrell alſo began to grow betweene the *Sardinians* and *Sicilians*; and *Archombrotus* went to deliver by force, the Litter, which *Radirobanes* laboured to ſtay. But *Meleander* interpoſed himſelfe betweene them. Let *Sicily* be thankefull to the gods, for the good fortune of that day. What a ſtreame of Noble bloud did this uproare endanger! an Earth-quake able to have ſwallowed *Sicily*, and to have made an end of *Poliarchus*, though abſent? But the wiſdome of *Meleander* ſerved a kinder fortune. The King of *Sardinia* was aſhamed to offer violence to *Meleander*, ſpeaking yet kindly to him, as his Gueſt. But howſoever, the tumult ended, and *Argenis* being gone, *Meleander* alſo himſelfe, mounted in his Litter, guarded with troups of his owne ſouldiers, returned to the Towne.

The end of the third Booke.



BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS:

OR, The Loves of POLIARCHUS and ARGENIS.

The fourth Booke.

CHAP. I.

Radirobanes, *being frustrate of his hopes, in his fury writes to* Meleander; *and discovereth the secrets that* Seleniſſa *had related to him, touching* Poliarchus *and* Argenis.

IN the meane time, none of the *Sardinians* durſt ſpeake to *Radirobanes*: He being in a violent rage, and diſtraught almoſt with diverſity of thoughts. Sometimes hee was troubled with the ſhame; ſometimes with the ill lucke of his enterprize. How fairely had the buſineſſe gone on at the firſt? How long had hee held *Argenis* and *Meleander* in his power, in

his Pavilion? And then, whether it were his evill *Genius*, or ſome Mortall, had diſcovered his plots. Muſt hee then undergoe the diſhonour of a wicked practiſe, without the comfort of reward, or obtaining his deſire? After his giving *Sicily* her liberty, having ſtained the glory of his victory, hee muſt now depart, not as an Enemy onely, but as a Robber. Anon, even gnaſhing his teeth for anger, he runnes up and downe the ſhore, with a mind ſo uſeleſſe to any other buſineſſe, as he ſcarcely perceived the night to come on.

At length, *Vertiganes* tooke heart to come to him: and that hee might have the better hearing from his angry Prince, he did at firſt make ſhew to be troubled with like paſſions. And when by this meanes he had gayned opportunity to give him advice; It is now night (ſaid he,) and yet (Sir) you ſtill ſtay here, too ſecure in the confidence of your valour. There are many about you: and there is no need, that all ſhould know, how your mind is perplexed. But whither thinke you to retyre this night? *Meleander* calls you to the Towne: but who can imagine, you can with ſafety truſt to a reconciliation with him? We are all too deare to you, to be ſtrucke dead with the feare of ſo dangerous a hazard unto you: your owne Navy will bee much fitter to receive you. Deteſt this Land, that hath beene your cauſe of ſo much griefe. When you ſhall once be private with a few in your Admirall-Gally, you will have the freer vent for your anger, and better reſolve what is to be done.

Radirobanes, though with ſuch an unmoved countenance, as if hee had not heard *Vertiganes*, yet berooke himſelfe to the Boat, that ſtayed ready for him; either with the mightineſſe of his rage, or with deepe thought of his buſineſſe, not ſpeaking a word, till he came to his Gally.

But when he was ſet downe, onely with three of his Nobles, in his Royall Cabin, and evolving his blacke thoughts

that

that carryed his mind thorow many and confuſed imaginations; firſt hee pluckt from his necke the Picture of *Argenis*, which he wore in a Jewell; for all other paſſions had given place to hatred and wrath: Then caſting his countenance towards *Vertiganes*; I will (ſaith he) make this a day of greater ſorrow to *Meleander*, then to my ſelfe; he ſhall now more hate *Argenis* then me: I will take the Office of the Furies, diſquiet the Father, and defame the Daughter; then alſo at leiſure will I behold the ſport, and take pleaſure at the miſery of my enemies; or, if it ſhall be commodious for my purpoſe, I will oppoſe him with an open warre. Fetch me Inke and Paper preſently, and immediately he wrote a Letter to this effect with his owne Hand.

RADIROBANES to MELEANDER;

I Knew not that you would prove ſo diſcourteous to your friends, when I firſt oppoſed my ſelfe againſt your Enemies. I aske pardon of the Sicilians, *whom I have vanquiſhed with my powers, and reſtored to your tyranny, when they were like to free themſelves from it. But if it was troubleſome to you to have me daily in your ſight, by whoſe meanes and power you are now a King, yet you might have ſent me away with more honour, then with the brand of Conſpiracy: for to whom would you not give notice, how much you did feare mee, when firſt* Argenis *feigned her ſelfe ſicke, and you with drew your ſelfe in confuſed haſte into the Towne, from my Pavilion? So, you hoped to blot out all debts, by finding the firſt faults: But you can delude none ſo: For why ſhould I wrong you, who offered my life to danger, to prevent your harme? I muſt confeſſe, I deſired a marriage with your Daughter; and when you approved not of the Alliance, I determined to take her by force: and that you may not pleaſe your ſelfe ſo much hereafter with your* Argenis, *the Royall bloud of* Sardinia *knoweth not how to brooke a diſhonourable wedlocke. With what Eye ſhould I ſee her honoured in the ſacred Temple of the chaſte Goddeſſe, unworthy of her firſt Marriage-girdle,*

her Virgin Garland, or any other Badge of Virginity, and to conclude, being of long familiarity with one Poliarchus? what doe my words touch you? and doe you ſtand amazed at the newes of her ſhame? You are too wary of your friends: learne to know thoſe, of whom you ſhould feare: That Theocrine, which you thought had beene Pallas, defiled your Court; and, that I may ſpeake more plainely, Poliarchus, under that Name, deceived you. By the helpe of Argenis he was admitted firſt into the Nurcery for a Virgin, and afterwards into the Temple for Pallas. Can you thinke her chaſte, who being in love with a Stripling, concealed the defiler of your Caſtle, which you had dedicated only to Women; who was daily with her Love; and who at length deceived her Father? Leave off therefore ſuſpition, unworthy my condition, and my thought; as if I knowing this, ſhould ſo earneſtly deſire her in marriage, who hath no chaſte part in her. I muſt confeſſ, ſhee pleaſed me at firſt, when I arrived here, before I had notice of her diſhoneſty: But the gods have favoured Sardinia better, that when you might have made mee your Sonne-in-law, you neglected it. Yet after I had knowledge of her ſecret unchaſtity, I ſo covered my lothing by counterfeiting love, that I was content to looke to my ſelfe, and not hurt her, though deſerving. Take to your ſelfe your Daughter, and your Kingdome alſo, reſtored by my helpe. But that ingratitude ſhould not every way bee rewarded, and that you ſhould not abuſe my too much gentleneſſe, I will not have the Treaſury of Sardinia bee puniſhed for your folly. This is too much already, that many of my Subjects have loſt their blood in your ſervice. Yet I mention not my owne paines, becauſe I will not ſell them. But pay me part of my charges, which you ſhould indeed altogether diſcharge: For I have diſburſed them about my Navy, and in paying Souldiers, that you might live and raigne. I am content it ſhould be valued but at three hundred Talents. What I have laid out more for you, may eaſily be knowne, by caſting up the accounts of my Treaſury. But repay this little, except you had rather have it taken from you. To renounce your hoſpitality, were ſuperfluous, when you have done firſt, by offering unhoſpitable injury. And that yet you ſhall underſtand

my

my fidelity by what I have told you; unlesse compelled, I could nowish you hurt; and as long as I could, I suffered you to love Argenis.

CHAP. II.

Meleander *is grieved at* Radirobanes *his discontent: he receiveth his Letters, and readeth them to* Argenis. Seleniſſa *is questioned: her complaints and despaire.*

AS soone as hee had writ it, proud in the labour of his premeditated mischiefe; hee calleth his most faithfull Councellours, and shewes them the Letter, almost forgetting his owne paine, in hope of anothers. They were astonished at the strangenesse of the plot; but by the misery of their servitude, they praised that openly, which amongst themselves they privately detested. Then was it demanded, who should carry the Letters to *Meleander*: for it seemed dangerous, and almost capitall boldnesse. But *Radirobanes* being also cruell towards his owne Souldiers; Let not the Herald, saith he, know his danger; he shall goe without feare, and secure by my authority: But if *Meleander* shall put him to any torture, it will be a great advantage for mee, to gaine a new and just occasion. When therefore they had argued amongst themselves some time, a certaine Souldier, to whom *Vertiganes* had an ancient grudge, is appointed for this office; *Vertiganes* himselfe preferring this man: And he happy as he thought, by the malicious election of an enemy: and being attired Herald-like, he was wafted before Sunne-rising in a little boat to the Haven. Word is presently carried to *Meleander*, that there is a Herald come

from *Radirobanes*. He, troubled in mind, and ſorrowfull for the diſcontent of his Gueſt, had then by chance ſent for ſome of his chiefe Councellours about him. Beſides, his free courteſie, which almoſt was counted a fault in him, this favour received from *Radirobanes*, did ſo worke in him, that he wiſhed better to the *Sardinian* King than to himſelfe. It is doubtfull, quoth hee, whether he would have wronged me: but this is certaine, that we fled from him, as if hee had beene a Traitour: howſoever, wee muſt be friends with him; and though hee could doe us no other harme, yet we ſhould feare an ill report: he will never ſeem to be expelled juſtly, whom we received in the time of danger, as a bleſſing from the gods.

After he had thus ſpoken, all were ſilent; for this penſiveneſſe of *Meleander* was very unpleaſant to moſt. Amongſt the reſt, *Archombrotus* and *Eurymedes* imagining themſelves to be checkt, becauſe they gave the King firſt warning that he ſhould take heed of *Radirobanes*, openly began to repine; ſo that youthfull violence forced *Archombrotus* to theſe words: I perceive (ô King) that *Radirobanes* and I cannot be both excuſed: If I did draw you to unjuſt enmity, why doe you deferre to puniſh mee? But if to day you are ſafe by my diligence, and *Eurymedes* his foreſight, doe not diſquiet this moſt happy day by your doubtfull thoughts; nor as yet queſtion, whether you had rather offend *Radirobanes*, or ſuffer *Argenis* to be a Captive to him.

This freedome of *Archombrotus* was moſt pleaſing to all, eſpecially to *Argenis*, who counted it a great fortune, if by right or wrong, *Sicily* were at diſcord with *Radirobanes*. The King himſelfe excuſed his feares to *Archombrotus*, that his chiefe care was, what the people would thinke of it: that they ſhould take heed, leſt *Radirobanes* might delude ſtrangers, and ſuch as were ignorant in the buſineſſe. I will ſend to him, ſome, who ſhall tell how much I grieve, that hee would rather goe to his Fleete, than to his old

lodging

lodging with mee: and how I would intreate him to returne backe into the Haven; and that being so neere *Sicily*, he should not adventure himselfe to the Seas inconstancy: likewise I will command great store of provision to bee sent him in Boats, and reward his friends with gifts. So that I thinke no body shall count mee ungratefull to a Guest, to whom I had beene so liberall of courtesie.

That opinion lesse displeased; and now the King had named *Timonides* for his Embassadour; when the comming of *Radirobanes* his Herald put all their thoughts in suspence. The King commanded him to be called in; and when he delivered his Letters, the King asked him kindly, as hee was wont, how fared his Guest *Radirobanes*? Then replyed the Herald, as he was commanded; That *Meleander* should understand all things by the Letters which hee had brought; and then goes a little aside. *Meleander* suspecting some trouble, goeth to the next Chamber, that the Herald might not observe his motion and his lookes while hee was reading. *Argenis* followeth her Father, and the chiefe of the Nobility. But after hee had opened the Seale, sticking at every word, and being urged with taunts, at last hee commeth to that part of the Letter, where the disgrace of *Argenis* and *Poliarchus* was expressed: his countenance presently growing red, and afterwards pale, hee shaked through every limbe. Then comming to his strength, he waxed much inraged, but against whom he could not tel: somtimes he was angry with *Argenis*, then with *Radirobanes* & *Poliarchus*; & upon this first fit, was uncapable of all judgment or counsell.

No body durst speake to him thus outragiously fuming; but hee himselfe striving to conceale all signes of disquietnesse, withdrew himselfe to the next Chamber, and withall, commanded *Argenis* to follow him, to whom he said nothing else but that shee should read those Letters, and sitteth downe upon the Couch; and likewise diligently viewing her lookes, hee drew many distempered sighes.

Argenis being affrighted at the reading, ſtarted, but yet not as a juſt occaſion; impatient of the injury, with her eyes ſparkling, and an angry brow, ſhe threatned revenge. One griefe above the reſt, troubled her in this extaſie, that her familiarity with *Poliarchus* was become knowne, ſhe feared leſt the accuſation ſhould ſeeme the truer, that her Father would uſe her the harder, becauſe ſhee had conceaied it ſo long: Now while ſhe was imagining how her truſt was deceived in ſo neere a ſecret, *Seleniſſa's* familiar acquaintance with the King of *Sardinia*, came into her remembrance. But ſhee might not much deliberate, or long be ſilent; falling therefore downe at her fathers feet, and interrupted by ſudden ſighes, yet not without cunning, ſhe thus ſpake: I would not have you expect, Sir, that I ſhould curiouſly purge my ſelfe of this fault objected againſt mee; for I will not give my moſt opprobrious enemy this content, that I ſhould thinke to give any other account of my chaſtity, then that hitherto I have pleaſed you, a good and wiſe Father. I have one thing to excuſe, that I have been more truſty to *Poliarchus*, then you would have wiſhed, when he intreated me, by the ſafety which he brought to us both, that I would conceale from you, what hee had done to free you from that eminent danger. Now, ſince I am compelled by another mans diſcovery, to give *Poliarchus* his due praiſes; It is he, Sir, whom we called *Theocrine*; being deſirous to ſee mee, he tooke that womaniſh habit upon him, that he might be received into the Caſtle; but he amended the fault of this bold attempt, by the rare modeſty of his carriage: for, if you will beleeve me rather then *Radirobanes*, we knew him not to be a man, before he had freed you and mee from thoſe night Traytours, with that courage, which made you beleeve him to be more than a mortall: but then departing from the Caſtle, hee diſcovered himſelfe to me and *Seleniſſa*, upon that condition, that wee would conceale his boldneſſe and valour

lour from you. Afterwards returning to the Court, it is approved by your affection towards him, how much he did excell all others. If you shall condemn my silence, thinke, that I could not give him a lesse reward, than that I should suffer him to want those honours from you due to his deservings: but if you feare greater matters, because I, being a Maid, suffered his secret intents to be concealed; I challenge my greatest enemy for the truth; I meane *Seleniſſa*, who being alone privy to this great secrecy, disclosed the whole circumstance to *Radirobanes*. Except shee had been a most wicked Caitiffe, and had swelled with falshood and hatred towards mee, she would not have violated that trust of secresie, neither would shee have revealed that to Strangers, which shee concealed from you: yet my innocency will not feare to call her a witnesse. If I have deserved your displeasure, and have lasciviously wronged my unspotted fame, I will revenge upon my selfe the wrongs done to you and Chastity; then also let out that blood, that was unworthy to be derived from you.

In the midst of her speech, shee imbraceth her Fathers knees, sometimes kisseth his hand, and sometimes looked upon the old man so mournfully, that now, in the opinion of a loving Father, she was innocent. Yet many things did trouble him: the necessary enmity with *Radirobanes*; the suspition of the people upon the accusation of *Argenis*, and howsoever that she were chaste, yet it was probable, that her love to *Poliarchus* had made her neglect *Radirobanes*. Then his Daughter importuning, that *Seleniſſa* should be sent for, by a servant that kept the doore, he commanded the old woman to bee fetcht. None of the Nobility did know what secret businesse was betweene them; but that they did beleeve it to be of importance, in that the King had such private discourse with his Daughter onely. Full of doubts therefore they conjectured and expected severall things. *Seleniſſa*, thinking nothing lesse, then that for

which

which she was called, enters the Kings Chamber; in which, the solitarinesse it selfe, and the Kings countenance, her conscience also oftentimes with secret terrour foretelling miseries at hand, disquieted her, when she had least thought of it. And presently *Argenis*, enraged at her, with an unusuall looke, whether her Father willing it, or not induring delay through anger; I intreat you, Mother, quoth shee, by *Radirobanes*, (for what can I name to you more pleasing or more honourable?) that you would speake heere before your King and mine, what familiarity I have had with *Poliarchus*, which was not seemely for a Virgin. Neither feare you any blame, that you have hitherto concealed it, whatsoever it be: I have got your pardon for that, onely speake freely what you know. The old woman stood trembling for feare, and her sight fayling; yet as she was most subtill, she quickly recalled her spirits, that this passion might rather seem to be innocency, detesting those suspitions, than of any note of a detected mischiefe. And to whom shall I first speake, saith shee, when I am accused by both of you of trechery? Or what so disordered accusation is this? I know (Lady) no familiarity of *Radirobanes* with my selfe, nor of *Poliarchus* with you. But what a sacriledge were it, that you should thinke your worth could be battered by any suspition? Nay, answers *Argenis*, leave off thy impudence, behold *Radirobanes* his Letters to the King, by which he sheweth how you have discovered *Poliarchus* his disguise, both under the names of *Theocrine* and *Pallas*: and that you should not be ignorant, I have confessed all this to my Father; and he hath taxed my innocency with reprochfull dishonesty; but I know not whether by your report: for this purpose onely you are called; speake freely, as the gods shall helpe you: speake the truth, before you shall be forced to confesse by torment, whether I have defiled the reputation of my Family.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. III.

Seleniſſa her Letters, written before ſhe killed her ſelfe: her death, for which Argenis *was much grieved: her Epitaph. The King holdeth a Councell about* Radirobanes *and his Herald. The returne of the King of* Sardinia *into his Country.*

MELEANDER, not a little delighted with this fierceneſſe in *Argenis*, who hee thought would not have urged her ſo far to ſpeake, if ſhee did not rely on her owne innocency, thus ſpake; I will not have thoſe things examined with trouble; neither will I endure you, *Seleniſſa*, except you diſcover what you have known by *Poliarchus*, with greater honeſty, than before you concealed it. The old woman, overcome with remorſe of conſcience, and falling downe at *Meleander's* feet; All that I can ſpeak (ſaith ſhe) is this (ô King) Nothing can be more ſpotleſſe or innocent then *Argenis*, and more treacherous then *Radirobanes*. If you will ſuffer me to returne to my Chamber, I will eaſily reſolve you by aſſured ſignes; and ſpecially by certaine Letters, which ſhall give you that light, that ſuch ſuſpicions may no more diſquiet your thoughts: neither ſhall you hereafter wonder, why *Radirobanes* had intelligence of this before your ſelfe; the ſtay will not be long: I could now have returned, while wee doe heere talke to no purpoſe. The King not knowing what to doe, becauſe of her great promiſes, willeth her therefore preſently to goe, and not to jeſt with him in this buſines; yet ſo to carry it, that theſe differences ſhould not come to the eares of any of the Nobility. Neither did *Argenis* hinder her, fearing leſt ſhe ſhould ſeeme to offer delay to her, as ſuſpecting ſhee might lay open greater preſumptions againſt her.

But

But the old woman, as ſoone as ſhe got out of their ſight, haſtened to her Chamber, with an unuſuall ſpeede; plucking the doore after her. I am once more at my owne liberty, now I can give ſentence upon my ſelfe, and not expect my doome from others. O moſt unfortunate woman! have I therefore lived ſo long, that I might not dye guilteleſſe? But what did ſo blinde mee, that I ſhould thinke the reward of treaſon could ever be ſafe? Did I forſake my obedience? Why did I truſt a raſh Young-man, of whom I had a jealouſie, becauſe of his many vices? Did I betray my truſt and love to my Foſter-child, by his promiſes and gifts, having ſpent ſo many yeeres, and having had ſo much experience? Thou doeſt conſider theſe things too late, *Selenitſſa*; It had beene vertue in thee to have bridled thy mind from ſinne. It is the faſhion of Theeves to repent as thou doſt, becauſe their villanies did not take effect. Did *Radirobanes* therefore ſuffer me to fall by moſt harefull diſcovery, who had nothing to picke a quarrell with me, except as men are weary of all other things, ſo of too much good will? O impiety! whom ſhall I dare to looke in the face? To whom ſhall I flie for ſuccour? Or who will ſuffer me to complaine of falſhood, who was firſt falſe my ſelfe? Am I yet ſlow to leave this world? Why rather doe I not redeeme my fault, by ſeeking a death worthy my firſt vertues, and ſo waſh away my late Treaſon? What ſhould I farther expect? *Argenis*; I cannot excuſe my Treaſon; & perhaps the King will uſe ſome other meanes to execute his wrath, ſtirred up by my offence, & his Daughters ſad complaints: Neither is it yet knowne, for ought I can underſtand, that *Radirobanes* was perſwaded by my advice to carry *Argenis* away, which is the chiefe thing wherein I have offended. When this ſhall be knowne, (for what can I thinke now will be kept ſecret?) what length of time, or what gods can remove from my Soveraignes thoughts the remembrance of ſo heynous an offence? But be they never ſo mercifull,

mercifull, they will for ever baniſh me their ſight. I ſhall depart hated of all, fearing the angry Princeſſe, neither ſafe alone nor in company. I am reſerved for heavy puniſhment; and ſhall eſteeme by my owne merits, all mens diſcourſe of me. As yet thou art worthy of greater ſhame, *Seleniſſa*, except thou preventſt it by death.

At theſe words, ſhe taketh up her writing Tables, in which ſhe writeth theſe lynes, ſcarce plaine enough to be read:

To MELEANDER and ARGENIS, moſt worthy Princes:

IF there were any thing beyond death, I would willingly demand it for my puniſhment. Now take my blood, which is not yet ſo diſtained with my offence, but that it may be offered to the gods. And doe not rather judge of the greatneſſe of my fault, than of the greatneſſe of my repentance, by the ſtrangeneſſe of the revenge which I take of my ſelfe. You your ſelves, whom I have wronged, ſhall beleeve that my penitency is greater than my offence. For whether it was by the decree of the Fates, or benummed with ſorcery, I confeſſe that I raſhly diſcloſed this great ſecreſie, of the valour and concealement of Poliarchus: *But, againſt your Honour, moſt deare Lady, if I did ever ſpeake any thing, or could; I wiſh the gods to be ſo angry with me, as I have beene falſe to you. Beleeve me a dying woman, and forgive this one fault, for the reſt of my long approved life: or, if that be too much, for this weapon, which doth vengeance for you.*

And delivering the Letters ſealed up to one of her ſervants; Goe, ſaith ſhe, and will, in my name, one of the Vſhers of the privy Chamber, to deliver theſe Letters preſently to the King; for he commanded mee to ſend them with all poſſible ſpeede unto him.

Having diſmiſſed the Meſſenger, being now furiouſly intended of her death, ſhe haſtened, and yet often ſtucke at it; ſometimes tempting it like a mad woman, then againe

in

in milder language of griefe urging her conſtancy. By chance, a certaine Maid heard all her words from the next inner roome; which had a doore out of her chamber; *Seleniſſa* had neither ſeene her, nor durſt ſhe ſpeake or goe away, aſhamed that ſhe had heard her Miſtris ſecrets: for ſhe beleeved not, that her deſperate words would have had ſo franticke an end; and therefore ſtayed but untill her Miſtris ſhould goe forth, and ſhe would ſteale out ſecretly after her. But *Seleniſſa* aſſuring her ſelfe, that all the praiſe in a voluntary death, was in the ſpeedy doing of it, and that ſome would come preſently from the King, who would hinder her in the performance, openeth her Cabinet, in which did lye a ſhort Sword, which her Husband had given to his ſonne when he was a child, and ever ſince kept it, to dedicate to *Iuno Lucina*, with his firſt ſwaddling clouts upon his marriage day. Fortune had ſo decreed, that a little before, it had an edge put to it, by ſcowring off the ruſt: neither was there any other weapon in her Chamber, fitter to make a paſſage into her breſt. But as ſoone as ſhee tooke it up, being mindfull of her Husband which was dead, and of her Sonne whom ſhe left friendleſſe; having alſo ſo many ſeverall phantaſies in her mind, ſhe kiſt the deadly hilt, and ſpeaking to it, ſhe did for ſome time deferre her purpoſed death; untill the Maid, which began now to feare leſt this ſhould prove a true Tragedy, leapt out to wreſt the Sword from her: and at the ſame inſtant, came in they whom the King had ſent to her. Then the old woman, mooved with the haſtineſſe of thoſe that came to hinder, and as yet having her hands at liberty, ſtabbed her ſelfe ſo deepe into the bowels, that her ſpirit ſuddenly fayling, looſened her right hand, and her breſt falling on the ground, buried the weapon up to the hilts in the wound. The Maid cryed out aloud, and embracing her dying Miſtris, with a moſt terrible howling, affrighted thoſe, who were already diſmayed. For *Archombrotus* and

Eurymedes

Eurymedes breaking open the doores, entred, and many followed; *Meleander* importuning them, when first he received those Funerall Letters, that they should make haſt to that wretched woman, and prevent her death. *Eurymedes*, as he was commanded, putting aside the Maid, embraced *Seleniſſa*, looking ghaſtly, with eyes ſtanding in her head: What wicked act is this, ſaith he, old Matrone? Why doe you goe to undoe your ſelfe and yours? She ſaid nothing, but once lifting up her eyes, and caſting downe her necke, ſhe gave up the ghoſt.

They were all awhile ſilent, and then againe variouſly muttered, and preſently the report ſpreading farther, the fearefull act drew many of the Nobles to view the ſpectacle. Afterwards, there were ſundry, and ſometimes dangerous conjectures of the ſecret cauſe of her act. But the King hearing of her murder, was exceedingly troubled: and no ſignes, either of pitty or hatred, did change *Argenis*; whether ſhee beleeved that ſhee had not puniſhment yet ſufficient of *Seleniſſa*, or rather fretting in her mind, wondred that ſhe could be pacified with the greatneſſe of her repentance; and ſtood amazed betweene two ſo neere paſſions. Againe, ſhee conſidered how much *Seleniſſa* had wronged her in her death. What would *Sicily* thinke? What would *Radirobanes* ſay amongſt his *Sardinians*? That the old woman, by that notable revenge upon her ſelfe, had divulged that ſecreſie of *Theocrine*, much more then by the fault of her diſcovery. Beſides, ſeeing the buſineſſe was ſo farre gone, ſhee hoped the King ſhould now have heard from *Seleniſſa*, of her contract with *Poliarchus*; which ſecret ſhe her ſelfe could not tell her Father, yet intended ſtoutly to defend it, if it had beene revealed. But the King commanding the people to be kept backe, the body was then buryed without any ſolemnity; and after the cauſe of her death was openly found out; I know not what Poet made theſe Verſes.

Stranger,

Stranger, this Tombe, griefes monument, you see:
Twice dyes she, whom her selfe condemnes to dye.
Speake not such words as may her ghost affright,
Nor such as make the gentle earth seeme light;
'Twere wickednesse to blesse or curse this grave:
But say, As thou deservest, mayst thou have.
'Tis Selenissa: *whether more amisse*
She broke faith, or reveng'd it, doubtfull 'tis.

Meleander being overwhelmed with so many fresh cares, and as yet doubtfull what to doe with *Radirobanes*, what with the Herald, and with the Letters; he calleth some of the chiefe Councellours to him; he sheweth to them how all his affaires are beset with cares; how *Radirobanes* doth opprobriously taxe him upon his honour, who also doth not so much demand as command three hundred Talents for his Souldiers pay that he brought to our ayde: that he would revenge himselfe by strength of Armes, if *Sicily* had not wasted his forces by civill broyles, and left *Radirobanes*, for his good turne, leisure now to repent of his ill; that he did chafe to have beene so forgetfull of himselfe, and to have strengthened yesterdaies suspition with improvident rage. When he had plentifully discoursed of these things, yet hee had a great care, not to mention how *Argenis* credit was questioned by her enemy: now that he imagined but that all would be discovered: nevertheless hee had a respect to his Daughters modesty being then present, and warned others by his owne quietnes, that no body should trouble her hereafter with the memory of so foule a slander; they might notwithstanding know, that their counsell was sought upon an important businesse: He told them, how *Selenissa* had most faithlessly disclosed to *Radirobanes*, certaine secrets belonging to the King, which; though they were not hurtfull in themselves, he had falsified in his owne mis-conceit; that he had rayled in a most

spitefull

ſpiteſull language, in his Letters which he writ: that *Seleniſſa*, in reſpect of *Radirobanes*, was innocent, who thought nevertheles, her ſin was onely to be purged by death. It was all their opinions, that *Radirobanes* ſhould be taken for an open enemy to *Sicily*: what ayde ſoever he had brought, it was not out of any good will, but as a Robber to have tarryed in the Iland for ſome Treaſon; being willing that *Lycogenes* ſhould be made away, that he might have effected what the other intended. There was a more doubtfull queſtion concerning the Herald, ſome judging him to bee hanged; others, that he ſhould be ſent backe to *Radirobanes* diſmembred: yet the opinion of *Cleobulus* prevailed; that by no meanes they ſhould wrong the Herald, and, may be, the Sardinian King would be very glad to have him ill dealt with: that the proud King would be more incenſed at the contempt, then by the fellows puniſhment. Which after the King allowed of, *Eurymedes* calling the Herald to him, (for they would not bring him backe to *Meleanders* ſight) of purpoſe ſpake to him in this manner: If thou hadſt brought ſo ſawcie a Letter from a King that had beene in his right wits, thou hadſt not lived to this houre: but now we pardon thy Maſters madnes, to whom thou ſhalt tell in the King *Meleanders* name, that it is not fit to anſwere mad men: and that he ſhould doe well hereafter, not to write to Kings, before his braynes were ſettled.

After the Herald departed, *Arſidas* preſently had a great Cariſon of Soldiers to defend the Haven. *Timonides* gathered the Sea-forces into the Ships; that if *Radirobanes* would offer any further violence then words, they might be able by force to repell him. Neither were they now diſquieted in the Court onely, but in the Towne alſo, as if the warre were to be renewed. And now *Radirobanes* began to feare, not onely leſt his Herald had ſuffered death for the ſawcineſſe of his Letters, but alſo, leſt the forces of *Sicily* ſhould addreſſe themſelves againſt his Navy; his anger waxed

hote, and the inconveniences of warre now came into his mind, which too much heat had before suppressed; his Army was too weake for the power of all *Sicily*; the Coast was guarded; he wanted provision at Sea. Notwithstanding, if he were now urged, his stay would be dishonourable, especially when he had offered the first occasion.

While he considereth these things, and looketh backe towards the shore, he might perceive a Boat comming out of the Haven; that was it which brought backe the Herald: he, not yet free from fears, relates what *Eurymedes* had said, aggravating the violence of the speaker, and the uproare in the Court; the cause whereof he could not understand: for when *Seleniſſa* had killed her selfe, and there was every-where a great muttering; *Cleobulus* put a Guard upon the Herald, that hee might not meet any to inquire or know of this occasion.

Radirobanes growing sad with the care of so many businesses, appointed to depart, before he should be forced to fight or flye: for should he rather shew his anger against himselfe, then against his enemy, by unseasonable attempts: Hee had already more then enough vented his rash fury: he would rather carry backe his forces to *Calaris*, (that was the chiefe City of *Sardinia* at that time) and renewing his Army, invade *Sicily* on the sudden with fresh supplyes. And yet he thought it not expedient presently to returne; for he both knew, that the Sea-forces which *Meleander* had in the Haven, were but weake, and it would aske some time, before greater forces could be sent for from *Lilibæum* and *Panormus*. He spent therefore the rest of the day in the Rode. In the twy-light, when the winde did blow a favourable gale, he commanded them to weigh Anchors, and to bend their course for *Sardinia*; and that his departure might not seeme fearefull, or by stealth, hee gave order that the Mariners should double their shouts and cryes. whether they did groane with weighing Anchors,

chors, or elſe did helpe one the other, to diſpoſe of the reſt of the munition and warlike furniture. The cryes alſo of Souldiers calling upon their abſent Countrey, and praying to the Sea-gods, were carryed to the ſhore.

Meleander thinking the fight was beginning, commanded his Marriners to be in a readineſſe, and the Haven, and adjoyning Coaſt, to have a ſtrong Garriſon: for he would not have his Ships paſſe out of the Haven to the fight, that they might be back't by thoſe Land-forces, wherein hee was ſtrongeſt, and the Sardinians might fall vnder double forces at once. Yet the neareneſſe of the night had increaſed his trouble and feare. But the Enemies being carryed into the Maine with a favourable winde, firſt ceaſed to be heard, and then to be ſeene; for the Cloudes had obſcured the beginning of the night. But leſt their departure might be feigned, and they afterwards returne on them unawares, many not onely of the Souldiers, but of the Nobility alſo, watcht about the Haven. Amongſt them, *Nicopompus*, when in the depth of the night, the noyſe was ſtiller, tooke the benefit of their ſilence, and his own watchfulneſſe, and by the favour of the night, giveth his minde freedome for ſome few lines, in which hee bequeatheth the Sardinians to ſtormes and tempeſts.

Go treacherous Ships: your ſayles all tempeſts drive:
Such faith to you let windes and water give,
As you deſerve. Enyo *ſhall attend*
With frightfull hayre, and kindling with her brand
The Clouds, bring Stygian lightning on your Fleet:
And you at Sea, the vengefull God ſhall meet
Scarce ſparing good men: windes and tempeſts ſtore
Are here: our Seas with rapid Monſters rore.
Here threatning Scylla *does with barkings feare*
The ecchoing waters: rough Charibdis *there,*
Does her devouring jawes for prey prepare,

Thither let whirle-windes beare ye, or tempests teare
Rockes from the Land, which you on Sea doe meet:
Such once was Dele, *not yet* Apollo's *seat*
Floating: or neere the Thracian Bosphorus,
Cyanean Iles, to Sea-men dangerous,
O Man unworthy of thy Scepter sent
Sardinia's King, by Starres malevolent;
See what small space keepes from the greedy Sea
Thy life, from which, no armes, no force can free.
The valiant and the fearefull, in like state
The stormes will tosse: all in the hand of Fate,
And of the gods thou art: and when anon
Thy Ships shall float the rugged waves upon
Tost up and downe, the waves parting away,
Shall seeme their dreadfull bottomes to display,
What ayd invok'st thou? To what Deity
Wilt thou, unus'd to prayer, bootlesse cry?
The gods will not be coz'ned, nor thy feare
Excuse thee: but the Windes away shall beare
Thy prayers; or loud stormes the noyse shall drowne:
The gods heare those that to themselves are knowne.

CHAP. IIII.

CHAP. IIII.

A discourse of Eurymedes *his counselling the King to keepe still his Army a foot, the better to maintaine peace. The answer of* Dunalbius *to this advice: How it was fit the King should fortifie* Sicily.

MELEANDER had not as yet fully refreshed himselfe, fearing lest *Radirobanes* might suddenly put his Navy into some Haven, which was lesse guarded. Now, two dayes being scant past, the Scowts brought backe word, that they were all gone for *Sardinia*. But then he began to consult, not as though the warre had beene ended, but the danger onely deferred, how they might defend *Sicily*, and revenge themselves upon the Enemy, which, out of all question, would return. It was long since that *Eurymedes*, a man of great spirit and martiall knowledge, had admonished the King, that he could not settle his Kingdome in greater security, then to have an Army alwayes ready and prepared in his Garrisons; and then when Fortune did seeme to commend the benefit of his advice, *Meleander* walking betweene himselfe and *Dunalbius*, and debating of disposing the Garrisons in convenient places, about the Sea-townes, against the Sardinians, he spake to this purpose: If you had done as I advised in the beginning against the dead *Lycogenes*, now *Radirobanes* would not have provoked you, or else you had been in readinesse with ease to have opposed him. But if you now sit idle, though he be expelled, Fortune will finde others, which will neither suffer you to lay downe your suspicion, nor to take Armes. Rayse (I say) an Army which may keep your Enemies in awe, and may be certaine in peace and warre. The feare hereof will keep your Subjects in obedience, and will both strengthen the ancient confederation and amity of Strangers, and also finde out new friends: For civill dissentions, either by the ambiti-

on, or conſpiracy of ſome few of the Nobility, doe creepe in, or, which is more rare, accrue by the unanimity of the unruly vulgar. But there is nothing more profitable or wholeſom for both theſe diſeaſes of the Common-wealth, then to have ſuch forces alwayes in readineſſe: for the factions of the Nobility in their firſt birth and infancy, are faint-hearted and weake; that if the Souldiers be in a readineſſe and furniſhed, the miſchiefe may be ſuppreſt with honour: and truely, theſe Fountaines may be drawne dry as it were by a forcible and thirſty lightning, which if you ſuffer, they will quickly over-flow the bankes. But if the rage of the common people, in a generall revolt (which is to be feared by wiſe men, becauſe it hath happened to your Anceſtors heretofore) ſhall take Armes againſt their King; there is no remedy againſt their fury, except you oppoſe to this Monſter of many heads, firme and well diſciplined bands of Souldiers: for the multitude powerfull in their onely violence, how much ſoever they may fill the Field with great numbers, yet they ſhall not be ſufficient to match thoſe, who know how to avoyd theſe outragious enemies, to keepe their rankes, follow their Leaders, and chuſe the opportunity of fight and defence. So, upon all ſides, Garriſon-Soldiers are moſt profitable for defence of the Kingdome, and for the preventing or ſuppreſſing outrages, which are not to be look't after, and trayned on the ſudden, but doe wait for the Enemy, being ever in pay. Theſe forces, whitherſoever you ſhall turne, ſhall preſerve you in ſafety. And if any of the fenced Cities or Caſtles ſhall fall from your allegiance, by the ſedition of the people, or revolt of the Nobility, they ſhall preſently extinguiſh this freſh, and as yet doubtfull Treaſon.

But how much will forreine Countries honour you, when you ſhall have theſe forces in readineſſe and at your becke? They will thinke that they injoy peace by your permiſſion, who cannot be indammaged or neglected. You

ſhall

ſhall ſit as a Judge over other Kings, who have not the like forces in a readineſſe. It hath been known, that our Countrey hath been renowned, as by its owne diſpoſition ready and fit for warre. How much the rather, if they have the helpe of exerciſe to nature, and that your Enemies may know, that you have a choyce company, not of young novices, but of old experienced Souldiers? Neyther will this adde onely to your glory: They ſhall make tryall by the event, who ſhall provoke you, what difference it is to bring an Army into the Field of freſh-water Souldiers, and of military men, who can as well tell their age by their pay, as by the Calender.

Or doe you thinke that Souldiers newly taken into pay, will fight with that confidence and ſpirit, with which they, who for ancient love, more like houſehold ſervants then Souldiers, will defend their Prince, who hath alwayes uſed to give them food and livelihood, and to whom war hath not onely joyned them, but the fortune of their whole life? I cannot omit, as all other bodies, ſo warre doth conſiſt by the ſtrength and vigor of the limmes; and onely experience teacheth us, who is fit for this ſervice. Some want health, others ſpirit, which defects, their habit of body, and outward appearance doe ſo cloake, that nothing but experience can diſcover. Therefore in this perpetuall exerciſe of Armes, and, as I may call it, in this warlike peace, betimes, and without danger, theſe vices will diſcover themſelves, which preſently ſhall be purged from the body of the army, either by correcting their faults by diſcipline, or elſe by diſcharging them. But in raiſing ſudden forces, when Garriſons are to be filled, and when you put Armes upon Strangers without experience, you often know not whether you intertaine a man or an image; that I may think a new army to differ as much from a tryed one, as a Ship which is built of approved good plankes and ſtuff, from one which is made of unſeaſonable cut Timber; or of

ſeverall woods, without regard had to their different ſalts.

But there is regard to be had of the charge. It is a burdenſome thing for ſo many Captaines, and ſo many Souldiers to live upon other mens labours; a very worthy care we take, that our Enemy, when he conquers us, may finde our Houſes well fraught and full of riches. Let us call to mind the deſolations, the waſting of the treaſure, and miſeries which we have ſuffered by civill diſſention: Hath not the fury of a few moneths waſted the pay for many yeeres, of as many Souldiers as might have prevented thoſe calamities? Adde further, the violence offered to men and womens perſons, the firing of Houſes, and other enormities not puniſhable in ſuch a commotion, & ſurely the Country at a cheape rate, may free themſelves from theſe wrongs, by being at the yeerely charge of maintaining a Garriſon.

Dunalbius was a man moſt acquainted in matters of State, and framed by nature and education to governe a Common-wealth. Whileſt therefore *Eurymedes* did thus argue, he bended his brows, and altered his lookes, ſometimes by way of conſenting, and ſometimes by modeſt tokens of his contrary opinion, and *Meleander* was very glad, that out of two different opinions, hee might gather what ſhould be beſt on both ſides. When *Eurymedes* therefore had ſcant ended, *Dunalbius*, by the Kings command, began in this manner: Except *Eurymedes* ſhould judge of others by his owne fidelity, he would never have attributed ſo much to Souldiers, that he ſhould place the ſafety of the King and Countrey, not onely in the uſe of them, but, as it were, in the very ſhaddow of their ſtrength, although my Robes and order of Prieſthood have exempted mee from warlike imployment, yet becauſe the queſtion heere is, not what hurt warres doe in the World, but whether they can any way helpe to the ſettling of peace, I will not ſpare to ſpeake what I thinke. But I not ſo much oppoſe your opinion, *Eurymedes*, as I aske your advice of thoſe things in which I am

ignorant

ignorant and doubt: they never are pleasing to mee, who give physicke to a sound body for diseases that may come hereafter, and doe waken the cause of diseases now asleep, and in no time worse wakened, then upon such an occasion; how many sicknesses and deaths of men doe we see, in stirring up by such physicke, humours now quieted, and as it were having forgotten to hurt? But I thinke them like to these, who in a quiet time doe seeke dangerous remedies against future troubles, and which by the doubtfull event, can as well destroy as preserve the true safety of the Weal-publique. I therefore place these troupes of armed Souldiers amongst these uncertaine, and for the most part, remedies of danger: for, if Souldiers shall once muster themselves in Armes, if pride or fury shall cast off the band of allegeance, these policies of peace, and opinion of Captaines, will find themselves much deceived, who had raised these Forces, intending thereby to prevent commotion.

You know what a strong body, bands, and troupes of foot and horse, under Captaines and Coronels, doe make; yet they can hardly eyther know their owne strength, or fall into pride and arrogancy, which the consideration thereof doth put in their minde; while the Enemy takes away their ease, and they have some body whom they may provoke or feare. But when by their strength they have made peace, and no body hindereth the memory of the victory by new danger, then they consider with themselves, how powerfull their strength was; that they may upbraid their paynes to their King or Countrey; that they onely brought home securitie to their Countrey-men? that the fate of their King and Countrey lay upon their shoulders. These thoughts doe not meet presently, and at one time, but by little and little, by time, familiarity, and custome. They hang together, as if they would make a different Common-wealth from the rest: then they grow wanton with ease, which how much it diminisheth of their courage;

courage, ſo much it addeth to their ſawcy pride : for preſently, if they thinke themſelvs not truly rewarded; if they are not dayly obſerved, they grow inſolent, they fume and diſdayne that their ſtrength is not feared. What, when they are ſollicited by their Captaines, and factious great Ones? what where a thought of greater pay, of booty, ſedition, and freedome of offending, poſſeſſe their mindes? The gods turne this miſchiefe on our Enemies: for I could not thinke, as you did ſay, *Eurymedes*, that the King ſhould be moſt reſpected of them, becauſe they have their pay from his Treaſury; their Governours are better beloved of them, both becauſe they are choſen into the band by them, (as if for this cauſe it were not the Kings hyre, but of their gift,) as alſo, becauſe they love Officers of their owne body, and defenders of the Military power: but eſpecially, becauſe there is a more diſſolute diſcipline of warre offered to them under theſe, then under their King. But whether will you appoint one Deputy, or ſeverall Governors over each Company, in all the Garriſons in the time of peace? If you will make ſeverall offices, their diſciplin will be variable, their Leaders wil ſuſpiciouſly contend among themſelves, and, by ther diſſention, the Army will utterly grow at oddes. But if you ſhould put that truſt in one: what is he, into whoſe hands you would give ſuch power over your ſelfe? Both your Reigne and Life will be at his mercy. Moreover, when hee ſhall finde himſelfe to hold the reynes of rule and power; can his integrity bee proofe againſt ſuch temptations as will then invade him, and proudly tell him what he can doe? But I would they were alwayes like to your *Eurymedes*, to whom Princes deliver up their fortunes and power; although I ſhould imagine that he would not undergoe ſo envious a dignity; you know, in what Land, the like cuſtome heretofore hath taken from our Kings their Scepters, who, while they deliver up all their Forts of ſtrength to their Preſidents, by little and

little

little have beene wiped of all power, both over their Subjects and Souldiers. These two grounds are especially to be observed, by those who labour to establish or containe a Kingdome. First, that the people may not be able to make head against their Prince: then, if they would fal from their alleageance, that they should not have fitting Leaders, to support their loose and unseasonable fury, by better temper, and bands of discipline. We doe destroy both these remedies, by the advice of these settled and perpetuall Garrisons: for what will these bands of Souldiers, these men of all conditions, to whom wee doe voluntarily give our defence, differ from the common people? What commotions soever may fall among the common people, may fall more dangerously among them. And so much the more ready, because being offended, the first thing they looke after, is their power, which makes them confident. But now no fortune will offer a Leader more ready or free to turbulent dispositions, then this very same Governour, whom you shall place in authority over your Garrisons: for who almost hath a faithfull resolution left, having so many inticements to prove false? a mind knowing his owne power, and tasting the sweetnesse of Princely greatnesse, the wishes of flatterers, and himselfe incompassed with able men, are manifold meanes to hide his fault; and if things happen not according to their wishes, yet their boldnesse is excusable, by the fault of the multitude; and before his party be vanquished, hee will looke for equall conditions from the King, as yet doubting to whom the victory may fal. Notwithstanding, suppose this great Lievtenant, either by nature, or his owne worth, doth hate Treason, and resolute in his vertue, will not be drawn from his dutie; what will so many Captaines under him? Is none of them Coward, head-strong, false? Is none of them too popular amongst his Souldiers, by the report of his valor and prowesse? Leave off vaine hopes; there will never be one wanting to be Leader in such a businesse. But

But yet these things which are inconvenient in our conjecture, are to be feared, if all the Army should be resident in one place of strength; Yet you would prevent this storme, and disperse this great body into severall parts; that being placed under one view, they should not admire their owne power, nor grow insolent by the infection of their owne stirring mindes. Whither then would you dispose of them being divided? should they be bestowed into Castles and Townes? Consider further on both sides, how commodious that may be. As I know, Fortresses are to kept by a fitting Guard; so they are not able to intertaine so great a company of Souldiers in them; and they become lesse safe by the continuall entercourse of so many eyes, and such a multitude: for, will you have so many Souldiers buryed there, as it were in a prison? Will not their friends goe to them? Will not their wives, kindred, drudges, and slaves? But you will rather send your forces into Townes, as to perpetuall wintering places. You know not what disagreement there may be betweene the Souldiers, and the rest of the people. Would you put that upon unarmed Citizens, who would follow their Trades in peace, with a perpetuall loathing, which is most tedious to them in war; that they must regard Strangers and Souldiers in their owne Houses; and their Streets and Churches ring with Souldiers rude behaviours, and their very Houses must change their quiet fashions? All will complaine of the burden, and all mens mindes fall from you. And when they shall revolt, how small an addition will they thinke it to their discommodity, who suffer enough already, to pay money and maintenance? Neither will there be such profit in a divided Army, as *Eurymedes* did shew. For military Discipline cannot be observed within a Towne, nor Novices taught and trayned in that time of peace; and the old Souldiers themselves will lye in the Townes, surfetting with idlenesse and slouth; and neglecting their duties, will imploy

imploy themſelves onely on their private buſineſſe, and houſhold affaires: and being accuſtomed to receive pay, without paines-taking, are harder drawn from their wonted eaſe to danger, then if you ſhould take up freſh men, and ſuch who would know that they were not to live on the Kings pay, but in warre, and time of need.

When *Eurymedes* had anſwered to theſe Arguments of *Dunalbius*, and he againe had replyed for himſelfe, *Meleander* did thus reconcile them, by allowing thoſe things which each of them prayſed in a different opinion: That exceſſive troupes were dangerous. Yet beſides the Garriſons which did lye in neceſſary places, there muſt be a care of the Navy, and the Coaſt of *Sicily* to be kept with twenty Gallies: whereof ſome ſhould ſtill keepe the Seas, and the reſt wait the Kings pleaſure in the Havens: That many Officers ſhall be appointed for them; ſome of them of the chiefe of the able Youth, others of thoſe which had already ſerved. Theſe ſhould bee muſtered to eight thouſand; halfe the troupes ſhould alwayes follow the King; that the Companies ſhould ſpend halfe the yeere at home, the other part in Garriſon: for ſo they ſhall not be able to make a forcible inſurrection being divided, neither by a long and idle lazineſſe at home to forget their diſcipline. They which ſhall attend the King, ſhall not lodge all together. Every thouſand by themſelves ſhall either be encamped, or lodged in the Villages adjoyning to the Town where the King is: for thoſe Citizens which gaine by the Court, by lodging or dyet, ſhould not thinke it troubleſome, if they ſhould receive ſome of theſe Souldiers into their Houſes. Let them have larg and ample pay, and a ſtricter Law of obedience; let them be ſeverely puniſhed for theft, wantonneſſe, and looſe behaviour. And, that they ſhould not grow worſe by idleneſſe, they may be kept in Military exerciſe; ſometimes for a wager by ſhooting or toſſing a Pike before the Captaines; ſometimes being commanded a March in their Armes,

Armes, that they ſhould not feare an expedition againſt their Enemies to be tedious. There ſhall be no Captaine, no Leader, no Officers, but whom the King himſelfe chuſes. There ſhould be two thouſand Horſe, the reſt proportioned for Javelins, Lance, and Speare, as need ſhall require. They were of opinion, that with theſe forces ſuddaine commotions might bee ſuppreſt, and if need ſhould require greater ſtrength, that freſh Companies might bee trayned. *Eurymedes* affirmed, that he would have preſcribed no greater a company, nor *Duvalbius* a leſſe: but that upon the warre, like to be betweene the Sardinians and them, all thought to adde to theſe numbers.

Meleander committing this charge to *Eurymedes*, applyeth his mind to other buſineſſe; above all things hee was carefull of *Argenis*, ſhe was innocent, and in whom, beſides her excellencies, there was no fault, yet ſhee was the cauſe of all theſe troubles. *Lycogenes* attempting all diſloyalty, that he might compaſſe her for his Wife, was not eaſily, nor without a bloody war ſuppreſſed. *Radirobanes* had followed him in his violent deſire, but as yet with a doubtfull ſucceſſe. Neyther did he thinke, that there would be yet wanting thoſe, whom the much-admired Lady, having a Kingdome for her Dowry; would not ſet on fire; excepting this happineſſe beſtowed upon ſome one, quieted the deſires of all others. Neither did the death of *Seleniſſa*, nor the concealement of *Theocrine*, a little trouble his diſquiet thoughts. At length, he did fully determine to marry his Daughter; thinking That, the onely remedy to paciſie ſo many troubles. And now thinking not onely upon a Son-in-law, but alſo upon iſſue by them, he was exceedingly delighted with the very thought thereof. But of whom ſhould he make choyce anſwerable to her? There were no Neighbour-Princes about him which were marriageable. But is it neceſſary, quoth he, to find out for her a King or a Crowne? as if Kingdomes, not Princes themſelves were

joyn'd

joyn'd in marriage, or I must of necessity find another Kingdome for my Daughter, not a Husband ? And truely our Ancestors made this Law wisely, That no King or Queene that governed *Sicily*, should joyne a Kingdome by marriage to it, which should be stronger or richer; least the Country being forsaken by their Kings, they should fall under the subjection of a more potent Kingdome. *Sicily* is sufficient for her selfe, that she may breed her owne Princes; and I shall well provide for my Daughter, if I give her in marriage to such a one as shall confesse hee owes all his fortune to her. It is the custome of the Thracians to buy Wives: let Nobility, Worth, and Vertue be in her Husband, my *Argenis* shall have wealth sufficient.

CHAP. V.

Meleander *resolveth to give* Argenis *in marriage to* Archombrotus: *hee declareth his designe: hee telleth his Daughter what Husband he had chosen for her.* Argenis *asketh two moneths to deliberate of this marriage: She lamenteth her misfortune.*

MEleander was induced to this the rather, having a long time had this in his thoughts, as willing to make his deare *Archombrotus* his Heire by this Marriage: Neither did he beleeve that *Argenis* would dislike it: but if she seemed unwilling, hee would force her to obedience, by laying his fatherly command on her. Now there remained nothing, but to know his Birth: for, although he had many deserving parts in him, yet he was unwilling to bestow his Daughter upon a man altogether unknowne. Having duely considered of all things, he goeth to *Argenis* her Closet, and that he might the easier obtain what he desired, shewing himselfe between a Father and a King; I know, Daughter,

ter, (saith hee) that *Sicily* doth no lesse complaine of the slownesse of our proceedings, than we at their seditious commotions: For, the desire of a Kingdome, and the hope of thy marriage, did drive *Lycogenes* and *Radirobares* to these vexations, which of late we tasted; all which we might have prevented, if we had chosen a Husband for thee sooner. Why doe we not stop the fountaine of these miseries? I have purposed to prepare safety for thy youth, and a prop for my old age. Neither doe I doubt, but I shall doe that with thy free will, which by my own authority I have power to doe. Wilt thou not suffer thy Father (*Argenis*) to chuse thee a Husband? By the right both of a King and a Father, I may doe this; neither will it fit thy modesty to withstand it. Then the fearefull Lady answered, that shee would consider. But will you consider, quoth the King, whether you will doe your duty? You have had sufficient leisure already. I aske you once more, my Daughter, whether you will be at my command? *Argenis* fearing her father speaking with such Majesty, answered with a faigned gesture, that she would obey his will. *Meleander* praised her dutifull affection, and kissing her, said; Thou knowest how much I love thee; my life is not dearer to me then thou art. Thou dost well, in putting trust in an old man, and thy Father.

The next day, as he was walking by chance in the Garden, he calleth aside *Archombrotus*, to whom he thus beginneth: Young-man, if as an enemy or a Stranger, I should aske you of your birth, you might suspect my inquisitive demand: but being a friend, sith I have endured a long time to be ignorant of your lynage, and now desire to know, why should you not thinke me to doe it, as much for your sake, as mine owne? I have businesse of importance, which I thinke, will not be unpleasing to you to treat with you, if once I were satisfied concerning your parentage. You may very well know what trust I did put

in

in you being a Stranger; the very secrets of my Kingdome were known to you, neither did your age or being a Stranger, hinder that I should not commit all things to your trust; and all indeed was of your desert: for overpassing other things, I cannot forget how you did save mee from drowning, being indangered your selfe; and how you slew *Lycogenes*: and after mutuall courtesies, why are you loth to let me know your parentage? which, as the gods shall helpe, I now desire to know for your good preferment. These perswasions of *Meleander*, much perplexed the Yongman: What should be the reason, he should so earnestly desire to know that, which he himselfe could hardly endure to have beene so long concealed? Or what kind of courtesie it should be, that he could not bestow upon him being a Stranger? Presently he conceived the marriage of *Argenis*, because his thoughts did much hammer on it, with a most delightfull imagination: then againe labouring to shake off that hope, as vaine and arrogant: being better settled in words than in mind, he answers; In this, great King, you have doubled your favours to mee, in suffering him to be your servant, whom you did not know. Neither doe I yet know, what pleasure it will doe you to make me wicked; *that is*, to make me undutifull to my parents, who did strictly charge me to conceale my birth: yet, that you may not condemne me of a froward disposition, as farre as it shall be lawfull, I will unfold all things, hiding the names of my Countrey and parents. My descent is Royall, and my Countrey at peace: neither came I hither by compulsion, or for any dislike at home, but by the command of my parents, to bee an eye-witnesse of the renowne of your Court, and honourable vertues.

The King, moved with new joy, imbraced him as he was speaking, and said, I pray you, how have you liked *Sicily* hitherto? How doe you like my Court? Or, that I may truely dive into your thoughts, how doth my old age

pleaſe you, or the carriage of my Daughter? Whereupon hee now neerer to his hope, anſwered, that he honoured them all. Then (quoth the King) I will purchaſe thee at no leſſe rate. I let paſſe the vanquiſhed *Lycogenes*, and my preſervation; there is yet ſomething of more ſtrength, that tyes my love to you; your behaviour is honourable, your converſation moſt pleaſing, and eſpecially I thinke you love me. I will never ſuffer you to part from me. If, as you told me, and I conjecture, you are of Princely birth, I will freely beſtowe *Argenis* on you, who hath beene ſought by ſo many violent Suitors: and although you were of never ſo great parentage, you need not bee aſhamed of your Wife. It remaineth now, that you relate more freely to mee your fortunes, and promiſe mee, never to forſake my white hayres.

Archombrotus trembled with exceſſive joy, and finding that voluntarily offered to him, which he had ſo much laboured for, doubtfull whether hee ſhould thanke the gods or the King for this benefit, he caſts himſelfe downe at *Meleander's* feet, and held them whether he would or no. And when he could make no end of giving thankes, *Meleander* being more pleaſant, and taking delight in the others joy, fell upon his necke. All the beholders were ſtrooken with admiration, what ſtrange expreſſion of love this ſhould be. But the King charged *Archombrotus*, that hee ſhould not bruite it that day; and returning to the reſt, he ſpent ſome time freer in his diſcourſe then uſually. Then going into the Palace, and *Archombrotus* cloſe by his ſide, How long (quoth hee) wilt thou ſuffer thy ſelfe to be unknowne, and deferre our joy? Sir, ſaid he, of this very thing I thought to have asked your Majeſtie; I deſire two moneths ſpace, within which I may relate my happineſſe to my friends, and returne from thence according to my ſtate and birth. The ſpeech of his departure offended *Meleander*. I will not ſuffer you *Archombrotus*, ſaith the King, to goe from us,

except

except perchance you scorne our Alliance, and little regard us, because we first profest our love. If you like our choyce, write it into your Countrey, for now I will not trust you to the Seas and Fortune. *Archombrotus* being advertised by the great affection of the old Prince, what hee was to doe, and how much he should love, kissing his Kingly hand answered, that hee would observe him in all his commands.

As yet the King had not made knowne to *Argenis*, what Husband he had chosen for her. When *Archombrotus* therefore was departed, hee calleth her to him, and relating what he had first spoken concerning the necessity of her marriage, he farther telleth her, that he had chosen a Son-in-law, whom he thought he could not mend in his wishes, of Princely parentage, and answerable vertues; to conclude, it was That *Archombrotus*, to whom, in token of these Alliances, the Destinies had given the honour to save the King from drowning, and victory over *Lycogenes*.

Meleander spake this with a kind of austerity, and his speech tended rather to constraint and command, than advice. *Argenis* dissembling, put on a pleasing countenance; and although it did trouble her to be promised to a Stranger, and against her liking; yet, as if she seemed to allow of her Fathers purpose, shee thus spake: There is nothing more to be feared in this, than lest this sudden marriage, without the approbation and foreknowlege of some of your friends, should be ill thought of; and it should be reported, that *Radirobanes* was wrongfully thrust out, that you might shew your love to *Archombrotus*. There is need of some time, in which the strangenesse of this newes may be allayed, and *Archombrotus* may be knowne to bee a Suitor, before he be a Husband. This reason did not seeme to be rejected by *Meleander*; yet fearing lest the Princesse put in those delayes, of purpose to hinder the marriage, hee spake thus to try her: As we must give some place to re-

port, ſo wee muſt not too much to Fortune. Be it as thou wilt *Argenis*: What time doſt thinke it fitting? She refuſed to ſpeake, as referring that to the Kings will, not her owne; and when her Father often preſſed her; at length, againſt her will, as it were, ſetting downe the length of her life, As I ſee the matter ſtands, quoth ſhe, two moneths will be ſufficient. Then the King, almoſt aſſuring himſelfe that ſhe deſired to gaine time, rather to ſatisfie her ſelfe, than report, yet that hee might not ſeeme too rough in all things; But will you, ſaith he, promiſe me, that the time expired, you will not oppoſe this intended marriage? I will, replyes ſhee; neither, if the gods aſſiſt me, ſhall I offend you in all my life time in the leaſt word. And ſhe promiſed this the freer, becauſe ſhe hoped that *Polyarchus* would come in the meane time, who would aſcertaine both their lives: yet if he ſhould not come, ſhe conſidered her freedome in death, as deſiring to live no longer. But the King hoping better, conceived her words, as by her Fathers command bridling her affection, which before had aſſailed her free thoughts. Speaking therefore kindly to her, now as Conquerour, and aſſured of his purpoſe, he ſent her away.

But ſhee, moved with all theſe miſeries, never thought her ſelfe more unhappy, then in publik happineſſe: for *Lycogenes* being vanquiſhed, *Radirobanes* deſired her marriage, *that is*, her death, ſhee was hardly freed from that care, and *Sicily* ſcant fetcht breath, now greater and more ſpeedy feares ſtraitly purſue her from *Archombrotus*; who is ſo neere to wrong her by his happy ſucceſſe, that ſhe could wiſh againe for *Radirobanes*. Muſt I therefore, ſaith ſhe, ever bewayle my owne miſery or my Countries? Doe the Fates therefore eaſe the miſeries of *Sicily*, upon no gentler tearmes, then that I ſhould redeeme them by my owne breath? Muſt this pompe, this attire, this beauty, be the trimmings to offer me a Sacrifice to *Sicilies* infernall gods? Shall I bee *Hercules* his *Macaria*, or *Agamemnon's Iphigenia*?

And

And must peace bee purchased by innocent blood? But Fortune shall not long make a mockery of me: this tenth and terrible wave shall either end the storme, or bring to shore this weather-beaten Ship. The gods be my witnesse, how willingly I would now entertaine death; If I did not feare for thy sake, *Poliarchus*; and *Seleniſſa* had not taught by her death, how that also is a remedy against all wicked acts. Then shee began carefully to consider, whether shee should stay for *Poliarchus* his comming, or hasten his presence by Letters.

It was now more then a moneth since his departure, appointing to returne at three moneths end; and she thought it the part of a Lover, (such a one as she knew *Poliarchus* to be) rather to be better than his word, then to spend the whole stocke of his time. Yet she determined to write, and so with a fresh violence, shee uttered words flowing of themselves.

ALthough I am absent (Poliarchus,) *yet, may be, I know better than thy selfe, what ayleth thee. For though thou art there in health, yet thou begin'st heere to perish by my fate. Thou shalt understand by my Letters, what a little remnant of life is left mee.* Radirobanes, *contrary to his Royall dignity, and the Lawes of Hospitality, attempting a most dishoneſt action, because I would not yeeld to him, plotted my rape. Feigning, I know not what sights, which should be shewed upon the shore, he drew mee with my Father thither. wee were neere to bee carried away, when the mischievous plot being discovered, wee betooke our selves into the Towne, and hee returned to his Fleet. Then being turned into fury, hee was so bold to write Letters to my Father, scandalizing my reputation, as if I had beene more free of my love towards thee than was beseeming; because* SELENISSA *had revealed our familiar friendship: and this was the reason that this wicked Young-man did so reproachfully taunt mee. But my Father stood for me and the truth, and* Seleniſſa *gave voluntary satisfaction for her treachery, with her owne hands. But hee in*

an unlucky houre, if the gods be just, is gone for Sardinia. I was happy in his departure, when my Father, (I dread to speake, least you may begin to hate him. They bee the Destinies which crosse us, rather be angry with them, Poliarchus) my Father, I say, commanded mee to love Archombrotus. Hee told mee he was of a Royall blood; his behaviour, his disposition pleased him; and hee must now be his Sonne-in-law. I durst not provoke my Fathers anger, by unseasonable denyall. It was sufficient, under a different pretence, to desire time in which thou mightst come to me, or if thou stay, that it may be at my choyce to dye. Two moneths are allowed mee to consider of my marriage, if within the time limitted thou com'st with forces, I will come to thee; if otherwise, wee will try all meanes of escape. But if thou forsake mee, even on my wedding day, in my richest attire, and when my Father desireth my hand, to deliver it to Archombrotus, I will say it is consecrated to the infernall gods, and withall will stab my selfe to the heart, with a short Dagger, which I will hide under my clothes. If this shall so happen, heare now then, Poliarchus, my last requests: Thinke that Argenis spake this to thee welt'ring in her owne blood: Pardon my Father, it shall be griefe sufficient for him, that I shall make him seeme cruell at the ghastly spectacle of my death. thou maist determine of Archombrotus as thou please: but if thou shalt suffer Radirobanes to live unrevenged, I will returne from the grave to admonish thee of thy duty. Take thy full revenge on that faithlesse Radirobanes for his abominable villany: let this Robber pay a strict account for slandering me; & let him feele by thy implacable wrath, how much he hath offended. I do strictly charge thee to take this pains & this revenge: and I bind thee to it by my last will and Testament; and when thou art sufficiently avenged, command my name to bee cut upon a Tombe-stone in thy owne Country, and both our misfortunes to be wrote in Marble, by which after-ages may approve of our constancy, and blame our fortune. But, my deare Poliarchus, abandon the sight of this Iland, except thou will have my ashes, and lay the Vrne of thy beloved Spouse at thy heart: or else (which the gods grant) thou wilt bury it amongst thy Ancestors. If thou canst, prevent these mischieses by thy returne; for danger admitteth

mitteth no delay: if thou canst not, have a care of my last Commands; and, that thou mayest love mee, love.

Argenis.

CHAP. VI.

Argenis *sendeth to* Poliarchus: *shee maketh all knowne to* Arsidas, *who undertaketh to find out* Poliarchus, *and deliver her Letters to him.*

HEr Letters being sealed, shee mused a long time with her selfe, to whose trust shee should commit this message; having no body whose advice shee could use; because it did not seeme convenient to make *Timoclea* privy to a secresie of so great importance, being placed but two daies before in *Selenissa's* office. Neither did she like that *Arsidas* alone should bee imployed so often in these secret messages, lest he being wearied by so many dangers, should begin to feare *Meleander*. Besides, his departure from the Iland could not be concealed. Yet she thought none more fit; especially because hee was privy to all the vowes by which she had obliged *Poliarchus* to her. Calling him therefore to her, she thus began: If I did feare, *Arsidas*, that thou wouldst also forsake me, I could call to your mind the memory of *Selenissa*, who, I thinke, did account the sting of her treason to bee more grievous than death it selfe, because she desired it for a remedy. For thou must know (though my Father and I conceal'd it) how that old woman discovered to *Radirobanes* my secret acquaintance with *Poliarchus*; and afterwards being afflicted with terrour of conscience, she made her selfe away, as you did see, with her owne hands. But thou shalt receive a greater reward, most true friend, for thy fidelity, if wee live, than shee suffered punishment for her falshood. The bu-

sines draweth towards an end, expect greater things from us, than thy modesty can well conceive. But I have Letters which are to bee delivered to *Poliarchus* with speciall trust and diligence; chuse thou mee a faithfull messenger, to whom I may safely deliver them. But I pray, if you can, chuse me such a one, of whose truth you have had experience in some busines of moment. *Arsidas* paused not long: I know none (Lady) saith hee, more trusty than my selfe. Why doe you give me leave to depart so soone, before you have better considered of my desert? I will performe whatsoever you shall command; neither shall *Poliarchus* now live in any part of the world, but I will find him out.

Argenis, glad of this free promise, asked him what excuse he could frame of going out of the Iland. There is a place of *Italy*, replyed *Arsidas*, which they call *Latium*: fast by the shore is seated *Antium*, a Towne renowned for the Temple of Fortune, which is there held in high estimation. I will dissemble a pilgrimage to the goddesse; this colour of devotion will not be suspected. But when I shall goe out of *Sicily*, how many excuses are there for a longer voyage? Businesse, a desire to see fashions, and vowes to other deities. Only command mee, and, if you can, tell mee which way I should direct my journey. If thou art resolved (said *Argenis*) to deserve these thanks, I intreat thee, that with all diligence, thou mak'st the best speed thou canst. Thou shalt find *Poliarchus* either in his own Country, or else comming hither to us. Thou shalt heare more of me now, than *Selenissa* did in all her time. In *France* there is a River called *Ararus*, it runneth into another River, which is called the *Rhone*: *Poliarchus* native Countrey and Kingdome reacheth from the head of their springs, till they pay their tribute to the Sea. His Father doth now enjoy that Countrey, and he being his only Son, shall succeed him. Observe to what a man you doe this favour.

favour. If therefore, as I ſuppoſe, he be in his own Countrey, feare not, you ſhall quickly heare of him; for the very dumbe wals will direct you to the Prince. But doe thou preſently perſwade him, as I have in my Letters, that hee would performe his promiſe by his ſpeedy returne; and that he ſhould come backe now ſecured not only by his owne valour, but the ſtrength of his Kingdome. But for my ſake, viſit the Temple of Fortune at *Antium*, (for by that coaſt you muſt goe) and aske advice of the goddeſſe, concerning your journey, and my tedious expectation: and withall, take this Ring, which as often as you ſhall ſee on your finger, remember that the ſafety of my ſelfe and the *French* Prince depend upon your ſpeed. And as ſhe ſpake, ſhe gave him a Ring of great value, and withall, the Letters to *Poliarchus*.

But hee being more cheerefull at the hearing of *Poliarchus* his Princely fortune, yet began to wonder, that this marriage ſhould be labored by ſo many difficulties, as if it were ſo unfit a match; untill, by the words of *Argenis*, he called to mind the Law of *Sicily*, which utterly prohibited the *Sicilian* Princes to bee matched to any Kingdome greater than their owne. And it was well knowne, that *Meleander* was not onely moſt conſtant in obſerving the Lawes of his Countrey, but alſo exceedingly extolled this ordinance amongſt the reſt. But then *Arſidas* commended the wiſedome of the Lady, who hitherto had not revealed to her Father or his Councell, theſe their intentions, forbidden by the Law. And he knew that it concerned *Poliarchus* to bring forces out of *France*, which being prepared, as it were, againſt *Archombrotus*, ſhould abrogate this Law.

CHAP. VII.



CHAP. VII.

Arsidas visiteth the Temple of Fortune, and offereth his sacrifice and devotions. His discourse with the Priest of Fortune. And the abuse of the people, concerning their beliefe in the goddesse.

HAger therefore to performe this trust, both by his owne worthy disposition, and by the fairhood of *Selenissa*, he, the next day, which the gods turn'd to the best, set forward his journey. The wind served him well for *Italy*, and there changing his Ship, lest hee should be compelled to use *Sicilians* and knowne Sayters in a businesse of that secresie, he coasted all along by the shore of *Greece*, and leaving *Campania*, he arrived at *Antium*. There was an ancient religious Temple on the Sea-shore, which their Ancestors had dedicated to Fortune. After that *Arsidas* beheld it by the direction of the Inhabitants, in his secret prayers he commended himselfe to the goddesse, and fell down on the shore: and as he was passing toward the Temple, the Priest met him in a white garment guarded about with purple: his gray haires hung about his shoulders, and hee wore a Garland of Bayes about his head, holding in his hand a staffe crowned with Lawrell. As soone as he saw *Arsidas*, attired like a Traveller, comming into the Temple, hee thus spake to him: Whether you come as a stranger, heartily to desire any thing, or whether the goddesse hath delivered you from danger which you feared, or you addresse your selfe with a devotion deserving farther favour, come before the gentle goddesse, and appease her either with lawfull sacrifice, or, if you had rather, Incense. *Arsidas* replyed, Because, Father, that garment declareth you to be Priest to this goddesse, shew me, I pray, with what Ceremony I may purge my selfe, and what sacrifice I must offer before I pray to her, to be favourable to my enterprise, lest I offend in point of religion to her, or whether

she

thee will admit of a Suppliant in this ſtrange habit: for I will ſacrifice to the goddeſſe; and my voyage, the wind now ſerving, will not ſuffer any long ſtay.

The Prieſt preſently ſhewed him a Spring, which did run by the Gates ſide; there muſt he thrice waſh his hands and eyes; and in the meane time made ready for him a Gowne and Crowne. There were beaſts alſo for Sacrifices in the goddeſſe Court, which Strangers might buy, whether they would offer of greater or leſſer price. Goe, Father, ſaith *Arſidas*, and chuſe your ſelfe amongſt theſe ſacrifices, which may be moſt acceptable to the goddes Fortune: and withall, he puts gold into his hand: and while the Prieſt doth moſt ſerviceably performe that religious duty, which was profitable to him, *Arſidas*, with all his company, is purged with the water drawn from the Spring; and then taking a ſhort view of the Gates of the Temple, and the meaner Offerings which hung about them, he caſt his eye upon an old Marble, which, not farre from the doore, offered theſe Verſes to thoſe that entred into the Temple:

Farre hence bee all prophane; come not betwixt
Theſe ſacred doores, whoſe heart on vice is fixt;
Whoſe entrailes Envies poyſon'd teeth doe gnaw;
Or he, whoſe never-ſatisfied maw
Devours poore people: or who-e're deſires
His Fathers death, or burnes with unchaſt fires:
It bootes thee not, blind man, with humbled face,
To kiſſe the ground, or on the Altar-place
Offrings and Garlands, unleſſe firſt thy heart
Thou purge with penitent teares: from hence depart,
Bad prayers; and guifts, which th' Authors guilt doth taint;
Beaſts-entrailes, and their bloud God does not want.
Hee with a word made all things, he gave veynes,
To feede with blood thoſe bodies that containes
Soules of all ſorts: ſome wing'd i'th Ayre doe fly;

Some

Some, of a heavier mould, keepe earth and lye
In Fields, Woods, Houses: some, quite wanting eyre,
To Mansions under water doe repaire.
The Idumean Balme, the Cynnamon Tree,
The Frankincense, that growes in Araby,
The same god made from severall saps to grow,
And did on them their heavenly scent bestow.
Why boast'st thou then of liberality,
If aromaticke Canes of Araby
Thou offer him, slay Cattell, or for love
Bestow thy gold? Thinke not, that thou to Jove,
Canst sell his owne goods at so deare a rate,
Or with such smoke thy vices expiate.

And now the Priest was come forth with the Sacrifices, and *Arsidas* having a Crowne on his head, in a white garment prostrated before the Altar of the goddesse, offered his vowes, and whatsoever *Argenis* had commanded him. A sucking Calfe, and two twinne Lambes, pleased the Priest for their offerings. He cut off the head of the Calfe without much paine, and sticked the Lambes with a knife, as a more gentle death; that the head might serve for the next dayes dinner. The Priest cryed alowd, that the entrailes promised all good successe: and after he had beene with the Oracle, he answered, that Fortune granted whatsoever *Arsidas* had demanded. And afterwards they boyled for themselves, what they had sacrificed to the goddesse. Now while they were at their banquet, and his company drinking more freely, *Arsidas* began to dispute with the Priest, of Fate and Destiny, and of the rule of Fortune over the world, because hee had understood by certaine speeches, that he was a Philosopher. And perceiving that *Arsidas* was learned, and worthy deeper discourse of Religion, he began thus to speake: The common people are so ignorant, worthy Stranger, what that is which we wor-

ship

ſhip under the name of Fortune, that they have almoſt corrupted, by a contrary interpretation this holy myſtery. They call Fortune whatſoever is doubtfull; and That they will have doubtfull, whoſe events are not knowne to men. And for this cauſe they feigne her a mutable and a blinde goddeſſe: laying a greater aſperſion upon her whom they worſhip, than they would upon a man: that it is oftentimes doubtfull, whether theſe mad people offer her reproach or Sacrifice. If they offend in any thing, if ſhe deceive their expectation, forthwith they ſpeake ill of Fortune. They caſt in her teeth, that ſhe hath raiſed wicked men, and ſeemeth to have no reſpect of the good, neither judgeth rightly of any thing. Nor doe miſerable men ſee, how that Fortune is no divine thing, but a mockery of ſuperſtitious braynes, who, with ſuperfluous care, feare and worſhip their owne inventions: for that god-head which they make to themſelves, either can or cannot diſpoſe of all things which happen to mortall men; and wee may call things happening by chance, diſpoſed according to the deſire of him that prayeth. If ſhee cannot, what therefore doth ſhe? Or from whence is this unprofitable goddeſſe, who hath no rule in her owne Kingdome? Whether will you ſay, that ſhee hath authority over mens eſtates, which cannot deject them, cannot ſuſtaine them, or change them; except perchance theſe changes of things, and, as it were, overſight of nature, could not come to paſſe without this idle goddeſſe, to whom they leave nothing, beſides a name, and an ill opinion? To conclude, Why build we Temples to her? And why doe we aske counſell of the Oracle here, when we have bound her to us by the great expence of ſo many Sacrifices? It is a vaine devotion, if we ſpend thus, when there is no feare, no expectation. But if you thinke humane conditions to be diſpoſed by her, which otherwiſe had fayled, and to be diſtributed according to the devotion of the Suppliant; now then it is

not

not Fortune, if you understand, with the common people, by this name, that Deity which suffereth the state of man to be turned, not by advice, but by casualty. That I may resolve you in a few words; you came to obtaine somewhat of Fortune; you have worshipped her, you have sacrificed to her: Whether doe you thinke that your businesse will fall out more prosperous, than if you had neglected the goddesse? If you thinke it will, then Fortune doth nothing unadvisedly, who knoweth whom shee favoureth, and doth not rashly fawne or frowne on any, but by desert; *that is*, she is not that Fortune which the people doe make her: but if you thinke these Sacrifices unprofitable, why doe we by unnecessary labours, take paines to spend our needlesse devotions at her Altars? But you will say, we come not to alter that Destiny, which is ordained to our enterprizes, but onely to understand by the Oracle, what it is. If you thinke so, you doe ingeniously confesse, that Fortune doth know, wherein the gods will punish, and wherein they will be favourable to you. Vpon which will follow, that nothing doth happen in the world unadvisedly or unawares, and not fore-seen by the gods; which doth not agree to that Fortune, which the people think of.

You see, worthy Stranger, how I have dishonoured Fortune, not her which I worship, but which the ignorant people doe make, and which cannot possibly agree with that most absolute fore-knowledge that governeth all thinges by his owne order, which made nature, and the causes of all things, and by an unknowne way gives them continuance. And because Mariners know not in the midd'st of a tempest, when the storme will cease, and when the wind will lay; doth not therfore God know, whether in his secret Decree, he hath ordayned whether the Ship shall bee saved, or cast away? But that you should not say, We doe pray therefore in vaine to the gods: and if now all things are knowne to the gods which shall happen, that

our

our prayers are in vaine to them to prevent those dangers, which shall fall upon us: Farre bee this contumely from the gods, whose favour no body doth gayne, by constrayned and unthankefull labour; because *Iupiter*, when he first made the World, and gave Lawes to Nature, when he disposed of the order of things, their causes and events, hee did also know, how deserving you would bee by your religious conversation. These your prayers are not new to him which you doe now powre forth, but they were then knowne, when first in his secret counsell hee determined of the World, of mankind, and your selfe. His Decrees therefore by this your piety are gentle, which hee had appoynted grievous against you, if it had not beene for thy fore-seene prayers, and religious inclination. By the same reason, secure wicked men should not beleeve that they are not the cause of their owne punishment from the angry God: for the just God had not appointed these plagues, which hang over sinners, unlesse the wickednesse which they now commit, had drawne his anger to them, to decree a future revenge.

But that power and knowledge of God which foreseeth all things that are to come, and clearely apprehendeth what-ever is unknowne to us, is that which we Philosophers do worship under the name of Fortune, because those things seeme casuall to our blindnesse, though to him they are certaine, who fore-sees both his owne will and ours. As wee therefore call the wisdome of God, *Pallas*; as faire weather and foule have severall names: so the government of those things which are hidden from us, and fall not under our capacity, wee call Fortune. To this Fortune doe we build a Temple, and adore her Image, that shee would teach us things to come, and would make our future actions successefull, and accept of our prayers which wee make for our safety. Which if wee doe with a religious heart, they are then avayleable, and did most helpe

helpe us, when God gave Nature the Originall and Law of all things and causes. Thi is the Fortune you must worship, worthy Stranger, and to this you must give thankes for her benefits; I meane, to the great *Iupiter*, which hath promised to thee happy successe, both by the Oracle, and Beasts entrailes, of what before thou were uncertaine: for, if I have any faith in mee, your Sacrifice has good issue. Go in safety, go with confidence in Fortune, that is, the great God.

CHAP. VIII.

Gobrias *telleth the History of* Astioristes *to* Arcidas. *what* Britomandes *was, and his Kingdome. The tyranny of* Commindorix. *The Queene* Timandra *being delivered of a sonne, names him* Astioristes; *and sends him secretly to bee educated.*

THE Master of the Ship did twice interrupt this large Discourse, warning *Arcidas* that the Ships staid in an ill time; giving therefore thankes to the Priest for his paynes, and sage advice, he gave him more money to buy other Beasts for sacrifices, which should be offered the next day to the goddesse for their prosperous journey: and the Priest leading him to the shore, hee went on shipboord: and passing by *Latium* with a favourable winde, he reached the Etrurian Sea, which, neere the shore, is full of deepe but not dangerous passages. They came then upon the coast of *Lyguria*, when they might ken a farre off many ships, which seemed like little Cloudes, or farre-distant Rockes; after they sayled neerer, the Pilote told him, that he thought they were men of warre, or Pyrates which robbed about those Coasts; that the safest course for them, was to make to the shore, though unknowne. But the

ſteepe and high Clyffes kept them from landing, to which the ſhip could not approch betweene the Shelves; neyther, if you could have come neere, could you find any way to aſcend the Clyffes. While therefore the Mariners ſtand in a ſtudy, and ſticke betweene two dangers, the Gallies which were ſent out had encloſed them. *Arſidas* wanted not ſpirit to defend himſelfe, but the fearefull Mariners forthwith ſhewed the condition of Sea-men. If they ſtood upon their owne defence, they muſt expect nothing but death: but if they yeolded up their Ship by ſtriking Sayle, they might expect more friendly dealing; becauſe they were taken by lawfull Souldiers, they ſhould ſuffer little prejudice by yeelding: but if they were Pyrates, they would onely be pleaſed with goods, and good words. This, the Mariners and Ship-men rehearſed to *Arſidas*, who, by reaſon he was ſlacke in yeelding, themſelves ſtrucke Sayle of their owne accord: and taking in their Oares, they ſtayd the pleaſure of theſe wafting towards them.

But when the contrary Gallies had grappled with the Ship, they begin in gentle termes to inquire, what they were, and whither they were bent? The Mariners related all things truely, how they came out of *Greece*, and were ſayling to *Marſelles*, being hyred by a Stranger; and they ſhewed *Arſidas*. Now, hee anſwering more doubtfully upon their demands, as one that knew not to whom hee ſhould ſpeake, ſeemed to bee miſtruſtfull of them. Being hereupon taken, he was conveyed into another Ship, and they which carried him, were commanded to follow with their ſhipping: yet they hurt him not, and deſired to be excuſed, for that they would carry him to the ſpeech of their Governour. Not farre after, came the Admirall-Ship, with ſwelling Sayles, without the helpe of Oares; into which when *Arſidas* was brought, the Captaine meeting him, gave him his hand, and told him in Greeke,

that

that hee should not suspect any injury from them. But this is the order of Warre, saith he, we must examine all occasions; Neyther doe we only boord enemies, but many times also we informe our selves by friends and Strangers: But if I had gone into your Ship upon your word speaking, I would have beene no hinderance, if you desire speed. When *Arsidas* grew more confident upon this courteous Language, he related all things as farre as he might: That he was a *Sicilian*, was going to a friend into *France*, and hoped that his returne should be short. But the Captaine hearing the name of *Sicily*, did stitke at it, and inquired what acquaintance he had in *France*. I would not, said he, it should prove discourtesie, if I intreat you to be my Guest at Supper. You shall rest in my Admirall-Ship, with the best intertainement we can give you. I am Servant to a great King, who followeth hard by with the strength of his Army, I will present you to morrow to him, for he loveth to see any man that commeth out of *Sicily*; and peradventure he will desire to understand somewhat by you. And I thinke also you will count it good fortune to have met with so gracious a Prince.

Arsidas knew that it would be inconvenient for his businesse, if he should seeme unwilling; for by this meanes, he might be the more suspected, and have a stricter watch over him: feigning therefore a great willingnesse, he answereth, That he is altogether at the Governours dispose. A Prisoner, and especially guiltlesse, should not avoyd the the face of any man.

After these words on both sides, they framed their mindes and countenances to mirth in their severall discourses: The Captaine, that *Arsidas* should have no occasion of feare; and *Arsidas*, that he might not seeme to dislike such bondage. They did therefore heare and aske many things one of the other; and the friendship which was at first feigned, did by little and little touch both with a true

delight of discourse: the nature of men being such, that noble dispositions are easily reconciled. And *Arsidas* truely, although he were a Captive, and hindered in his voyage, yet did willingly forgive what was done to him, seeing hee had beene the like occasion of hinderance to the other, especially almost intreated to stay not above a night in most courteous bondage. But the Captaine himselfe strove to please *Arsidas* being innocent, that as a friēd he might be let goe. When therefore both of them sate in the Ship, and were discoursing of the Sea and Windes, and of the sorts of Gallies, at length *Gobrias* (so the Captaine was called) questioned him in faire words, of the affaires of *Sicily*, and of the nature of their Countrey. Hee briefly related the civill warres, *Lycogenes* his insurrection and death, *Meleander's* old age; and whatsoever might be said, without naming *Poliarchus*: for hee carefully abstayned from that name, lest he should be forced to speake of him before a Stranger. *Gobrias*, delighted with the worthy relation, and the most just event of the warre; when afterwards *Arsidas* would have asked the name of the King, for whose sight he was kept, and also of what Countrey hee was King, and what he intended with his great Fleet, hee considered a little of it; for hee desired to requite the others courtesie, and relate the Story of his owne Countrey. Then, saith hee, although there bee betweene our two Countries little commerce, and that onely by Merchants, yet wee have heard many things of the civill dissention which hath incumbred *Sicily*; but no Merchandize is sooner spoyled in bringing, then truth. We have heard many things different, and many contrary to what we now heare from you: neyther doe I doubt, but that the dangers of our Country, and almost ruine, by some meanes hath come to your eares; but either falsified by the confidence of the Reporters, or by their ignorance. But, that I feare to trouble you with too long a discourse, I would not onely

satisfie

satisfie you in what you demand, but relating from the beginning, I would unfold the very infancy of my King; a thing worthy to be recorded in History.

The excellent subject of the discourse, allures *Arsidas*, and he tells *Gobrias* that he will most willingly heare him, if he will now relate it.

You shall therefore heare (replyes *Gobrias*) a discourse worthy your Grecian wits: for wee have amongst us, the noble acts of many illustrious men, nothing inferiour to those, by which Nations are enabled, who, by learning, celebrate their own prayse: but we have onely the Verses of the *Druides*, by which the noble actions of our Ancestors are preserved in memory, and yet they are not carved in Wood, or ingraven in Brasse: they are left to the memory of the young men, and by their Poesies we understand the actions of our Predecessors: But that I may not burden our customes with complaints, I had rather (Sir) since you are so pleased, begin my promised History.

There raigned amongst us, King *Britomandes*, a name as yet pleasing to our Countrey-men, valiant in warre, and in peace most prudent.

Arsidas interrupting him as he was speaking, said, You name to mee first your King, before you tell me where he reigned; although I surmise that you are French by your Language.

You say right, replyeth *Gobrias*, wee doe injoy all that Coast which the Sea washeth betweene the *Alpes*, and the *Pyrenean* Mountaines: towards the Mediterranean, circuiting from whence *Rhone* and *Araris* doe fetch their spring, and mingle with the Sea, cutting thorow the fruitfull Fields, is that excellent part of *France*, the ground rich in all plenty, and the Land populous with a valiant Nation.

Arsidas stood mute at the names of *Araris* and *Rhone*, which by *Argenis* her instructions, hee had knowne to be

the Rivers of *Polyarchus* his native Countrey.

But when *Gobrias* perceived him muſing; Perhaps, ſaith hee, you doe partly underſtand it already, and I ſhall ſpend my labour in vaine to tell it you, that know it beforehand: therefore, declare to mee, (I pray you) Have you heard any thing in *Sicily*, concerning the troubles of our Court?

Then anſwered *Arſidas*, that hee had, and withall, that there are many Kings amongſt the *French*, and if any newes be brought to us of them, it is like the Ayre, or a little Cloud, which doth eaſily paſſe us unawares: becauſe before, we had a little traffique from all parts, and the fury of our inteſtine broyles hath expelled this alſo. Now, in this our Grecian ſluggiſhnes, we doe little regard the actions of thoſe Countries which lye towards the North, but onely when we heare, that you are to leade an Army out of your Countrey, and then every body feareth the publique liberty. Doubt not therefore to relate whatſoever it be, to one that knoweth nothing, and deſireth to be informed. And he ſpake this, not that hee was altogether ignorant in the ſtate of *France*, but leſt *Gobrias* ſhould wander from his intended diſcourſe, by asking ſeverall queſtions concerning his knowlege in it: for now, having heard of the names of *Araxus* and *Rhone*, he more earneſtly deſired to heare the Hiſtory of *France*, as concerning his buſineſſe.

Britomandes (quoth *Gobrias*) by right of inheritance reigned over this great people, who had a Sonne of the ſame name, called *Britomandes*, which, after hee came to mans eſtate, was troubled with ſo many diſeaſes, that the continuall malady weakened the powers of his underſtanding: yet hee married a Lady of his owne kindred, to whom I cannot well tell, whether modeſty did give more grace; or piety and her wiſedome worthy a ſtronger Sex: She is called *Timandra*. *Britomandes* the Father dying, our happineſſe fell (as it were) with his death, and all things did

did runne from worse to worse. We found nothing in our new King, like his Father, but his name and piety. There lived amongst the Nobility one *Commindorix*, most powerfull in birth and wealth above the rest, and such a one as but now you named *Lycogenes* to be: although hee was bridled by the feare of so great a King, under the rule of *Britomarder* the Father; yet hee was so powerfull with the Sonne, by the opinion of his wisedome and valour, that he governed all things under the Kings name; *Timandra* much disdayning it, who used all the meanes to stirre up in her Husband the courage of his Ancestors. But he, through the weake lenity of his disposition, revealed the whole secret of his Wife to *Commindorix*; who cunningly dived into his shallow apprehension. We being cast downe from the height of happinesse, to which our old King *Britomardes* had inured us, flocked thicke unto his Tombe, as to a Semi-god, under the colour of devotion, but in effect, according to the custome of our Countrey, to aske advice by Oracle, if any of the gods would shew us, if wee should fall under the danger of *Commindorix* his government: for most did count it a point of Religion to have him in detestation; especially after he was (O unsufferable villany!) reported, by the helpe of the Nurse, to have made away our young Prince, borne of *Timandra*, through his vehement desire of rule. You can hardly imagine how the Queene escaped the same Pill; whether she avoyded the poysoning potion, and his treachery, by her watchfull care, or whether he had no feare of a womans life. Above all things, I thinke it was the care of the gods, who oftentimes doe blinde Tyrants, that seeking security by carefull and superstitious rigour, they know not, or feare not apparent and certaine dangers.

When *Timandra* was the second time with Childe, having a care of her miserable Issue, which was marked for death, before it was seene to have life, shee consulted in

good time with the Mid-wife, and two of her Women which were moſt inward with her (whereof I married one by the mediation of the Queen her ſelfe.) The Queen earneſtly deſired of theſe, that if ſhee were delivered of a Man-childe, they ſhould take him away privately, and place another in his roome. They choſe a certaine Countrey-woman, that was of my Wives acquaintaince, which might nurſe the Childe: ſhe was called *Sicambre*. Shee, when the Queene was in travell, was brought into the Court with her husband, being ſworne by my wife unto ſecrecie, (for there was alſo need of her Husbands helpe.) None of her women were admitted into her Bed-chamber, but ſuch as were privy to her intentions, and the gods were favourable to her. *Timandra* brought forth a Sonne, and the women, by ſtealth, put a woman-child into the Princes Cradle. What doe you thinke did the Queene imagine? She was perplexed in her delivery, and ſhe accounted it a happineſſe to have her new-borne Childe taken from her, which Mothers doe buy with ſo much payn and anguiſh. And I have often heard her ſay, that nothing more troubled her, then leſt her device ſhould be diſcovered, by the crying of the young Children, or the feare of the women. But although ſhee was very ill, both by care taking, and ſickneſſe, ſhe ſpake to *Sicambre* ſoftly, who had the charge to carry away the Infant in this troubleſome time: I conjure thee by all our gods, that thou be not falſe to me, leſt while I indevour to delude others, I my ſelfe may be deceived of my owne Child: for whomſoever thou wilt, him muſt I of neceſſity acknowledge for my owne. To this the woman anſwered: Great Queene, the gods, to whom you pray, have granted, that no body ſhall have the power to deceive you by ſuch meanes as you feare; the Childes body hath a marke on it, ſo notable and remarkeable, and withall, ſhee holdeth the Infant naked, and ſheweth a little below the ſhoulder-blade, the

likeneſſe

likeneſſe of an Eare of Corne in a deepe red Spot: the like red marke was in his right legge. His Mother ſhewed the reaſon of thoſe happy markes, when perchance ſhee walked on foot in the Fields, affrighted with a ſuddaine amazement at the noyſe of a Whirle-wind, which had runover, and layd flat the Corne of a great Field. Then, quoth *Timandra*, after ſhee had kiſſed her ſweet Child, flye, my little One, the danger of thy Fathers Court; flye, my *Aſtioriſtes* (for ſo I will have thee called, by thy Great-grandfathers name;) the gods grant thou mayſt in good time revenge them, who will not ſuffer thy infancy ſafely to ſuck at my breſts: and kiſſing it againe, ſhe lets fall teares. *Sicambre*, preſently after ſhe had taken it back, ſwaddled it up, and departed quickly out of the Court, by a Poſterne-gate which was opened for the purpoſe. But then the little Infant, which they had placed there for the Kings Childe, is laid in the Cradle, and *Britomandes* being called to ſee his Childe, came in with *Commindorix*, and tooke up the ſtrange infant, with a deceived affection, which after he had commended to the Nurſes, and had comforted his Queene lying in Childe-bed, he goeth to the Chappell to give the gods thankes, bound to their goodneſſe for a greater benefit than he was then aware of.

Sicambre, to whom the Queene had truſted the fortune of her Sonne, was a woman of a meane condition, becauſe the Infant had not bin ſo well concealed with people of greater fortune; neyther could ſhee have hoped for ſufficient ſuccour for the tender Infant in a needy family. She had brought her husband, who was privy to it (his name is *Ceriobriſtus*) to whom, not farre from the Court, ſhe delivereth her moſt ſacred pledge, and deſireth him eaſily to carry it. Pitty, and the greatneſſe of the expected reward, did ſufficiently commend to him his Foſter-childe. Going therefore from his wife, that the family might not ſuſpect he went to his owne houſe, (for he had a competent liveing upon

upon the brink of the River *Rhone* neere to no Towne, and had preserved the credit of his Family by his honeſt plain dealing; when he came home, he gave out, that he had taken up an Infant expoſed at the woods-ſide; not long after, he met with his Wife comming home, and asketh her (before his Servants) if that ſhe would give ſucke to this poore Infant, for her breſts were not yet dry after the weaning of her Childe. But the woman, as if ſhe had underſtood nothing, ſeriouſly inquired of all things: What were the Childes Parents? How he found the poore little Infant? or why, being ſo ſweet a Childe, it was caſt away? Nature having done her part, in giving him proportionable lineaments? He diſſembled that he knew nothing elſe, then that in the croſſe-way of the Wood, onely frequented by Shepheards or Hunters, the Infant lay expoſed by ſome unmercifull and miſerable hand. As he was ſpeaking, *Sicambre* tooke it up crying, and made it quiet, by giving it ſucke.

So, the Princely Iſſue having gotten ſwaddling-Clouts, meane indeed for the greatneſſe of his birth, but happy for the troubleſome time, as ſoone as hee could goe and ſpeake, began to grow after a more comely ſhape than was uſually ſeene in ſuch a Countrey-houſe: hee had a lovely diſpoſition, not unlike his comely feature; eſpecially *Cerouſtus* and *Sicambre*, by the motion of their owne knowledg and affection, admired all things in him, and called him *Aſtioriſtes*, according to the name which the Queene did give him, which was the name of many of their Princes. But theſe things could ſcarce ſafely be told to the Queene, whom *Sicambre* did now and then recreate with the joy of ſtolne diſcourſe, comming once in a moneth to my wife: for Countrey-people feared to be ſeene often in the Court, being likewiſe warned by the Ladies which were acquainted with their buſineſſe, that by all meanes they ſhould avoyd ſuſpition.

CHAP. IX.

CHAP. IX.

Timandra *revealeth this secret to* Gobrias, *who goeth to visit the Child. His courtesie and beauty. The invention of* Gobrias *and* Sicambre *to let the Queene see her Sonne* Astioristes.

NOW seven yeeres were past over, when the Queene, overcome with a desire of seeing her Sonne, spake to me, whom she had made Steward of her House, in this manner: Thou hast not deserved (*Gobrias*) that I should esteeme thy trust lighter then a womans: It is long since I made thy Wife privy to my chiefest secrets, and I will give this first thanks for the secrecie which shee hath shewen in all my businesse, that I will also unburden my cares to thy knowledge, and discover a notable act, in the concealement whereof, both mine and the generall safety consisteth. Knowest thou not, *Gobrias*, what I would have thee doe? Did thy Wife tell thee nothing concerning my businesse? Besides, that I was moved with the expectation of the secret, as yet I more plainely dissembled my countenãce, that the Queene might thinke, I did owe her the full thankes for relating so great a secret to me; and farther, that I might the better commend my Wives trust to her, who had neyther told me all, nor had altogether deceived my thoughts, surmising that there was some great action in hand. But then the Queene, not onely freely, but also pleasantly related the whole matter to mee. At the hearing whereof, suspecting nothing of so great consequence, I stood amazed, and by little and little, recollecting my selfe in the course of her speech, I praysed her motherly care, and cunning, profitable for the Kingdome, which a Tyrant gaped after.

Then, saith shee, you may know where my happinesse consisteth:

conſiſteth: although I am ſeated in honour, and furniſhed with all riches, yet I know not that comfort which private women have. Let us keepe, by the helpe of the gods, *Gobrias*, this ſecurity for our old age, and this deſtruction of the murtherer *Commindorix*: onely I deſire of the gods, that he may grow more like his Grand-father, then his Father. I underſtand, that he is moſt hopefull yet, and I have ſometimes ſeene his countenance, when his Nurſe brought him of purpoſe, that I might have a glance of him, into the Temple.

But what a miſery did you thinke it, that having but one Sonne, I may not ſafely ſee him, and not at all ſpeake with him? I pray thee goe to the houſe wherein he is nurſed, for thou mayſt eaſily feigne ſomewhat for the excuſe of thy journey. I commit to thee a comfort, which I ſhould injoy my ſelfe, and I will thinke that I doe injoy it in part, if thou ſhalt pleaſe thy ſelfe with what thou haſt in charge. Then thou ſhalt relate to me in good earneſt, what thou doſt conjecture of the diſpoſition of the Boy, and peradventure thou maiſt deviſe ſome meanes with *Sicambre*, that I may, though but ſlightly, without ſuſpition, imbrace him.

The Queene having delivered her mind, I gave her humble thankes, as in duty I ought, that ſhee would make choyce of my helpe in a ſecret of ſo great importance. I was in my owne heart an Enemy to *Commindorix*, and did willingly ſcorne the danger which that hope and privity might afford. The next day therefore I tooke my journey. and following the way which was directed by the common people, I came to the houſe; & after, I found the way in: In the Cloſe where the Husband-mens tooles, and their Plow-ſhares lay, I ſaw a certain company of boyes playing amongſt themſelues, moſt innocently wanton. I approched neerer to them, to ſee if I could finde by chance, the cauſe of my iourney, amongſt that childiſh troupe. O

ſtranger,

ſtranger, I needed no teacher to ſhew me: the powerfull excellency of nature did ſufficiently poynt out the Iſſue of ſo many Heroicke Princes; the reſt out of their clowniſh or childiſh feare, run away, or turning their backes, fearefully looke over their ſhoulders at me. He ſtood, nothing moved at the countenance of a ſtranger: Hee had a Bow fit for his yeeres and ſtrength, on which he leaned, reſting it on the ground, and ſtayd for me. The whole Garbe of his behaviour was confident and free: his hayre was ſomewhat yellow, and ſhewed the better, by the careleſſe wearing of it: for it did not onely hang over his ſhoulders, but by his violence in play, it fell ouer his heated fore-head: hee had an Eye which commanded and intreated; ſuch a countenance, fore-head, and cheekes, as wee ſee in the Picture of *Cupid*. I did ſhake at the ſudden reverence of him, and preſently prayed to the gods, that they would preſerve, what themſelves had given us. I was afraid to ſpeake to him, as to a Childe of meane condition. But, leaſt I ſhould trouble the ſport, I only alighted from my Horſe, and asked whether his Parents were buſied, and how hee himſelfe did? Hee anſwered, That his Father was working in the Field with his people, but his Mother was at home, and, if I would, he would call her forth. Doe, I prethee, ſweet Boy, quoth I, and, if it be not troubleſome, I will go with thee to the doore. Then hee began to leade mee the way; and I asked in jeſt, againſt what Beaſts he did uſe his Bow. He anſwered preſently, with a pretty innocence, My Father doth not ſuffer mee as yet to hunt Wolues with our *Stichus* and *Ambitus*; he has put me off from that ſport yet for one yeere. And whatſoever you be (Stranger) I will reſt your debtor, if you will tell mee how many dayes will make up a whole yeere: For I have found my ſelfe many times deceived by ſuch promiſes, becauſe I am a Child, and know not how the yeere paſſeth.

I, ſmiling at him, ſaid, Thou askeſt mee this queſtion in vaine,

vaine, for thy memory will not serve thee to observe so long a time, as thou wouldst have me reckon to thee. Yes, saith he, I would have you give me so many pibble stones, as there be dayes in the yeere: I will hide them, and every day draw out one, untill the yeere be ended. I applauded the child's wit, and went the softlier of purpose, that I might the longer enjoy his pleasant company. But *Sicambre* presently ran out of doores, being told by some-body, that there was a Stranger talking with her Sonne: and as carefull of her great charge, with a countenance full of feare, she came towards us.

But as soone as shee knew mee, being as yet uncertaine, whether I did know of what condition the Child was with whom I talked, or whether Fortune onely had directed me that way to her, she intreated me to goe into her house, earnestly demanding the occasion of my journey, and how my wife did. But after we were set downe, smiling one upon the other in our discourse; I have much (said I) to complaine of my Wife, except you take upon you the blame, and acknowledge your selfe to have given her a lesson, so deeply to dissemble in keeping counsell. I give neither of you thankes, in that I now know That your little young child, whom ye so obstinately concealed from me: but I am beholding to the Queene, by whose command I come to see you, and to conferre with you, by what meanes shee might satisfie her longing heart with the like happinesse: for in that shee sees him sometimes in the Church, is little or nothing to fullfill the longing of a mother. She would kisse him, she would speake to him, and once at least satisfie her longing, with a neerer enjoying of him. It was easie for *Sicambre* to excuse her silence: then she was glad that I was acquainted with this secresie by the Queenes owne directions; and shewed me many wayes, how *Astiorisles* might bee brought to his Mother: but all meanes were dangerous, and did not please her selfe. We

pawsed

pawſed a long time, and could thinke of no ſafer courſe, then that *Sicambre*, as ſhee often came to viſit my wife, ſhould bring the child with her, unto a Lordſhip which I had, not farre from the Citie, and the Queene going to take the ayre, ſhould pretend a deſire to goe ſee the walkes which I had at my Mannor houſe; and afterwards ſhee ſhould quietly, in a private roome, imbrace and freely kiſſe her *Aſtioriſtes*, without danger, or the leaſt ſuſpition.

The time therefore being agreed upon with *Sicambre*, when ſhe ſhould come to my houſe, I jeſted againe with the child, to make as much tryall as I could of his diſpoſition. Then hugging him in my armes, borne to be King (if the gods proſpered him) of a great Land; after my leave taking, I departed from thence to the next Towne, the morning after I came to the Court. When I had related all things to *Trimandra*, this did moſt trouble her, that ſhe muſt yet ſtay two daies, before ſhe could enjoy her happineſſe; and the time being come, and all things ripe, and *Sicambre* alſo come with the Child, the Queene came, with as little a trayne as ſhee could poſſibly; and walking a little in the Garden, ſhe told my wife, that ſhe would reſt a little in her Chamber. My wife led her into a Roome which was moſt private, where no-body could heare what they ſpake: then they diſmiſſed all, except thoſe that knew of the buſineſſe, as if the Queene were gone to ſleepe. Faithfull *Sicambre* was conveyed in by a backe Chamber, and delivered to the Queene, her Son kneeling on his knees. The Queene ſuffered mee to bee preſent; but what I ſaw and heard, no tongue, no diligence can relate: joy, piety, griefe, and the pleaſure in loving and bemoning him, exceeded all meaſure in the Queene. Stopping her language with a long ſigh, and the violence of her other affections, at length ſhe leapeth to the child, and impriſons him in her armes, untill they are almoſt both faint: and not dwelling upon one kind of expreſſion, ſometimes ſhe puts him from her, that

ſhe

shee might with the freer scope observe his countenance, his eye, and the whole gesture of his body: now againe would shee embrace him in her armes through the sudden violence of her tender love; and kisse every good part in him, which she admired. Sometimes would she seeme more confident, as if what shee perceived in the child, were her owne: and then, I thinke, foretelling him to be her avenger, she began most boldly to despise *Commindorix*: love again more kindled by stealth, desired to enjoy the fulnes of happinesse: and then the thought that she must presently leave her joy, made her mad love fall into lamentations. What shall I say more? None of us there present, but wept at the sight of so deepe and pittifull affection. But they would not let the Child know how great he was; for his tender yeeres could not warrant secresie; and if by chance this should have come to light, the Tyrant (questionlesse) would have made him away. Among all the blandishments therefore, which *Timandra* used to her Son, she let fall no word, by which he might know, either that she were the Queene or his Mother. But he, abashed at the sight of an immoderate joyfull and then sad woman, and being farther wearied with those continued kisses, when at last hee perceived us all to weepe, hee also began to cry; and ignorant in whose imbraces he was, yet he folded his little armes about her, as if Nature had bin his Teacher. But the tendernesse of those yeeres, voyd of any Congee, care, or discretion, easily weaned him from that fond affection, and he began to view in his childish observation, the Queenes trimming and attire, having never seene the like before: and then the Pallets and Couches, and every kind of Furniture in the Chamber, which he had never before observed, made him stop in the viewing of them; that wee also falling into affectionate love with his pretty harmlesse sport, did follow his lookes and carriage in a most pleasing imitation.

While

While we are thus occupied, the houre was come, neither might we make the Queenes trayne ſuſpect any thing by our long ſtay: but ſhe would not ſuffer her Sonne to be taken from her, untill ſhe deceived her ſelfe with the hope of enjoying it more freely hereafter; and fetching a deepe ſigh, ſhee turned from the child, and cauſed him to be carried away. But this was her hope; ſhe would have me goe to *Sicambre's* houſe, with ſome few in my company, that ſhould know nothing of my buſineſſe; either under the colour of hunting, or of any other more convenient occaſion, and there exceedingly to praiſe the ſhape and towardlineſſe of young *Aſtioriſtes*, and to begge him of his parents openly, with promiſe to ſee him well bred and educated at home with me; for he did not ſeeme to be borne for the Countrey, and ſuch a melancholike life: and then, that *Sicambre*, after ſhe had long ſeemed unwilling, ſhould at laſt conſent to it with her husband. After this, the Child was to be brought to the Towne, to be delivered to my wife, and to give him ſuch breeding as was fitting his yeeres. So we were appointed Gardians over him, and he ſhould fully ſatisfie his Mother, not with a ſhort and tumultuary ſight.

CHAP. X.

Aſtioriſtes *ſtolne away by Theeves: they ſearch after him in vaine.* Arſidas *his diſcourſe.* Gobrias *continueth his diſcourſe of the Hiſtory of* Aſtioriſtes. *The warre betweene the French and the Allobroges. The defeat of* Aneroeſtus. *The taking of a Youth unknowne, and his keeping.*

BUt a more fell fortune, worthy Stranger, prevented theſe our intentions; for three dayes were hardly paſt, when *Ceroviſtus, Sicambre's* Husband, came running into our houſe, with his clothes torne, and all the ſignes of lamentation and ſorrow; and as ſoone as he ſaw me, nothing

dissembling his sorrow, he striketh his breſt with both his hands; The gods, quoth he, *Gobrias*, will have us all undone: *Astioristes* is made a prey to night-robbers; and it is questionable whither they have carried him, or whether he be living: a company of armed men carried him away the next night after, who having first rifled mee, then set my house on fire. Neither did this plague over-run me onely and my neighbours, but they carried booties out of all the Villages about us; and I being alone left by this boysterous storme, could not possibly follow their tracts, because they wafted speedily over the *Rhone*, in Boats laid for that purpose. What therefore will you have me to doe, or whither to goe?

At this newes of *Gobrias*, *Arsidas* waxed pale, as if he had beene a sharer in the losse and misfortune; exclaiming upon the detestable villany, and then often asking if the child so perished; because he expected greater matters from him, which also concerned the businesse that he then had in charge. But quoth *Gobrias*, I was much more appaled at the newes than I now doe see you to be: yet I could not bee remisse in my speedy care for this so dangerous mischiefe. I commanded therefore the man, that he should for a while suppresse his unprofitable mourning, and declare at large whatsoever had happened. Having heard the full relation, I considered diversly with my selfe, from whence these Theeves should come; or whether they had falne upon the Child upon deliberate consideration; with what speede, or what strength I might make after them; or at least whether I should make knowne this unlucky chance to the Queene. But I shall tell you this better at leisure; for I see it is supper time, and my servants have brought me word that it will be spoyled.

But you shall draw no mirth from me, saith *Arsidas*, except you free mee from this care, how you freed him from the Theeves, & what punishment the Queen inflicted on them.

Gobrias

Gobrias granted his desire, and briefly told him, that hee and the Queene wanted no part of sorrow and care, although privately they mourned, and under a different pretence made search after the Theeves. But the child being taken away, they could not tell how to helpe it; for they could neither find them which carried him away; neither had they any certaine directions which way to enquire for him. The Queene therefore layd also the blame hereof on *Commindorix*. Such is the reward of those who live wickedly, that they are not onely blamed for their owne offences, but sometimes they beare the burden of other mens faults. Afterwards it was more certainely knowne, that these Robbers, gathering a troupe together in the Mountaines of the *Allobroges*, that they might offend with lesse punishment in a strange Countrey than in their owne, passed over the *Rhone*, and being laden with their spoyles, and ferried backe into their owne Countrey, divided their booties, they broke up company, lest they should be discovered by their multitude. And so the pretty child, said he, was lost; and his mother almost dead after the losse of him.

Arsidas now more confounded, I have, me thinkes, quoth he, seene in a dreame, the preparation for a great building, which, after it was somewhat reared by the workmen, and beautified with carved stones and pictures, in the very applause of them that wakened me, it vanisht away: So, after thou hadst preserved the child, after thou hadst bred him to the yeeres wherein he promised that he was preserved for some good purpose, suddenly thou takest him from us. At these words, chafing within himselfe, he smiled inwardly at *Gobrias* his ignorance, who had made so great a matter of that which hee had brought to no conclusion. And *Gobrias* did also understand that the man was troubled. That hee might therefore restore to his Guest a cheerefull countenance; If you will sup merrily (saith he) I will bring backe the Child, and deliver him safe to his

Mother. *Arſidas* ſhewed a great alteration at theſe words, who wiſhed happy ſucceſſe to the Child, with greater deſire than *Gobrias* could imagine. But when they were ſet at the Table, *Gobrias* excuſed himſelfe to his Gueſt, that hee had placed one of the Druides in the higheſt place of the Table: for it was the Religious cuſtome of the French, to ſeat the Druides, either at Banquets or ſhewes, in the moſt honourable Roome. *Arſidas* ſate at his right hand; *Gobrias*, as in the loweſt place, at his left. At ſupper time they had a long diſcourſe of theſe learned Prieſts: *Gobrias* doubting, whether *Arſidas* deſired more to heare, or the Prieſt to diſcourſe: who, when he declared, that they had not onely the chiefe ſway in matters of Religion amongſt the French, but alſo, that the determining of controverſies was committed unto them, and that all the Youth was inſtructed by them, he related at large, how much they regard Poetry, as an excellent ſtudy; dwelling ſomewhat longer upon that diſcourſe, that hee might be deſired to relate ſomething of them. Which when *Arſidas* perceived, and forced his willingneſſe, he related Verſes, as hee ſaid, but lately made by himſelfe, in which the juſtice of the gods was magnified, who ſuffering themſelves for a long time to be remiſſe in puniſhing, at laſt, to ſhew their juſtice, doe recompence offenders.

You guilty ſoules, whoſe mad iniquities
Too long provoke the gods, doe not deſpiſe
Their ſlow revenge; the wees of your ſad ſtate,
Their doomes deferring ſhall ingeminate:
Though Jove *be ſlacke; nor for each crime below,*
Does from the Skie his armed Thunder throw;
Yet juſtice numbring all your ſinnes with care,
Does the whole ſumme to Nemeſis *declare.*
Hence come all ſorts of death; and, deadlier farre
Then death, diſtraction, and breſt-rending care:

Hence

Hence deluges, when borne by water up,
The foamy Tritons ride upon the top
Of Cities drown'd, how need to be forbeare'd,
How Corne is blasted, scatter'd, or dispers'd
By raging winds, or Boreas, by often wounds
Of their crooke-nailes, lay waste the pasture grounds;
Or when from pestilent ayre, wee die at first draft,
Through our infected bodies as we breathe;
Or when on Townes devouring flames we
Mars sends, with blood quenching the glutted fire.
Those wayes the gods revenge, (lest wee should thinke
Them slacke, or easie at our crimes to winke)
Punish deserving Nations, wasting them
Their people by all fates: but we, wretch'd men,
Know not whose wrath sends a distemper'd Skie,
Pestilent yeeres, that men untimely dye;
we Nature, Fortune, and th' unhappy frame
Of our weake bodies constitutions blame.
Nature, alas offends not; no worke came
Amisse from heaven: our sinnes (all downe the stroke
Of lingring Fates, and their hid wrath provoke.

Supper being had, as good as could be expected upon the Sea, and in time of war: It is time, said *Arbaces*, to seeke all places beyond the Rhine, and fetch your Prince out of obscurity. Then answered *Gobrias*, We did then what we could, but all our endevours were in vaine: we bewayled his losse for foure yeeres; the fift yeere we had an unevitable warre against the Allobroges, being in controversie about their bounds, and spoyling their happy neighbours. It is much materiall to know the severall events of that warre, especially skirmishing with suddain and small forces. We had one set battell, in which the Allobroges being discomfited, were beaten out of their Trenches. Our Army was rich in booty, and could hardly containe their

Captives and ſpoyles, with many chaines and bracelets of gold (as the cuſtome of the French is) in that overthrow. There were three Kings of the *Allobroges* diſcomfited in that conflict; amongſt whith, the greateſt in honour and dignity was called *Anerouſtus*; whoſe Pavilion while the Conquerours ranſackt, a certaine ſouldier, perceiving a young Lad of excellent feature ſtanding at the entrance of it, neglecting his booty, much deſired to take him priſoner. He, ſhaking his Javelin with greater courage than could be expected in ſuch tender yeers, denyed to yeeld as lõg as he had life: nether would the ſouldier hurt his delicate body; but calling a companion to him, they environed this fighting Boy; & ſo now holding his arms, they wreſt out of his hands being full of rage, his now unuſefull weapons.

Thoſe hands did ſeeme to be unworthy of manacles, and no deceit could be feared from ſo noble a diſpoſition. If he would therefore aſcertaine to be true priſoner, they promiſed that he ſhould be freed from any ſignes of captivity, and goe with them, more like a companion then a Captive. He, with a countenance nothing dejected at his miſery, told them, that he could not withſtand the gods, whom it had pleaſed to lay this captivity on him: and that hee would be no leſſe carefull to keepe his faith now to them, then before to defend his liberty.

It was not without the great providence of the gods, that a Youth ſo pleaſed Souldiers. They now carried him away willingly, and fearing envy, they ſuffered him not to be ſeene by many. They were not now farre from the Court, when they happened upon me. If I have any faith, I ſtood amazed at the young Lads countenance, asking them erneſtly, (for I knew them alſo) from whence they had this booty, and whether they would ſell him? They anſwered; That he was the principall amongſt all the Captives, they kept him as a Preſent for *Commundorix*. I thinke they named *Commundorix*, fearing leſt I ſhould aske him for my

ſelfe.

ſelfe. You know that the French Caſſocks cover not the whole body: whileſt I therefore doe more exactly obſerve his lookes, and I know not what great matter the gods did put into my mind, by chance he turned his ſhoulder, and in the twinkling of an eye, I was almoſt overcome with exceſſive joy: For what can I imagine anſwerable to that my happineſſe? I eſpyed (my deare Gueſt) the marke of his Princely birth; I ſaw that eare of corne of naturall purple, which, as I told you before, the Fates had printed in the Queenes Sonne. I could not ſpeake, I was ſo much over-joyed; faintneſſe alſo, and a ſhaking of my legs, yet troubled my doubtfull and carefull thoughts. Then I prayed ſecretly to the gods, the governours of Kingdomes, that they would be favourable to ſo great hope. You have found, ſaid I, an excellent gift for *Commindorix*, but marke me, fellow-ſouldiers, Might you not better give it to the Queene? His yeeres will yet admit him into the Nurcery, and perhaps hereafter he may freely requite you, remembring by whom he was preſented to the Queene. For if you give him to *Commindorix*, yet hee will come to the Queenes hands, and then *Commindorix* will gaine all the thankes for the gift, which may be your reward, if you deale wiſely. The ſouldiers conferring a little together, gave me thankes that I had thus profitably adviſed them; and they deſired that I would be a meanes to bring them to the Queene. But I did not onely take that upon me, but being carefull of my moſt beloved booty, & deſirous alſo to know by the Lad the certainty, I intreated them to ſupper.

After wee came home, I began mildly to ſpeake to the Youth, and aske him his name. But he anſwered, When firſt he was taken priſoner, he was called *Scordanes*, but yet hee did know in this laſt captivity, what his Maſters would name him. Then ſaid I, Were you once taken priſoner before? Yes, replyed he. And from whence, my little Lad? And what was thy firſt name? As farre as I can remember,

saith hee, when I was but little, I was taken away by a company of Free-booters out of my Fathers house; neither doe I remember any thing more, but that wee lived in the Country, & that my mother called me *Astioristus*. But the King *Aneroestus* afterwards had mee as a Present, of those who carried me away; amongst whose children I happily spent some yeeres, with almost equall maintenance and courteous usage: and to traine up in military discipline, he would have me see these warres; in which, alas, what is become of the King, I know not, and I must undergoe other fortunes, and (as I thinke) worse. And while he was speaking, he seemed much afflicted in mind. But I, knowing the truth of the businesse, praised the gods, unto whom I did rather attribute the disposition hereof, than unto Fortune. O my Lad, said I, the gods have done all things for thy good; neither be thou unthankfull to the Destinies, who have set thee at liberty after so many misfortunes, in the Queenes houshold: and thou art preserved, my Boy, for great fortune.

CHAP. XI.

Gobrias *his invention to let the Queene know how her Sonne was found. The Soldiers present the Youth she giveth him to* Gobrias *to conceale.* Aneroestus *maketh a search for him, naming him* Scordanes. *He is overthrowne in the warre, and loseth his two Sonnes.* Astioristus *his exercises.*

I Was not able to bridle my joy; and spending the night between my restlesse thoughts of excessive hope and all content, I gave notice to the Souldiers, that I would goe to the Queen, and gaine meanes of accesse for them. I put me on a richer habit than I did usually weare; and I had a Garland, as if I were going to sacrifice;

and

and my countenance also was more cheerfull at the apprehension of the ioy; all which, the pleasantnesse of the new purchased victory did excuse. When I had done my reverence to the Queene in this habit, I determined a little to deceive her, and not over-joy her at the first. Therefore. I said, Wonder not, Madam, at this vnaccustomed lightnesse of heart: the gods, by a secret revelation in my dreames, forced mee to it: perchance you will call me superstitious; but the representation was so infallible which I saw in my sleepe, that I could not count it as a dreame. Neither may I dissemble longer, I am glad for your sake: *Mercury*, I think, hath declared, that this betokeneth a happy day to you: or perhaps there be other messengers of the gods, who doe foretell to men in their dreames, what will happen hereafter. Then said the Queene, But what mountaines of joy be these, *Gobrias*? or rather, what madnes? Upon this I replied, That a little before day, when men most vsually dreame, I did see a Strippling of a most honest aspect, calling to me thus: Goe to the Queene, *Gobrias*; tell her, that I will come to her; she shall see him this day, whom shee so earnestly desireth in all assured content.

But what art thou, said I? for there is little difference by thy countenance & disposition, between thee & any of the race of the gods. He then seem'd discontented. Are you so forgetfull of *Astioristus*, that you need a Nomenclator? Dost thou not know the son of *Timandra*, thy Prince? Presently I knew his speech, and labouring in vaine to embrace him, the violence of the passion awakened me; and by my unwelcome watchfulnes, I lost the sight of the Boy. You may understand from hence, Madam, that it was some heavenly presage, that by the providence of the gods, I judge not amisse of the succes: You shall enjoy this day your *Astioristes*.

The Queene, upon the newes hereof cast downe her mourning countenance towards the ground, and now raising her selfe againe, she sheweth no matter of content, that

I now,

I now repented of my jeſt. Why doſt thou (ſaid ſhe) call to mind the freſh memory of my griefes? This was either a vaine illuſion of an unſettled ſleepe; or if the gods doe really intend any thing by it, I ſhall dye to day, and then ſhall enjoy my Sonne amongſt the ghoſts. Nay, Madam, ſaid I, except my promiſes prove ſuccesfull, either I would have you baniſh me, or, which is worſe, perpetually hate me. I will goe to the Temple, and pray to the gods, that they will performe what they have promiſed mee.

I drew her with ſuch cheerefulneſſe to hope; and preſently going out, I reckoned my houſe for the Temple and the gods, from whence I ſhould draw out this happineſſe. Placing therefore the Souldiers before the Court Gate with their Preſent, with the Captaine of the Guard, my ſpeciall friend; but who knew nothing of the Plot, afterwards to be brought in to the Queen; to whom I returned in the meane time, and ſaid nothing, to ſee what ſhe would ſpeake. I perceived her to be troubled; for ſometimes ſhe walked according to her uſuall rate; then againe her perplexed thoughts vexed her when ſhe ſate downe; often alſo did ſhe caſt her eye upon me; when, behold, the Captaine of the Guard, as he was intreated by mee, came in, and told her, that there was a very hanſome young Lad taken in the war, whom two Souldiers had brought to the Queene for a gift.

Timandra's mind being troubled, did not as yet underſtand the Fates, though explaining themſelves; and ſuſpecting nothing leſſe, ſhee commanded that the Souldiers ſhould be admitted. But, deare Gueſt, as ſoone as they came into her preſence with their gift, her aſtoniſhment and affection increaſing by degrees, ſhe did ſhrinke for feare, as if ſhe had bin ſuddenly taken in a trance. The hope I had put her in, would ſcarce ſuffer her to heare the Souldiers preſenting their gift: but of her owne will, with a raſh and uncircumſpect haſtineſſe, ſhee looked upon the ſhoulder of the

the child; and knowing the native marke, that shee might hide her distracted thoughts, shee cast her Gown for a while over her face, as if her eyes had not beene well. Afterwards, being better tempered, she uncovered her face, and at length, after gracious promises and thankes, dismissing the Souldiers, she graciously spake to me in private these words: O thou Juggler! What, didst thou dreame waking, and count that as a dreames phantasie, which thou knewest to be reall, that thou mightst thereby deferre my joyes? Dost thou know how I will be revenged on thee? Your reward shall be slower, which, I confes, I am indebted to you. You shall hereafter relate to me, by what fortune you happened upon the Child: now take him, and give him education as for our service. Let us give him such breeding as may befit his birth: In the meane time, wee may enjoy without suspition his sight and conference.

After these words in private, shee delivered the child publikely to me, whom we called *Scordanes*: and she, to rejoyce more freely, withdrew her selfe. But we faithfully paid the Souldiers their reward, which was Princely indeed, but not to be envyed, or equall to the gift: yet behold the violence of a suddaine and dangerous tempest in this great calme.

The King *Anereestus* signifieth by his Messengers, that he will give a hundred Talents for the Youth, if any body can bring him backe, whom he so much esteemed, and accounted as one of his owne Children. We were much dismayed at the importunacy of his liberall offer: for, with what envy or suspicion should the Queene keepe him, whom his most affectionate Patrone did set at so high a price? And besides, it would seeme inhumane cruelty, to barre the old Man from so much comfort, and the Ladde from so great a good: or whether *Scordanes* himselfe would stay, when he should be of ability to goe away: or whether he might not be stolne away, by some that were greedy of the great Reward offered.

While

While we feare these things, and that we cannot agree with *Aneroestus*, nor with honesty keepe the Childe, Fortune, which was averse to *Aneroestus*, was favourable to us: forasmuch as his owne Subiects did rise up against him. It was a suddaine Warre, and the conclusion proved deadly, by the death of his two Sonnes, of great hope and expectation. I thought that he himselfe (although his dead body could not be found) had dyed amongst the rest; and then they who had deposed him, by ambitious tyranny usurped his Kingdome.

Scordanes could hardly live to heare this great calamity which befell *Aneroestus*: he had such a pious affection and sence of his losse, beyond his yeeres, in the old King. Yet at length, by delay, and (who would beleeve it in a Childe?) we pacified him by arguments. So, being restored to himselfe, and preserved for us beyond expectation, he filled people of all sorts and all quality in the Court, with his great admiration. He grew so excellent both in horsemanship, fencing, and shooting, that his Teachers envyed his dexterity: neyther was he proud, or arrogant by nature. All desired to yeeld to him, because hee overcame all in nothing more, then in humanity and courtesie. He was most courteous in speech: he would be humble to all, seeke all mens love, merry-conceited in words, which, least they should prove offensive to others, he would first put them upon himselfe. Besides, he had a youthfull agility, which he strengthned by wrastling and practizing his weapons; by running also and hunting, and breaking of Colts. By much watching also, slender dyet, and by use inabled to indure all extremities of weather, with good health of body: or else, (which the Queene and I most rejoyced at in our hearts) he would not onely shew his disposition, but his words and actions.

CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XII.

The Enterprise of Commendorix. *The resolution of the King* Britomandes. *The Queene discovereth that* Astioristes *is her sonne.*

HE was not much above sixteene yeeres old, when the Fates did seeme to ripen his courage and strength, lest we should all be undone, because *Commendorix* did now begin out of his greatnesse to disdaine our obedience; he grew most insufferably insolent over good men, imboldning himselfe by daily villanies, and knowing how securely he might despise *Britomandes*. At last he almost openly affected the title of King; his followers being heard to speake as much in their ambitious discourses and meetings; That the Kingdome was sicke under *Britomandes*, and must be cured by one of greater ability; That the Kingdome should owe more to *Commendorix*, then *Commendorix* to the Kingdome, if it did please him to undergoe it; That it was all one to *Britomandes*, who was altogether unfit to sway it; and besides that, wanted issue Male, which might succeede him; That *Commendorix* was not onely one of the chiefe Peeres, but also a man of great courage. And now the devilliſh plot had almost taken effect. It was reported, how the Tyrant questioned, in what Fortresse the King, with his Queene *Timandra*, might be safest kept; what Pension should be appointed for their Diet; what Attendance for them both, and what Guard. And to conclude, he so little esteemed the abiect *Britomandes*, that he durst seriously aske, if he would voluntarily leave the Crowne, which was painful and troublesome by the great businesse incident to it; because he imagined, that he should avoid much envy, if he gain'd it by his consent. The King, provok't by so shamefull a language, for that time bridled his anger,

anger, but afterwards he began to bewaile his fortune to *Timandra*. Shee, thinking that there was no time for delay, and at leaſt determining to die couragiouſly, if Fortune ſhould prove croſſe to them; I have found the meanes, deare Husband (ſaith ſhe) by which I may defend you from your wicked enemy: but my chiefe feare is, leſt you ſhould faile me by your too much gentleneſſe, and confound us both, by laying us too open to our enemies. But the King binds himſelfe by Oath, both by the heavenly and infernall gods, not onely to be aſſiſtant to her indevours by his ſecrecy, but alſo by his authority; that he acknowledgd how much he had offended by his own weakneſſe, but now that he would gather up his ſpirits, through the danger and calamity which did now threaten them.

Timandra being moſt cheerefull at theſe words, If you keepe your word (ſaith ſhe) to morrow morning we will maintaine our honour as Conquerors, or dye as Princes. But ſhee imparted her counſels to none untill that night; onely that ſhe warned ſome of her moſt truſty friends, that they ſhould come to her before the day-breaking. And ſhe commanded me not onely to attend, but alſo to bring my Pupill with me, with a countenance ſo farre from diſtemperature, that I could conjecture no unuſuall or troubleſome thing. *Commindorix* was then gon a hunting three miles from the Towne; going two dayes before to the Kings Houſe, where were Parkes and Game onely preſerved for the Kings pleaſure. Preſently therefore upon daylight, we met at the Court, as we were commanded. We were not above ſixteen whom ſhe placed before the King, all of the Nobility, and privately or publiquely enemies to *Commindorix*. And when ſhe had commanded my Pupill to come neerer, thus ſhe ſpake to the King; I am yet doubtfull, my Lord, whether in your judgement it be a fault, what I come to confeſſe to you, as a glorious deed: for I have kept cloſe from you your happineſſe, that it might be the more

ſecure

ſecure to you: which your enemies would have taken from you, but now it ſhall be able to prevent their miſchiefe. Pardon therefore what hath been kept ſo long ſecret from you, that you could not know how much you were indebted to the gods: and that I may diſcover briefly the whole circumſtance, ceaſe to beleeve that you are childleſſe, and want an Heyre to your Crowne, as long as that Youth liveth: for by all the gods and goddeſſes, as many as I may name, this is your owne ſonne. I was delivered of him unknowne to you, and diſſembled that I had a Daughter, which for that little time it lived, you called *Timandra*, after my name. The reaſon of that pretence was, leſt, the wicked plots of *Commindorix* ſhould by ſome ſiniſter means exerciſe cruelty upon him. But although it be not good to praiſe one that is preſent, yet I will ſpeake what cannot be concealed, that he hath a towardly diſpoſition, worthy his noble Progenitor, and that the gods have favoured my intentions more then I could poſſibly expect from them: becauſe hee happened into the hands of faithfull Keepers, though they were poore, as ſoone as he was borne. So the Infant was nurſed, and began to grow to ſome yeeres under them, when a company of Theeves, or rather the providence of the more favourable gods brought him to the Court of a forreine Prince; In which, without ſuſpicion, he was trayned up in an eminent and induſtrious life: from thence he was rendred backe againe to me, under the colour of a Preſent; ſo hee ſpent his childe-hood, and ſo hee began his manhood, that he might begin to be uſefull, now when *Commindorix* is no longer ſufferable; who is to be ſuppreſt, or received for our Soveraigne: for, how neere are you to the brinke of captivity? What other thing doe we expect, but impriſonment? Take heed rather, deareſt Husband, and in one houre revenge his inſolency, which hath had the growth of ſo many yeeres. But if by your accuſtomed lenity, you will neglect your ſelfe, yet preſerve

the

the Kingdome left by your Anceſtors to this your Succeſſor; and take pitty of your Nobility whom you ſee here: for there is none of them who muſt not either ſuffer death, or expect puniſhment worſe then death from the Tyrant, becauſe they have ſtood for your Royall Majeſty and dignity. But doe not now betray your own honour, your wife, your childe, and the ſafety of ſo many faithfull and conſtant friends. Doe not doubt of my truth, as if, to alter the preſent ſtate of things, I ſhould falſly call this your Royall Iſſue. Behold the infallible markes in his necke, and on the Legge, as the Seales of the Deſtinies, by which being loſt and found by ſeverall adventures, hee hath not deceived me and them which were privy to this ſecrecy. But beſides, the times are ſuch, that although this were a device invented by mee, you ſhould take the benefit of the commodious occaſion; beguile your Enemy, who cannot be tamed by any meanes better, then by the novelty. After you have ſettled your peace, you may better inquire of his birth. Now, if you doe not beleeve what is true, yet it concernes you, that you ſhould ſeeme to beleeve it. Then turning to her Sonne: O my *Aſtioriſtes*, ſaid ſhe, (for ſo we called thee when thou wert born (let me now at laſt imbrace thee freely: O my Son, thou which wert the occaſion of ſo many teares to me, and of ſo many vowes to the gods, turn thy face, and let me kiſſe thee. Now at length I finde thee to be my Sonne, and that I am a Mother.

CHAP. XIII.

CHAP. XIII.

The King Britomandes *receiveth* Astioristes *for his Sonne: Hee musstereth Souldiers.* Commendorix *slayed by* Astioristes: *The Combate betweene them.*

ALl stood amazed at the Queenes speech, excepting my selfe; for I alone knew all things to be true, which she had related; neyther was I altogether free from astonishment, that she had discovered it to the King so suddenly without my privity; But you might perceive by all mens lookes, what a strange thing this was to them. All did cast their eyes on her in a deepe silence; then, some of them called on the gods, others shed teares of joy, or holding up their hands, secretly applauded the witty invention of Fortune: for the Queene had lived with such an opinion of all, that none could suspect any guile from her. But no body was so ravisht with admiration, as the King and *Astioristes*. The King mad with over-joy, and other affections, not able to goe or speake, sometimes cast his eyes on the Queene, to whom he gave credit, through the long experience of her loyalty; and sometimes on his Sonne, who stood amazed with no small disturbance of mind: for when the Queene put her armes about his necke, not daring to refuse her courteous imbraces, he was yet doubtfully afraid what to offer. But the Queene being imboldened at the sight of her Husbands teares; I pray you suffer (quoth she) most deare Husband, that he may kneele at your feet; or if you now find your selfe to be a Father, first reach out your hand to him. But the King replyed, the gods shew not themselves so much my enemies, most deare Spouse, that I should refuse this my Sonne, who by his merit and good opinion, promiseth increase of honour to his royall birth: for trusting assured to your chaste thoughts, and unspotted con-

 versation,

verſation, I queſtion not but that he is my Sonne. But notwithſtanding if your ſelfe ſhould be deceived, and imagine that to be which is not, yet I will adopt him for my Sonne; that if the bands of nature did not plead for him, yet hee ſhould make me a Father by adoption; and withall, he fell upon him as he was kneeling. The illuſtrious Youth, renowned for his approved worth, had already gayned the good opinion of all men. No envy therefore of ſo great happineſſe diſtayned the affection of thoſe, who were preſent. Now they beheld him as their Lord and Maſter; then they kiſſe his hand, and honour him. And the graver ſort call to mind *Britomandes* his Grand-father; and ſometimes truely, ſometimes their affections a little blinding their eyes, they tell how Nature had bequeathed much of his Grand-fathers graces to this noble Youth. Then the King began to inquire of the Queene, by what meanes the gods had thus preſerved his Sonne.

But *Timandra* anſwered, That the diſcourſe would hinder their mirth. Let us keepe off danger that threatneth us: As long as *Commindorix* ſhall live, I will neither beleeve that we are Princes, and have power, nay ſcant that we are Subjects, and may live. With what mind, thinke you, will that inſolent Man looke upon this increaſe of your Progeny? But if you will be ruled by me, I will pare his nayles: you may eaſily and ſpeedily poſſeſſe the affections of the Subjects and Souldiers: O, that your health would ſuffer you to goe to them, and openly to make tryall of their love in buſineſſe of this importance! Then ſaith he, I can goe, Madam, I can goe; and, if you thinke it the beſt courſe, I will make a Speech to the people in the Court-yard. You ſhall then doe, anſwered the Queene, according to my wiſhes. We muſt be ſpeedy in execution of what we intend, before *Commindorix* hath notice to croſſe our deſignes.

Hee ſendeth out therefore a Cryer thorow the whole City, who ſhould gather the people together to heare the

Kings

Kings ſpeech in buſineſſe concerning the State. The people thought they had bin mad : for who would imagine that the King would now come into the face of the world, and make a Speech, who for ſo many yeeres had lived thus retyred from all buſineſſe? What ſtrange and ſudden thing had hapned? Theſe were incredible things to all, who being alike ignorant of the occaſion, as it often hapneth in ſtrange newes, they aske and gueſſe one to another. Some did not ſticke to ſay, that the King would ſhew this his laſt royall power, in deliveting up his Crowne in this aſſembly : all their deſires were ready, and they flocked together in great multitudes. The Garriſon-Souldiers being ſent for, ſtood ready by their Companies, and under their colours; now there was rayſed a high place like a Stage, to which after *Britomandes* came forth in the midd'ſt of his Nobles, and ſate downe with his Queene *Timandra* in a Chayre of State, they placed *Aſtioriſtes* next to them, the people diſcourſed diverſly of them. Some ſhed teares at the ſight of the King : others queſtioned why the King raiſed ſo ſuddenly to the height of honour, a ſtrange Youth. And *Britomandes* often commanding ſilence, at length thus ſpake: It is fit that both you and I my ſelfe, my deare Subjects, ſhould give the gods thanks, that they have given me a Son, and Succeſſor to the Crowne. This youth which you ſee placed by me, was borne of the Queene, but being borne, he was concealed for feare of our enemies, and nurſed abroad as a poore mans child, and afterward loſt and found againe by the contrariety of Fortune: yet this is the firſt day that I knew him for my child, neither did I thinke it fit to deferre any of your common joy and content. But that all might be made partakers of this fulneſſe of gladneſſe, he promiſed to the Souldiers a largeſſe, and to eaſe their Cities and Townes of the third part of their Cuſtomes and Subſidies; ſo they would ſhew their loyalty like faithfull and valiant Subjects, and would

ſecond the occaſion the gods had now offered to ſettle France in aſſured tranquility. Afterwards *Aſtioriſtes*, by the command of the King, made a ſpeech to the Commons and Souldiers. He was acceptable to all before, and then they ſeemed to have a far greater opinion of him, by this acceſſion of Fortune: he further obliged the Souldiers, by promiſing them a larges next day, and to the people, whom the promiſe of leſſening their Impoſts and Taxes had made gentle (for *Commindorix* had cunningly, to make the King odious, rayſed them very high) he promiſed further a Dole and a Feaſt.

In theſe ſtrange and difficult buſineſſes, the chiefe Nobility were a great helpe to draw the affection of the people, who were then with the King and *Aſtioriſtes*: ſome were Governours of the ſtrongeſt Provinces, others were Lievtenants of the trayne-Souldiers, but almoſt all borne of Noble houſes. The people therefore filled the ayre with acclamations, the Souldiers betooke themſelves to their armes, and the whole company agreed to this fortune with a tractable and ſudden willingneſſe, as the inconſtant vulgar ſort uſe to doe: onely the Favourites of *Commindorix* grew heartleſſe, as it were at the ruine of their Maſter, or truſting in his power, ſilently threatned ſuch as were actors in his abſence. But they were too weake for the multitude, who being then valiant out of danger, afterwards were caſt downe with ſudden feare: for *Commindorix* in the midd'ſt of this combuſtion entred the City, being warned by ſome of his followers, which brought him newes that there was ſome great matter in hand, as ſoone as it was bruited that the King intended to make a Speech to the people. He comming in his hunting-clothes, ſweating for anger & haſte, after he ſaw the people flocke together, and *Britowandes* ſitting in his Chayre of State, not yet knowing what was to be done, but as if he could have ſuppreſſed all things well enough with his frowne, hee aſcendeth to the King,

King, no body hindring him in his way, being as much reverenced and feared by reason of his continuall tyranny, as hated and envyed. He is willingly received through the people, who wer now silent, as fearing that they had offended. In his hand he held his hunting-Javelin, and his sword hung by his side; few of his household-servants followed him, his haste being such, and those especially armed with small Darts: and now he was come to the higher end of the roome where some of the Nobility stood about the King; there roughly entring; What presumption is this, quoth he? or who hath wronged the King and Weale-publique in my absence, by raysing seditious tumults? All trembled for feare, by very custome of servitude, and obedience: and there seemed to be little helpe in the King: onely *Astioristes* stood dantlesse, and presently went to meet him; and putting him aside lightly with his hand, he commanded him to cast away his weapons, and goe more modestly to the King, whom he saw in his Chayre. *Comminderix* eagerly fretted in himselfe, that any should be so bold with him, and in his hot blood, lest he should goe unrevenged, cast his Javelin at the face of *Astioristes*: He stooping, avoyded it, and the Dart light amongst the Pretorian Souldiers. Both of them then drew their swords.

Perhaps, my Guest, our age hath not shewed so memorable a sight; which that it might now also delight you, imagine in your mind what a combate it was: what roome soever was about the Court, the souldiers and the people (who had also such weapons as the French used to weare) had incompassed round about. The Nobility, which were sent for by *Timandra*, stood upon the Stage which did beare the Kings Throne; the King and Queene sate higher in Chayres of State: yet no body offered to set forward or hinder the combate, when they saw *Astioristes* and *Comminderix* first draw their swords. There was a deepe silence: each mans eyes and thoughts bent upon this combate, as

if all had ſhaken with ſome fatall feebleneſſe; for by the ſucces hereof every one expected his own fortune: and all did ſo grieve or wiſh happines, as if their blood had bin let runne with the edges of their Swords, and many thought that the gods ſtood there as Judges of their combate, and they ſhould give ſentence of the difference, that is, of *Aſtioriſtes* his birth. If he were not brought to the Kingdome by the impoſture of falſe cunning, the gods would never ſuffer, that hee ſhould now fall in the top of his meritorious happineſſe, who had beene preſerved from ſo many wonderfull dangers. And the very preſence of the combatants ſtirred the affection of many, and diſtracted their ſeverall well-wiſhes: for *Commindorix* was taller then moſt men; his limbes were ſtrong, and not unequall to his talneſſe; hee had a ſterne countenance, and was now at his full ſtrength of yeeres, accounted hee was valiant, and skilfull in his weapons and wreſtling. On the other ſide, in *Aſtioriſtes* was a lively ſpirit, but his yeeres were tender, his ſtature not ſo tall as his Enemies ſhoulder: He had a face like a Maid, though then wrinkled with threats, a comely preſence; and good men did pitty him, becauſe he had to doe with an experienced Champion, who often had proved Conqueror. But their weapons were alike, both of them had ſwords; neither did *Commindorix* make any queſtion but that the Youth might be trod under foot at the firſt aſſault. In diſdaine therefore, he prepares himſelfe as to an eaſie conqueſt. But after his thruſt is put by, which hee had made at his face, and could hardly avoyd *Aſtioriſtes* his blade from his throat, then he began to look more narrowly to him, and to ſtand upon his owne skill and guard. And now both their Swords twice or thrice did fall in vaine, when at length *Aſtioriſtes* receyved a wound in his head upon the top of the fore-head; but then being more beautifull by ſweat and blood; he waxed impatiently angry, traverſed his ground, came on, and gave backe,

backe, tyring his Enemy with change of play.

The honour of the victory, and reward, did presse on the noble Youth, knowing that the Crowne of France should be the recompence of his conquest; but especially piety moved him, that he might settle his new-found Parents in their Throne. So Fortune at length favoured him, pressing on his enemy, that fighting as our custom was with blowes, by chance he directed a stroke at the head of his enemy, which the turning of his head could not altogether prevent: for his sword light upon *Commindorix* his eare, which, with a little piece of his cheeke, fell to the ground. The Tyrant shooke his head, and being full of choller and indignation, muttered to himselfe. This chance gave him the doome and punishment of theeves: and much blood trickled downe from him; and this increased his rage, because *Astiwistes* (as if in contempt of his enemy, had sufficient leisure to spend a jest) aggravated the paine of his wound with a scoffe.

The combate therefore waxed more desperate, untill *Astioristes* seemed to scorne that the victory was deferred so long. It was a happy blow, and happy for France which cut off *Commindorix* his arme; which falling off, the Conquerour came in, and opened a way for his life-blood, which was yet doubtfull to leave the body.

Arsidas rejoyced at the newes of the victory, as freely as if he had showted in the Theatre at the fall of a Sword-player. Presently me thinkes, quoth he, *Gobrias*, I now see your *Astioristes*, how hee behaved himselfe to the King, Queene, and the spectators, his enemie being vanquished, and he dignified by that paines and danger, how gloriously he swelled with joy and this good fortune, as long as hee carried in his hand his naked sword as yet reeking in his enemies blood. I delight, *Gobrias*, to dwell upon so pleasant thoughts. But what thought the people and Souldiers, after *Commindorix* his death? *Astioristes* found them so kind

(replyes *Gobrias*) as you could wish. They shew'd their affections in their acclamations, praises and thanksgiving; and presently the Souldiers, by *Britomandes* his command, bound themselves by oath to their new Prince. At night, the Cirizens crowned with Lawrell, danced about their bone-fires: there was no discourse in their streets, but contempt of the Tyrant, and praises of *Asiorisles*. They which were ordinary, I have left to forgetfulnesse; such as were in Verse, because they were tuneable, we have made account of. Our Poet here amongst the rest (and withall he pointed at the Druide) hath not refrained his penne upon the same Argument: which, that we may rejoyce afresh, if you please to entreat him, he, as he is most courteous, will recite. *Arsidas* hearing him say so, more that he might not seeme to neglect the Druide's invention, then that he desired to have this discourse interrupted by verses, earnestly looked upon the Poet, and obtained of him, which did not much refuse, that he recited, and almost sung these Verses:

Which shall we praise of th' heavenly Powers?
Whose Altar shall we strow with flowres?
To all the gods this praise of ours
Is due; for no one god could bring
Freedome to France and such a King,
Highly deserving.

By many gods this Tirant dead
Alcides *shafts, and* Cynthia's *sped;*
Pallas *there shew'd* Medusa's *head;*
Jupiter *Thunder,* Mars *his Speare*
Aym'd at him, and Apollo *there*
Let fly his Arrowes.

Then all those gods would present be
And lend, brave Prince, their strength to thee;
While thou from bondage sad dost free
Thy Country, France *her* Perseus

Thee

Thee calls; and freed, does thee her Sponse
Gladly acknowledge.
O day, too good to end in night!
A Youth durſt with a Giant fight,
Whil'ſt he thy beardleſſe cheekes does ſlight,
As ſpeckled Python, *whoſe ſcald hide*
Seem'd arrow-proofe, did long deride
Beardleſſe Apollo.
Thou, Natures darling, her right eye,
Brave Youth, thy Parents gratifie,
With Nephews, thy faire Progeny,
Whether Aurora *ſhall thee wed,*
Or Cynthia *bright in her chaſte bed,*
Make thee a Father.

CHAP. XIIII.

The courteſie of Aſtioriſtes *towards* Aneroeſtus. *His voyage in an unknowne habit. How he had taken the name of* Poliarchus. *A ſuddaine feare and joy betweene* Arſidas *and* Gobrias.

ARſidas praiſing the Lines, lookes againe upon *Gobrias*. But, ſaith he, I will not trouble you with a tedious diſcourſe, what ordinances the *Druides* and men at Armes made in honour of the Princes; how many daies in prayer they ſpent, and how the people flocked to their Churches and Temples: finally, how all agreed upon peace, ſome willingly, others for feare, (which could not be almoſt hoped for in that great factiō of *Commindorix*. (Becauſe the night is far ſpent, my Gueſt, and wee have tyred you with diſcourſe, in a few words I will lead *Aſtioriſtes* to theſe our times; who made the firſt proofe of his power, not in exceſſe of pleaſure, or pride of his new-gain'd honour, but in bounty and religious love. He calls

to

to the Court *Cerovistus* and *Sicambre*, under whom he was nurſed and bred: and he beſtowed on *Cerovistus* the Stewardſhip of his houſhold, being accuſtomed to ſuch buſines as did become the Maſter of a Family. He preferred *Sicambre* to his Mother, who was ſhortly advanced to be one of her chiefeſt women. He made their Sonne, who was alſo called *Cerovistus*, one of his eſpeciall Favorites and friends; with whom he now renewed that old league of love and familiarity, as when they did uſe to play together. But the moſt remarkeable note of his religious love was obſerved towards *Aneroestus*: hee now called to mind his love towards him. The hundred Talents he promiſed for him being a child and a Captive; pearced his gratefull heart; and *Timandra* was delighted, that her Sonne did ſo much bewayle the hard diſtreſſe of that King; ſhe knowing by her owne deſerts, how much more ſhe her ſelfe ſhould be beloved. We both therefore erected an honorable Tombe for *Aneroestus*, and proclaimed warre againſt the Tyrants who poſſeſſed his Kingdome. This devotion of the young Prince towards his old friend *Aneroestus*, fell happy for our Kingdome; for the enemy being vanquiſhed, the Countrey and Lands heretofore governed by *Aneroestus* became ours. *Astiorisles* himſelfe waged this warre, and within ſixe moneths, he gained for his Father the ſtrongeſt Caſtles in the Alpes, and what Fortreſſes there were in thoſe Countries; that afterwards there proved no Province more faithfull to us. After he had ſubdued *Aneroestus* his adverſaries, yet hovering over their booty, ſome in the Battell, the reſt in purſuite, he returned to his Father with great triumph.

In this happineſſe, he ruled three yeeres after *Commiderix* his death, under his Fathers authority, *Britomandes* confirming whatſoever he commanded: from him did the Magiſtrates and Souldiers receive their charge; the Noblemen were promoted, or if they deſerved, diſplaced by him.

In

In him *Timandra* ſettled her reſt, and in him alone counted her ſelfe happy both abroad & at home. She had had onely three children; the eldeſt *Commiatorix* made away at nurce; *Aſtioriſtes* was the ſecond Sonne, who brought ſafety to his Family; the third was a Daughter, ſix yeeres younger than *Aſtioriſtes*; the gods have preſerved her hitherto, ſhe liveth unparalleſ'd for beauty and vertue; we call her *Cynthea*. In theſe two children did *Timandra* put all her felicity: and now the forgetfulnes of paſt calamities poſſeſſed all; when *Aſtioriſtes* altered the courſe, I thinke, by the fates appointment: he determined to travell, without any train or companions, with a deſire to know what Countries and what men were out of France: he ſpake of *Hercules* and *Theſeus*, and ſo many *Heroes* out of the fartheſt Eaſt, who gained immortall praiſe by ſeeking adventures by ſuch a life: and he ſaid, how by that power in which he lived in the Court, that ſome ill-diſpoſed people might thinke, he had not ſo much helpt his Father to his Kingdome, as oppreſt him by another captivity. But he had other buſines, and more privat, as I think, which made him fancy this courſe of travel.

Calling therefore together the Nobles, who admired the ſtrangeneſſe of his new-intended voyage, he told them, that for a while he would leave his parents and his Kingdome to their protection: That he had made his vowes to the gods farre diſtant from France, which he muſt pay in their owne Temples. But leſt they ſhould grieve at this his reſolution, or ſhould foretell ill fortune in his Journey by their ſorrow, he told them, he made no queſtion but to returne ſafe, both by the providence of his owne Countrey gods, and the religion of his vowing to forraigne ones. But when wee ſtrongly oppoſed his reſolution, and mingled ſighes and teares with our prayers; he ſeemed willingly to be perſwaded, that giving us hope of yeelding to our requeſts, wee might not ſo earneſtly and violently intreate him. But ſuddenly the ſame night he left the Court, having

onely

onely one Companion in his secret and dangerous journy, which was the Son of *Ctrovistus* and *Sicambre*, whom he had of a long time made partaker both of his sports and more serious affaires. Although they lately returned, it is not yet knowne whither they went, where they lived, what dangers they passed, or what their actions were, they are so trusty and secret in concealing their travels. Then how we stood amazed through feare and griefe! What did the people thinke? How did the Nobles looke, after it was knowne that *Astioristes* was gone? Men went as if they were lunaticke, searching all waies and Ports, if any where they could find him, or stop his passage. In conclusion, *Timandra* onely hindred us from despairing after some few dayes, alledging, that she had received letters of the health and safety of her Sonne. And not then onely, but afterwards she told us, she heard from him upon evry occasion; whether she spake this from her heart, or onely to refresh their wearied thoughts with this small comfore.

Astioristes was little above a yeere absent, when *Britomandes* dyed. All men complained of the Prince, who would leave a Kingdom, to travell, no man knew whither; that when *Britomandes* was dead, it was almost more mournfull than the Kings Funerall, to heare the people calling *Astioristes* home to the safety of his Countrey. But in the meane time businesses were to be dispatcht, and *Timandra* assured her of the life and safety of her Sonne; and therefore untill his returne, the government of the Common-weale was committed to her. They only withstood her, who would have beene glad if *Astioristes* had beene dead. By these it was commonly reported, that he was not living; and they were bold to alledge, how that the Queene was not to bee endured, which should seeke after the government, fit for a King onely. So they easily grew into Factions; most tooke part with the Queene; a cousin germane to *Commindorix* drew the rest. The Factions grew

so

so hot, that there were Garisons by Land and Sea. There was an especiall care for the Navy, because the Enemies would thinke it a conquest, to drive out *Timandra* from *Marselles*; and shee had drawne thither her shipping and Gallies, for the defence of the Towne and Haven, when behold, *Astioristes* returned in good time, we extremely longing for him, and now overcome with joy, scarce could beleeve the gods, Fortune, or our own eyes. It comforted them to touch him as he passed by them, and often to look upon him. All sorts of people, and of all ages, came out of their houses and Townes to meet him; and more apparent signes of gladnesse could not receive a triumphant Conquerour out of the Battell. Then without delay, the seditious people laid downe their weapons; and he is welcomed King by the generall voyce of all: but because his raigne should not begin in blood, hee proclaimed pardon to all offenders whatsoever, to that very day. And he was so much the gladder, that forces were gathered together and in readinesse, he said that it was not unadvisedly done, or for any ill to France: but that the providence of the gods had prepared this Army for such imployment as hee had appointed. Being therefore crowned according to his Countrey fashion, he committed the government of the Weale publike to *Timandra*, while hee imployeth himself a while in the warres; for hee had enemies in Greece, and he would there employ his forces. Then hee stayeth the choyse of his Army, and in the meane time, while he putteth out to Sea, hee commandeth me to launch out with some few shipping, and scowre the Seas, especially those betweene Liguria and Sardinia. Having performed his command, and viewed the Coast, I sayled more slowly, determining to tarry for him now comming. By his countenance and speech, you shall find, my Guest, that I have been sparing in the praises of so great a King. But since a great part of Sicily is inhabited by the Grecians, and he especi-

ally

ally passed by the Townes belonging to them; tell me now truely, whether you have knowne *Asiaristes* by his favour or report.

Now *Arsidas* trusting more to his owne hope, and fixing his eyes upon the ground, after hee had pondered a while all things in his mind; I have knowne, saith he, none such by the name of *Asiaristes*, but, it may be, by some other name: but if hee went by any other, I would willingly know him. *Gobrias* presently answered, and truely he gave himselfe another name, as I have heard himselfe say; that the concealing of himselfe under a meaner fortune, might gaine him security. He was there (said he) called *Poliarchus*, and he named also his Companion, as I remember *Gelanorus*, whose name indeed is *Cerovistus*, after his Fathers name. *Arsidas* seemed to shake at the report hereof; whom when *Gobrias* perceived thus astonished and distracted with excessive gladnesse, hee began also to be in expectation of the occasion of his suddaine joy, untill he thus said: What god hath delivered me into thy hands a most happy Captive? I had wandred truely by your coasts, and in my fruitlesse wishes had enquired after *Poliarchus* for *Asiaristes* of ignorant people. *Poliarchus* is he for whom I seeke, and I have such businesse to him, as, if he live, I must needs know. O happy people, in so worthy a King! O the fortunate dayes of France! To whom will not the terrour of your name come? How will forraigne Princes and Kingdomes labour to make alliance and leagues with you? And even this rejoyceth me, that I see you floting on the Sea with an Army, although I know it is not for fight, but for triumph: for your enemies had rather see such forces, than make tryall of them. But I must presently be brought to the speech of the King, whom, as a private man, I have entertained in mine owne house. *Gobrias* hearing this, using *Arsidas* more respectfully, by degrees enquired of him, what was his businesse, and from whence hee came. But

Arsidas

Arsidas wisely using lesse speech after his heedlesse violence of joy, was much troubled, because he had rashly confessed, that he understood the whole businesse, when *Gobrias* cunningly concealed that the Navy was bound for Sicily. Avoyding therefore the questions which *Gobrias* did further urge him with, he began importunately to desire, that he might be conveyed to *Poliarchus* in a nimble sayler. Then wee will stay the course (quoth *Gobrias*) of our Navy, my Guest not onely by taking downe their sayles, but by casting Anchor, if possible we may: so, without all doubt, the Admirall, wherein the King is, because I know her to be no slow sayler, will come up to us this night: but if he commeth not by the next morning, I will presently send out a Galley, and the strongest Oares, which may carry you. In the meane time, take your rest in this Ship, and command no lesse then amongst your dearest friends. After this complement, hee left him to his rest, and he himselfe lyeth in the next bed, although their exteme joy admitted little quiet: and *Arsidas* amongst the rest much wondred, why *Argenis* did not forewarn him, that *Poliarchus* his true name was *Asioristes*: which as often as the Lady called to mind, that she had neglected, (earnest desire is easily troubled) she presumeth to propheſie by her owne feares, that *Arsidas* will misse of him.

CHAP. XV.

The description of a Tempest. Gobrias *his Fleete scattered. They are driven into* Africa. *The counsell and resolution of* Arsidas *and* Gobrias.

AND now not the Captives onely, or the Souldiers, but many of the Saylers were at their rest. There was one only, the master of the Admirall, who suspected much the weather, and the nature of the Cliffes which lye aside from *Liguria*, beeing well experienced, that they are accustomed to

to caſt downe with great violence from the tops of their high-divided Hills, great ſtormes of wind and raine, with ſuddaine guſts into the Sea. He warned therefore the Mariners to be watchfull, and being carefull in all ſeaſons, he verily expected ſome enſuing danger. About midnight the weather changed, when the wind did riſe from the Mountaines, which playing at the firſt with a kind of whiſtling, with the tacklins of the Maſts of the Ships, made the calme Sea afterwards to ſwell, and by the thickneſſe of the Clouds, to darken the Skie. The Mariners began to hinder one the other by their ſudden haſte, and making an outcry among themſelves, with the roaring of the Sea, they ſeemed to ſecond the winds terrour. *Gobrias* was awakened, when he might ſee by the Maſter of the Ship his countenance, how neere they were to great danger. And now one began to adviſe, and every one to command; that the hurly-burly of ſuch as were unskilfull in Sea-buſines, was like to bring no leſſe danger than the ſtorms violence. The waves growing blacke, by caſting up thicke ſand in the depth of the darkeſome night, could not be ſeene, but when with a fierce encounter, daſhing, as it were, the enraged water againſt the ſhips ribs, it flew up like ſparkles, and then fell downe againe: onely the foming of the Seas froth ſhined in the darke, which often, with a moſt fearefull rage, beating over the ſides of the Ships, gave light in the midſt of the Deckes. They durſt not truſt to their Anchors, becauſe they had no roome to play with the fury of the waves: then another feare troubled them, leſt their Galleyes ſhould fall foule, their gables fayling. At length, the ſtorm exceeded the Mariners skill; for they could neither ſtay their courſe, nor caſt anchor. They began to run whither the winds violence drave them, leaving ſome ſayles to the ſayle-yard, by which the Ships, in thoſe unconſtant ſurges, might be ſomewhat poyſed.

The night thus ſpent, the next day was nothing fairer,

being darkned with violent stormes, and the ugly shape of imminent danger. The tempestuous fury continued the night following; but when the day appeared, the strength of the storme waxed weaker: and now they knew not the Coast nor the Seas; and taking a view of their Navy, they complained, that the best part was missing, or cast away. But when they were somwhat assured of their safety, they had leisure to think of other things which troubled them; they began to speake of *Poliarchus* his danger: When should they enjoy his presence; or where should they seeke him, perhaps cast upon dangerous and unknowne shores? Finally, where were they themselves; or what Haven should they enter their Ships, being split, wanting Timber, Pitch, and a secure Port? *Arsidas* most of all cursed their froward fortune, that being deprived of so great hope, he knew not whither hee should wander in his search now by Land or Sea. That he must no more seeke for *France* or the *Rhone*, but travell thorow all Countries at randome; search all Ports and Havens, whither the Tempest might drive *Poliarchus*. He asked wher should he now have a Phæacian Ship, which, without the helpe of a Pilot, might carry him in his determined voyage? Could not *Argenis* reckon the dayes, who would account him a Traitour, if he returned without her *Poliarchus*? For although *Gobrias* had told him that *Poliarchus* was bent for *Sicily*, yet he feared, lest being weather-beaten, he would cast anchor in some Haven, or sayle more slowly, untill the time were expired, in which *Argenis* should looke for him.

While he was in these meditations, and almost chiding ripe with *Gobrias* for his unfortunate stay, which hindred him in his voyage to *Poliarchus*, the Mariners bring word, how they thought they had descried Land, which seemed a far off like Clouds or a darke mist. Whatsoever it were, *Gobrias* commanded them to shape their course that way. When they had rowed with all their might, about noone

they tooke in some, whom they had sent after the Tempest, to scowre the Seas, and discover what the storme had done, and where they were. By these they are assured, that they touch on *Africa*, but that the Coast was dangerous, by reason of the shelves that were covered; and that *Numidia* was not farre off. There was at hand a Harbour not much frequented, and doubtfull whether there were safe riding for their Fleet: but necessity made them runne that hazzard, and thinke it safer than the Seas tyranny: they therefore that had beene sent before to discover the Coast, led them the way to shore; and leaving a few with their ships, who should gather together the dispersed Fleet, by the great mercy of the gods, all that were absent of *Gobrias* his Navy, came in before night: so that in this great Tempest, all was well, all safe, and no ship lost. And the Inhabitants thereabouts most civilly relieved them, with dryed fishes, and such provision as their poverty accustomed them to eate themselves.

But the storme favoured not the Fleet which *Poliarchus* himselfe led. His owne confidence had justly filled his thoughts with *Sicily*, revenge, and his deare Mistris. Why should *Meleander* now refuse him to be his Sonne-in-law, shewing himselfe now a King, by his habit, and the magnificence of his wealth and forces? He durst now scorne *Radirobanes*, *Archombrotus*, or any other Rivall, if they would try him hand to hand, or in set battell. He hopes besides, either to abrogate by the sword, that Law of *Sicily*, which forbiddeth the Heire of the Crowne to be married to a greater Kingdome, or to give it a new construction; That *Sicily* indeed should not fall to the Crowne of *France*, but should live according to their ancient Laws and Customes; and if *Argenis* had many children, this should be settled upon the second. As hee was thus thinking, he imagined, their Sayles were slow, and their Oares lazie: hee went therefore to the Rowers seates, and chid the Oares, when this

this ſtorme came forceably upon them, and alters their courſe which they had intended.

Although he himſelfe was of a dauntleſſe ſpirit, yet when he ſaw the billows fearefully dancing about him, and, as it were, threatning his death; yet he gave this to his Mother and Miſtris, that he feared to dye for their ſakes. He exhorts them therefore, aſtoniſht with the violence of the ſtorme, that they ſhould ſhew their beſt skill, and not feare danger in his moſt ugly ſhape: that the Deſtinies had provided for him a more glorious fate, than to be buried at theſe yeeres in the Sea. Although he had made them laborious in their ſeverall offices, with theſe comfortable ſpeeches, yet they could prevaile but little againſt the impetuous billowes, untill the Navy driven to the view of a ſtrange coaſt, the Seas aſſwaged. But then the Oares were no longer able to endure freſh labour; nor the weake ribs of the Ships, beaten with the ruſhing waves, could longer abide the Sea. This was irkeſome to *Poliarchus*, who beleeved that every day he was abſent from *Sicily*, was capitall to himſelfe and *Argenis*. Yet the opinion of the Mariners, and feare of ſhipwracke overſwayed him: for he began to be carefull of himſelfe for *Argenis* her ſake. He willed them therefore to put in on the next ſhore, if they could find where the Ships might ſafely ride.



CHAP. XVI.

Poliarchus *ravished by the violence of the Tempest into* Mauritania. Gelanorus *sent to* Hyanisbe. *The receiving of* Poliarchus. Radirobanes *his designe upon* Africa. Archombrotus *his Letters.*

AS yet they were doubtfull what the Inhabitants were, or what the Country; but he found it to be a pleasant Soyle, by the multitude of Trees, and the fruitfull Hils by the shore side: and there was much shipping for fishing and other trading, lying at anchor. They therefore set out some in a Pinnace, to enquire what Countrey it was: who presently brought word to *Poliarchus*, that it was *Mauritania*. He himselfe viewing the nature of the place upon the top of the Decke. O *Gelanorus*, (saith he) hast thou knowne this River? Dost thou know this City *Lixa*? Dost thou know the Queenes Palace on the top of the Hill? This is that *Mauritania* with whom we have League; This is the Kingdome of that most illustrious Queene *Hyanisbe*: the Destinies have not beene altogether our enemies, who have cast us, weather-beaten and Strangers, upon a friendly shore. But lest we should affright them unawares, by the suddaine comming of a Navy, go first to the Queene, tell her what chance hath driven mee hither, and intreat a safe harbour for our Navy; in the meane time we will hover here-abouts. The rumour presently was spred amongst the Souldiers and Mariners, that the Land which they saw was a friends Countrey, ready to receive *Poliarchus* with no lesse courtesie than if he were at home, and that his men and Navy should be no lesse secure. Rejoycing therefore at the newes, they easily beleeved, what they earnestly desired: and after they had the word given, with a joyfull shout and acclamation, they cast Anchor:

for they would not goe into the Harbour, before the Queene had given her allowance. H C

But now the passage of an unexpected multitude cooled a way for *Galeuxus* that security which he hoped for, as he entred the Haven in his nimble-sayling Pinnace; because the coast swarmed with shipping and armed men, and filled the shore with great astonishment. The reason of this sudden preparation was, because they had descried *Poliarchus* a far off with his Fleet: For they had intelligence of a Navy prepared, (neither did the report deceive them) to invade their Country. Then imagining this to be the same, they ranne to their defence, full of fear. As yet there were but few Souldiers mustered, and not many ships manned, (for the newes of the ensuing warre, and the danger thereof, was lately spred abroad.) The chiefe of this confusion, were Citizens, who in a hare-brain commotion incompassed with their thicke Boats *Galeuxus* comming to the shore; because they thought him to be a Herald from their Enemy which was neere at hand, and under that pretence, a Spie. Although he was troubled in mind, yet he often answered them, He was a friend, and a sure Confederate, and deserved neither to be feared nor ill intreated: finally, that he came as a messenger from *Poliarchus* to the Queene. By good fortune, there was one present who knew him, not many moneths before leaving this Country with his Lord *Poliarchus*; not without the great esteeme and favour of the Queene *Hyanshe*. The people therefore being better setled in their thoughts, began to aske questions of the Elder, which was with his kenne. He assured them, that these were no enemies to *Africa*, but *Poliarchus* onely with his forces. So landing, he is led to the Queene, whom he so comforted, being affrighted with the conceit of the present warre, that shee did not so much imagine *Poliarchus* to have arrived there, as the defensive gods of *Africa*. She sent presently some of her Nobles

bles to invite *Poliarchus* on shore; she her selfe often questioning of *Gelasirus*, of what Countrey *Poliarchus* was King, against whom he bended his forces; or for what purpose he before concealed himselfe under a private habit. *Gelasirus* well apprehending what was to be concealed, and what expressed, cheered up the Queenes heart with sweet speeches, that shee would hardly suffer him to returne to his Lord, to beare backe newes of his courteous entertainment.

It was now five dayes since the Queene her selfe had hardly taken sustenance, being full of cares and inward griefe. For as soone as *Radirobanes* returned to *Catana*, after his shamelesse attempt against *Argenis*, thinking upon the discredit of his Enterprize, he feared to find the reverence of his Subjects to him lessened, knowing that the minds of the people and Souldiers are such, as that they esteeme of their Princes by their successe; that prosperous men have that accounted their vertue which is their fortune, and contempt followes actions not successfull; that they might not therefore spend words of him in their idlenesse, and that hee might refresh his disquiet mind with the taste of new businesse, he bended his studies againe to warre: Yet he would not returne presently into *Sicily*, because, assuring himselfe that they expected him there, he considered how they were in full preparation for his comming. He intended rather to picke out some, against whom in the meane time he might bend his forces, while both his fresh Souldiers might be the better disciplin'd, and after the Sicilians growing neglectfull by delay, hee might unawares set upon *Meleander*. Neither wanted there an occasion of new warre, according to his desires: for it was long since he purposed to invade *Mauritania*, and this was the reason that he rigged his Navy, which afterwards the surmized hope of obtayning *Argenis* and *Sicily*, turned as a more just warre against *Syracuse*.

But then the old grudges against *Mauretanis* came againe into his minde: and besides, there seemed new occasions offered: for by chance, some Mauritanian Pyrats, no lesse troublesome to their owne Countrey-men, then to Strangers, had robbed certaine Sardinian Merchants, and he returning out of *Sicily*, gladly heard the complaint of his robbed Subjects; and presently, as if this injury had beene offered by the common consent of the Mauritanians, hee sendeth to the Queene *Hyanisbe*, not onely demands restitution, but commands due punishment for their offence. She sends backe answer, That they were not taken by her will, and that the Offendors were not in her power to punish, or that shee did acknowledge them for Subjects: The Sardinians should lay hold on the Offenders, wheresoever they could find them; and that shee would helpe what she could, to apprehend them. *Radirobanes* framing the answer of the Queene, of purpose to the Sardinians, to an ill construction, seemed to be much inraged; that the Sardinians were slighted by the Africans, and their complaints were of small regard, because hee had not added threats to them.

As if therefore the league had been sufficiently broken, hee was resolved not onely to revenge himselfe for the Merchants, but to renew the old quarrell of his Predecessors with the Queene of *Mauritania*: for the ancient Kings of Sardinia had made often warre upon the Mauritanians for the righe of that Kingdome. But afterwards truce or treaties of peace suppressed these differences (which now and then, according to the pleasure of both Kings) as if they wakened from sleepe, they covered their desire of war, under the shew of justice. And then it pleased *Radirobanes* so to imploy his forces which hee had brought backe enraged out of *Sicily*, who promised to himselfe the easier victory, for that a Woman ruled in *Mauritania*. Yea that this unlawfull desire of war might seeme to be just, he

prepareth an Herald at Armes, who should proclaim war, while he levyeth fresh forces presently in *Sardinia*. And when the Herald came to *Lixa*, admitted to Queene *Hyanisbe*, he arrogantly warnes her, emboldned by the inviolable security of an Embassadour, that his Master would with all his power invade her Countrey, and lay his claym to her Kingdome, if she did not instantly surrender up her Crowne to him, and acknowledge him Soveraigne.

The Queene affrighted with this suddaine misery, yet made him a speedy answer: That it was basely done of *Radirobanes*, to thinke to undoe a Woman, and that shee thought he durst not try his forces against a Man: it was likewise perfidious dealing, to violate so many yeeres peace, especially upon no occasion, and not being any way wronged: that the gods cannot be deluded; men also will be ready to assist her: neither was there onely one *Tomiris*, which knew to give blood to such as thirsted after it.

The Herald departing from her, when he stood on the Shore, holding a Speare in his right hand, thus spoke: Because the Mauritanians have wronged the State of the Sardinians, and, being admonished, have not reformed their insolency, and because the Sardinian King and his Subjects have proclaymed warre against the Queene and people of *Mauritania*: for this cause I the King and people of *Sardinia*, doe proclayme and make warre against the Mauritanian Queen and her Subjects: and having solemnly made proclamation, he casteth his Javelin into the Enemies Countrey, and being received into his Ship, he presently returned backe to King *Radirobanes*.

Some of her chiefe friends were so bold to blame *Hyanisbe*, that shee would suffer her Sonne to be absent, upon whom the charge of the Warre should depend: for they did therefore lye more open to *Radirobanes*, and that hee came to invade, as it were, an empty Kingdome, and despised that Army which a male Prince did not leade.

But she replyed, That it was rather by fortune then any fault of hers, that her quiet and calme government should be thus troubled with an unexpected storme of warre. Yet notwithstanding her Sonne was not far off, and would immediately return upon the receit of her Letters which she intended to send to him. In the meane time, let Souldiers be levyed, and no carefull diligence be wanting which the times doe require. Two dayes were hardly past over their heads, when it was reported to her Nobility, which were in Councell about these businesses, that one of her Sonnes servants (for he had carryed but two with him) was arrived at the Court. All stood amazed when they heard it, and the comfort seemed not unlike the fancy of a tale, that one should come in the very instant of time, who should bring certaine newes of the health of the Prince, and should tell them whither they might send for him. But this was the occasion of the sending of his servant: After *Archombrotus* perceyved that nothing was wanting towards the marriage of *Argenis*, but the consent of his Mother, lest it should be a delay to his joyfull proceedings, he sent her a servant with such Letters, as a young man and a Lover, yet not forgetfull of his Mothers authority, could write. *Hyanibe* was his Mother, and he was called *Hyempsall* amongst his owne people. But, by his mothers commād, travelling into *Greece*, and dissembling his birth, hee tooke upon him a name agreeable for that Country. In his Letters he expressed the great duety hee had shewed to his Mother in the faithfull concealing of his birth, according to her command: yet the happines which was offered, exceeded all desires; his allyance with a most wealthy King, the Kingdome of *Scio*, & the yong Princesse, whose naturall gifts excelled her inheritance. He intreated her, that she would give him leave to reiterate the greatnesse of his birth to a King, whom hee had so much pleased, being a Stranger and unknowne: and that shee would send some of her prime Nobility to his

marriage,

The Queene much troubled at her Letter. Poliarchus comforteth her. Radirobanes sendeth to him. Poliarchus answereth him. Radirobanes his speech. Report that Argenis *is married.*

THis Letter was not onely displeasing to the Queene, but being troubled at the reading thereof, she was so abashed, that they which were present, suspecting some ill newes of the Princes health, inquired of the Servant, what newes he had brought, should make the Queen looke so sad. But he assured them, that *Hyempsal* was not onely in health, but renowned amongst Strangers. *Hyanisbe* also imagining that others were afraid by her countenance, plucke up her spirits, and told them, that by the helpe of the gods, her Sonne was in health, and would shortly returne into his owne Country. But assoone as she was in private with the Servant which brought the Letters; I thinke (quoth she) that my Sonne hath given you a sufficient charge, that you reveale to no man in what Country he liveth: and I pray you be you trusty herein: for I would not have it disclosed to any: and you must presently, assoone as it is day, depart hence to him. You have beene so faithfull, that I need not tell you how much you have deserved of both of us.

After she had thus delivered her mind, she retyred her selfe into her private Closet, no lesse troubled in her thoughts about her Sonnes request, then *Radirobanes* his injuries. What a storme of troubles (quoth she) doe suddenly fall upon me? Should I at once feare the allyance of *Syria*,

and I

and the threatned and imminent warre of *Sardinia*? And must thou, my dearest Son, be Sonne-in-law to *Meleander*? Why did I rashly send thee into that Country, which will be the occasion of undoing thee, and that most Noble Lady? Forgive, you gods, what I have deserved by mine own folly. Shall *Radirobanes* above time take away my Kingdome, and *Argenis* my Sonne? So, being much perplexed, she taketh Inke and Paper, and writeth to this effect:

THou mayest understand by these Lynes (my Sonne) how much thy purposes differ from our present fortunes. The Herald of Sardinia was hardly gone out of my sight, proclayming warre against us from Radirobanes, when I received thy Letters, which declared to me, how neere thou wert to an unseasonable marriage. I rejoyce at thy good fortune and worth, which hath brought to passe, that Meleander should thinke thee worthy to bee his Sonne-in-law, not knowing thy birth or fortunes. But thou wilt staine thy honour, if thou giv'st way to thy love, and suffer'st thy Mother and Country to be a prey to the turbulent King Radirobanes. Doe not preferre Sicily, which thou shalt have as a portion to thy native Country Africa: which thou wilt hardly injoy in peace, except thou presently returnest hither. Thou knowest how much easier it is to defend a Country, then gaine it when it is lost. After thou hast settled thy Mother in peace, and triumphed over thine Enemy, and the renowne of thy singular duety, thou mayest returne, more deserving those Allyances, and more worthy her love. But thou shalt not thinke, the delay of that marriage which I forbid by a Mothers command, is onely for Radirobanes his sake, or the ensuing warre. Thou art undone, my Sonne, if thou speakest not with mee, before thou marry Argenis. Returne presently to thy deare Mother. Thou shalt find matter of gladnesse, and a great reward of thy duetie in this, that thou hast obeyed my command: For it doth so much concerne thee that thou know my minde before the marriage, and that I reveale to thee some secret which cannot bee trusted to Paper or

Messenger,

Messenger, that if thou neglectest thy duetie, I will deny my selfe to be thy Mother. I will take Radirobanes *his part, that thou mayest not triumph with her inheritance, and as it were spoyles, whom thou hast killed with griefe. Now I hope, thou will bee command sufficient for thee: I know thy good disposition, which no travell or fortune can change. But lest thou shouldest thinke mee obstinately bent against all thy demands, I deny not but thou mayest discover thy selfe to the King of* Sicily, *that thou art my Sonne. If hee desireth thou should'st bee his Sonne-in-law, if hee will bestow* Sicily *on thee with his Daughter, let him send a sufficient power with thee to withstand the invasion of the Surdinians: I will give thee leave presently to returne into* Sicily, *after I shall make proofe here that thou art my sonne, and* Radirobanes *his enemy.*

Farewell.

When she had delivered her Letter, written to this purpose, to her servant, she willed him by word of mouth, that he should perswade her Sonne to make no stay before hee came into *Africa*; & that he should have an especiall care of these Letters which she had delivered to him. The servant promised to fulfill her command in all things; yet he was hindered two dayes by the violence of a tempest, and had scarcely weighed Anchor, when *Gelanorus* brought newes that *Poliarchus* was comming.

But then *Hyanisbe* alledging, that there were friends come with succors, not without the providence of the gods, taketh care to receive *Poliarchus* on the shore with all princely intertainement. And shee her selfe met him as he was comming nigh to the Court. The remembrance of his former courtesie, and the necessitie of his present ayde, which she did expect from him, made her double her courteous intertainement. Shee discoursed with him, as if he had beene her sonne; but that shee added reverence to her kinde speeches. Neyther did he ill deserve it, being so humble towards the Queene, and behaving himselfe with

with ſo well-faſhioned modeſty, that all the company with applauſe did in their beſt wiſhes commend them to the gods, as mother and ſonne. And there were ſome appointed on the ſhore to intertaine his Captaines and Souldiers. They were by all moſt friendly welcomed.

The common cry of the Mauritanians was, that there were Forrainers come, nothing allyed to the Africans, deſiring no pay, which would defend them againſt danger with their owne blood. They therefore welcomed them comming, and every one fairely intreated the Strangers, and met them at their doores with Wine and Garlands; that it was a wonder to the French, not knowing what courteſie the Africanes expected at their hands, that they ſhould any where bee better uſed, then in their owne *France*. But the Queene ſtaying no longer, then while ſhe might leade *Poliarchus* from the Gate into the Court, thus ſpake: Wee did not at firſt know you to be a King, moſt illuſtrious Sir: When you were lately here under a private habit, we beheld your worth with admiration, which no diſguiſe of a meane fortune could cloake from inquiſitive eyes and judgements. Then indeed you reſtored me to my ſelfe againe, when the Theeves had robbed me almoſt of my ſoule, in taking away that Cabinet. But now, that makes good your favours, whether it be of your owne free-will, or the providence of the gods, you have landed here with your forces. *Radirobanes*, the Sardinian King, invades my Countrey unprovided, and growne ſecure by too much peace. Wee dayly expect his hoſtile Fleet. Neither could wee gather together our Forces in ſo ſhort a time. I am a Woman: my Sonne is abſent; take you the protection of mee, and let it be your glory, not to deſpiſe the patronage of a Queene injuriouſly aſſaulted: for I commit you to the charge of my whole Kingdome: onely ſtay here ſome few dayes, to defend

me,

me; that none may have occasion to speake of *Radirobanes* his insolency, without mention of your valour: Whithersoever or whatsoever your haste may be, your stay will be excusable.

Not onely her Majesty, but her griefe, and almost teares falling from her eyes, graced her speech. And *Poliarchus* was ashamed slowly to grant her request in such an extremity. But then againe, his sacred promise of love, and the miserable and pitifull estate of *Argenis*, repelled the heat of his present willingnesse to this good office; untill, greatly admiring that *Radirobanes* should be feared of the *Africanes*, whom he thought to be in *Sicily*, he inquired where he should now be resident. Whom after he understood to have left *Sicily*, and to be in *Sardinia*, or to be sayling towards *Africa*, he was in extreme feare, lest having surprised or obtayned *Argenis*, he had departed to his owne Countrey. Neyther did he deferre to question: And have you heard any thing, saith he, whether he be Sonne-in-law to the King of *Sicily*? *Hyanisbe*, who was advertised by Letters from *Archombrotus*, that *Argenis* was not yet married (briefly musing with her selfe what it should concerne *Poliarchus*) told him, that there was no such matter. But he, not knowing who had done him this courtesie, by what meanes *Radirobanes* was expulsed, or who did it, thought there was no such urgent occasion why he should goe for *Sicily* so suddenly with his Army: for what could much trouble *Argenis* but *Radirobanes*? But it would be a perpetuall scandall to his honour, if he should forsake *Hyanisbe*, and (as it were) offer her up to her Enemy.

In the meane time, he would send some faithfull friend, who should comfort *Argenis*, and tell her of the businesse which by chance inforced his stay: yet if this warre grew not sudden, but lingring, then, by the Queenes patience, he would leave a sufficient Garrison in *Mauritania*, and depart from *Africa*, with part of his Army. Neyther was *Radirobanes*

any

any ſmall provocation to his ſtay, meeting him at all times as a fatall enemy: and that he would now revenge, under the colour of ayding *Hyanisbe*, the injuries which he had offered to *Argenis*. Upon this premeditation, he answered the Queene in this manner: Why ſhould I keepe you in ſuſpence by my being ſilent? Doe not beleeve, great Queene, that I made any ſcruple whether I ſhould leave you, *that is*, whether I could be more miſchievous than *Radirobanes* himſelfe. But the wickednesſe of this miſcreant, whom I have ſo long time hated, and my happy fortune, which ſo ſeaſonably directed my travels hither, incited me to make ſome abode with you: for know, moſt illuſtrious Queene, whether I conſider your ſelfe, your cauſe, or your courteſie towards mee, I am ſo much your ſervant, that I may deny you nothing. Seeing therefore you are in this danger, you have me at your diſpoſing. Uſe the power of my Kingdome, and know, that I will be no leſſe than a Sonne to you, in doing you honour. Neyther, if I live, ſhall *Radirobanes* eſcape unpuniſhed, for moleſting and provoking you in the time of your Sonnes abſence.

This Language was ſo pleaſing to *Hyanisbe*, and her Nobles, that moſt of them ranne into the Temples of their gods, to give thanks with all kind of Incenſe, for *Poliarchus* his happy comming. Neyther did *Hyanisbe* gain-ſay their forward Religion, but invited *Poliarchus* alſo to the Temple. The young Prince's Religion was moved by his owne late danger at Sea: inſomuch, that willingly he approched to the Temple of the Africans, viewed it, and offered his vowes to their Deity. The Goddeſſe was made in the ſhape of a Virgin, whether it were *Venus*, or *Iuno*, and borne upon a Lyon, her lookes lifted upwards, her body alſo, and her fore-feet ſo erected, as if ſhee were going up into Heaven. The Aſſyrians firſt worſhipped the Heavenly *Venus*, the eldeſt of the Deſtinies,

and

and from them, not long after, shee was honoured among the Tyrians, and by them delivered, among the religious Rites of *Carthage*, to *Africa*. Now, she was chiefly honoured by the Mauritanians, and under her Image, they cut these Verses in Marble, in which not onely that Goddesse, but *Africa* it selfe is dignified.

Let not thy Lyons backe, great Goddesse, beare
Thee up to Heaven; dwell in this Temple here:
This Temple that with prayers and Gold we store.
If thou but favour us, the Lybian shore,
That Land, to which the Tyrian Maids gave name,
Ravisht away by a false Bull, in fame
Shall not excell: nor Asia, whose soft wayes,
Luxuriously enfeeble martiall acts.
See, with glad Faces, Africk *lifts up her face,*
Whom Nereus *does with his crook't armes imbrace*
All, as a Guardian, but where Ægypes Land,
Does, interpos'd, the meeting Seas withstand.
Her Meadowes smile, and their increase full well
Her sowne seeds yeeld; courageous Lyons dwell
In all her Desarts, her rich Woods abound
with whitest Ivory. This golden ground
The three Hesperides rich Orchard bred,
And Atlas *too, sustayn'd by whose strong head,*
Heaven cannot fa'l upon us; nor a touch
Of the base Earth the Starres of Heaven smutch.
Here new-borne Pallas *did warme* Triton *first*
Wash; here Oraculous Ammon *doth not thirst,*
Though seated on the Sands; his horned head
Is with a great and shady Wood o're-spred.
Vs Mars *protects, and* Juno's *powerfull hand,*
Nor will Cyllenius *shunne his Gran-sires Land.*
Be thou, great Goddesse too, Mother of things
Present; who ere the wealth of Lybia *sings,*

Whether her Lute, our Muse, or Phœbus *take*
Thee Goddesse, and thy gifts they first shall speake.

Having expressed his vowes to the Goddesse, hee spent the rest of the day with his Councell of Warre. There were fifty Ships of severall burden, which came with *Poliarchus*: in these were carryed above twelve thousand armed men: part of the Fleet, weather-beaten with the storme, were put upon the stockes; the rest were divided into their Harbours, with the Gallies of *Mauritania* to Guard the Coasts, and discover the enemy. They made ready with great preparation, Plankes, Oares, Sayles, Cables, and all sorts of warlike provision. Betweene the Sea and the City, they pitched their Tents: and the Mauritanians among the French, set up their Standards in the same place, wearing, according to the custome of the Countrey, the skins of wilde Beasts for Armes, and the hides of Elephants in stead of Bucklers. Yet *Poliarchus* was grieved at the small number of them: for they were scarce three thousand mustered Souldiers. But the Citizens which were unfit for the field, were kept within the City of *Lixa*, to defend the walls and the rampires. Neither did he question but to be able to master *Radirobanes* with those forces which he brought out of *France*. But if they were to expect a long war, not one set-battell, what should he doe to goe into *Sicily*? Should he passe over alone? or transport his souldiers over, who were indeed all the strength of *Hyanisbe*? Being carefull herein, he purposeth to perswade *Hyanisbe*, that she should increase her owne forces by fresh supplies; not as if he feared *Radirobanes*; nor speaking of his owne departure; but as it were to remove the warre into *Sardinia*, if perchance the Enemy, growing fearefull, should alter his purpose.

CHAP. XVIII.

CHAP. XVIII.

A discourse betweene Poliarchus *and* Hyanisbe, *touching Tribute and Impositions of Kings upon their Subjects.*

THe next day therefore, when they treated concerning the order of their warre, he perswaded that there might bee an imposition put upon all her Subjects, for the discharging of the warre, that the Queene might raise new Forces, and fresh Companies; and that shee might intertaine the *Numidians* into pay, who were their Neighbours. It is most sound advice (replyeth *Hyanisbe*) and I thought of it before. But what time is there now left for calling of a Parliament, by whose power Subsidies are imposed and rated? *Poliarchus* wondered hereat, as being accustomed to free Kingdomes. Is not, quoth he, the Regall power, and the Countries danger, enough to taxe the people, except men chosen by their owne suffrages, shall first give consent? Is therefore the sinewes of the Kingdome, *that is*, the Treasury, in the power of the people? Must they be Judges of all businesses, and Kings over their Kings, to rule by this custome all publique affaires, policies, and warlike provisions? Such truely are not absolute Kings, neyther doth this agree with the title of free government.

Then he began to perswade *Hyanisbe*, that shee should labour to abolish this yoke of maligne custome, by which the *Mauritanians* had fettered the freedome of their Kings, and now was the most convenient time to try if the people could be brought to this becke, when being terrified by forreine invasion, they would trust, by this payment which the Queene should command, to gaine their safety. You shall seeme, saith he, to shew your prerogative, not by way of innovation, but in the very instant

of danger, to requeſt of your Subjects ſuch a ſumme for an extraordinary and neceſſary imployment: That if it ſhall happily ſucceed, although it may be ſome prejudice, as in all other dangers, the ſame neceſſitous feare may ſerve to levy Subſidies, without queſtioning the people. And, as things harſh and unpleaſing to us at firſt, by cuſtome are reconciled; ſo, being accuſtomed, they will, by little and little, ſuffer the whole matter to depend upon the will of their Prince; undoubtedly to the great benefit of the people themſelves, whom the ſhaddow of liberty had oftentimes wronged.

I know (replyeth *Hyanisbe*) that this would be very advantagious to my ſelfe, and my ſonne, if I could gaine this prerogative to our ſelves. But this alteration will never be brought amongſt the people without danger; and now worſt of all, when they ſhould be incouraged againſt their enemies; and forreine broyles threatening ſufficiently, without civill diſſention. I ſhould fight better for *Radirobanes*, then he could for himſelfe with his whole army; for I ſhould incenſe the affection of the Mauritanians againſt me, and reconcile them to him. Beſides, the gods forbid that I ſhould indevour to violate this cuſtome, which I altogether adjudge honeſt and juſt. Which? replyeth *Poliarchus*. That ſaith *Hyanisbe*, that Kings ſhould not lay upon their ſubjects, without their conſent, Taxes and Impoſitions. Would you have me lay aſide the perſon of a Queene, and relate what I have heard, or what I have thought touching this buſineſſe, that I may either perſwade you, or be inſtructed by you? Be it ſo, anſwereth *Poliarchus*, ſupport thoſe which cannot fall but by the freedome of their owne power; neither can be preſerved, but by their reſpect to awfull obedience. And withall hee addreſſed himſelfe to heare her, ſcorning in his youthfull minde, that this ſhould bee contradicted which he thought ſo neceſſary. Neither did he imagine

that

that *Hyanisbe* ſpake as ſhee thought, but that ſhe was willing to cover the ſhame of her loſt power, under the colour of equity: as if ſhee ſhould relieve her owne neceſſities, if ſhe could draw other Princes to the ſame condition to which her ſelfe was brought.

But wee know (ſaith ſhe) how Kingdomes were firſt ordayned, that humane actions ſhould be ordered by the governement of nature and reaſon, That power being taken away, which draweth all things to the ſtrongeſt party. But what may you thinke to agree better with nature, then that every one ſhould enjoy his owne goods, which he had gained by the ſweat of his browes? or more agreeable to civill reaſon, than that we ſhould know what we may call our owne, and what another mans? But we take away both theſe, if at our pleaſure we challenge to our Treaſury the goods of our ſubjects, for which they toyle and labour: this will breed ſuch a diſtraction in them, that they cannot know how much the Law will give of their private goods to the King, and how much it will leave to themſelves. For how ſhould they know, when it is not at their owne diſpoſe, neither at direction of Law, but at the will of the King onely; and when after one tribute levied, they ſhall not yet freely enjoy their own goods, which may be taken away by other edicts of the King? If you cannot conceive what are the inconveniences of mixt and confuſed inheritances, looke upon the Courts of Law, which ſwarme with Suites and controverſies; no friends, no brethren can long endure this community, this confuſion. Finally, the wives themſelves will know what part of their portions their husbands ſhall have, and what they will reſerve for themſelves. Who may therefore hope for a continuate and publike peace, if what the King taketh from his Subjects, he may make his owne; and what he leaveth them, hee may have yet in common with them?

But where there be bounds of taking and bestowing, that Law prescribed by nature, poynted out to every Family, their bounds, their right, their office: and then the hope of pleasing and gratifying one the other, confirmeth that mutuall league betweene the King and the Subject: for the Subject will willingly supply the Kings treasure with his owne wealth, rather than the King should execute extremity of justice, rashly make warre, conclude peace, or bestow publike offices upon loose and undeserving persons: these shall be their rewards, by which they shall gratifie the noble disposition of their Prince, and shall also be thankfull for favours received, and deserve others. And the King likewise shall doe nothing that may hurt his subject by strict or strange customes, expecting nothing from them by harsh or rigorous dealing. These are the most religious bands, which joyne the King and Subject together, and protecteth the flourishing government from injury and insolency.

But yet there is need of Treasure, to support the daily expences of the Court, and Strangers judge of the strength and wealth of a Country, by the Royall provisions of their King. What are their Garisons? What, will you say, their Navy? There is scarcely any Sea so deepe as to drowne wealth. And wee find these things to be true by experience. But I thinke there are Lawes made by no Subjects so straite for their Kings, as not to allow them sufficient meanes to support the title and honour of their Crownes. They have great reveneues, and with good care-taking, sufficient to ascertaine their Dignity; and also great Imposts, rented by the Customers, at a great rate. They have also many other priviledges, which are not the same in all Countries. This Treasure, this wealth may suffice a King for his State, if he will rule alone, and not call up almost into his Throne, prodigally, those whom he violently or servilely affecteth. But when this insatiable desire of bestowing

flowing, as of taking, shall possesse them, neither ordinary and lawfull meanes, nor any exaction of Taxes shall glut this devouring Gulph. The people may fulfill their commands, and bring their wealth and meanes into the common Treasure, yet this Prince (as it is reported of the famine of *Erisichton*) will still be hungry and pobre, with an insatiate desire: and he will be so much the more wastefull, by how much the easier he will beleeve, his Treasure being spent, to find a fresh supply. Doe you therefore wonder that the people refraine from this unprofitable observance, and deny to a few principall men about the King, that meanes which was provided for themselves and their children; which notwithstanding they will freely bestow on the King, when he earnestly requireth it, not out of the humour of a prodigall disposition, but when the affaires of the Countrey importune it?

I heare also in Countries which are most patient of impositions, the Kings doe lesse prevaile by this servility, than you can beleeve: for this easie gathering of money from the people, doth by little and little overthrow the Crown Lands, and whatsoever is the Kings own inheritance: for the ancient Crowne Lands begin to be neglected, as strait and laborious, and like the fortunes of private men, afterwards to be divided amongst Favourites, to be pawned, and bought and sold, either by true or fraudulent Contracts. So Kings doe lose the most lawfull meanes of living from their yeerely revenue, and appoint another, like to rapine; and not so much increasing as changing their revenue, they insult like Conquerours.

Finally, whether shall you distinguish lawfull Kingdomes from the cruelty of Tyrants, if on both sides the Subjects should enjoy their meanes but at other mens pleasure? and the whole wealth sometimes of poore men taken out of their emptied houses, should be offered to sale by the common Crier? Neither doe I procure an ill opinion by

the relation of a vaine dreame; if they ſpeake truth who have travelled in Countries ſubject to Kings in the like ſort: for what is exacted from them, man by man, as it is of light account to the wealthy; yet it ſo overchargeth the Countrey people, and the meaner ſort of Husbandmen, that it may leave them neither food, nor a bed whereon to reſt their oppreſſed limbes. What harder meaſure could they expect from a conquering Enemy?

This hard ſpeech concerning the Commonalty, moved *Poliarchus*. Hindring therefore *Hyanisbe's* diſcourſe, he thus began: I could have wiſhed great Queene, that ſuch, by whom the report of Impoſitions came to your eares, had not delivered with malicious brevity ſo obſcure a thing, but uſed a direct and plaine relation, which ſhould have abſolved as well the King, as the nature of the Tribute and Toll. For Kings have never the thought to ſhew theſe examples of cruelty which you ſpeake of. But if the Treaſurers or Judges doe ſometimes more hardly exact what is in their charge; or if ſuch who levy the rates by the head, what every man ought to pay, ſhall deale unjuſtly with any, ſhall we therefore blame Kings and Subſidies? And will you for this cauſe take away the ſinewes of the State, which conſiſt in ſuch Taxes? Be it ſo: ſuppoſe they are in blame which are choſen, in rating of the valuation of every mans private goods; and ſay farther, that the Officers doe ſtraine their office in diſtraining goods; and blame, if you pleaſe, the King under whom theſe Lawes are ſo cruell: yet this power of the King ſhall be nothing the more unlawfull; I meane this Law of ceſſing Subjects, of which we now treate, except the thing it ſelfe be unlawfull, becauſe we uſe it not lawfully, according to the good or bad diſpoſition of thoſe to whom they are cõmitted in charge. What if the Subject will beſtow a ſubſidy upon you? You will ſay, there is nothing more lawfull. But if in the gathering of it, as it doth often happen, there is ſome hard or

unlawfull

unlawfull proceeding offered to some of them, doth that cease to be lawfull after this undue proceeding, which was allowed before by the full consent of the Subjects? Nobody can be counted an absolute King, who hath not full power, without the privity of his Subjects, to make warre, or conclude a peace. But if they will use this power unadvisedly, and quarrell and urge an enemy without due consideration, how much more hurtfull shall this be to the people, than any greedy exaction of Impositions? Notwithstanding, O Queene, you cannot therefore deny this power of raising Souldiers to be most lawfull, because we may unjustly use that power, as it is already proved: From whence we may see, that the Lawes themselves are not to be judged good or bad, according to the honesty or corruption of Officers.

You said, that Princes would endevour by modest carriage and good deeds, that in reward of their vertues, these Subjects might freely bestow these Subsidies on them. You know not what Kings the Subjects doe most honour: how often they dislike faire courses, and love to be deluded with adulterate vertue, and faire-seeming vice, that at last their affections may swarve from the generall good. So that the vulgar sort must be flattered, and businesse undertaken according to their desires, that they may reward their Princes for abusing their Regall office. By this reward, they shall remove authority; and by the same reward, grow riotous and perish. It would goe therefore ill with the world, if Kings should desire to please the multitude, and not good men.

Most doe thinke those waters to bee made the more wholsome, where you draw daily out of the wells, which if they are let stand, they engender diseases: the power and the will of the common people are of the like condition; by the continuance of labour they grow stronger, and hate idlenesse; by rest and ease they waste and consume: Can

you

you therefore deny those incitements to be most necessary which stirre them up to a most plentifull diligence in all good courses, and restraine them from sloth and idlenes? But there are no sharper spurres to this, than these continuall payments to their Prince: because, if for the love of idlenesse, they had rather live sparingly, and neglect their ease, than by labour to gaine wealth, they should not therefore be freed; but such as will neglect the care of their owne businesse, should be forced to labour for the King, or rather, for their Countrey; by which they may gaine what is exacted from them against their wills: for that while they are constrained to labour for the profit of others; they will bee accustomed also to worke for their owne need. And this custome will inure them better to worke, than their wants, or their duty to the Prince. From hence Trades and handycrafts shall flourish, and their minds and bodies want no employment: and this industrie will not onely make the Countrey rich and plentifull, but strong and manly: by this meanes also, the rude and rustick people, the Countrey husband-men and plow-men, being tamed by their daily labour, and consideration of their owne estate, will understand, that they are borne to subject themselves, and not to rule: who, where those Tributes are not ordinary; or under the power and authority of their King, to exercise their industry, grow refractory, or foolishly or dangerously insolent, without any regard to the Magistrate. For ever, such who are not exercised to goodnesse, give the reynes to all licentiousnes; as a Field for want of tillage, which you are afraid to weare out by sowing graine, shall be presently overrunne with unprofitable weedes.

But imagine, that there were Lawes which did punish negligence and idlenes, and that the people, of their owne disposition, were prone enough to labour. And further, suppose that the people wanted not understanding, and

upon

upon the lawfull request of their King, they would disburse their meanes for the good of their Countrey. Yet what if there should happen such occasions, which cannot suddenly be dispatched nor effected, but by the charge of the Communalty? While the people shall be summoned, and they sit in their election, it will be many weekes trouble, and busines cannot expect so tedious proceedings; and the opportunity is many times overslipt by delayes, or the mischiefe uncureable, which might have beene stopped by present supplies. Why doubt you (great Queene) to acknowledg by this present occasion, how justly I may complaine of these Customes? your Enemy is upon your coasts; and warres are maintained no lesse by Treasure than by Sword. But because the Enemy will invade you sooner than the people can supply you, meanes will be wanting, by which you maintaine your Army, and gather fresh forces out of your neighbour Countrey.

But sometimes, not onely sudden occasions happen to Kings, but also private, which must not be discovered, and yet can hardly be concealed, while this money is to be raised. Would you invade an unprepared Enemy, or gaine from him on a sudden, what he had taken from you; Is it expedient that he or any of your neighbours should understand your policie? Will you therefore discover the secret of your intentions, while you demand sufficient meanes from your Subjects for this busines, and call a Parliament? then you shall also spend in vaine the very life of your attempts. Yet, if, as you should, you shall keepe this enterprise secret to your selfe, what reason may you alledge to the people, of demanding their ayd? What if they be backward, how shall they be forced? Or doe you thinke your neighbour Countries will not be jealous, and such whom it doth most concerne, will be sleepy and negligent; whom you might yet have deceived by your accustomed authority of raising Subsidies, which had not been with this noyse

and

and rumour of the people? The very fame of this Parliament which you gather together out of all Provinces, and which cannot be concealed, doth cause them to suspect, and more narrowly looke to themselves.

But if, as it doth often happen, there shall be disagreement between the Subjects and the King, if they shall seeke to displease him by contempt or hatred, and shall neglect his courses, though just and lawfull, what shall then be done? Even as some unskilfull Fencers, who while they ayme to strike their enemy, doe knocke themselves with the same blow: so the Subjects, while they intend ill to their odious King, draw the same mischiefe upon themselves and their Countrey, by denying reliefe, which the affaires of the Common-weale doe necessarily require.

Why then doe we make the Kingly Government, which they themselves acknowledge the best, who dare not make triall, to be weaker than that, which any where a Senate does beare? For truely, in Countries where they are governed by a Senate, the people are not called to counsell, or requested, whether they are willing or able to ayde the Common-wealth with their treasure: the Senators themselves doe determine, ratifie, and command, nor will suffer the people to taste the sweetnesse of authority; which, if we duely weigh, is most requisite in all civill governments. For why should they have this power, and yet Kings should be abridged of it? If (say I) Kings have power to make Lawes, no lesse than in such a Common-wealth the Senate has, if they have no lesse power of life and death over their Subjects; if they have the like authority of proclaiming warre, and concluding peace, (which are counted amongst all, of greatest priviledge) why should they not have the like power to lay Impositions and Taxes? What be Lawes? What if any Nation hath so ordained it? Whence is the originall of this difference? Or why should Kings allow of the peoples power, which Senators will not doe?

Yet

Yet greedy or waſtfull Princes may wrong the people; ſo may they in other things, which notwithſtanding wee doe not take out of their power. Where is that pure and upright juſtice, which no raſh violence did ever exerciſe on innocent perſons? But they will empty the Countrey, by gathering up every where Treaſure.

This is a very rare, and (if it hapneth) an exceeding ſhort injury; when this fault falleth upon Kings onely, that heape it up in their Exchequer: and it is a Vice ſo different from the *Genius* of a King, that two ſucceeding in one Race, have ſcarcely beene infected with this diſeaſe. But ſuch who are immoderate amongſt them, both in exacting and liberall giving, although they hurt many in this exceſſive deſire, yet this is ſome eaſe for the common miſchiefe, that as the Ocean receiveth into her boſome the leſſer ſtreames and Rivers, and payeth the Earth againe with dewy exhalations and ſhowres of raine: ſo Princes, by the Nobility whom they favour, doe diſperſe into the Commonwealth whatſoever they had ſuckt up. Althogh therfore 'tis much availeable for the peace of the Weale publike, that Princes ſhould not tempt the affections of their Subjects by exceſſive exactions, yet if you ſhall truely conſider, you will find thoſe Countries to have beene more free from ſedition, where the Kings pleaſure is ſufficient to lay this burden on his Subjects, then ſuch who have not accuſtomed themſelves to this patience. So that moſt often the pampred fatnes of the people, and the apprehenſion of too much liberty, are greater enemies to the peace of the Common-wealth, than the ſharpe rigor of Princes who have ſhewed greater ſeverity.

Hyanisbe was aſhamed to confeſſe that ſhe was ſo ſuddenly altered in her opinion: for *Poliarchus* had eaſily perſwaded her, that they were priviledges due to Princes. In milder language therefore, and lightly refuting what ſhe had heard, by little and little ſhe was of the ſame opinion; and

by

by the perſwaſion of *Polyarchus*, ſhe preſently deviſeth ſecret meanes to gaine that priviledge. She commanded the chiefe Officers of her great City of *Lixa* to be ſent for, and making a briefe relation of the danger of the war, which was nigh at hand, ſhe required them, that they would preſently furniſh her out of their City Treaſure, with an hundred Talents. They inſtantly obeyed her, being ſufficiently drawne to all obedience by the terrour of danger; and their ſpeedineſſe herein was moſt happy, becauſe within two dayes, the money brought in, mooved other Cities, by their example, to the like care of the Weale publike; and the occaſion of their liberality and largeſſe was doubled, by reaſon of the Queenes birth-day, which did luckily then fall out. That day, although in ſo great a ſtorme, was honoured with no leſſe obſervance than in times of peace; yet they went a revelling in the City and Campe, and dranke crowned; ſo that before night, *Gelanorus*, who had the charge of the Watch for that night, ſends word to *Polyarchus*, that he could not rule their diſorder: he maketh haſte to the Trenches, underſtanding that in warre, a Captaine muſt give no oportunity to Fortune, who loves by ſudden accidents to undoe both the unprepared, as alſo deſerving men. But now the moſt of them were aſleepe, being ſeaſoned with their Cups, or elſe were ſinging, unfit to take any inſtructions: and not the Mauritanians alone, but the common Souldiers of the French. *Polyarchus* committed the carefull charge of the Campe, and this drunken Rout, to *Gelanorus*, and ſuch as were better ſettled in their braines. And as hee was of a moſt pleaſant diſpoſition, when he returned into the Citie, he looked upon verſes, in which one of his owne *Druides* had thus ſcoffed at their drunkenneſſe:

Behold, with frolicke ſtirre comes Bacchus *here,*
Behold the god; glad Furies doe him beare.

In's

In's Vine-deckt Charriot high; which Tygers strong
Draw, arm'd with spoiles of all the East along.
Let Trumpets sound, each forehead Ivie weare,
And Drums disturbe the quiet night with feare.
Hee's come; to powerfull Bacchus *each thing shakes:*
Houses to reele, and fearefull Posts he makes.
Heere drunken Monsters, under th' painted Skie,
Danc'd, crown'd with Ivie; and that deity,
That gave Mineus *Daughters wings to fly.*
The Fields, when Bacchus *three yeeres night forth drives,*
The Tyrian Diræ, *or mad Thracian wives*
Have not more noise; the god, in drinke invok't,
Foames; and the weakest are to fight provok't.
But heere no blood, no fate does Bacchus *bring,*
Like Pentheus, *or the selfe-maim'd Thracian King:*
But sleepe-provoking Poppy and soft paces,
Perchance, new boldnes their old feare displaces,
Or banisht cares wonder themselves subdu'd,
See whole Troupes faine, but in no blood embru'd:
They breathe their Conqueror out; fearelesse of ill
Fortunes owne Troupe: O Bacchus, *friendly still*
To wretched men! Oh madnesse full of gaine!
But short, and gone, when-e're we wake againe.

CHAP. XIX.



CHAP. XIX.

Radirobanes *arriveth in* Africa, *and entreth the Haven. He is stayed by* Gelanorus. *The flying Souldiers punished. The fight betweene both Armies. Strange accidents happen to* Radirobanes.

NEither were the Mariners and Souldiers in the Navy lesse merry, whom dead sleepe had so possest, that they could hardly be wakened with their owne danger, and scarce with wounds: for even that very night, *Radirobanes* approaching, sayled up the same River with his whole Fleet, and setting on the Watch, suddenly seized the Sea-Shore. The Souldiers leaving their Ships, fly to the Campe, or being distracted with feare; to the Gates of the City, which were as well shut against them as their enemies: the Galleys made away to Sea, where silence told them the enemy was not. *Radirobanes* presently landing most of his Souldiers, and imagining the City not able to withstand the suddaine terrour of his comming, hee divided his Campe into severall quarters, some to man the shore, and others to assault the Towne, and scale the walls. But the like dread and fortune did not possesse the Africans and French which were in the Campe, as the Mariners and Sea-forces. *Gelanorus* hearing the uprore upon the Sea-shore, caused the Souldiers to be wakened, and Alarme sounded: sleepe had made some of them fresh, and danger others. Hee having put his Souldiers in array in their Trenches, leaving them to the command of *Metipsa* (who was leader of the Mauritanian forces) assayleth with his French the enemy, being now secure of a certaine victory. After *Radirobanes* understood that some of the enemies did yet stand upon their owne defence, and finding that the

inconvenience of time and place, at an unſeaſonable time of night, would prove dangerous to forrainers and ſtrangers, cauſed a Retreat; thinking that he had day enough, being maſter at Sea, to have landed his men at his firſt arrivall; and hee promiſed to himſelfe an eaſie victory the next day, being ignorant that he was to deale with *Poliarchus* and the French Troupes. And *Gelanorus* likewiſe, contented to have beaten backe the enemy from the City and their Tents, did not labour to breake in upon their quarters, and refrained from attempting any thing that night, eſpecially without the preſence and privity of the King.

The next morning, *Poliarchus*, who was aſhamed for the laſt nights overſight, called a Councell of French and Mauritanians: there complaining, that there was a military offence committed by thoſe which guarded the Sea, he cauſeth all the French which had left the Navy, to be brought before him unarm'd, and every tenth man, by caſting lots, to ſuffer for his fault. And the like was the Queenes doome againſt her Mauritanians. But when they were brought to execution, ſhe intreated for the French, and he for the Africans. So by a lighter way of puniſhment, which was uſuall amongſt offending Souldiers, (for it was convenient that they ſhould be puniſhed) ſome are let blood in the arme; others are commanded to worke in the Trenches, halfe naked; and the reſt in the like faſhion to ſtand in the Market place, to make themſelves an example to the reſt. And although they wanted Souldiers at that time, yet they are left that day, to be made a common ſpectacle, that the feare of puniſhment might deterre others.

And now *Poliarchus* himſelfe, mounted on a Numidian Courſer, clad in a Scarlet Coate, riding bare-fac'd up and downe the Campe, filled the Companies with an awfull reſpect, and an aſſurance of conqueſt. Then leaving ſufficient guard for the Court, City, and Gates, he ſetteth forward

ward with the reſt to the Campe : the ſouldiers marching along in Ranke and File under the command of *Gelanorus*; becauſe, being lightly armed, they had promiſed a pitcht battell. *Radirobanes* alſo ſet his men in array, being more troubled in mind and countenance, ever ſince he heard by one of the Captives, that there was amongſt them a French King, who was called *Poliarchus* : (for he would be called by that name, under which he had gained ſo much honour amongſt ſtrangers in a meaner faſhion.) *Radirobanes* preſently remembreth, that the Young-man was ſo called, for whoſe love *Argenis* refuſed his Alliance; but whether this were the man, he was much in doubt, becauſe many might be called by the ſame name; neither had *Selenissa* ever named him as King : and eſpecially, If he were a King, what ſhould he doe in *Africa*? What god had brought theſe two Corrivals to try it in combate? Or what angry quarrelling diſpoſition, that he ſhould firſt croſſe his hopes in *Sicily*, by ſtealing away the affection of *Argenis*, and now as it were of purpoſe, ſhould come into *Mauritania*, to hinder his deſignes here?

But the approching battell turned this confuſed courſe of his thoughts into choler. There was an indifferent Plaine betweene the place where *Radirobanes* pitched his Tents, and *Poliarchus* his Trenches. This place, appointed for the battell, ſhined thorow the whole Field with bright Armes and diſplayed Enſignes: Each King had the leading of the right wing of his Army: *Vertiganes* commanded the left wing of the Sardinians : and *Poliarchus*, to honour the Mauritanians, committed the leading of his left wing to old *Mecipſa*, who was of great repute among them; yet *Gelanorus* was joyned with him, that hee might ſupply thoſe things by his youth, which age had weakned in *Mecipſa*. It was obſerved as a great hope of victory, that very few of the French and Mauritanians made their wills when the Army was ready to give battell; they were ſo confi-

ſident, not onely to conquer, but to ſhare the ſpoyles. Upon the Alarme given, the Archers gave the firſt charge; but the Armies ruſhing together more violently than their Leaders were willing, the whole body joyned: ſo that the Archers and Slingers are made unneceſſary, ſcarcely a place left for the Pike-men, and the Horſe could hardly turne in their Troupes. So all being violent at the firſt ſhock, yet none equalled the power and courage of *Poliarchus*; although *Radirobanes*, ſtrong in emulation, gave teſtimony of his valour; and many gained the great applauſe of their Captaines, either by their owne wounds, or the death of their enemies: many innocent people ſuffered for the fury of a few; and which is the moſt pittifull miſchiefe of wars, they did not fight and kill men for hatred and wrong done, but onely as fortune divided them.

And now there was much blood ſpilt, when it pleaſed the gods to prevent the imminent danger of many being upon the Swords point: for ſuch an obſcure Cloud darkned the day, that many trembled, as at the ſight of a prodigious and unſeaſonable night; then the cracking of thunder, and the fearefull flaſhing of lightning, turnes their fury, raging in one anothers blood, into prayers and aſtoniſhment. But while they were thus diſtracted and doubtfull to fight or pray, ſome Elephants, being inraged, brake their rankes, which *Hyarbe* had commanded to be brought into the battell, with their Towerlike carriages. Many of them being lately taken in hunting, and as yet almoſt wild, had not forgotten their liberty and fierce nature. But as yet this ſight was unknowne to *Europe*, a huge and ill-faſhioned Creature, having all his limbes as it were digeſted in one bulke: having his head buried in ſemblance betweene his ſhoulders, round like a Globe, excepting where his long Trunke reacheth downe to the ground, hanging deformedly from his Noſe, and differing onely in colour from a long and over-growne Serpent, ſo

knit

knit by thicke ſinewes from joynt to joint, that it might be drawne up looſened, turned every way, and ſerve him in ſtead of a hand. His broad eares cover both ſides of his head, his eyes hidden in a little round compaſſe, under a ſwelling brow: his Ivory tooth, for which they are moſt precious, ſtretcheth it ſelfe out almoſt like a Horne, but that it bendeth in the weaker part.

At this ugly ſhape, not onely the Sardinians, againſt whom theſe were brought, were aſtoniſhed, but the French themſelves ſeemed to be afraid at their owne ſuccours. But after the skies began to be darkened with theſe ſuddaine Clowds, the Elephants, as apt to feare as to be angry, and affrighted with the unuſuall noyſe from the Clowds, began to be more unruly to their Governours; when the ſtrange Lightning flaſhing againſt their eyes, did ſo trouble the ſtrongeſt of them, that preſently he began to fall mad, and forgetting all rule, ranne up and downe whither his fury did leade him: the reſt doe breake forth with violence, and, throwing their Riders, follow the firſt. Growing afterwards more mad, and caſting off all government, they ſeemed to be enemies not to one party only, but to the whole Field, and ranne thorow their rankes and troupes with outragious fury: and becauſe they could not ſee the end thorow the Rankes and Files, they ſeeke their liberty, as if they were aſhamed of their ſlavery. Many of the French did breake their rankes; neyther was the fortune of the Sardinians better: ſome were met and overthrowne by theſe furious Monſters, many were taken up in their bending Trunkes, and caſt violently into the ayre. Their huge greatneſſe, the novelty, and fearefull experience of their ſtrength, did much dis-hearten the troubled Souldiers: They durſt not conjecture that the vengeance of the gods was come, or that theſe Monſters were new inventions to breake the rankes of the battell. The very ſight of theſe dreadfull Beaſts, did force ſome to preſent

flight; the feare of their companions did likewiſe amaze ſuch as were farther removed; their Horſes were growne head-ſtrong, not able to indure their ſcent, and ſcorning their Riders, carryed them over Hils and Dales, and amongſt their Enemies.

It was a ſtrange jeſt of Fortune, that ſo great an Army ſhould bee rowted by thirteene ſavage Beaſts (for there were no more.) By which it is evident, that ability of body is not more avayleable in battels, then courage of mind; and that a multitude is conquered as ſoone by feare, as by the Sword. *Poliarchus* ſuſpected treachery, and fore-ſaw that his troupes full of feare, would ſlenderly make head, if they ſhould be charged anew; and the Sardinians feared the like. By the diligent ſearch therefore of the Captaines and Leaders, ſuch were ſeparated one from another, whom the ſame feare had mingled out of ſeverall troupes: for either the flight of them or their horſes had driven ſome ſo farre amongſt their adverſe Companies, that they were in danger in their Retreat, to have their throats cut by their enemies. But, as the remembrance of vulgar mens Fates does dye; ſo the fortune of King *Radirobanes* was memorable. He did ride on a Horſe, in all reſpects moſt fit for ſervice, but that he was ſomewhat unruly in a feare: for as his feares were ſeldome, ſo they were great, and full of madneſſe. But then, when the Elephants had broke the rankes, overcome with feare, the Horſes thorow the whole Campe frighted with the like diſtemper, his Horſe ranne away as if he had beene mad, and the King unable to governe him, being ſtiffe-necked, and ſtronger then the Bit with which he was held in, he carryed him forceably into the Enemies Campe.

In the meane time, the troupes of Horſe, by *Poliarchus* his command, retyred towards the Towne, with an intent to goe directly thither; ſuch of *Radirobanes* his Souldiers as were about him in this hurly-burly, ſlipped away from him,

him, and beleeved in this feare, that hee had beene with them. Being therefore alone, and farre distant from his own Companies, he altered the fierceneſſe of his courage, into exceſſive aſtoniſhment: Whether hee ſhould labour in vaine to eſcape, being incompaſſed by ſo many enemies? or rather ſave his life by yeelding? or adventure his life in a dangerous and unequall fight, ſeeing there was little hope of ranſome if he ſhould be taken priſoner? He looking backe to his owne Colours, which were farre removed from him, What, ſhould he retyre by little and little? Then his Enemies would environ him round about.

While he ſtandeth in doubt; while in his furious rage he curſeth his hard fortune; the danger in the meane time increaſed, and the troupe wherein he was envyroned, had marched to the very Gates of the City; and the onely meanes left for his ſafety, was to counterfeit himſelfe one of *Poliarchus* his Souldiers. And this was a great helpe to his guile: In the beginning of the skirmiſh, that he might the freer execute the office of a Commander and a Souldier, hee left off his Princely Robes, his purple Caſſocke, his guilded Helmet, and the other markes of honour which he had delivered to *Megaloſthenes*. So he entred the Enemies fortifications, as yet in a ſecure concealement, with three hundred of *Poliarchus* his horſemen. But whither ſhould he then goe? All the Souldiers had their ſeverall lodgings and intertainement. Now, if he ſhould put himſelfe under any private Company, he could not conceale himſelfe amongſt a few, though armed hee had deluded many: yet if he ſhunned all mens ſociety, what were it, but to betray himſelfe by ſuſpicious ſolitarineſſe?

So long therefore as theſe few troupes did ſtand about the Market-place, (for they were there gathered together, to receive their charge from their Captaines) he was eaſily ſecure by helpe of the multitude. But not long after, there came a Meſſenger from *Poliarchus*, which com-

manded that thoſe troupes of Horſe which had entred the Towne, ſhould goe to their lodgings, and be a Guard for the Queene that night. At the report hereof, *Radirobanes* was almoſt dead for feare: for the Horſe were quartered in divers places, and every man billited in his ſeverall houſe. The Strangers and Slaves diſcharged their dueties. He himſelfe, as if to looke his Lodging, went alone about the ſtreets, not knowing whom he ſhould chiefly ſhun, but ſtill all that he met were dreadfull to him: hated of all, and being apprehended; perhaps he ſhould be preſerved onely for his ranſome; he could hardly ſuppreſſe his feare, and rage increaſing more and more; ſometimes taking courage, hee thought openly to profeſſe himſelfe an enemy, and eyther dye valiantly, or redeeming his liberty by his bold attempt, he would make his way thorow the watch at the Gate; becauſe there was only one in that time of trouble, which was left open for carriages and horſe, which was alſo guarded by a ſtrong Watch. No body came neere the head of his horſe in the way, or lookt upon him paſſing by, whom he did not avoyd with a freſh ſhivering, as if he had beene intentive upon him.

When hee had ſpent a long time in this puniſhment of feare, wandring about the Towne; and that he muſt no longer ſtand doubting, he met with ſome horſe-keepers, with their Maſters horſes, which they were leading to water. *Radirobanes* determined to follow theſe, if by any way, through their guiding, he might come to the River. But this was the ſituation of the City: about a furlong from the Rampiers, there ranne a River toward that part of the City which leades to the Sea; where the enemies had pitched their Tents: on that ſide of the Towne which was fartheſt from the *Sardinians*, a great Lake waſhed the very walls of the Towne, at leaſt ſixe furlongs broad, and twelve in length; neyther was there any other place, where they could waſh or water their horſes. This way they

they feared no danger from their Enemy, being not paſſable to the City, but by ſhipping: They had therefore fortified by a guard of Souldiers, a little Gate, which did lye open to a Creeke of the Lake, and they opened it twice every day, to water their Cattle, and for ſeverall occaſions of the Citizens.

The Groomes did then goe to that Gate: in whoſe company *Radirobanes* mingled, and perceiving the bredth of the Lake extended out in that length, being almoſt hopeleſſe to eſcape by ſwimming, yet, as it were, for his laſt refuge, he gathered courage, and thus (according to his owne relation to his Souldiers) made his prayers to the great god *Neptune*:

O Moſt powerſul of all the gods, who doe enioy the ſame elements with mortall men, of whoſe gift Rivers, Fountaines and Lakes are; O good god, make calme theſe waters, which, for my ſafeties ſake, I now intend to ſwim over; let them beare mee, and ſet mee ſafe upon the oppoſite ſhore: Give power alſo to this Horſe (for thou haſt rule over theſe Creatures, and by ſtriking the ground didſt make a Horſe) to this Horſe, I ſay, which ſerves to mee (poore Abiect) for a Boat and Oares, that whom hee delivered to the Enemy by his too much mettle, by the ſame ſtrength hee may preſerve from them. Then will I erect out of the ſpoyles of Africa, *in the ſhore by* Calaris, *where my Anceſtors have dedicated a Chappell, and a Grove to thee, a memoriall lively ſet out in Braſſe, of thy favour, and my danger.*

Offering theſe Vowes in private to the god, hee firſt rod: ſoftly into the water, which grew deeper and deeper, and then, having watered his Horſe, he ſpurred him forwards, they crying out to him in vayne, who were with him in the Lake, that neere at hand it was very deepe: but hee, viewing to which part of the ſhore the courſe of the water would ſooneſt beare him, puts both his

his Spurres to his Horſe, who fiercely toſſing his Mane, did ſwimme preſently into the water, and holding up his head, carryed his Maſter upon his backe, which way hee was commanded. They cry out to him from the ſhore: and the Mauritanians, when hee firſt began to ſwimme, thinking it by chance or negligence, ſhew him which way he might ſooneſt guide his horſe backe: but by little and little hee did ſwimme forward into the depth, every one that beheld him cenſuring diverſly, as in a ſtrange and ſudden accident; and undoubtedly thinking that he would be drowned. And now they thought him to be dead, and to be carryed like a Carkaſſe upon the waves; for after he was gone a great way from the ſhore, they could diſcerne by the colour onely, that a thing did ſwimme above water.

CHAP. XX.

Radirobanes *his danger and trouble in ſwimming over the great Lake, and how hee ſaved himſelfe. The diſorder of his Army in his abſence; and his returne. Cruell and ſuperſtitious Sacrifices of the* Affricanes.

BUt as *Radirobanes* his vaſt and eminent danger made him feare, ſo the ſtrength of his Horſe increaſed his hope, whom by his voyce, and ſtirring of the reynes, he would oft incourage to his beſt indeavours. The waters flowing neyther way, made their voyage more eaſie: for they were ſtill waters, and then more then uſually calme, as being no winde ſtirring: yet the Horſe now began more hardly to indure water, and ſeemed to faint; when in the middeſt of the floods, high Sands, which ſomewhat ſtopped them, did opportunely eaſe the neceſſity of their ſwimming

ming. He ſtood therefore weary with blowing out water, and being but breſt-high, as if he wondred at his labour, he eaſed himſelfe by taking breath. But the King, fearing leſt his Horſe ſhould waxe ſtiffe after reſt, being over-toyled with much motion, gave him but ſhort time to breathe, and ſpurred him into the Lake, while his joynts were yet ſupple. The ſtirring of his body was ſufficient to teach the luſty Horſe: and the waves, and his ſtrayning to ſwim, deferring his death, he lived till he came to the fartheſt ſhore. Then fainting, ſcarcely ſtaying till the King could alight without a fall, he ſtretched himſelfe out upon the Sand. But *Radirobanes* trembling at the greatneſſe of forepaſt danger, that he had entred into the Enemies City, and made an eſcape from thence, thorow a vaſt Lake, and dangers almoſt more terrible then death it ſelfe, was now perplexed with a freſh feare, and ſuſpected leſt he ſhould be purſued by Water and Land, and eyther ſuffer captivity or death: for his Campe was farre diſtant from the bank-ſide of the Lake. But this was his comfort, that night was now at hand, which alwayes is the beſt ſafgard to danger and flight.

In the meane time, *Poliarchus* placing his Courts of Guard, and ſpeaking briefly to *Hyanisbe*, would not ſtay in the Court, but commanded that his Pavilion ſhould be ſet up in the Campe, having a watchfull eye to all inſtants of Fortune, if he could find any advantage over his Enemy. Neyther had he left them that night, except the tumult amongſt the Sardinians ſeeking their King, had drawne him backe to be more regardfull and cautelous; becauſe it was doubtfull what occaſion ſhould make ſuch a noyſe in the Enemies Campe, and ſo many Torches lighted about the Fields: for the Sardinian Captaines aſſembling at the Kings Pavilion, asked one the other, whether the King were returned, if he had not turned out of the way to ſome other part of the Campe; finally, who was with him

him in the skirmish, who had protected him retyring out of the Battell. After every one had given his severall opinion, all of them with one consent suspected more sad and dyre events. They feared that hee was eyther slaine or taken Prisoner. They were also ready to fall foule one with the other, who should have beene with the King, who should have guarded him, at least, who should have beene able to have brought certaine newes of him: but especially the common sort of Souldiers, whether through griefe and affection to their lost Prince, or else growne outragious, neglecting the command of their Captaines, whose authority had dependance upon the King, left all orderly discipline; some searched the wandring Fields, if by chance hee had strayed that way, to find him; calling him by his name. Many by lighting Torches, returned in search, where the bloody fight was, viewing the faces of the dead bodies, and there fearing to find what they sought for. So the Fields were every-where filled with the voyce of the Sardinians, with their lights, and excursions.

Poliarchus viewed all things from his Rampiers, and whether this was some nightly religion of *Bacchus*, or the fury of some other god, or some device prepared against him, he carefully sets his Watch and Ward against all occasions.

But while they are busie in this search and confused inquiry, newes are presently brought, that *Radirobanes* was returned to his Pavilion: for he being landed at the bank-side of the Lake, before the darke night did over-take him, diligently considered by what way hee might get to his owne Campe; at length, he resolved to follow the Marish-shore, that if any should eagerly pursue him, he might suddenly hide himselfe amongst the Reedes. So hee went about the Lake, and then out of the rode-way over ditches and hedged fields he came to his owne Campe. This was very dreadfull to him, in that the Souldiers being disper-

sed

sed with Torches, had filled the skie with out-cryes. And he not knowing that this search was for himself, carefully avoyded their sight and presence. At length, he commeth to his owne Tent; and the Souldiers being commanded to desist from their unlucky, and now superfluous inquiry after him, being over-joyed, with the like unrulinesse they flocke all to the Kings Tent. After they had seene him, and expressed heir great joy, they were hardly gotten backe to their owne Wards and Lodgings.

In the meane season *Vertiganes*, and the chiefe of the Sardinians, falling downe at *Radirobanes* his feet, asked him with teares, what fortune, or what policy kept him so long from his owne Souldiers. He relateth his danger at large, with the great admiration of all, every one ambitiously expressing his feare. And while all doe strivingly eyther give the gods thankes, or flatter their King as Conquerour over Fate and Fortune, a certaine Poet, friend to *Vertiganes*, instantly maketh Lines upon the same Subject, and calleth *Radirobanes* a Sunne to his Sardinians, who did wither in his absence, and receive life from his breath and cheerefull countenance.

Durst then the Clowdes obscure our day, and dye
Our Pole in darkenesse? we through-out the skie
Have sought for our pale Sunne's eclipsed light:
But he (O Fates!) was gone; by th' Queene of night
He was eeclips'd, or by some path unknowne
In Heaven, to Cyrrha's shades descended downe.
What horrid cares our brests then seiz'd at once?
We lost our selves; oh yeeld ye Nations,
Among Arcadia's fruitfull Forrests bred,
While we our flying Titan followed
With feare; our moanes reacht to the Westerne shore,
As people doom'd to darknesse evermore.
Returne, brave Prince of Men; our Lawes are fled,

And

And nights blacke deeds shall scape unpunished.
What is mankinde without thee? to what Fate
Does thy departure doome us? th' Ayres darke state
Shall in thicke Clowdes the formelesse World involve,
And Natures selfe into old Ice dissolve.
O Mortals, spare your griefe; lose not your teares;
See's purple rayes, see his bright head appeares;
Behold his sceptred Armes, his radiant light,
His fiery Arrowes in a Quiver bright.
Hayle the gods eare; doe not from us remove.
The VVoods let this night-guiding Sister love.
Thou Men and Cities love, care thou alone
To send all Lands the day from thy bright Throne.

The next day, having already tryed each others strength, their will and edge to fight was abated, excepting *Poliarchus*, whose mind was onely upon the battell; for he desired to fight, both through spleene to *Radirobanes*, and desire to goe for *Sicily*: But he yeelded to the Queenes intreaties, not to provoke the peaceable enemy that day. It was a strange matter that *Hyanisbe* should so exceedingly begin to distrust of the issue of the battell, and that King *Radirobane's* rashnesse should be turned into such care: for both their minds did appeare by the strangenesse of the Sacrifices, to which they sought for helpe: for the Queene commanded a beautifull Boy to be chosen out, which should be sacrificed to *Saturne*: The custome of the Sacrifice had his originall from the Tyrians, who had conveyed by tradition, this cruell custome in *Africa*, to the Carthaginians, a Colony that came from them. *Hyanisbe* being afraid, used this strange and barbarous devotion towards the gods: for miserable and carefull mortals doe imagine fearefull and unknowne remedies to have some hidden power.

The manner of this sad Sacrifice was made ready, and the

the Hoſt receyved his Ornaments; neyther wanted there a Prieſt for this damned Religion. But when this was reported to *Poliarchus*, being much moved, he preſently ſtarted up, and poſting to *Hyanibe*, ſaith; If this remedy of abominable cruelty (great Queene) be avayleable againſt your Enemies, you ſhall ſuffer me to depart: for I will never mingle my Forces with that vile ſuperſtition, neyther will I ſuffer that my Souldiers ſhall ſeeme to bee ſtrengthned with that god, whoſoever he be, that loveth ſo cruelly to be pleaſed. I will not, I ſay, wreſt from the gods a victory, at ſo ſhamefull a rate, who are not of thoſe whom wee ſhould truely worſhip, or elſe they diſdaine this ſcandall of men, ſo much blinded in their falſe Religion: Eyther therefore free this Boy from priſon, or ſend me out of your Countrey.

Although *Hyanibe* feared the great god *Saturne*, yet *Poliarchus* was neerer at hand with her: the Ribbands are taken from the Boyes head; and this very action eaſed the mindes of the people, becauſe *Poliarchus* did not ſeeke the uttermoſt remedies: for could ſo great a Captaine be ignorant of the ſucceſſe of warre, or unleſſe he knew the victory to be eaſie, would he not vouchſafe to purchaſe it of the gods, with the blood of one little Childe?

CHAP. XXI.

A furious reſolution of a Sardinian, who offered his owne life for the ſucceſſe of Radirobanes. *A contumelious Letter of the King of* Sardinia. Poliarchus *his anger.*

AT the ſame time, as if both Armies had agreed to be vilely ſuperſtitious, a certaine old man, famous amongſt the Sardinians, (who was *Siralces*) heretofore of great valour, now a judicious Counſellour, came to *Radirobanes*, who was then in Councell

Councell with his chiefe Officers, and offereth himselfe a Sacrifice, with which they might promise to themselves conquest from the Infernall gods. Neyther is it materiall, saith he, that I am a private man. It shall be sufficient, if you that are my King shall offer me a Sacrifice, that I may sustaine and procure the publique safety. After I shall be adorned as a Sacrifice to the gods, by due forme, I will with a small troupe provoke the Enemy to battell to day, in which carrying terror and revenge with me against them, I shall be slaine by some, not knowing that my death shall be their ruine. *Radirobanes* stopping somewhat at the joy, as he hoped, of the offered victory, and knowing the vertue of giving themselves to death, to be counted powerfull by the *Italian* Prophets, prodigally praysed *Sitalces*; and because, saith he, you will give us victory by your death, and cannot know the rewards you deserve, yet you shall know I will ever bee a most constant favourer of your Race; that none of the Sardinians shall desire more to live, then to advance their Families to that glory and renown which they shall see in thine. Goe on with a courage, and gaine that eternall glory by a short course of dying, which no death can extinguish. He called therefore the chiefe Priest which should consecrate him for his vow to the Etrurian manner. And *Sitalces* being presently clad with a long Purple Robe, his head covered, stood over a Sword, and putting his hand under his Chin, he followed all the words after the high Priest, by which he bequeathes to the gods infernall, and the earth together, with himselfe, the French, and Mauritanian Legions. Finishing the ceremony; It is time (saith he) as yet the devotion fresh, that I carry terror, slight, and death upon my enemies; give me some light-armed men, who, under colour of skirmishing, should goe with me to the very Rampires of the Enemy. We will provoke them to the battell, or at least those who shall guard their Trenches: and our men of purpose flying, I will

will obstinately force my death from the Enemies hands, and by my death, shall they be offered up to your Sword, and you shall be able to take your fill of vengeance upon them so accursed.

This speech of *Sitalces* seemed as strange as wonderfull, to most of the Sardinians. Presently some bands of Archers were appoynted for him, by whom hee might draw forth the Enemy to skirmish: But *Sitalces* had a Servant, whom he had freely of a long time entertayned, who was more affectionate to his master, then his Countrey. He, thinking his Master to be mad, in desiring so suddaine a death, after he could not dissuade him, by stealth flyes to *Poliarchus* his Campe; and being brought to him, thus speakes; I come as a Traytor to my owne Countrey, to avert their safety, and your eminent ruine. Neyther doe I desire any greater reward, then that you should save his life, whose death is ordayned for your utter overthrow. Then briefly hee discovered the mad intent of *Sitalces*: which after *Poliarchus* had heard, he did not so much wonder at the divellish power of his blinde devotion (for he beleeved not that his whole Army could be vanquished by the voluntary death of one desperate and haire-brain'd man) then he did desire to prevent the feare of his Souldiers which might steale into their superstitious conceits. He therefore commanded the discoverer to attend for his reward, if he brought true newes: and he puts him among his Bow-men, who had the Front of the Battell, giving him a *French* Armour, yet putting a Guard upon him, that if, as he related, some light troupes of the *Sardinians* should assayle them, they might repell them in the first on-set. But they had a strict charge, that they should rather affright, and threaten, then hurt them, lest by chance they should light on *Sitalces*, whom he would have preserved without danger. But the Servant had his owne, and his Masters free-

dome granted, if hee could descry him in any convenient time in the fight.

Poliarchus had then scant spoken the word, when the skirmish began by the Sardinians, leading forth *Sitalces*: presently the Archers appoynted by *Poliarchus*, advanced themselves: and, on the contrary part, the Sardinians making little stay with their darts, under the colour of flight, left *Sitalces*, being desirous to dye; and, by the hope of death, during beyond the strength of man. But the Servant cryed out alowd, that he was the man, whom *Poliarchus* commanded to save alive. They received him therefore, raging, into the middest of their troupes, and being defended by their Armes, suffered his blowes, and disarmed him, being incompassed by them, bringing him to their Tents, refusing to yeeld, and provoking their fury by opprobrious and reviling speeches: whom when *Poliarchus* perceived, he thus spake to him; You shall suppe better with us this night, then with the infernall gods: neither doe revile us as cruell, who compell you to live: for when the Fates have decided the event of this warre, wee will be no hindrance to you, if then you will seeke any death. But I would not have you boast among the ghosts, that the gods had bestowed prodigally all our lives, as a foolish reward of your service.

Then he calleth to him one of the prisoners, and setteth him at liberty, upon this condition, that he shall goe tell King *Radirobanes*, that *Sitalces* is well in the French Campe; he should therefore cease to take griefe for the losse of his friend; and that at least he should live till the end of the warre; for the Mother Earth and the infernall gods refused him, as a reward for victory which they could not give. This newes being related by the Captive, the misfortune of the attempt, and also the reproachfull words of *Poliarchus*, upbraiding his vaine religion, enraged *Radirobanes*, neither

neither did he yet certainly know, whether he was that *Poliarchus* whom *Argenis* loved: the conjecture of his mind, and hatred nourishing jealousie, he determined to search out the truth by a doubtfull Letter; which *Poliarchus* would slight, as frivolous and intricate, if there had beene no love betweene them: but if he were the same whom *Seleniſſa* betrayed, he would presently understand the meaning, and shew direct signes of anger and envy. And presently hee sendeth Letters to *Poliarchus*, by a French-man which he had taken prisoner; which he (being ignorant of the abusive language contained therein) carried to his Lord the King: for *Radirobanes* had spared neither *Argenis* nor *Hyanisbe*: and he farther affirmed, that he did much wonder that *Theocrine*, after the acquaintance of a pretty young Princesse, should dote on *Hyanisbe*: as he had deceived the young Lady, so by the just punishment of Love, was he deluded by an old Woman. But he would revenge himselfe for *Sicily*, to whom he had solemnly vowed to cut off the head of the counterfeit *Pallas*. *Poliarchus* full of indignation, and now making warre against *Radirobanes*, no lesse for his owne sake, than for *Hyanisbe*, put up the Letters. But that evening hee did bewray such a distempered countenance, that one might reade some important businesse in his face. Besides the baseneſſe of reviling language, his thoughts were yet much troubled at the names of *Theocrine* and *Pallas*, and much muses with himselfe, who should disclose this secret to *Radirobanes*: untill he called to mind, that in the last conference he had with *Argenis*, shee much complained to him of the false dealing of *Seleniſſa*: then hee, conjecturing the head of the spring to flow from thence, grinding his teeth, began to thinke upon revenge against both of them, making *Radirobanes* and *Seleniſſa* the full objects of his anger.



CHAP. XXII.

The Battell betweene both Armies. What Art the Sardinians *used. The Combate betweene* Poliarchus *and* Radirobanes. *The Africans proove victorious.*

BUt as ſoone as the day did breake, determining to anſwere the injury with blowes, and not words, he ſets his Army in Battell array, giving *Hyanisbe* warning beforehand, that ſhee ſhould let none come into the Gates of the City at the time of the Battell, and that he made no queſtion of the Victory: but if any of his Souldiers ſhould fly out of the Field, he would not have her receive them within the Wals. He never ſeemed more cheerefull to the Souldiers: with an affable ſpeech addreſſing himſelfe to every one of them, he ſhewed the French, what honour awaited them for ayding of Queene *Hyanisbe*; hee incenſed the Mauritanians with hatred of the Tyrant *Radirobanes*, who ſought the ſubverſion of their State and religion. He told them, how they were both wealthy, and that *Sardinia* was faſt by; which, ſaith he, we ſhall have at our mercy, as *Radirobanes* did thinke to have *Africa*, if we ſhall now be Conquerors. Theſe words indeed put courage in them all, but more the cheerefull countenance of the ſpeaker. Neither was *Radirobanes* backward in animating his Souldiers, promiſing to them great rewards in this victory. For he therefore beleeved that *Poliarchus* was *Argenis* Love, becauſe he was ſo earneſt to fight, as if he would preſently revenge the meſſage ſent the day before: if he could therefore kill him, he did thinke by

his very death, that he should both be revenged to the full of *Argenis*, and depose *Hyanisbe* from her Kingdome. Upon which Conquest, being strengthened with the Kingdome of *Mauritania*, hee would passe over into *Sicily*, not having any enemy left, who durst looke the Conquerour in the face, or withstand his power hereafter.

Proud with the great hope hereof, hee advanceth his Troupes set in array toward *Poliarchus* now comming. There was no body who did not imagine that this day would decide the difference betweene these two Armies. The more therefore their care was the Citizens mingled their hope with greater feare; the old men could not be kept backe from the walls of the City; nor the howling women, with their children in their Armes, whom, poore innocents, they shewed to the gods, praying them that the enemy might not have power over their tender bodies.

The Ilanders of *Majorque* and *Minorque*, who were in *Radirobanes* his Campe, troubled the Numidians, who were set to begin the Battell with their Darts. But *Poliarchus* commanded his French Horse to set forward, and gaine their ground from them, that they might be made unnecessary; and he warned the Numidians, that leaving the Front, they should wheele about, charging the Enemy in the flankes, and turne them that way to leave their order. On the other side *Radirobanes*, shewed himselfe to bee an expert Leader, commanding some Troupes of Horse to environ the wing of the enemies Battell, and to assault them on the sudden in the Reare; and withall hee sent some that could speake the French and Numidian Language, who should cry out, as it were by *Poliarchus* his command, That the Sardinians had got the victory, and the French and Mauritanians should fly, and that *Lixa* was open to receive them. This noyse daunted many of them at the first; but afterward it turned into

a jeſt, and the like outcry paſſed thorow the contrary Army, that the Sardinians ſhould fly.

There was now no ſpace betweene the two Armies, body againſt body, and ſword to ſword; ſo that nothing was left in this ſtrait, but to conquer or dye. The voyce of ſome that encouraged the faint-hearted, and the grones of the wounded, mingled with the clattering of Armour, ſent a dolefull noyſe into the City. The French were ſtronger in Horſe, yet the Sardinians and Ligurians were not inferior in Foot. But the Generals beſtirred themſelves moſt: on the one ſide, *Poliarchus*, furious againſt his naturall inclination, ſtopt his eares to the cryes and grones of people begging life; whether the heate of the fight, or his ſpleene againſt *Radirobanes* made him deafe to their lamentations: who, on the other ſide, entred ſometimes alone, breaking their Rankes, as if hee had forgotten his fault, when hee was carried into *Lixa* againſt his will, amongſt his enemies. So the Sardinians did ſhrinke under *Poliarchus*, and the French and Numidians under *Radirobanes*. But *Poliarchus* his anger was greater than could be ſatisfied or appeaſed by vulgar blood: it was onely *Radirobanes* his heart blood, which was guilty of reproachfull ſlanders againſt *Argenis* and *Hyanisbe*, thancould aſſwage his fury. Hee began therefore to ſearch his Enemy, who might anſwer his worth and anger, through his owne and his adverſe Troupes; and often crying alowd, That, if he durſt, if he were a man, he ſhould accept the challenge, to try the fortune of the Battell hand to hand. This voyce often doubled, and paſſing from one to another, maſtered the fearefull and confuſed tumult of the Combatants and dying people; and at length came to *Radirobanes* eares, who had laboured with the like unquiet deſire, whom this alone made aſhamed, that he had not firſt challenged. Hee quickly left all other conflicts,

and without delay haſtened againſt his Enemie. *Africa* it ſelfe had not ſeene Lions and Serpents moved with ſo great fury: yet they ſtopped their willing hands for a ſhort parley: and firſt *Poliarchus* ſaid; Art thou come, wretched Theefe? receive now puniſhment for all thy miſchiefe: thou ſhalt not now eſcape my hands, not though thy mother had made thy body leſſe penetrable then *Achilles* was. I offer to thee, deare Miſtris, this Sacrifice, if you will accept of ſo vile an oblation. *Radirobanes* replyes, Art thou at length come out of thy Nurcery, moſt effeminate Lover? But a Souldiers death ſhall make amends for thy effeminate life. Doubt not therefore like a man to offer thy ſelfe to my fury.

Neither of them had patience to anſwere theſe reproachfull taunts; and fury, which was wont to breathe courage, growing exceſſive and tranſcendent, had almoſt weakned their ſtrength; yet they encountred with their Horſes and Launces, with no leſſe fury, then if a whirlewind had daſhed two Rockes one againſt the other; but their blowes for that time fell without harme; and their Horſes, although they were bruiſed at that ſhocke, yet were not unuſefull for the reſidue of the Combate. Reyning therefore their Horſes about, each of them ſpent their Darts freely one on the other, which were likewiſe taken on their Targets. Each of them had yet one Dart left, and, that that might not bee beſtowed in vaine, they diligently watched their beſt opportunity by their eyes and hands. At length, *Radirobanes* thought it the ſafeſt courſe to ſtrike thorow his enemies Horſe; which that it might not goe unrevenged, *Poliarchus* likewiſe woundeth his in the head. Then both of them fearing the fall of their Horſes, or their unruly madneſſe in the inſtant of death, as it were by conſent, they both alight, and catching their Pole-axes which hung by their

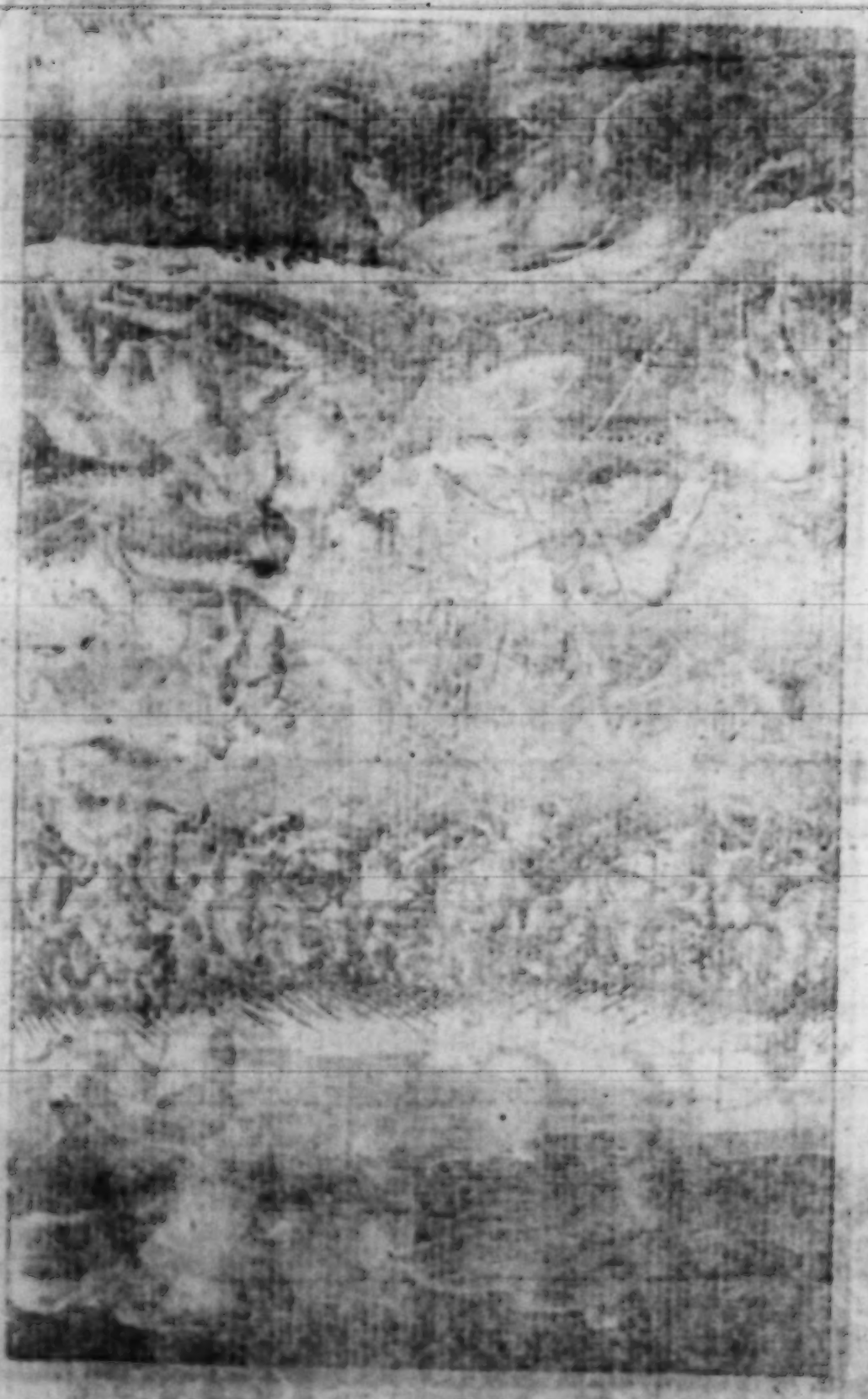
their saddle-bowes, they fell afresh to the Combate. But they were parted by the piety of their Souldiers: the two Armies of the French and Sardinians came betwixt their fury: when both of them did much dislike those succours: at length, with much adoe, not without often commands from their Princes, they departed, and left the Field to the two combating Kings, who being yet without hurt, leaving their Pole-axes, they held their Bucklers in the left hand, and their Speares in the right. *Radirobanes* first came on, whose blow *Poliarchus* avoyding, with a more steady thrust, wounded *Radirobanes* deeply in the side. Then they drew their swords, clozing often so together, that they might strike one the other in the face or brest with the hilts of their Swords. No part of their body, no rivets in their Harnesse were left untryed. Feare seized all, and then pitty, to see two Kings of so great courage to indanger themselves, their Souldiers beeing in safety. Then their Armies joyned againe and divided the Princely Combatants; which both of them taking for a disgrace, asked the next that came, with anger and authority, if they thought him, to be vanquished, that they made such haste to protect or draw him from the Combate?

So shaking off the Souldiers and Captaines, they both returne to the last tryall, with invincible courage indeed; but the losse of much blood had infeebled their power; and being breathlesse, their blowes were weake and unsteady; yet *Poliarchus* had more courage and blood left in him; and then calling to mind the occasion which had bred the enmity, and being assured that *Argenis* would dye for griefe, except hee should prove Conqueror, he made a full thrust, and ranne *Radirobanes* thorow the necke, betweene the joynts of his Helmet and Corslet. Hee knowing himselfe slaine, and making haste to

revenge

revenge, runnes headlong upon *Poliarchus*, and beares him unawares to the ground with the weight of his body, so that both fell in the place. The whole Field presently was filled with lamentation, sometimes thinking one and then another to be slaine; most indeed beleeving that they had beene both dead. And because *Poliarchus* fell under *Radirobanes* waight, the feare of the French and Mauritanians conjectured the worst: and there wanted not some, who would have runne hastily to *Hyanisbe*, to tell this dolefull newes of the King. The thickest Troupes of the French and Sardinians came in great number: no regard to their Commanders, their Ensignes and Rankes could prevaile nothing with them: every one thought it his duty to runne to their King, and remove them out of the Field, whether they lived or dyed: so that these turbulent helps had almost overwhelmed *Poliarchus*. But now by little and little he had freed himselfe from the grapling of his Enemy, and strooke at him, now giving up the ghost. But when the French and Mauritanians perceived him rise, and that he was living, proud with excessive gladnesse, they set upon the Sardinians, who were ready to protect the dead body of their King *Radirobanes*, and to annoy *Poliarchus* with their Darts. But the danger was short; for both the joy of the Conquest had refreshed *Poliarchus*, and his French came quickly to succour him. The Sardinians therefore fell off by degrees, attributing somewhat to themselves, that in so great a calamity they abstayned from flight. Being therefore dispersed abroad, *Poliarchus* was truely a Conquerour, having gained the dead body of his Enemy, and the rich spoyles.

The end of the Fourth Booke.




C. Mallery f.

BARCLAY
HIS
ARGENIS:
OR
The Loves of POLIARCHUS and ARGENIS.

The Fifth Booke.

CHAP. I.

Poliarchus *in danger of death.* *The opinion of the Physicians.* *The Sardinians depart out of* Africa. *The Mauritanians rejoyce for* Poliarchus *his recovery.*

BY this meanes, within few dayes, the warre was ended, which with longer stay had wasted the forces on both sides; but that it hapned betweene forward Princes, and such as for their private spleene hastily engaged all their Subjects. The Sardinians might the easilier retire to their camp, both becaus they were not forced into a disorderly flight, and

and for that *Poliarchus* finding himselfe much wounded, made haste backe to the City. Yet in the meane time, while the Physicians are busie about stopping the blood, he causes a bough to be cut off from the next tree, which having fitted for the Trophee, and covered with *Radirobanes* his Armour, he put upon his shoulder. Thus adorned, hee ascended his Chariot, drawne by white horses; and in this most glorious shew, environed with his Souldiers, and carrying his rich spoyles, went forward to the Temple of *Mars*: for there was no religion then observed in *Africa* to the Feretrian *Iupiter*.

The people, as well as they could for the hastinesse of the pompe, each in their trimme, filled up the wayes, some bearing the greene boughes in their hands, which they met with by chance in the way, and some strewing the place with flowers, where the Triumph was to passe. Then rung the praises of the Conqueror: then was heard the mutuall gratulation for the safety of *Africa*. *Hyanube* stayed for *Poliarchus* at the Temple Gate; to whom, at his lighting from his Chariot, shee thus spake: Before you offer these spoyles to the most favourable god of warre, give me leave, mighty King, to speake something to you, that you will by and by signifie to the gods. By your valour are we safe: you have restored us to the free breath of the Ayre: you have secured to every private Subject, his Lands, his Family, and his House; and to me my Crowne, and my absent Sonne. Aske of us what you will: it will be under your merit. O the Fates! What shall I say? I see you wounded, and heare you have conquered with extreme hazzard of your life. You have beene the Sacrifice, whose blood hath procured me the victory. Lo now, *Radirobanes*, so dreadfull of late to *Africa*! now seeming by his Armour to be borne upon your shoulders; and the neerer we were to danger, now, with the more pleasing horrour of his owne end, giving us comfort. Come, Royall Sir, to the

Temples

Temples of the gods, whose number you will in time increase; and whether you be pleased with the hanging up of these spoyles, to consecrate your vertue to the African gods, or to send ouer so glorious monuments to be offered to the gods of *France*; know yet, nothing shall stay me from erecting you Altars, with a holiday and priests, save onely, that I wish you may long remaine with us on earth. This speech was received with much applause of the people; amongst whom, *Poliarchus*, after such modest reply to the Queene, as hee thought fit, came to the Temple gates of *Mars*. It was against their religion, for one reeking in the warme blood of his foe, to come neere to the Altar, or to offer to the god. It was inough to deliver the Trophees to the priest, and to invoke the god from the outer doore of the Temple, that he would be pleased graciously to accept them, and give him meanes oft againe to offer like Presents unto him. While he is in these prayers, he finds himselfe by little and little more pained with his wounds: for, most of them now grew stiffe with cold, and swolne by the delay of looking to them. Yet, that he might not affright the Queene and the Souldiers, he constantly dissembled his paine, saying nothing else, but that being weary with his toylesome labour, hee desired to take some repose.

Hee goes therefore to the Court, with *Hyanisbe* in his company; both of them attended with many of the Souldiers, still remaining in the same habit they had fought in. But they were not yet come within the Palace gate, when newes was brought, of Embassadours come from the Sardinians. For, the Sardinians did extremely grieve, that their King, while he lived, had neither beene by them defended, nor now being dead, have the honour to be intombed amongst his Ancestors: and then grew a feare amongst them, that his enemy would doe some shame to his dead body. So in this confusion, foure of the chiefe Nobility,

rather

rather of their owne minds, than by publike advice, yet with ſome ſhort deliberation of ſome of the principall amongſt them, tooke upon them this Embaſſie, and in the name of all the Sardinians, came to *Lixa*. Theſe did *Poliarchus*, with the Queenes permiſſion, command to come, and deliver their meſſage in the very entry of the Court, as not pleaſed to grace ſo contemptible an Embaſſie, with hearing it in earneſt, or at leaſure, or in his Robes of State; but, as it were, haſtily, and in his way.

There was one of the Ambaſſadors, whom the reſt had choſe their Speaker: He, in well-couched Language, beſeeches *Poliarchus* to uſe his fortune temperately, and neyther to ſet at light the gods of *Sardinia*, as conquered; nor to offend thoſe of his owne with diſhonourable uſage of his enemy. They were come for the dead body of their King. It was (beſides) an ignoble anger, that went beyond death: and it was not a much unlike prayſe to have the happineſſe to take his enemies life, as to uſe him nobly after his conqueſt. Hee ſhould remember, that even for the reſpect to the Royall dignity, *Radirobanes* ſhould not be denyed a Tombe. If he would make *Theſeus* his example, he ſhould not ſuffer his foes ghoſt to wander for want of Funerall: But if *Achilles*, the Sardinians would redeeme their Princes body at the higheſt rate. He fell at length to humble petitioning, and with teares expreſſing a manly courage, ended his ſpeech.

Poliarchus with ſome ſcorne of their admonitions to him, anſwered; That he had the ſame *Genius*, the ſame gods to direct him in the moderation of his victory, that he had to win it. But that, for ſuch, whoſe owne wickedneſſe had made them worthy to dye, even their deaths ſhould not be without ſhame unto them; unleſſe perhaps thoſe gods, whom they ſo often mentioned, ſpared their ghoſts after their death. All men trembled to remember *Radirobanes* his diſhonourable act, who taking his opportunity, had broken

broken the moſt firme League betweene *Hyanisbe* and him. And laſtly, ſaid he, know, it is not in my power to grant your requeſt. It is in the Queenes hands, whether ſhe will be cruell, or mercifull: For her we fought: and for her was *Radirobanes* with the victory gotten. The Ambaſſadours hearing this, now almoſt in deſpayre of prevayling, turned to the Queene. But ſhee utterly refuſed to uſurpe that power, that *Poliarchus* had purchaſed with his blood. With this long ſtrife, whether of them ſhould give anſwer, they kept both themſelves and the Ambaſſadours in ſuſpence. But the paine, *Poliarchus* felt in his wounds, admitted no delay: He knew beſides, it was the royalleſt bounty, to give preſently, and without ſpending much time in thinking what to beſtow. And therefore, when the Queen urged him eyther to diſpatch the Ambaſſadours, or give them further day; I perceive (Madam) ſaid he, what your meaning is: for if you pleaſed to take revenge of your Enemies dead Carkaſſe for the wrongs offered you, you would take the blame of the diſcourteſie upon your ſelfe. But now, beſides your owne inclination to pitty, you would make mee the beſtower of that favour you meane the Sardinians. Let them then, if you will have it ſo, take away the unuſefull trunke of their wicked King, and now throw him into thoſe fires hee could not feele, that had beene fitter to have received him quicke. Yes, ſaid *Hyanisbe*, let them know, this is no *Thebes*: and that *Poliarchus*, not *Creon*, is their Conquerour. And in the Epitaph to be ſet upon his Tombe, let them record among his victories, that this City was twice entred by him.

Thus ſpeaking, with a little ſmile, ſhe turnes from the Ambaſſadours; who at *Poliarchus* his command, had the body reſtored them, diſarmed, as it was. He himſelfe having diſpatched all publique buſineſſes, and now no longer able to walke, was led by his Servants to his Lodging: and ſcarcely ſtaying to be unarmed: threw himſelfe upon his

Bed. Though he had Phiſicians of his owne, yet remembring, there were excellent men of that profeſſion in *Hyaniste's* Court, and ſuch as hee had experience of, when hee was hurt by the Pyrates, hee would alſo have them called for. So two French-men, and two Mauritanians, were brought to him, and had a fearefull whiſper amongſt themſelves, finding him farre more wounded then they imagined. The wound of the greateſt danger was deepe in his ſide, and, upon the ſearch of it, put them into much doubt, whether it had entred the vitall parts. To the Queene, that asked their opinion of him, they anſwered in her eare, that they ſuſpected the Kings well-doing. She wiſely diſſembling her feare, charges them to keepe it cloſe, to avoid uprore in his or their Enemies Campe. Then incouraging the Phyſicians with large promiſes of reward, to leave nothing undone, that they in their knowledge and honeſty thought, ſhe tooke heart to be her ſelfe preſent at the opening and ſearching of his wounds. Hee had loſt much blood (for, even inſtantly upon his caſting himſelfe upon the Bed, a great flux of blood broke out of all his wounds,) and the ſlow and uneven beating of his Pulſe, put them to an infinite feare: ſo, as the Phyſicians ſtrove each man to doe his beſt. One of them, an African, *Themiſon* by name, a man of an almoſt contemptible preſence, and low ſtature, yet very famous for his skill and fortunate ſucceſſe in his practiſe; We ſpend our labour to no purpoſe, ſaith he: I more feare the Kings death upon another cauſe, then this flux of blood: neyther muſt we thinke, that all the blood that was forced by the Sword, and ſo removed from his Veſſell, hath quite left his body: but even all the blood in his veines, with too much agitation, is with the dregges over-heated out of temper; ſo it will, while it is yet hot and troubled, grow together to a blacke corruption; and ſo lying too heavy upon the Lungs, take away his breath, and, if we take not the better heed, his life alſo. What is

the

the remedy, you will aske me? None elſe, but to open the Baſilick veyne in his arme : and ſo the blood having his free courſe, will be eaſed of his heat and chafing, which otherwiſe would bring it to corruption. All of them trembled at this ſpeech. For with what hand, with what heart could they offer to draw yet more blood from that ſpent body, that had now ſo little left to maintaine life? Yet the Phyſician prevayled, aſſuring them, that otherwiſe hee could not live. They therefore opened a veine with moſt fearefull and ſad expectation of the ſucceſſe: Then applyed they fit Medicines to the ſeverall wounds; and ſo leaving him to his reſt, gave charge he ſhould not be troubled that night with any noyſe or buſineſſe whatſoever : Yet could not *Hyanisbe* be perſwaded to part from him. Reposing her ſelfe in a Chayre not farre from the Bed, ſhe ever and anon came to him to the Beds-ſide; ſometimes afraid hee had beene dead, and carefully feeling whether hee breathed; ſometimes preventing his Servants beſt diligence, and looking to all things about him, who little knew by whom he was ſo watchfully attended.

At length *Hyanisbe* was, with much adoe, after the night was farre ſpent, perſwaded by her ſervants to goe to her owne Chamber. And much reſt ſhe had not taken, before ſhee was called up by ſome of her chiefe Nobility, that came as well to gratulate her victory, as to receive directions from her, what was now to be don upon this new occaſion : For, though all the night a great noyſe was heard in the Sardinians Camp, yet in the morning neyther were their Ships ſeene in the River, nor any Watch or Company before their Trenches. And preſently ſome that were ſent by *Micipſa*, to know the cauſe of this ſolitude and ſilence, brought backe newes, that all the Sardinians were gone, and, contented to carry away onely ſome of their richeſt Furniture, had left no ſmall booty to the Conquerors. And at Sunne-riſing, their Navy might be ſeene afar

off, making amayne for their owne Countrey: for, having loſt their King, *Vertigones*, with the reſt of the chiefe Commanders, now devoyd of all counſell, not onely deſpayred of the victory, (for to whoſe uſe, or under whoſe conduct ſhould they ſeeke it, being now brought to that paſſe, that they knew not what to wiſh, or feare?) but doubting withall, that they ſhould not be able to keepe the fierce and conquering Enemy out of their Trenches. Beſides, *Sardinia*, now like to be embroyled with civill warres, ſeemed to call backe her Souldiers: For, there were two left after *Radirobanes* his death, to make clayme to the Crowne, Sonnes to two of his Unkles: whereof one was *Harſicora*, borne of the younger brother, but being the elder Competitour, he had hope his yeeres ſhould beare it: the other was called *Cornutus*, who did not challenge in reſpect of his owne birth, but of his Fathers. Their hearts miſ-giving them, with feare of ſo much imminent miſchiefe, when they ſaw beſides, how the Souldiers hope and courage fayled, eaſily perſwaded the Captaines, to give charge thorow the whole Campe, without noyſe of Drum or Trumpet, for all men to gather up their Baggage, and ſuddenly to put to Sea, without the privicy of the Africans.

Many of the Nobles came to bring this happy newes to the Queene: which when ſhe heard; Would to the gods, ſaid ſhee, that he were capable of inioying this happineſſe that hath ſo dearely purchaſed it for us. Ah, *Poliarchus*, I beſeech the gods, I have not ſhortly more griefe for you, then I now have joy for the overthrow of my Foes. And, withall ſhe goes into *Poliarchus* his Chamber, attended with ſome few of her Ladies and Nobles. There lay hee languiſhing, betweene ſleeping and waking, with all the markes of mortall danger upon him: yet could not all his payne and weakeneſſe enforce from him one groane or complaint. The ſame conſtant Majeſty and fortitude he ſhewed in his health, he maintayned now almoſt dying:

His

His ſpeech indeed was weake and low, and could not be heard, but by thoſe that ſtood cloſe by him: and when he perceived the Queene there; How now (Madam) ſaid he, is there yet any more trouble from the Enemy? If the gods be pleaſed to reſtore my health, I will revenge their inſolence: or if I am but a dead man, yet my ghoſt ſhall fright them away. In the meane while, let *Meciſſa* have the managing of the warre; and, if you pleaſe, *Gelanorus* be joyned with him. And this he uttered, though with a low voyce, yet with ſuch a hearty chearefulneſſe, as the colour ſeemed to appeare much livelier then before, in his cheekes.

But, ſaid *Hyanisbe*, there is no need (moſt excellent King) of any others armes: For, who were worthy to ſucceed your victory? You ended the warre yeſterday, in *Radirobanes* alone, taking away the whole ſtrength of all the reſt. The Enemies are baſely fled, taking advantage of the night, leaving their friends unburied, their Bulwarkes and Rampiers ſtanding, and leaving the ſpoyles, that their haſte gave them not leave to carry with them, to ſuch as have ſeized on them.

Poliarchus ſeemed much cheared at this newes, with the true feeling of the fortunate ſucceſſe. Hee would not therefore have the people, that now went thronging, ſome to the Temples, ſome to the ſhore, ſome to feaſt one another, hindered in the expreſſion of their joy; though his recovery were ſtill doubted of, and *Hyanisbe* had given command to ſtay any publique ſolemnity, till he himſelfe ſhould be able more to glorifie it with his preſence. All *Lixa* was tickled with a vaine pride of entring the Enemies Tents, and ſending curſes after them from the Sea-ſide. Then they began to quarrell about the diviſion of the ſpoyles; ſo as ſcarcely the more precious things were reſerved for Offerings to the gods, and Preſents to the Princes.

But when *Poliarchus* his wounds came againe to be ope-

ned and dreſſed, the chiefeſt of his friends ſtood about the Bed, heavily expecting, what hope they had, from the lookes of the Phyſicians. There was he that had cauſed him to be let blood the day before. He takes off the ſwathing-band from the moſt dangerous wound: for as yet they had not ſearcht it to the depth: yet they gave their opinion of his ſtate, and waſhed his wounds, and handled the weake and hurt places about him. But then, to the wonder of them all, the corrupt blood appeared to be ripened into white and clammy matter. O the bleſſing of the gods, cryes out *Themiſon*! Pay whatſoever you owe to the Heavens, if there be any here have made any vow for the Kings ſafetie. Never to this day have I ſeene ſo ſure and ſudden tokens of health. The Fever is gone: the wounds are not onely free from inflamation, but aſſwaged, as it were, with time; the quicke and ſound part ſeparates and ſends away that which is dead and corrupted. All of them hearkened to this ſpeech, as to an Oracle from above: Some were almoſt out of their wits for joy: Some fell to hugging thoſe that were next to them: Some fell flat on the floore, commending the well going on of this Cure in their prayers to *Apollo*, to *Æſculapius*, to *Minerva*: yet none of them came neere to the Queene. She vowed a whole *Hecatombe* to the goddeſſe of *Africa*, and yeerely ſolemnities; now indeed beginning firſt to take joy of the victory. And ſhe proclaymed, as it were, a generall Jubile, for three dayes together. *Nicopompus* his Poem, which he called *Soteria*, though it were made long after, (for, he being then abſent, and in *Sicily*, could not yet come to know of theſe accidents) yet it will be worth his place here; becauſe he ſolemnizes this ſudden and unexpected gladneſſe, as if himſelfe had beene preſent.

He leves! Why doe the thronging Starres make roome
In Heavens for this deſerving Soule to come?

Or

Or faire Elyzium *hope for such a Guest?*
This honour'd King shall live, and th' earth be blest
In him, who, by a Tyrants overthrow,
The strength of France *makes vanquisht,* Sardo's *know.*
A silver Bound from Stygian *Field divides*
That still-greene Grove, where blessed soules abide.
In that sweet place, that torments never sees,
Dwell war-like ghosts, whom faire-fam'd Vertue frees
From punishment. Safe peace they now have found:
All former quarrels are in Lethe *drown'd.*
From hence, while they secure looke downe to see
The wofull parts of Pluto's *Monarchy,*
His severall tortures, ratking wheeles, and fire,
And th' hissing snakie-heads of Furies dire;
Behold, a fresh troupe flocks to th' Stygian *shore,*
Their Swords yet holding, all deform'd with gore:
And fierce they lookt, as if in fight they stood.
These the blest Heroes *from th' Elysian wood*
Seeing, admir'd their number, and their looke,
Their weapons, and those horrid wounds, that tooke,
Whole members off, greater than those by farre,
That blood-dy'd Simois *washt 'th' Trojan warre,*
When Greeke and Trojan Hosts with various feare,
Here great Achilles, *greater* Hector *there,*
Scattering pursu'd. Then thus the Heroes *spoke,*
What puissant arme could lend so great a stroke?
What massy Sword could such deep wounds engrave?
Our glorious Age did scarce beare men so brave.
Let still the mortall Race in strength increase;
And yet the gods not feare Olympus *peace.*
While thus they speake, a ghost of greater note
Presents it selfe, which Charons *labouring Boat*
Could scarce waft o're. Fierce is his visage still,
But new descended this darke world to fill.
As yet the markes of his lost dignity,

His purple Robe and Crowne, reteyned he.
In his right hand a Sword upright he bore,
But his chang'd face was all distayn'd with gore.
His wounded breſt and jawes, his breath's course turne,
Straight abold Lictor to the Iudges urne
Dragges him by force. The vulgar ghoſts give way.
Him Minos doth with a ſterne looke ſurvay.
An awfull reverence (though to ſuch a looke
That place accuſtom'd were) his countenance ſtrooke.
But he, commanded (nor could he refuſe)
To tell, how he had led, how he did loſe
His life; what chance his ghoſt did thither bring;
Remembring, that he once had been a King,
Vndanted ſpeakes; (ſilent were Hell's darke caves,
And Styx to heare, more ſtilly rowles his waves)
If any chance have made theſe Shades below,
The name of Radirobanes to know,
(For, hither oft whole troupes of enemies
My Sword has chas'd, and tyr'd the Deſtinies;)
Lo, I the man, whom Sardo's Court did dread,
The Baliarique Ilands honoured,
And Ligurie late fear'd: why doe I boaſt
Of my now bootleſſe ſtrength, and armed Hoaſt,
Since, after death, Kings finde no favour here?
Vertue alone prevayles. Why ſtandſt thou there?
Oh, ſpare thy whip, Enyo, I'le confeſſe.
Truſting (alas) too-much the happineſſe
Of my Crowne, youth, and fortunes, I forgot
I was a man; the gods I honour'd not,
Nor kept my faith. My ſelfe a god I thought:
My will was uncontroll'd, and no man taught
Me what I was. My ſervants too-too ill
Flatter'd, applauding my bad actions ſtill.
My rape intended on Sicilia's ſhore,
My Lybian warre, my wiſhes evermore

Boundleſſe:

Boundleſſe: what need I ſpeake? But ſuddenly
The vengefull gods, and envious Deſtiny——
(And there he ſigh'd, and ſtopp'd.) Then, how he dy'd,
Fierce Minos *ask'd him, (O ſad curſe of pride!)*
And what his Conquerour was? That man, quoth he,
whom France *is proud to call her King, ſlew mee:*
To whom the ſtrength of ancient times may yeeld,
And Fame: But mee, not unreveng'd he kill'd.
Our Swords exchang'd ſome wounds, and much adoe
He had with life from theſe ſtrong armes to goe.
Now he a pale and bloodleſſe Conqueroure lyes,
Breathing his laſt, I thinke. Oh Deſtinies!
Perchance already he is here below.
This ſaid, hee lifts his pale face to and fro,
As 'twere to find the ghoſt of his dead foe.
The Iudge gives ſentence then, and from the barre,
The ſnake-hayr'd Siſters dragge the Priſoner,
Condemn'd, like Tantalus, *with vaine purſuit*
To gape at water, and mouth-flying fruit.
Then through Elyſium *does a rumour goe*
Of Poliarchu's *death. So ſpake thy foe:*
So the bleſt ſoules both hope, and Feare; For, thee
They wiſh their fellow, or their King to be.
They promiſe thee more here, than Earth can give:
And in their thoughts th' ambitious ghoſts doe ſtrive,
Who ſhall ſalute thee firſt, who firſt ſhall give
His Ayry hand to ſhake, and ſhew thee then
The wayes, the woods, the ghoſts of famous men.
This Chryſtall Fount ſhall bathe thy limbes; thy Bed
This flowrie banke; theſe Bayes ſhall crowne thy head.
So, (if in Hybla's *valleyes their bright King*
Have wandred farre, and ſome ſhall tydings bring
Of his returne,) the Bees ſo ſudden joyes
Their waxie-houſes fill with buzzing noyſe:
They ſwarme to th' doores, and their ſmall wings prepare

To meet their Soveraigne in the murmuring Ayre.
But, now, behold, through Hell's darke Region
Castor *descends from's heavenly mansion,*
To change with Pollux. *Then, it chang'd, he came;*
Starre-like he shone; his Temples crown'd with flame;
In purple clouth'd; his face like Mars *did looke:*
For Poliarchus *him the ghosts mistooke.*
And whilst they all in troupes to meet him runne,
They spie the glorious face of Leda's *sonne.*
Now the deceyved ghosts their errour see;
Yet round about him flocks th'whole company;
(Cyllarus *reyn'd stands still, and takes survey*
Of all the ghosts,) and all at once 'gin say;
Tell us (for, you on Earth this battell saw;)
How fares that King, whom we all Gallia
Must part withall to us? He for a space
Admires, then laughs aloud with that bright face,
Wherewith he calmes the raging Seas, and cheeres
With his knowne light th' affrighted Mariners:
Heare mee, blest spirits, quoth he: Hope not in vaine
For joyes, that doe not to your Groves pertaine.
But with the like false hope the gods were caught:
I saw his lookes; his valour, as he fought,
And pious strength: I saw his fleeting life
Begin to fayle, and heard the gods at strife,
In what part of the skie Jove *should command*
His pure soule mixt with heavenly fires to stand;
Whether in East or West he should appeare,
Or joyne his splendour to the Northerne Beare.
Then thus spake Jupiter; *We cannot now*
This worthy Mortall, as a gift, bestow
On Heaven: For, him fierce warrs on Earth doe call;
All places have not felt his force, nor all
The yet unpurged world's offences. See
His feature rare! How well suits Chivalrie

Those

Those limmes? How well suits Peace that looks so milde?
No god, but would be proud of such a Childe.
Would he were mine. Thou, wife, would'st pardon mee,
And lend thy breast to nurse his infancy.
Heaven's milkie path had never then been knowne.
But no one Age can call these joyes her owne.
He long shall flourish, long a young man live,
Long old; (so will the Fates) and th'earth shall give
Eternall issue, who t'his Throne shall rise,
And their old age put off within these skies.
Goe, sonne; goe, thou whose learning on all grounds,
All Plants obey, all sicknesses, and wounds:
To his greene hurts thy choysest Balsomes deale,
That conquer death, and wounded gods could heale;
When hurt at Troy *my* Mars *and* Venus *there,*
And the drawne sword of Diomed *did feare.*
Unfolded from his shape of Phrygian Snake;
Let Esculapius *now himselfe betake*
To Mauritanians Court. Nor need he there
Our wrath agaive, or killing thunder feare;
We now are pleas'd, the Fates controll'd should be
If tyrannous to such a King as He.
So spake great Jove; *when on the sicke King straight,*
Like a Physician, Phœbus, *gan to wait.*
With gentle hand closing his wound, he stood,
With unseene water washing off the blood.
Now with his sonne, he joynes his skill and paines;
And with Ambrosia *fils the empty'd veines,*
Straight strength returnes in his exhausted breast,
And paleness vanishes: his new life blest
In heaven he findes. Therefore goe on deare Muses;
Him in Elysian Musicke celebrate.
Whether such vertue on the earth shall dwell
Or heaven, or in your shades; he merits well
All good mens prayse and love. Here Castor *stayes:*

The

The happy ghosts a joyfull murmur raise,
Which straight was answer'd by the glad consent
Of Earth, of Seas, and of the Firmament.

In this manner, some dayes were spent, not remarkeable for any new broyle, for *Poliarchus* had, sooner then any man expected, recovered his strength) till such time as the Letter that *Argenis* had sent by *Arsidas*, gave Fortune meanes to make her selfe new sport.

CHAP. II.

A conference between Gobrias *and* Arsidas. *They depart.* Archombrotus *much troubled at his Mothers Letters, craveth helpe of* Meleander. *He is furnished to goe into* Africa.

FOr, after *Gobrias* and *Arsidas* had spent the night in a barren shore, whither they got for shelter after the storme, they began to aduise with themselves, what way it were best to take, or how to manage their businesse. A Fleet they had, and Souldiers; the Fleet weather-beaten, and wanting reparations; the Souldiers in health, and fired with desire of seeing their King. The place being a vast Countrey, and without ship-timber, could afford them no materials for new rigging their Ships: yet repayring their Navy, as they could, they furnished themselves with water out of a Spring not farre from them: a rare and strange thing to finde in *Africa*. There was also plenty of Hempe in that barren soyle, that served them well for tackling: and the contrary windes begun to grow calmer. But what Land, what Sea should they betake themselves to, not knowing, whither the tempest had driven *Poliarchus*.

Arsidas at last, helped to cleare their doubts, speaking

to

to this effect in private to *Gobrias*; This truth we flatter our selves with, ô *Gobrias*, of keeping secrets, would now be counted our fault, in case you shall so long hide your Kings purposes from mee, or I the effect of my Embassie from you, as to disable our selves to give each other advice how to doe best service to our Princes. And to what end is it for both of us, with a vaine and superstitious silence, to conceale our businesse? Speake truely, *Gobrias*, Is not this Navy bound for *Sicily*? And *Gobrias* now somewhat bolder for the others freedome of speech; But tell me, *Arsidas*, quoth he, doe not you come from *Argenis* to *Poliarchus*? Both of them confessing the truth, and with close embraces, each assuring other to continue true to him, they withdrew themselves more familiarly, the fleet to debate what they had to doe. *Gobrias* told him, there were very few of the Captaines that *Poliarchus* had acquainted with his designe for *Sicily*; and the rest were borne in hand with the shew of a further voyage: but that the King had specially disclosed to him alone, that he came to make claime to *Argenis*, who was before betrothed unto him, as well against some Lawes of *Sicily*, made in barre of Alliance with *France*, as against the King of *Sardinia*, an unseasonable and unwelcome Suitor to *Argenis*.

Then *Arsidas* discoursed unto him, how the Sardinians had left *Sicily*, but that *Poliarchus* and *Argenis* were now in danger of a greater storme: for there was a Stranger, one *Archombrotus*, to whom *Meleander* had assured his Daughter in marriage: That this mischiefe was to be avoyded only by the forces of the French: That *Gobrias* should make all haste into *Sicily* with the strength hee had: It would be much comfort to *Argenis*, that shee might, with her present safety, expect greater helps: or if there were such necessity as could not brooke delay, shee might get away with the same Fleet. But it was to be thought, *Poliarchus*, himselfe had got before them, and was either there already, or would

would be shortly. But, said he, if you come first, you may pretend you are bound for *Greece*, and send to *Meleander*, to request him you may stay there in Harbour, till you have got together your whole Navy, that had beene dispersed by the storme: and I will send a Letter to *Argenis*, which you shall deliver: the occasion, place, and your endevour, will give you meanes to speake with her: You know what honour it will be to you with your King, to doe her service. My owne *Arsidas*, said *Gobrias*, I embrace your fidelity and wisdome. But why will not you beare us company into your Countrey? You might make my comming lesse suspected to *Meleander*, and bring me to the speech of *Argenis*. Rather, said *Arsidas*, you shall leave me a Galley; with that will I coast about *Africa*, that in case your King be there put to Land out of the storme, the Letters in my charge may be delivered, and he may by me be informed, in what case I left his affaires in *Sicily*.

When they were agreed on this course, *Arsidas* with a swift and nimble Galley, set forward on his voyage. But *Gobrias*, with fifteene Ships, wherein, besides the Mariners, he had two thousand two hundred fighting men, bends his course towards *Sicily*. Neither wanted they wind to their purpose, though not fore-right, but so blowing from the West, as the side-wind served well out of *Africa* into *Sicily*, and from *Sicily* for *Africa*. For, at this time, the Fates made speede to send *Archombrotus* into *Africa*, with a strong Host of men and shipping, as well appointed for service, as time would give leave to provide. For his Mothers servant had in good time brought him Letters from her, wherein shee gave him to understand, how *Radirobanes* was up in Arms to invade *Africa*, and charged him with a Mothers authority, to put off his marriage, till after hee had beene there, and had conference with her.

Though *Archombrotus* almost lost himself Ife in this double distraction; with rage against the Sardinians, and griefe

for

for the delay of his marriage; yet was all *Asia* of lesse account with him, than his Love; and he was more hot upon debating that point, why his Mother should take pleasure to have him so long tortured, than by what meanes to beate backe the Enemy out of his Countrey. What would *Meleander* now thinke? and what *Argenis*? How often had untimely delayes overthrowne great attempts, and Fortune turned her backe, when she was not admitted at first? Chafing thus, and often to himselfe charging his mother with cruelty, he tooke a short time to asswage his passions. Then, after the first fit of griefe and fury was spent, now resolving to execute upon *Radirobanes*, whatsoever his anger had suggested, he goes to *Meleander*, and to this effect speakes to him: Would to the gods, great King, I had made my birth knowne unto you, before the wrong done me by others, inforced me to be burdenous to *Sicily*: now I must both acquaint you with my Parentage, and be a suitor for your ayde to the preserving of my Honour. *Hyanisbe*, Queene of *Mauritania*, is my Mother; she hath given me knowledge by her letters, that both she and her Countrey are threatned by a dreadfull enemy at hand. Although I must needs bee moved with the hazard of my Kingdome, yet am I strooke with more horrour at my Mothers danger. Besides, the Author of this mischiefe redoubles my anger. It is that *Radirobanes*, forsooth, that Theefe, whom the gods, as hee was practising against the life and liberty of you and *Argenis*, drove from hence, that now againe basely seekes the ruine of a woman. Neither would I feare what he could doe to *Mauritania*, but that he steales upon them unprepared. I will goe therefore, and, if you please to accept mee for your Sonne-in-law, guarded with your power; and send *Radirobanes* after *Lysogenis*: *Sardinia* shall serve *Mauritania*, and *Mauritania* shall serve *Sicily*: for, why should we proceed to the Marriage, before this war be ended; in which, the present broyle, and the doubt

of

of the successe will not suffer our joy to be absolute? If we conquer, our Marriage will be the more glorious with the pompe of a triumph: and if the Fates have otherwise disposed, I would be loth *Argenis* should have so shortliv'd a Husband.

Meleander, at the hearing of this, was no lesse troubled than *Archombrotus*; to be told at once, that *Archombrotus* was *Hyanisbe's* sonne; that withall, hee desired succours against *Radirobanes*; and that the marriage he so earnestly wished, should now be delayed. Being full of such a multitude of thoughts, he stood amazed betweene joy and griefe: yet first he imbraced *Archombrotus*, whom, after mention of *Mauritania*, he loved better than before. That wealthy Nation, where he had long before beene nobly entertained, did now the more endeere *Archombrotus* to him, being a young Prince of so great estate, whom before he had so tenderly loved for his valour and vertue. Then he ascribes it to his notable piety, that hee preferred the securing of his Mother before his owne marriage; not knowing how this was no voluntary inclination in the eager Youngman, but forced by his Mothers command. He knew withall, *Radirobanes* was his bitter Enemy, and thought it better policy to have him fought with in *Mauritania*, than in his owne *Sicily*. The danger also of that Kingdome that belonged to *Archombrotus*, and the consideration how easily *Archombrotus* future firme affection was to be wonne by this courtesie, quickly perswaded him to take Armes. So, promising to joyne with him in this warre, hee now gives him more publike and magnificent entertainement, as the Sonne of a Queene, and no longer dissembled his wish to have him his Sonne-in-law; but professed himselfe glad of his Daugheers happinesse, that should be married to so excellent a Prince. All which, *Argenis* tooke as presages of the Destinies hastening her destruction; yet was she glad in this respect onely, that *Archombrotus* his voyage into *Africa*

would give her more time to consider. Oh the variable affections of mortals! Now did *Argenis* secretly wish well to *Radirobanes*; hee now pleased her with his warre against *Africa*: she besought the gods to further his attempts; not so much that hee might be Conquerour, as that he might not be conquered but with the death of them both.

But as soone as it was spred abroad, there was no other stay of the marriage of *Argenis* with *Archombrotus*, but the warre onely that now was at hand in *Mauritania*; instantly the people of all sorts and degrees had an ambition to doe him service. They strove amongst themselves, who should quicklieſt furnish with Armour, Horses, and shipping. There were none of the young Noble-men, that did not offer their service in this warre; and by their free bearing their owne charges, and hastening him on to the voyage, seeke to endeare themselves to their new Prince. All this was death to *Argenis*, to whom many also came, to gratulate her good fortune, that should unite *Mauritania* to *Sicily*, ever extolling *Archombrotus* with praises, and with most unseasonable and unpleasing obsequiousnesse, beseeching the gods to prosper him, and grant him speedy returne backe againe. Nor wanted there Poets in so publike an affaire; one of whom, by *Timocles's* helpe, having beene long acquainted with her, had accesse to *Argenis*, and little knowing how unwelcome a Present hee brought, presented her with these Verses;

Hymen's *at hand; this match is his delight:*
Hymen's *at hand; but* Mars *forbids him light*
His chaste Torch yet: Sterne Mars, *flintier then are*
Thy Thracians! 'gainst our joyes why dost thou warre;
With love so sacred intermixing woe?
Why blame we the gods envy? These things show
The Paphian Venus *love. This Marriage-Feast*
With warlike Triumphs she would have increast:

And, seeming cruell, does a little stay
Those long'd for fires, to fire by that delay
Their hearts the more. So, little water cast,
Does kindle flames, and makes them rise more fast.
Drive through thy Skie the Thracian Chariot, Mars,
And view the dangers of these Lybian warres.
There thou, of all the gods the valiant'st, lend
Thine ayde; this Prince, the best of men, defend.
While Venus *deckes the Bride in* Sicily,
Wondring a face so like her owne to see:
Goe, wanton Cupids, *send through th' Ayre amaine:*
A warre becomming calls you: nor in vaine
Draw you your Bowes: Goe, but your Arrowes there
Shoot not: the foes let your sterne Father feare.
When you, return'd from Africke, *Conquerors are,*
Empty your Quivers in a sweeter warre.

And certainely, this hastie preparation for the warre, helped *Archombrotus* somewhat out of these turbulent broyles of love and griefe. Sometimes hee would praise his men, sometimes encourage them; often see them mustering with harmelesse skirmishes, against the time of the reall danger, and appoint Officers to make provision of victuals, armour, and shipping. For not onely the greatnesse of his succours, but the grace and honour would best appeare in his speedy bringing them on; that *Hyanisbe* might find, and *Argenis* understand his valour. Within very few dayes hee had a Fleet ready in the Harbour, of thirty Galleyes. Twenty smaller Vessels attended for carriage of the Munition, and other necessaries.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. III.

A Discourse betweene Meleander *and* Timonides, *touching Ambassadours and Secretaries of State.*

Meleander had (not unwisely) resolved to send some trusty man, that was well seene in affaires of State, with *Archombrotus*, as Ambassadour to *Hyanisbe*. For so he might have intelligence, not onely what the Enemy, but what *Hyanisbe* and her Sonne attempted. The vicissitude of things, and the length of his Raigne, had gotten him, being a most ingenious man, much experience and wisedome. But amongst all other his affaires, he ever tooke most care to make wise choyse of such whom hee sent in Embassies to forraigne Princes or States; holding them as so many veynes, that, according to their quality, inspired into the body of their Countrey a secret influence of health, or malady, out of the severall Nations of the Earth. He had experience, that where such men respected themselves above their Master, or their loyalty; the State, Honour, and designes of the Countrey, were either by silence or Treason discovered and betrayed: and when they were carryed with a turbulent spirit, or vaine selfe-conceit, by beeing too bitter on the one side, or otherwise, by making things seeme worse than they are; they often raise stormes of things, that being small at first, doe yet by mutuall wrangling, and out of accidentall and emergent causes, grow of necessity to greater broyles. But suppose, said hee, they be temperate men, yet unlesse they have quickneese of wit, and be able to discerne the plots that are layed for them, they will not onely not discover the counsels of those Nations to whom they are sent Ambassadours; but being caught with faire shewes, and compleement,

ment, deceive even their owne Princes, returning either no true or no absolute relation. Besides this, *Meleander* tooke care, to have his Ambassadours chosen fit for the disposition of that King or people to whom they were sent; well knowing, that likenes of fashions and manners availed much to the winning of friendship, and that men could hardly be close-hearted to such as they affected. Amongst these considerations, his care was farre more, whom hee should send abroad for intelligence, than to whom to commit the chiefe rule at home in State. And not hearkning to the commendation of his Favourites or others, he used to shew himselfe offended, if any presumed, while hee was in these doubts and consultations, to propound the election of any friend or kinsman unto him.

But at this time hee was more earnest in deliberating whom to chuse, that would be truer to him, than to *Archombrotus*, his new Prince. This secret consultation lasted two dayes, and then he resolved to commit this charge to *Timonides*; whom he caused to be sent for, and thus spoke to him; If you were yet to learne, what care, what trust the name of an Ambassadour importeth, I would not load you with a burden you were too weake to beare. I will have you goe into *Asia* with *Archombrotus*, as my Ambassadour to *Hyantibe*, and with her to stay, untill I shall send another in your place. What you shall deliver to the Queene touching the Warre, her Sonne, and the Marriage, you shall receive present instructions from *Cleobulus*. This one Caution I my selfe will give you, That you preferre no mans favour before mine. Spare not to make mee true relation how their actions prosper, what their affections, and what their strengths are. Neither feare, that this fidelity shall worke you any danger, if you write any thing to mee, against their minds, whom you are loth to offend: for it is long since that I have learned to keepe secret.

Timonides

Timonides was not more glad of honour conferred upon him, than carefull of those dangers might befall him in this employment. He knew well (for he was very familiar with *Arsidas* and *Nicopompus*) that *Argenis* did not fancie *Archombrotus*: And then, how was it possible for him to manage this businesse to both their likings? But if he should displease either of them, hee thought, the offence would procure him farre more displeasure in the heart offended, then it would gaine him favour with him to whom he should doe service. Thus therefore he answers the King; Neither doe I doubt, Sir, of your secrecie; neither doe I thinke, that *Hyanisbe*, or the Mauritanians will doe any thing, that I need feare to make relation of. But Fortune is variable; so are the times, and men; even you Kings are so also. If any such thing should happen, my whole fortune is not onely in your power, but also at *Cleobulus* his command; to whom, as your chiefe Secretary of State, you charge your Ambassadours to send their Letters. And I nothing feare the honesty of so great and worthy a man. But what if you commit this charge of receiving Letters to any other? What, if he to his Deputies? And though this never fall out so; yet it will be too much torment to mee, to feare it may be so. This is no idle feare, said the King; yet if any such thing happen, you may safely acquaint mee with it, by your Letters written to my selfe onely. Alas, said *Timonides*, will not all men suspect, what this unwonted manner of writing to you meanes? Or will it not procure me displeasure with *Cleobulus*, as if it were distrusting his loyalty, I should so much derogate from his place and integrity?

Meleander, much perplexed at these words, beganne to walke alone, conceiving, that what *Timonides* had spoken for himselfe, concerned the welfare even of Kings themselves: and then more deepely casting in his mind the power of a Secretary, hee bethought himselfe, not with-

out horrour, what such a man, upon the receipt of the Ambassadours Letters, might doe. He might, as the disposer of all affaires, make no relation to the King, but of such things as pleased himselfe. And in this liberty and power, what Leagues or Truce with Forreigners might not he at his pleasure overthrow; or, being corrupted, make their injuries and treacheries seeme lesse than they were? But if hee have a mind cunningly to avoyd the blame of his falshood, wherewith hee might otherwise be charged, hee might wrest all affaires by his report of them, and make every thing better or worse, as he pleased; as if hee had so received it from the Ambassadour. So there will bee different relation of one and the same affaire from the Ambassadour to the Secretary, and from him to the King. In a small moment may a businesse bee either attempted or avoyded; and out of the vehemency or remissenesse of the speaker, wee fancie to our selves a suddaine and strong imagination of the businesse spoken of, at the first hearing. And neighbour Princes also doe oft use to make men of such eminence their Pensioners, or (which is the surest way of undermining) with a close kind of familiarity, to give them such respect, as if they were almost their equals, that they scarcely understand themselves to be drawne to the basest servitude. If therefore they should be either wholly taken with these baites, or at least, after their fidelity thus corrupted, they should not oppose the counsels of that Prince, to whom they were so unhonestly ingaged, and the Ambassadour abroad finds it out, what means should he have to give notice hereof to the King? Shall he, forsooth, send the Letters to him whom he accuses? Shall hee trust him with the carriage of his owne crimes to his Soveraigne? Will he condemne himselfe with his owne accusation? You will say perhaps, this happens seldome, and that there want not others of the Nobility, by whom also the Ambassadour

may give notice to the King of this Treason. But that will be a dangerous way of accusation, (where the accuser or the accused must of necessity perish) to commit such a charge to men, who (be they never so secret, and almost tongueless) yet ever talke something too much; and not rather to guiltlesse and dumbe papers, that know not what they carry, and which the King onely may reade and suppresse at his pleasure. And what besides, if their offences be carried more covertly, or of lesse quality, or such as the Ambassadour does yet but make a doubt of? Shall then the credit of the Secretary bee stayned by such an accusation, and men be picked out of purpose to charge him before the King? There would be no rest in employment, no security in Honour. The Ambassadour will often rather neglect his duty, than hazzard the incurring of so great mens displeasure. But suppose the Secretary continue true and loyall; yet at least, in case (as often it chances) the Ambassadour differ from him in opinion touching the managing of the affaire in hand, and would let his King know, what hee thinketh fittest to be done; how can this bee brought to passe, if hee have none, but the Secretary alone, by whom to acquaint the King with his opinion? For the Secretary will never oppose or forsake himselfe, nor give way to any advice that makes against him; but bee more ready to hate the Ambassadour, than any way to commend his opinion to the King.

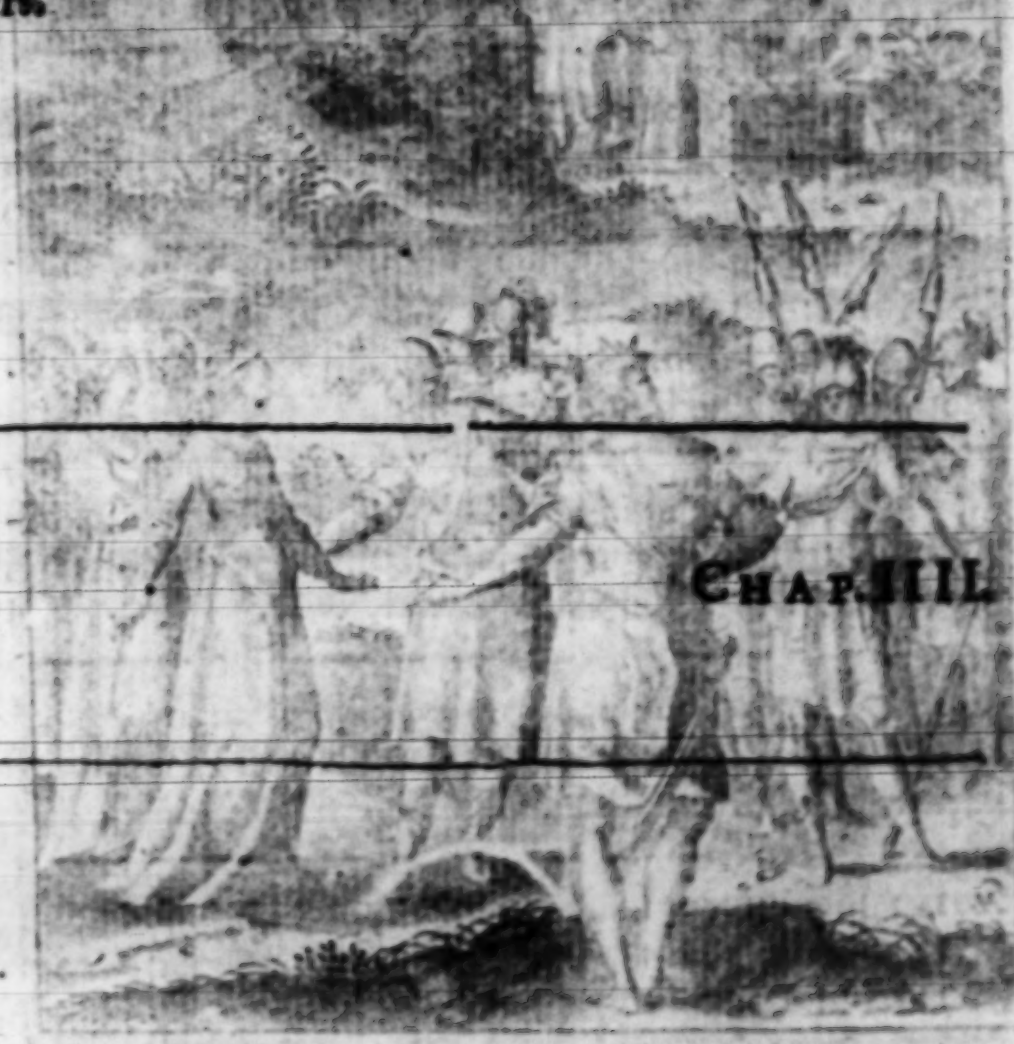
Meleander, after *Lycogenes* had unwittingly put these things in his head, begun also to thinke of remedies against these dangers. Such, doubtlesse, was the worth of *Cleobulus*, as hee was free from all suspition. But Kings ought not onely to set the Common-wealth in order for the present, but also for their posterity; and a great folly it were, to bestow so much respect and admiration upon any one mans vertue, as to strengthen his publike place and office, if hee hath any, with too much and too free

power; as if one were alwayes sure, that such honours and offices should light upon deserving men; where indeed such places are likelier to arme with their great power, the headstrongnesse of any bad men, that should come, either by their owne suite, or the Princes errour, to enjoy them. Hee therefore determined with himselfe, to charge the Ambassadours, that whensoever they writ to the Secretary, they should direct Letters also to the King; not tedious ones, nor troublesome with businesse, unlesse there were occurrences that others might not bee safely trusted with the discovery of. By this meanes, the King should not bee much troubled with so short Letters, and sometimes of small consequence; and the Secretary, not knowing what was contained therein, would sincerely report to the King, what the Ambassadous had written to him; and what his opinion was. Besides that, even hee himselfe might be taken and accused, before he were provided for defence, without the envy of the Ambassadour, his often writing to the King being no way suspected. And this might bee the better carried, if the King would ever presently reade the Letters he received, and charily keepe them from the view of others, as an assurance of his safety. For so, the Ambassadours should securely afterwards enjoy their liberty of writing, and none know whether they had things serious or triviall; to the end the King might have the freer choyce and time to dissemble his intents, and take advice.

But this course was to be brought in by little and little; so as *Cleobulus* himselfe should hardly bee able to perceive it, and a faire way was offered to it, by this departure of *Archombrotus*; as if hee would have it seeme to be in care and loue to him, that the King charged *Timonides*, to write often to himselfe of *Archombrotus* his health. Hee therefore privately charges *Timonides*, that if there happened any thing fit for the King alone to know, hee should write

of

of it to him onely: and that his Letters might not bee suspected for his seldome and extraordinary writing, hee should not faile to write to him ever when he sent to *Cleobulus*. With these instructions he dismisses him; and upon the comming of *Cleobulus* unto them, hee againe charges *Timonides* to write often, not to *Cleobulus* onely, but to himselfe also, of the health and successe of *Archombrotus*; intending to use the like pretences afterwards, whensoever hee sent Ambassadours abroad to forraigne Nations, till it should grow into a custome, by the ambition of the Ambassadours, every one affecting this more honourable entercourse with the King, by this familiar way of sending Letters.



CHAP. IIII.



Argenis *much grieved.* Archombrotus *falls into the same chase against* Poliarchus. Gobrias *arriveth in* Sicily, *and presenteth his service to the King.* He *preferreth to see* Argenis.

ALL things being now ready for the voyage, when *Archombrotus* came to take leave of *Argenis*, and excused his departure, even this also perplexed the miserable Lady, that shee did not yet finde himselfe to bee slighted, and that shee her selfe, with the opinion of her love to him, had enriched her Enemy with so much wealth, and the affections of the *Sicilians*. Shee therefore slightly answered, that shee well liked his haste towards his Mother: for that none could be better than at his owne home. This plaine and bitter language nipped *Archombrotus*; and much more her looke and gesture in speaking: but there was neither time nor place for complaint or expostulation: but rather, as if he had not perceived that hee was bid goe away, he replyed, That Countrey was dearer to him, and hee thought himselfe more engaged to it, where his Mistris had first seene the light, then where himselfe had. While he was speaking, *Meleander* came in; at whose sight, *Argenis* abated somewhat of her rigour, and so against her will recomforted *Archombrotus*; who after hee had sacrificed on the shore, with all his Fleet put to Sea. Having had some speech with the Nobles that were with him in the same Galley, he retired himselfe, as it were, to rest, and there gave himselfe over to tormenting cares: for *Argenis* speech came againe with much horror to his memory. What should it be that had moved the Lady to this cruelty? That shee did so in a manner scornefully put him in mind of his owne home, was it to upbraid him for

going

going away at all, or for that shee directly scorned to marry him? Withall calling to mind, what faire or harsh language hee had ever before received from *Argenis*, he could hardly governe his mind at variance betweene hope and feare. Then, in as much as the Augure had told him on the shore, that the gods favored his voyage: Oh griefe! was it so to be understood, as if the gods forbade his returne, and with faire, indeed, but fatall winds, hastned his departure? Calling to mind these and such other arguments of sorrow, the remembrance of *Poliarchus* most troubled him, of whom whatsoever *Seleniſſa* had discovered, hee had now learned from *Meleander* himselfe, while the good old man kept nothing hid from *Archombrotus*, whom now hee thought his owne: and besides, hee had rather have his Sonne-in-law come to the knowledge of his Daughters affaires from his owne mouth, than from the tongue of Rumour.

While hee was thus in suspence amidst these various thooghts, yet *Meleander* gave him some comfort, whom hee knew to love him intirely, and was the propounder of the Marriage. But what was it in him that had so much displeased *Argenis*? or rather, what other man was it, whom shee loved so well? It was That *Poliarchus*, truely; whom, oh, said he, if ever it bee my Fate to meet withall, how much more willingly should I with this hand, and this Sword, rid both of love and life, than *Radirobanes* himselfe? And certainely he deserves to die under my wrath, that hath beene the cause of so much mischiefe both to mee and the Lady; upon whom, if hee had not wrought with inchantments, I, a man of so high birth, so rich a Kingdome, with so many testimonies of my love, and (bee it lawfull to remember it to my selfe) with no meane example of my valour, might have wonne her. But where or how shall I seeke him, that is sheltred with his owne meanenesse and obscurity? If hee were not a man

farre

farre below his fawcie hopes, hee would not bee so long absent, or thus in corners hide himselfe from *Meleander's* knowledge. Woe is mee! For if hee should fall into my hands, and bee the subject of my anger; even by that revenge I purpose upon, I may peradventure more incense the Lady against mee, who as yet standeth, unsetled in her affection: yet I am well assured, his life is my onely hinderance; and whether his death will be so or no, I leave it to the gods. But certainely she can hope for nothing from a dead man; and shee will understand, hee was the best man that got the victory.

These and the like wilde resolutions *Archombrotus* thus digested; and sometimes againe would grieve, he had occasion of discontene with his old friend *Polyarchus*: But he had as yet scarce sayled out from ken of *Sicily*, when *Gobrias* cast anchor not farre from *Syracusa*, and sending a Herald to land, inquired where the King kept his Court. And when he heard, the King was then residing at a Castle by the Sea-side, called *Esperée*, hee himselfe, with but one Gally, went to *Syracusa*, as it were, to make provision of victuals. From thence, hee sent some choise men to signifie to the King, that there was a great Navy of of the *French*, that were bound for *Greece*; and so from thence to *Asia*, were scattered by the tempest: That part of this Fleet would gladly expect their fellowes on the *Sicilian* Sea, in case they should bee also driven thither after their wandring. Their Generall himselfe desired admittance to the speech of the King: for hee should esteeme the sight of so great a Prince, a sufficient recompence for the storme that had cast him upon that Coast. *Meleander*, as hee was ever exceeding courteous, though he doubted, what so great a Fleet should make in *Greece*, yet being thus requested, hee refused not to speake with him. *Gobrias* then came, with not above twenty friends and followers: to whom *Eurymedes* was sent to meet him

at

at his entry into *Eiperlle*, and entertayned him in his owne house: and finding him of a brave and manly disposition, gave no small commendations of him to the King.

The next day, being brought to the Court, hee made good the prayse *Eurymedes* had given him; save that *Meleander* perceyved, that when hee asked, upon what designe *France* had set forth this Fleet, hee received not a simple and sincere answere. Therefore, fearing him to bee a Spie, hee secretly placed an honourable Guard about him, to have carefull watch upon him, while hee dreamed of no such thing, neyther tooke himselfe to bee any wayes suspected.

But *Gobrias* was troubled with a greater care, by what meanes, or by whose helpe hee might speake in private with *Argenis*. At length, calling to minde some Purple he had in his Fleet, that *Poliarchus* had prepared for her, (of which no Nation affords any of so rich a dye as *France*,) he commands it to be brought him, that he might therewith present the Lady, in signe of thankes for his noble entertainement. But shee having beene long disquieted with no lesse care, often debated with her selfe, whether shee might presume to hope, that these Ships were sent before by *Poliarchus*, while hee prepared a greater Army. But resting a little upon this comfort, againe shee falleth to her accustomed course of grieving; so as she begun even to mock her selfe, for cherishing the hope shee had conceived. But why did *Arsidas* stay so long? Why did *Poliarchus* fayle of his promise? Was the cause of his long stay in himselfe, or in Fortune? The limited time for his returne was past: She her selfe lived, not by any comfort from him, but by the misfortune of *Archombrotus*, whom the warres had called into *Africa*. Ah, *Poliarchus*, art thou valiant, and wise, and worthy to be loved, only to my sorrow? Why did I ever see thee, or why didd'st

thou

thou love me of all others, to kill me with so many deaths? If I had not knowne thee, I had bin wretched even in that, but yet should not have perceyved my wretchednesse. There want not those in the World, on whom thou mightest have bestowed thy love more happily. I suffer undeserved punishment for thy many vertues, every of which enforces mee, distracted, and perhaps despised, to my destruction. Woe is me! What if thou also be now tormented with like passions? What, if thou bee overcharged with the griefe thou find'st in thine owne brest, and that misery thou conceyvest Mee to be in? and art in doubt, lest I, more angry with thee than Fortune, should lay the blame of the Fates upon thy selfe? Happy those Lovers, that eyther have speedy successe; or else are freed from the fraud and cruelty of the gods by sudden death.

CHAP. V.

Argenis *speaketh with* Gobrias, *who assures her of the comming of* Poliarchus. *The invention of the Princesse, to bring in the French into the Ports of* Sicily.

AS she was in these complaints, after *Gobrias* had spent some few dayes in the Court, *Eurymedes* brought her word, that the French Stranger had brought her a rich Purple of French-dye for a Present. The Lady refused not to have a sight of it, thinking with her selfe, that *Gobrias* devised this way, to gaine accesse to her; and now almost assuring her selfe, there was more in hand, then *Eurymedes* dreamed of. Therefore at *Gobrias* his comming in, and shewing a Purple so rich, as might even in the Tyrians breed envy, *Argenis* could scarce see what was shewed her, nor speake setledly,

settledly, nor minde those that spoke to her. So much had the fearefull expectation of hearing from *Poliarchus*, surcharged all her senses; Shee could hardly forbeare to inquire first of the Stranger. But *Gobrias* comming closer to her, when hee saw all of them busied onely in viewing the Present, spake softly thus; That this Gift may be of some more value for the Givers sake; it is sent from him, to whom you sent *Arsidas*. At this word, *Argenis* was ready to faint; so as *Gobrias* found by her amazement and silence, how deepe shee was touched. So after intertayning him with some other complement aloud, shee requested him with a short whisper, to come that night to her Lodging. I will send for you (said shee) when the Company shall leave me to my privacy.

Upon this, *Gobrias* departed; and she began earnestly to prayse the faireneſſe of the Purple to her Women, and then to extoll the richneſſe of it, and thus said to *Timoclea*; I can hardly beleeve, this Present is bestowed upon mee for nothing. I should rather thinke, this Stranger hath some suit to the King, and by this Gift seekes for my assistance: for he besought me, that at my leisure I would vouchsafe to admit him to further conference. I will this day rid my selfe of this businesse; that if hee hath any request fit to bee obtayned, I may promise him my furtherance: but if otherwise, that I delude not the Petitioner with vaine hope, nor send him away unrewarded to the full value of the Purple.

Not long after, shee retyred into the Garden, wherein (by chance) there were no company, the King then being gone on hunting. Wherefore, taking the opportunity of the time, and the closeneſſe of the Arbour, she commands *Timoclea* to send one of the Guard to *Gobrias*, to bring him to the Garden. He fayled not her, nor himselfe: and when hee had openly answered her to divers ordinary questions, falling, as it were, by little and little to other dis-

discourse, they began to withdraw themselves, and walke alone.

Then *Gobrias*; O Lady (said hee) worthy not onely of your owne *France* and *Sicily*, but to be Queene of all the Kingdomes in the whole World, pardon my King, that you see me here before him. An unwelcome tempest is the cause of his stay; which hath driven him, as hee was bound hitherward, with the rest of his Fleet out of his course. We also were cast upon *Africa*, my selfe, I meane, and *Arsidas*, who happened upon mee the day before the storme. And he indeed is now coasting about *Africa*, in search of your *Poliarchus*, to deliver the Message you sent him with. But I sayled hither, that in case my King also should meet me here, I might joyne with the mighty Army he brings with him: or, if we must wait longer for him, to offer up this little Fleet to your selfe. We simply await your pleasure: use our bodies as you please: I know, you are She alone, in whom my Soveraigne may be truely honoured or neglected.

Thus saying, hee delivered her *Arsidas* his Letters, wherein was contayned the same in effect, with *Gobrias* his relation. Which having read, as Love is never quiet, What then shall we thinke, said *Argenis*, is become of your King? If he were not cast away in the storme, doe you thinke hee would have beene behinde any other man, in bringing newes himselfe of his comming?

Here *Gobrias*, though himselfe were not free from the same feare, yet alledged many reasons to avert her from suspicion of shipwracke: for (saith he) he sayles not with two or three Ships onely: there are more than fiftie Ships and Gallies in his Company. Though the storme (which the gods would never suffer) had cast away the Admirall, yet would not so many Mariners, so many Souldiers, offer their hands and shoulders, to helpe their deareſt Prince into the next Ship for his safety? But it cannot be thought,

that eyther his whole Fleet should bee swallowed up of the waves, or that those which escaped the Seas fury, would not before this time have brought us the sad newes. Fame is ever quicker, with a base gladnesse to bring us harmefull newes, then such as we desire. To conclude, that wee may not shew cruelty to our selves with needlesse feare, consider but these Gallies which I have brought with me. They suffered the same storme with the King: yet hath it cast none of them away. I therefore imagine, the King is eyther cast upon some remote Coast, or stayes some-where, to repayre his tackling and provision, that is spoyled with the force of the wind: for he prepares not onely for sayling, but for warre by Land. Within these few dayes (mightie Queene) you shall see the Coast of *Sicily* swarming with most brave and valiant men, who shall with their forwardnesse to doe you service, upbraid your Enemies, if you have any here, that they have been slacker in doing honour to your vertue, that were borne amongst them, then we Strangers.

The Lady much erected with this exceeding comfort, was nevertheless still doubtfull of *Poliarchus* his safety: She had a great mind further to question *Gobrias* at large, as well touching many things shee knew, as of things shee knew not: for, while the discourse was of *Poliarchus*, the power of love made both serious and triviall matters pleasing. But the time cut off their talke, it being now darke evening, and the curiosity of her attendants, that were whispering amongst themselves, what all this long discourse with the French-man should meane. Wherefore, as he againe was offering her his service; I will (said shee) better consider, what is to be done for the good of your King. Be you often with *Eurymedes*, to whom my selfe also will commend your friendship: but pretend you some befitting and probable causes not to depart from our Coasts; and I will second them to my Father: and I will

alſo eaſily find meanes, you may often come and ſpeake with me without ſuſpicion.

After his departure, *Timoclea* asked what his buſineſſe was. No great matter (ſaid *Argenis*) unleſſe, perchance, he have not opened his minde, and was loth to be troubleſome at the firſt. Hee commended his bounteous entertainement, and as a Suitor, that one of his Ships, wherein his richeſt lading is, might be received into the Harbour, not to ſtay above two dayes, in which time, ſomething that was almoſt ſpoyled by the ſtorme, might be repayred: and for that, he beſought me to aſſiſt him in his Suit to the King.

With this, the Lady with-drew her ſelfe into her Chamber, and ſending for *Eurymedes*, willed him to have a care of the Strangers honourable uſage. And the better to diſſemble her intentions; I purpoſe (ſaid ſhee) to beſtow ſome gifts upon him, not inferiour in ſhew or value to thoſe he gave me: and untill I have bethought my ſelfe of ſuch a one, looke you, that he make not ready for departure. You may eaſily winne him to a ſmall ſtay, eyther by inviting him to hunting, or with promiſe of ſome publique ſhew. Once againe I wiſh you take heed, *Eurymedes*, that he goe not away without my knowledge.

Having ſent him away with this charge, and the night, under ſhew of reſt, had renewed her cares, then begun ſhe to caſt in her minde all chances, to take advice from the buſineſſe it ſelfe, and more daringly then before, like a Queene indeed, to grieve. Both *Gobrias* his Fleet, and *Arſidas* his Letters, ſtrongly aſſured her, that if *Poliarchus* were living, hee would not bee long abſent: Shee muſt therefore ſeeke meanes to keepe her ſelfe alive for him. But if hee were dead, ſhee reſolved not to live. But what ground, what pretence ſhould *Gobrias* his Fleet ſtay ſo long upon the Coaſts of *Sicily*? Yet was this way neceſſary for the bringing her owne reſolution to paſſe: for ſo

ſhee had decreed; If *Archombrotus* ſhould returne, before certaine newes were brought touching *Poliarchus*, ſhee would either ſteale privily to theſe Ships, and ſo goe for *France*, or elſe by rayſing a faction amongſt the Sicilians, keepe her ſelfe from the marriage that her Father would inforce her to. At laſt, not unwiſely, ſhee framed this plot: Shee goes the next morning early to *Meleander*, and lamenting the weake eſtate of *Sicily*, tels him, ſhee much feared, leaſt *Radirobanes*, hearing that *Archombrotus* was bound with the chiefe ſtrength of the Iland for *Africa*, ſhould once againe, in purſuit of his rape, eyther come himſelfe, or ſend ſome of his Forces to make warre againſt *Sicily*, unprovided for defence. There was therefore no ſafer courſe to be thought on, then, for pay, to hyre the *French*, whom ſome favourable god had brought unto them, to guard their Coaſts; that if any warre ſhould happen, *Sicily* might redeeme it ſelfe from danger, with the loſſe onely of the bloud of Strangers. It would bee but one moneths buſineſſe, within which time they ſhould heare certaine newes both of *Archombrotus* and *Radirobanes*. And the *French* being (as ſhe heard) not yet well refreſhed and furniſhed after the ſtorme, would willingly hearken, upon promiſe of pay, to ſo ſhort a time of abode there: who are not ſo few (ſaid ſhee) but they are able to helpe us; nor of that number, that they need to be feared of the Sicilians, in caſe they ſhould in ſtead of Aydes, prove Traytors. When ſhee had put her Father into much fright with theſe ſpeeches, ſhee priuily ſends for *Cleobulus* and *Eurymedes*. She urges her feare of *Radirobanes*: Shee ſhewes them the *French* Forces at hand, that might bee procured at an eaſie rate. And when they argued to the contrary; for that it was neyther ſafe to truſt Strangers, nor that *Sicily* wanted men; *Argenis* more plainly replyed; Though this bee not thought for the ſafety of *Sicily*, yet will I have it to ſecure me from my feare. I have already brought

brought the King to my opinion: and hee ſhall never have good thought of me, that perſwades him to the contrary. Neither of them preſumed with an unſeaſonable wiſdome, to contradict her preſſing it ſo earneſtly. And now it was their ambition to bee the firſt propounders to the King, eſpecially when *Argenis* was by, that *Gobrias* ſhould be invited to the guard of the Coaſts.

Well, ſaid hee, ſince you thinke it fit, doe you, *Eurymedes*, ſpeake to him: Know, whether hee can make any ſtay with us. We will after ſee, upon what conditions. *Eurimedes* doing his charg, found *Gobrias* not hard to bee intreated; well knowing, this was a plot of *Argenis*. Hee therefore promiſes the ſervice of his Navy for a Moneth onely ſomething offended with the mention of pay: for, that hee might bee the better thought of, hee offered his free and voluntary Guard, as in pledge of his love and gratitude.

In this ſtate was *Sicily*, while *Arſidas* coaſteth about all parts of *Africa* with his Gally, and paſſeth into every Creeke with his Boat, inquiring of the Countrey-people, if any-where about thoſe Coaſts, they had diſcovered a Fleet of Strangers, or whether the ſtorme had driven any mortall at all upon their Shores. And now was hee wearied with his loſt labour, and eſpecially not enduring the heat, which the South-winde, gliding over the ſcorching Sands, afflicted him with; when it moſt fortunately happened him to fall upon the Coaſts of *Mauritania*, and to put into Harbour, by which was a Towne within a mile. So it chanced, that the Governour of that Countrey was then walking within the Haven, a man, above others, approved for his wiſdome and valour. He ſeeing *Arſidas*, whom his habit and countenance ſhewed to bee a Stranger, ſalũted him with all courteſie, and as well in reſpect of his place, as of his owne humanity, inquired of his Countrey and buſineſſe. And when *Arſidas*,

to avoyd long diſcourſe, and becauſe he came thither in a *French* Ship, told him he was a *French-man*, the *Mauritanian* inſtantly falls upon him to imbrace him; and (ſaid he) it is enough, my deare Gueſt, to heare but the name of *France*. We owe you all our fortunes. Come (I beſeech you) into this City, and whither-ſoever you are bound, firſt refreſh your ſelfe after your hard Sea-voyage, and new victuall your Gally.

Arſidas was aſtoniſhed with wonder at this unlook'd-for bounty, in a forraine and vnknowne Countrey. He therefore commands his men to land: and himſelfe going on the right hand of the Governour, and honoured by all men, ſet forward towards the Towne. But fearing, that he ſhould by further diſcourſe be diſcovered not to come from *France*, and ſo by a lye to win a favour that was due to others, he briefly told him, that he was indeed a Sicilian; but becauſe hee was in a *French* Gally, and beſides, came in ſearch of the King of *France*, he had, when he was firſt queſtioned of his Countrey, called himſelfe a *Frenchman*. What (ſaid the Governour) and doe you then ſeeke after him, without whoſe helpe all we *Mauritanians* had beene ſlaves to ſtrangers?

This was ſtrange newes to *Arſidas*, that knew nothing of all that *Polyarchus* had done there. Therefore, that neither he nor the Governour might longer miſtake, he earneſtly demanded, what newes had happened, or what courteſie the *Mauritanians* had received from *France*: for, himſelfe having beene driven by the windes upon the furtheſt Coaſts of *Africa*, and long wandring upon the Sea, knew nothing of this. Then began the Governour eagerly to diſcourſe, with what inſolence *Radirobanes* had begun the Warre, and how the *French* King had come, as it were at a day appointed, and brought by the gods with his Army: And ſo on to the ſucceſſe of the warre, and the various adventures that had chanced in ſo ſhort a time.

time. But hee dwelt long upon the death of *Radirobane* what a sharpe combate it was, how it stood long doubtfull, and lastly, how even the Conquerour was not a little wounded. But when he had with his discourse struck *Radirobanes* to the ground under the hand of the *French* King, *Arsidas* could no longer so dissemble his joy, but that his lookes discovered, that his gladnesse was not counterfeit. Is *Radirobanes* slaine then? that King of *Sardinia*? He that lately returned from *Sicily*? And by the King of *France*? To whom, that I may not in vaine gratulate his good fortune; tell me (deare Sir) his name. Then replied the *Mauritanian*, He hath two names, by which erour I have beene often mistaken my selfe, and have seene others deceived: for sometimes his Subjects call him *Poliarchus*, sometimes *Asticristes*.

Arsidas was surprized with such excessive joy at this report, that even the *Mauritanians* that accompayned him, were taken with the sweetnesse of his passion. Hee remembred not his cares, his travels: onely, he asked, as if he had talked with the gods, what Fate, what Chance had brought these two enemy-Kings into *Africa* together? or what god had so ordayned, that the bloud due to the Sicilians, should be shed for the good of *Africa*? Then comming to himselfe, out of the consideration of these accidents, inquires, whither *Poliarchus* had betaken himselfe after his victory? But *Iuba* (so was the *Mauritanian* called) replyed, that he was yet in the Royall City of *Mauritania*, not throughly recovered of his wounds; and that a man might ride thither with a good Horse in foure dayes.

CHAP. VI.

The diligence of Arſidas: *He is curteouſly received by a Governour. He learneth newes of* Poliarchus. *A marvellous invention to keepe Snow in Summer.* Arſidas *falleth ſicke: Hee loſeth* Argenis *her Letters.*

IN this diſcourſe they came to the Towne: and as *Arſidas* was asking for guides, to ſhew him the way to the Court (for the winde begunne to grow rough againe, and he feared a new ſtorme might make him miſſe of *Poliarchus*, whom now hee had almoſt found) *Juba* plainely told him, he would not ſuffer him to goe, before they had both together cut out the Sacrifices entrayles to Hoſpitall *Iupiter*. It was Summer, and *Arſidas* being brought to an Arbour of the Garden, ſtayed upon the covered Bed; for the comming in of the Meate, the time ſeeming ſhort with *Juba's* pleaſant diſcourſe of the warre, and *Poliarchus* his victory, till at length the Table richly furniſhed, brake off their diſcourſe, and they ſate downe to Dinner.

Arſidas wondring at the ſuddennes & abundance of the Cheare, yet obſerved nothing more exactly, then to ſee amongſt the Cups and Veſſels, certaine Apples of ſeverall ſorts, in ſuch manner kept in Ice, as that part of ſome of them appeared higher then it, and ſome of them, though wholly incloſed, yet were tranſparant in their native colour, through the cleare ſhining Ice. Amazed at this novelty, he knew not what to thinke: for certainely theſe Apples were freſh: and againe, the water did not freeze at that time of the yeere. Then, that he might not be deceyved with a falſe repreſentation, firſt, he feeles the Ice with his hand, that made his fingers ends ſo cold, he could not doubt but it was reall water, and truely congealed

with

with Ice: and after tryed the Apples in his mouth, which also retained their naturall taste, but that they chilled the Palate with extremity of cold.

Iuba exceedingly delighted to see his Guest thus wonder, invited him to eat, and leave his admiration. But *Arsidas* smiling, asked him, by what device he had gotten Ice out of *Scythia*, to keepe his African Apples in. That you may wonder the more, saith *Iuba*; when you entred the Garden, these Apples were hanging on the Trees, and the Water, that now is Ice, ranne out of the Spring.

Arsidas was now amazed more then before, and askes of *Iuba*, by what Spell, or in what Cave, Nature could so suddenly change her selfe. This, quoth the Governour, is a new tricke to call backe Winter by Art, in the middest of Summer, which I shall have better leisure to tell you, after you have tasted the Wine. There was an Ægyptian Boy with sweet Wine, which he brought in a Cup made of the same Ice. The wine being drunke off, the Boy dasheth the Cup against the ground: whereat *Arsidas* being grieved, that so precious a Cup for Summer, though of brittle matter, should be spoyled; Be not angry, said *Iuba*: at every draught we use new Cups, and hold it base to see one and the same twice at the Table.

Arsidas could eat no more, for eagernes to know, by what Art they came so neere the truth of Nature, when presently was brought before them many Patterns of severall shapes in Brasse. There was a shew of Trenchers, Drinking-bowles, Chargers, and all sorts of banquetting Vessels. These, said *Iuba*, are the Vessels, wherein the water being received, turnes into Ice: for, every of them is so covered with his Lid, as the brimmes sticke close together, save for a narrow hole, by which the water is powred in, after the fashion of melting Time or Lead. Then we put them on a woodden Vessell, whose bottome is covered first with Bay-salt a little bruized, and then with Snow, which we

have

have alwaies at hand, kept pure in straw the whole yeare long in the bottome of deepe Sellers. Then upon the moulds, which we place in the bottome, we strew rankes of Snow, with Bay-salt betweene every ranke. So, the water put to freeze in these Brazen Vessels, receives the cold of the Snow on all sides, and congeales to Ice, which the Sale, by reason of its sharpe mixture, suffers not to dissolve, chiefly in deepe and coole Sellers, such as we digge to keepe Wine or Oyle in. In three houres space the water congealeth: and if we put in any Apples, such as now breed your wonder, they sticke closed in the Ice. To conclude, this kind of cooleneſſe is a welcome refreshing to us in the extremity of Summers heat, and something the more pleasing for the novelty of it; being but lately and happily found out by some luxurious palat for satisfying his curiosity.

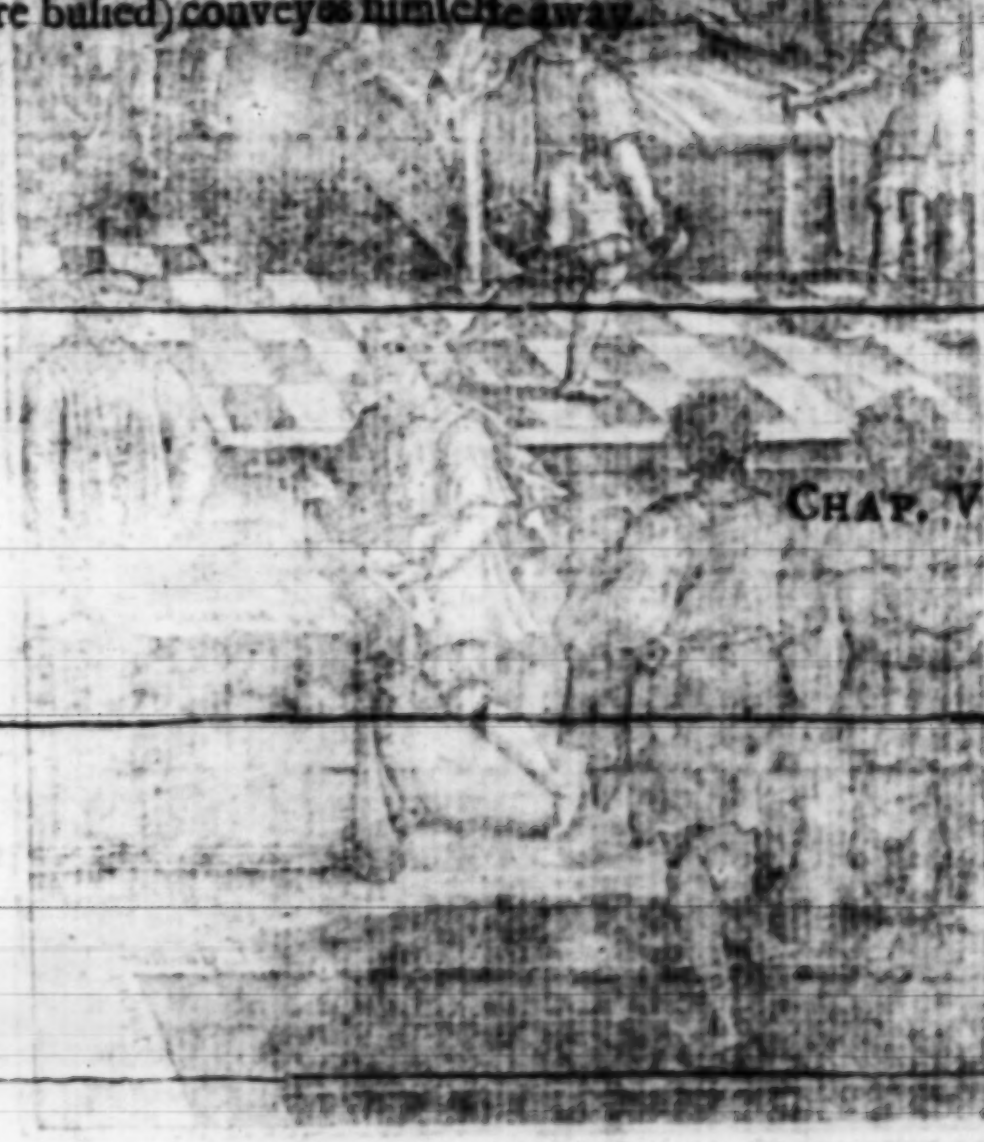
Arsidas much delighted with this discourse, layd these frozen Apples over eagerly upon his weake stomacke, and too freely drunke of these Cups of Ice; the extremity of the cold, as it often happens, increasing his thirst: though *Iuba* often told him, the immoderate use of them was dangerous. But after they were risen from Dinner, and *Arsidas* was jestingly discommending the use of hot drinkes, he felt all his sinewes, by little and little, to faint with extremity of cold; insomuch, as casting up his meat, his life had almost followed.

Iuba, not moved with pitty onely, but with feare, lest he might be thought to have wittingly given him a Drinke to bring him to his death, spared no paynes: He cheeres up *Arsidas*, urges the Phisicians, and earnestly intreats both *Arsidas* his servants, and his owne, to be carefull of him. But as report ever makes things worse then thy are, it was quickly bruited abroad, that *Arsidas* was at poynt of death.

While his followers and servants are amazed at this sud-

den

den misfortune, a certaine hyreling of his, of the Colony of the Eubæans, that in *Campania* first built *Naples*, having gotten fit time and place, stole away from him no small booty. There was a Bagge of fine Linnen, that *Arsidas* used to keepe next his body, under his apparell. The Greeke had long before guessed, that in it was something of great value kept. And as the sicke-mans Clothes were pulling off, and himselfe past sense, this fellow comes, under colour of doing him service, and closely steales the bagge from him, and (while the rest were otherwise betweene love and feare busied) conveyes himselfe away.



CHAP. VII.



Chap. VIII.

Arsidas much grieved. Phorbus vanisheth away, and professeth the Letters to Pollarchus, *and what hee got by it.*

BUT as soone as *Arsidas*, after the violence of his malady qualified, recovered his speech, hee enquired of the Phisicians, what they thought of his danger, and when he should be able to travell. They told him, there were many signes of his recovery: but that his stomacke and his Sinewes, which being disordered with extremity of cold, had dispersed the Feaver through his bloud, required some time of rest: he should thinke himselfe well, if his sickneſse hindred not his journey above foure dayes. He repining at the gods, that he should be forced to stay at such time, turnes to *Iuba*: Yet, said he, it were a sinne, by my mischance, to keepe the Letters from King *Pollarchus*, which I have to deliver him. If you please to let me have a guide to the Court, I will presently send one of my people with them: so shall I stay heere with more patience, till I bee able to travell my selfe. *Iuba* liked this well, and told him, there was a guide at hand, to accompany whomsoever he would send to the Court. Then *Arsidas* searched for his packet, wherein he had put *Argenis* Letters. It was the very same, that the fellow had stolne from him; which, when hee wondred how it should bee taken from him, and each man denyed hee had seene it, his raging anger instantly supplyed him with fresh strength. In spight of the Phisicians, hee leapes out of his bed, and threatens his servants to kill them, if they did not presently bring him his deare charge. He pressed this question like a mad man, calling upon gods and men: and not without suspition, earnestly eyes the *Mauritani-*

ans

ans that were about him at his first falling sicke. Then againe searching his apparrell; sometimes tearing that, and sometimes his haire, he asked which of his Servants came about him in his sicknesse. But they had beene all with him; and held it their duties to be neere him in that extremity. And now the same violence of passion, that before had given him strenght, cast him downe weaker than at first. Hee could hardly bee recovered to speech with strong odours and perfumes: which when hee once had gotten againe, Though Fortune forsake me, said he, after being undone with my sicknesse and the villany of theeves; yet will I not be false to my selfe, nor my Princes. Reach me Inke and Paper: I will presently write to the King; and within these two dayes, though with never so much danger of my life, I will begin my journey, being put in a Horse-litter: Call mee hither *Phorbas* instantly; I will have him set forward to day with my Letters. O Fortune! It was that very *Phorbas*, that had stolne and runne away with the Packet. Some were presently sent, both to the Ship, and about the Towne in search of him, but bring backe word, that all their labour was lost. *Arsidas* instantly suspected him to be the Theefe; yet dissembling his jealousie, he charges some about him, to goe backe to the Haven and the Market-place, againe to seeke him; but all in vaine. Straight-wayes hee calls to *Iuba*, and causing the rest to withdraw themselves; I am, said hee, either much deceived, or the treachery of my owne servant is the occasion of my sorrow. For, why should hee hide himselfe, especially at such a time, when I am sicke, and in danger of death, but that having played the Theefe, he is running away, not from me onely, but out of *Africa* also? If yee love *Poliarchus*, reveng the wrong this villaine hath done him. Send to the next Ports, to take order, that no Stranger bee suffered to take shipping. But this search must be done with all secrecie and discretion;

discretion; lest, if he come to know there are searches abroad for him, hee finde out some tricke to escape. I will all this day keepe it from my owne servants, that I have any ill suspicion of him, that so we may deceive his partakers in the theft, if by chance hee have left any behind him. *Iuba* promises him his best care; and straight writes, as he thought fit, to the Governours of the next Havens, about it.

But *Phorbas* suspected this before; the remembrance of his knavery ministring him cause of feare, and withall sharpening his wits. Having done this robbery, hee knew not what he had stollen; and therefore sought out a secret place to overlooke his bootie; intending, if hee found nothing worth his falshood and his danger, to carry all backe to *Arsidas*, as if he had, in his sicknesse and danger, taken his Packet from him, to keepe it the safer. But see! as hee opened it, hee found a little chaine of Diamonds, each of equall bignesse, fastened with linkes of gold. Then were there three Ringes with rich stones, folded up in a small linnen, each by himselfe, to keepe the workmanship from being defaced, by rubbing one upon another. Some few pieces of gold there were in the bottome; all which, *Arsidas* ever wore about him; against all chances of Fortune. Besides these were the Letters there, farre dearer to *Arsidas*, than all the Treasure that *Argenis* had sent to *Poliarchus*. *Phorbas* looking upon all these things, hugged himselfe for his knavery in the purchase of the gold and Jewels. but the Letters troubled him exceedingly. He read the superscription to *Poliarchus*; but from whence, or from whom, he could not imagine; and was in feare, they might give occasion of more stirre & search after him, than either the gold or the Jewels. He durst not goe to any Port-Towne, assuring himselfe they were all laid for him; and the Land promised as little safety, nor any meanes to escape out of that Countrey, as he desired,

red, into Europe. At left, his own fact, & his danger, drove him in this perplexity, to another and a more desperate course. He would go himselfe to the Court, and deliver these Letters to *Poliarchus*; and so, by the monstrousnesse of his knavery seeke the reward of trust and honesty. Thus, when he had cast the whole plot in his head, and how to carry the lye cunningly; he goes to the next Towne, and there enquires the way to the Court, and getteth Post-horses for himselfe and his guide. The third day he came to the sight of the City from the toppe of a Hill; then sending backe his guide with his horse, he goes alone to the watch; and with a sad looke (for hee had runne himselfe out of breath of purpose) he told them with much eagernesse, that hee had businesse of much haste to King *Poliarchus*. He was straight brought to the Castle. It chanced, that *Poliarchus* could not then well be spoken with; for he was but newly fallen asleepe after his long watching. But *Phorbas* being brought to *Gelanorus*, told him boldly, he came with newes which required all haste. Being asked what hewas, he replyed, Hee should freelyer give account to the King. I come, said hee, from *Sicily*, and bring him Letters; and (woe is me!) I am afraid, you will, by delaying me, prejudice my businesse, about which I come, and for haste am almost breathlesse.

To heare the name of *Sicily*, and of Letters from thence, the messengers feare importunity shewing it to bee some businesse of moment, seemed to *Gelanorus* to be reason sufficient to awake *Poliarchus* from sleepe. Yet came hee but softly to the beds side, for feare to affright the attendants that should be rowzed from their sleepe, and were still doubtfull of the successe, at the Kings first waking. Therefore a little coughing, and treading somewhat lowder, he thus spoke unto him: Here are Letters, Sir, come from *Sicily*; & the messenger makes extraordinary haste. *Poliarchus* stayed not to heare more, but hastily sate up in his bed,

ded, and commanded the messenger to be brought in. *Therbas* then with wondrous confidence enters the Chamber, which next the gods he should have feared most, and begun his plotted Tale, which he well set forth, as well in words, as in his looke and gesture, to this effect: I am, said he, great King, one of *Arsidas* his friends: He, travelling to you out of *Sicily*, brought me along with him. After long enquiries, at last, upon report of your victory, he bent his course hitherward. Neither were we farre from the Coast, when Pirates with three Barkes set upon our Ship. Few of us were armed, and the most were of opinion to yeeld, before any blow given. *Arsidas* thus betrayed, yeelded himselfe with his men and baggage into their power. But they, not contented with the spoyle of all we had, sought still for more booty; the chiefe of them holding his Dagger at *Arsidas* his breast; I perceive, said he, by thy habit and furniture, thou art a man of great wealth: therefore, except thou forthwith deliver mee three Talents over and above the price we have taken, I will unbind thee (for they had already chained him) and when I have cut thy throat, throw thee over-board. Alas, replyes *Arsidas*, how should I have three Talents in ready money, that have not so much as my liberty left me? Yes, quoth the Pirate, when I enquired whither thou wert bound, thou told'st me, to the Court of *Mauritania*. Certainely, thou canst not be there unknowne. I will set at liberty which of thy people thou wilt, upon this condition; That unlesse he come backe hither within three daies, with the summe we demand, thou shalt assuredly dye. Neither thinke thou to put a tricke upon us, or to send for any to rescue or revenge thee: we are at anchor here, from whence we can discerne all shipping; and the place is such as secures from all danger, both by Land and Sea. If hee thou sendest, bring any with him, but himselfe, it shall cost thee thy head. Nay, if any shipping shall in the meane time passe this way, though but by

chance, thou shalt suffer for our ill fortune. When he had ended this wicked and barbarous speech, *Arsidas*, much dejected, and looking over and over upon all of us, at last called me unto him: See, my *Phorbas*, said he, what confidence I have in thy honesty: I depend wholly upon thy diligence. Goe to King *Poliarchus*, and shew him in what state I am. He will not spare for three Talents to save my life. To put him out of doubt thou speakest truth, take heere these Letters (and withall, tooke them out of his bosome:) they are sent unto him. It nothing concernes thee to know who writ them. I give them thee to carry, not so much for a token thou commest from me, as that the Letters may not miscarry, in case these Pirates deale unmercifully with me. With this charge, mighty King, I am come unto you since yesterday at noone, and have just so much time limited for my returne, if ever you will see *Arsidas* alive.

With these words hee delivers *Argenis* her Letters to *Poliarchus*, as sent from *Arsidas*; which when he perceived sealed, and knew *Argenis* her wonted seale in the waxe, he trembled betweene joy and feare. Yet, withall, being much moved with *Arsidas* his danger, while he opens the Letter; Oh, what mortall soever thou art, said he, to whom *Arsidas* his life is entrusted, if thou beest diligent, and restore me him, beleeve it, thou carriest not onely three Talents to the Pirates, but winnest infinite wealth to thy selfe. So well shalt thou finde, I will be mindfull of thy courtesie. Doe you, *Gelanorus*, make all speede to deliver him so much gold as shall be needfull. It is time it had beene told out already. Goe, and dispatch, lest the Pirates grow more crabbed with the stay. But what thinke you, may we with *Arsidas* safely, send in pursuite of these Theeves, and bring them out of their Ships to the gallowes? *Phorbas* started at the mention of the gallowes, which he knew, himselfe had deserved: and holding up both his hands, with an earnest looke, said; Take heed, great King;

King, take heed you cherish not any such conceit. The Pirates have light and speedy Barkes: they hull where they dare See roome enough: and questionlesse, they would cast your *Arsidas* dead over-boord, and (unrevenged) slight so unprevailing an attempt.

Now *Poliarchus* opened the Letters, and read them. It was *Argenis* own hand; but a most lamentable discourse. He finds the Treason and desperate end of *Selenissa*; and withall, *Radirobanes* his impious mind, that thought it no sinne to slander so chaste a Lady. But for him, it was his comfort, that he was dead, and slaine by his hand. But what helpe against *Archombrotus*, now that *Meleander* so hastened the marriage, and *Argenis* had but two moneths time to put it off? But when he cast his eye upon the foot of the Letter, where it was dated, he now perceived the time was past, wherein he must of necessity returne, or *Argenis* perish. Now he begins to condemne himselfe, to be angry with the storme, and curse *Africa*, for whose preservation he feared lest he had undone himselfe. But then he turned all his imprecations, all his spleene towards *Archombrotus*. I will live, quoth he, I will reserve my selfe onely for thy ruine, most hated Corrivall. I will not long out-live *Argenis*, but will first have the comfort of thy death. Nay, we will be at enmity even after death: I will never grant nor accept of friendship.

While his heart throbbed with the heate of anger, hee began against his will to doubt, whether *Argenis* resolution would continue to that promised constancy of dying. For, how naturall was it for us all to love life? How welcome is that hand, that puts by a dagger bent against our brests? Finally, suppose, *Poliarchus*, said he, she be enforced to this marriage; suppose her Father remaine obstinate, and that the day of all thy miseries bee come, canst thou find in thy heart to have *Argenis* perish?

Being much more troubled with these violent passions,

than with his wounds, hee causes *Pharbas* to be called to him, to whom the gold was delivered; and much blamed the slowneſſe of that voyage, for that *Arſidas* had overslipped the two moneths, and was not yet come. But he made him true relation of all chances by the way; how they were forced to stay at *Cumæ*; how they had t hanced upon *Gabrias*; and how their Fleet was driven by the storme from *Italy* into *Africk*. *Poliarchus* was as glad as his griefe would give him leave to heare of *Gabrias*; and asked what was become of him. I know not quoth *Pharbas*, but that I heard he was gone for *Sicily*. These words put the afflicted Lover in some hope. But, said *Pharbas*, we shall loſe *Arſidas* with this long delay. You will have Him taken from you, Sir, by the Pirats, that can give you much surer relation than I am able. *Poliarchus* exceedingly praised his servants honesty, and causes him to have a fourth Talent delivered him; for, *Arſidas*, after this discharge from the Pirats, might have occasion to use it. He delivered him also a Horse of excellent speed; upon which *Pharbas* mounting, made all haste to passe over to *Mauritania*, and at some remote Port to make escape privily with his booty.

CHAP. VIII.

CHAP. VIII.

Poliarchus *haſteneth his journey into* Sicily. Arſidas *arriveth at the Court of* Mauritania, *and is much troubled at the mention of* Phorbas.

BUT *Poliarchus* now reſolved, though hee was ſcarcely able to walke for his wounds, yet no longer to deferre his voyage into *Sicily*. For, he might reſt in his ſhip, and carry along with him all neceſſaries for the cure. *Gelanorus* liked not this: and it was in vaine to labour to diſſwade him. But they were to ſtay for *Arſidas*, whom *Phorbas* promiſed to bring thither within three daies. *Gelanorus* therfore ſeeing his Lord ſo eagerly bent, and giving him charge to make all things ready for his departure, moſt readily obeyed him. The Maſters of the Galleys called the men of warre and the Mariners to their ſeverall offices; proviſion was carried into the ſhips, and now each man was ready upon the firſt warning for their voyage. Neither could *Hyanibe* prevaile with her deare Gueſt to ſtay, though his greene wounds were likely much to endanger him at Sea. What ſhould bee the reaſon of this haſte, or what it might bee that had chanced to make him undertake ſo dangerous a voyage, ſhe could not imagine, and was afraid to be too curiouſly inquiſitive. Hee, not able to take any reſt through griefe of mind, ſometimes fearing what would become of *Argenis*, and then boyling with rage againſt *Archombrotus*, did that night much diſtemper his ſickly body: yet laboured hee with cheerefull words to hide his ſickneſſe, for feare hee ſhould bee ſtayed by the generall voyce of all his people, from putting his life in ſuch hazzard at Sea.

It was not yet full two dayes since *Phorbas* departed, when *Arsidas* met *Gelanorus* by chance, as hee was comming out of the Kings Chamber. Hee was, with his extreame sicknesse, but much more with griefe and indignation, exceedingly changed. For, recovering his strength much sooner than the Phisicians expected, the next day after *Phorbas* had played his pranke with him, he adventured to ride in a Horse-liter. After the first day, he doubted not but to be able to ride on horse-backe, neither regarding himselfe, his toyle, nor the length of the way, for griefe of the losse of his letters. Whither he might pursue the Thiefe? With what words should hee excuse himselfe to *Poliarchus*? Or with what face should hee then returne to his Lady? In these pensive thoughts he enters the Court, and was conducted to *Poliarchus* his lodgings. *Gelanorus* espying him so unexpectedly, with a cheerefull countenance entertaining him; I will, said hee, bring the first newes my selfe to the King, of your arrivall. I will goe instantly, and comfort him with these glad tidings. But *Arsidas* about to excuse his mischance; Stay, *Gelanorus*, said he, I would first acquaint you with the extremity of my misfortune. *Gelanorus* supposing hee meant of his captivity, and his great ransome; Wee know all this, quoth hee; and besides, you will fitlier relate it anon to the King. And withall, hee slips away from *Arsidas*, and for excessive joy, stayed not to heare him call him backe againe. *Poliarchus* was astonied, and much praised *Phorbas* his diligence, that had so quickly freed *Arsidas* from the Pirats power: and calling for him, when hee would have kneeled before him, this being the first time that ever hee had saluted him as a King, hee would not suffer him. But now they were both of them long in an errour, till *Poliarchus* began to speak of what *Phorbas* had told him touching the Pirates; and hee, thinking *Poliarchus* had meant of *Phorbas* his owne knavery, was in a muze; what sudden

ſudden report had brought newes hither of the loſſe of the Letters. The gods, my good *Arſidas*, have deale graciouſly with us, ſaid the King, inſomuch as after the ſtorme, and the loſſe you have ſuſtained by Theeves, we yet have you here in ſafety. Your miſchance, when I heard of it, was more griefe to me, than peradventure to your ſelfe. And even in that loſſe of mine, ſaid *Arſidas*, my greateſt affliction was, Sir, to thinke how heavily you would take it. But pardon, I beſeech you, your own *Arſidas*: It is by my misfortune, not my treaſon, that you are wronged. Neither would I have come in your ſight, nor adventured to have made tryall of your heynous diſpleaſure towards me, but that I knew, you would in your wiſdome underſtand, that no man hath his ſervants hearts, nor the chances of Fortune in his owne power. But, replyed *Poliarchus*, what occaſion have I, my *Arſidas*, to be angry with you? Becauſe you expoſed your ſelfe to the danger of the Sea for my ſake? Becauſe the ſtorme and the Pirates have almoſt undone you? But where is our good *Phorbas*? in the rewarding of whom, I take my ſelfe bound to give teſtimony, how deare I hold you. *Arſidas*, beleeving *Poliarchus* had mocked him; Would to the gods, ſaid hee, I had that *Phorbas* heere. Hee ſhould cleere my innocence with his owne puniſhment. But how came you, great King, to know the name of *Phorbas*? Becauſe, ſaith hee, I cannot forget the man, that with ſuch fidelity and care hath managed both your affaires and mine. Oh that you had ſeene him, *Arſidas*, when hee was ſo eager, as not to brooke the leaſt ſtay heere, leſt it might endanger you. While he takes breath, while the gold was telling, and at my requeſt, he briefly reports your miſchance, hee was ſo perplexed with unreſt of mind, as in all his lookes, words, and geſtures hee ſhewed his eagerneſſe and ſpeede to poſte towards you. But which way are the Pyrats fled? Doe you thinke, if wee ſhould ſet out any ſhips in chaſe of

them wee might yet meet with them.

But what Pirates, or what honesty of *Phorbas*, replyed *Arsidas*, is this you tell me of? Whom if I, or if you, O gods? How readily should I, without putting it off to a further day, pay him what I owe him?

I meane that *Phorbas*, said the King, by whom you, being then a prisoner, sent mee these your Ladies Letters. What is the reason you will not know so true a friend? *Arsidas*, at the sight of these Letters, though not yet apt for mirth, with confusion of thoughts, often changed his colour; and for a good while had nothing else to say, but thus: Have you the Letters then? and have you them from *Phorbas*? What wonders, what dreames be these, great Sir? Then againe taking breath; I could now almost forgive him, said he, that he would not altogether undoe me. But where is he? I have not seene the man, replyed *Poliarchus*, since hee received of me foure Talents, to carry for your ransome to the Pirates that kept you prisoner. Ah, said *Arsidas*, I was no mans prisoner. O crafty head! not inferiour to *Autolychus*! Hath he then got both pay and praise for his treachery? After hee had robbed me, hath he also put a tricke upon you? Then he told all in order; how he had falne sicke at *Iuba's* house; and how, being robbed by *Phorbas*, he came now to excuse himselfe, that *Argenis* her Letters had miscarried. *Poliarchus*, againe tels him, not without laughter on both sides the whole story of his captivity and danger, as *Phorbas* had delivered it; whom yet I freely pardon, said he, for that he brought me this Letter for my foure Talents.

But the weightie businesse they had then in hand, suffered them not to dwell longer upon *Phorbas* his treachery. When *Poliarchus* therefore drawing *Arsidas* aside, enquired of the health of *Argenis*; thinke you, said he, the wretched Lady, whom I against my will doe make wretched, yet lives? What helpe, what counsell have you for mee?

What

What death bad enough shall I find out for *Archombrotus*? I had this day put to Sea from *Africa*; but this last night my wounds grew worse and worse, so as I cannot indure the tossing of the Sea. In the meane time, till I recover my strength, I will commit the strongest part of my forces to you and *Gelanorus*. You shall take order for your Ladies affaires, in case Fortune have beene hitherto so kind, as helpe comes not yet too late. I will make all speede after you, and either by death or victory, find satisfaction. *Arsidas* made him relation, as well of what *Argenis* had given him in charge at his comming from her, as of all other matters that had happened since *Poliarchus* his departure. Chiefely hee spake of the Pageant devised by *Radirobanes*, so to carry away *Argenis*. Neither had *Selenissa* least share in this discourse; as how she proved false, and had inflicted punishment on her selfe. Then, *Archombrotus* his favour with the King, and his Courtship in wooing the Lady. The third man at this discourse was *Gelanorus*: for *Poliarchus* acquainted him with all the actions of his life, never keeping any thing from him.

CHAP. IX.

Archombrotus *arriveth in* Africa. *The furious meeting of him and* Poliarchus. *Divisions in the Court suddenly appeased by the wisedome of the Queene.*

BUT while they are disposing of their owne and *Sterlies* fate, and especially shoot at the destruction of *Archombrotus*, *Mesippa* comes from *Hyanibe* to *Poliarchus*, and tels him, that now at length the Queenes Sonne was come home with a Navy, and upon the shore: That upon his first arrivall at the Court, he would lay aside all other businesse,

ſines, to viſit *Poliarchus*. And withall, a great noiſe of joyfull acclamations were heard over the whole Court. The people flocked, ſome to the Port, ſome to the Court-gate. The Nobles came to the Queene, and earneſtly intreated her to ſend them to meet the Prince. For, *Archombrotus* had in a light Pinnace ſent word before him of his comming, and himſelfe cloſely following the Meſſenger, was now upon the ſhore. Some of his Ships caſt Anchor in the Haven on the right hand of the River, others rowed up the River with wind & Oares againſt the ſtreame; the Souldiers, that had thought they had come to a warre, often cõplaining, that they had none to make head againſt them. *Archombrotus* himſelfe, at his firſt ſetting foote on Land, prayed to his Countrey gods, and kiſſed the ground, where he drew his firſt breath: then caſting his eyes among the people, who with lowd ſhowts and claps welcomed him home, he anſwers them all with cheerefull countenance, yet ſo, as his Courteſie abated nothing of his Majeſtie. Then turning to the Nobles, hee admits them to kiſſe his hand, and acknowledges his old familiar acquaintance: and with moſt courteous, but briefe language, as the time and the throng gave him leave, ſaluted all of them. He was often forced to ſtay long in one place, by reaſon of the preaſe of thoſe that came to receive him. Then, all the way as he went, he enquired of them that were next him, touching the Queene, the State of the Land, and the injuries of *Radirobanes*. He had all told him, but briefly and confuſedly from ſeverall men, each man in their report diſagreeing from other. But this he heard in generall; That *Africa* was free from danger; the French had given them ſuccours; and *Radirobanes* was ſlaine.

But *Hyanisbe*, all impatient that other ſhould enjoy the ſight of her Son before her ſelfe, being both his Mother and his Queene, layed by her State, and came out of her Chamber under colour to obſerve how gladly the people

received

received him, and how brave Captaines and Souldiers he had brought with him, came on to the Court-yard, and from thence to the great Gate opening into the City. *Archombrotus* seeing her a good way off, alights off his horse, carried, with the exceedingneſſe of gladneſſe, runnes toward her, that met him halfe way. And as ſoone as he came to her, and reverently kiſſed the hem of her Robe, ſhe weeping for joy, could not forbeare before the people to ſhew her motherly affection, with ſuch ſoft and tender expreſſions, as at other times ſhe would have reſerved to more privacy. Then wringing him by the hand, ſhe ſaid; I commend your piety, Son, that you come ſo well appoynted to the defence of your Mother. But the King of *Frame* hath ſo wrought, that you may not thinke your ſelfe the onely man, to whom I owe a Mothers love. By his meanes are we all in ſafety: He hath freed your *Mauritania* from danger: He hath ſaved your Mother, who elſe had by this time beene a Slave in *Sardinia*: and the Tyrant himſelfe hath left his blood in *Africa*, which he unjuſtly invaded. I ſpeake not of another courteſie, for which wee are farre more indebted to him, then for our liberties; though neyther he, nor any, but my ſelfe know ſo much. Come, Son, and offer not to ſacrifice to your Countrey gods, before you have viſited him, that now languiſhes of thoſe wounds, which for you preſerved this Kingdome. *Archombrotus* aſtonied at the greatneſſe of ſo many favours, found himſelfe ſuddenly on fire with love and gratitude to the French King: yet often excuſed himſelfe for being more backward then forreine Princes in ſo extreme perill to his Mother and Countrey.

And now ſome were ſent before to tell *Poliarchus*, that if it were no trouble to him, the Queene and her Sonne would come to ſee him. He replyes, if he were not hindred with ſickneſſe, he would have prevented them. Withall, he ſends two of his chiefeſt Nobles to meet them. He earneſtly

neſtly deſired to ſee the Prince, whom by the Mauritanians report, and *Hyanisbe's* owne confeſſion, he had heard to be a brave and excellent man. But they called him *Hyempſall*, indeed by his owne and moſt uſuall name: for he had ſecretly taken upon him the other name of *Archombrotus*, to conceale his birth, when hee travelled firſt unknowne, and in private habit to *Sicily*. The French Nobility ſtood about *Poliarchus* with great reverence. *Arſidas* was next him, and in talke with him.

But when the Queene entred, leading *Archombrotus* in her hand, ſhe was ſtrucke to death almoſt with ſudden horrour: for, as ſoone as *Poliarchus* ſaw *Archombrotus*, and he againe knew him, (O Fate!) what ſtorme, what thunderbolt did ever ſhoot ſo quicke and deadly, as then their rage, diſdaine, and deſire of blood changed both their mindes and their lookes? They ſtood, as if they had ſeene *Meduſa*, without motion: and then with fierce and dreadfull eyes, though yet not altogether yeelding to their anger, they viewed one another from head to foot. They ſtood fretting, chafing, and muſing: for, what a ſtrange mockery was this of the gods? Two ſuch bitter Enemies to be brought together, to love and honour each other, that had much rather dye upon one anothers Sword? Should *Poliarchus* require backe his *Argenis* from *Archombrotus* his hands, whether marryed to him, or dead, to avoyd him? And that little blood hee had left un-ſhed for *Hyanisbe's* ſuccour, ſhould hee now, to her ruine, mingle it with the blood of *Archombrotus*, and bereave her, undeſervedly, of both her comforts? But *Archombrotus* was much more enraged at Fortune and all the gods, with the diſdaine hee had to owe himſelfe, his Mother, and Countrey, to ſuch an Enemy. Hee was aſhamed at the meeting paſſions of hate, and piety: for, except he were the moſt unthankefull man in the World, hee could not urge a mortall quarrell with *Poliarchus*; nor live himſelfe, if the other were happy. Their

fury

fury in both of them, by little and little increased: and nothing there was, but their respect to the Queene, to stay them from violating all rights of Hospitality; to prevent their slow weapons with their naked hands. Neyther with-*Archombrotus* stood these distempered at the sight of *Archombrotus*; and trembling said, We are all lost, *Talassius*; unlesse some god interpose himselfe, this day will not be ended without Bloud and horrour. Was this then *Hyanisbe*'s Sonne? and none know him? no one hinder this accursed meeting? O happy *Sarip*, that shall not see those mischiefes she is cause of! *Hyanisbe* affrighted at this unlookt for furious greeting betweene her Sonne and her Guest, and not knowing what to suspect, thought fit to separate this ill-matcht couple, before their anger broke forth into irreconcileable fury; and after to search out the disease, and the remedy. First, shee begins to *Archombrotus*: Pardon me, most honoured Guest, for so unseasonably disquieting your Have a care of your health, without which we could not have been safe heretofore; and how we will not be. We will goe and pray to the gods, that this may prove a happy day for you and us. Then, turning to her Sonne, whose eye was still fixed on *Poliarchus*, shee bids him with a low voyce, goe out of the Chamber with her. Hee obeyed her command. Neither did *Poliarchus* make other reply, but that hee wished the gods, to whom the Queene went, to be favourable to her. But *Hyanisbe* went not to the Temple: her minde was too much troubled, to have the patience to offer Vowes or Prayers.

But this unexpected difference of the Princes, first filled the Court, and then the City, and the Souldiers with terrible amazement. Some fearefully asked, What the occasion of the grudge was? And some feigned causes of their own heads. The Noblemen, that waited on *Poliarchus*, following the violence of their inraged King, though they knew not why *Archombrotus* deserved to be an Enemy;

begun

begun to whisper amongst themselves, & talke of blowes, swords, and armes. Through the whole Towne, factions grow: the Greekes were the great friends, the *French* and *Mauritanians*, and then with the *Sicilians* that came with *Archombrotus*. In such a great vproare, it was easier for most to discerne, then sure solue which part to take: for, saue the *Greekes*, who all stood for their owne King, there were scarce any that stayed not long wavering: for it would appeare a barbarous inhumanity in the *Mauritanians* stand against *Poliarchus*, whom they had a little before professed their Lord. Many also of the *Sicilians* exceedingly affected him: for, notwithstanding their great fauour, extortions, not much inferiour to seditions, arose.

Onely the Queene was diuided amid'st so many broyles, sometimes labouring to disarme the multitude, and sometimes to appease her Sonne, and otherwhiles *Poliarchus*. And first to her Sonne, when she had him alone, she spoke to this effect. My *Theagenes*, I had hope to haue triumphed at your returne, as it were, betweene two Sonnes. But this vntimely fury hath incensed both of you to my ruine, and, vnlesse wee looke to it the better, to the destruction both of *France* and *Mauritania*. What meane those passions? With what an eye did you looke vpon *Poliarchus*? Wretched Woman that I am! what mischiefe was I like to haue seene? But I question not the cause of this quarrell: nor which of you hath greatest occasion of grudge. At this time I onely intreat you, by your Countrey gods; and if you respect not them, because *Poliarchus* hath preserued them, then by those of *Sicily*, whom you worshipped at your departure from that Iland, and by your loued *Argeus*, that you temper your wrath, till you haue heard your Mother speake. I desire you not now, Sonne, to lay aside your anger, but deferre it for a time: I will looke to your reconciliation hereafter. If you deny mee this,

consider

CHAP. X.

Poliarchus would have withdrawne from the Palace, but is stayed by the Queene herselfe. Timoclides acquaints the Queen with the subject of this quarrell. The Joy she conceived, knowing it lay in her hands to reconcile them: and how she proceeded.

SHE spoke this both with authority and trembling, mingling Majesty with feare, when it was told her, that *Poliarchus* was preparing for his departure from the Court; for, after hee was thus intruged with the sight of his Corriyall, hee begun to loathe that House, and was not free from suspicion, it might be dangerous to stay in the power of his Enemy, or to trust him or his Mother. Being himselfe in this doubt, hee was the easlyer perswaded to goe away by the counsell of his Nobles, that prested all occasions of feare, and would seeme to shew their love in their care of him. He therefore gives present charge to his Commanders, to place some of his troupes at the Court-gate, for his guard at his departure: and to draw the rest presently out of the Towne: and then to choose some fit place to pitch his Tents in, not farre from his Ships; where hee would lodge amongst his owne people: yet, that he might not offend with too much haste, not wrong the Queene, that had not yet deserved it, he sends his high Chamberlaine to her with this Message; That he gave her thankes for his noble entertainement, and for her care and respect of him, when hee lay sicke of his wounds: That he would not trouble her at this time with

leave,

leave, being busied in the entertainement of her Sonne: That hee must first leave the Court upon some urgent occasions: but before hee put to Sea, hee desired (if shee so pleased) to take his leave of her, and give her his thankes himselfe for her many favours shee ed him.

Hyanisbe, was extremely perplexed at this newes: Her Royall, and well deserving Guest, one whom besides shee deerely respected for his vertues, was leaving her Court; and leaving it (O misery!) neyther as an Enemy, or as going from his Enemies. What shall she doe? whom shall she first speake to? Whether of these angry Foes, could shee (if need were) first leave to love? But yet shee had reason to hope to prevayle with her Sonne, sooner then the other, both in respect of her owne authority, and his duety. Turning therefore to him, Will you promise mee, my Sonne, (quoth shee) to keepe your selfe quiet till my returne? Promise mee, by all a Mothers right I begge it. If you deny mee, you ought as well deny any claime in my Inheritance. When hee had promised, shee hastes to *Poliarchus*, that was now gone out of his Lodging, and already taking horse; for, though hee were very weake, yet would hee not be carryed in a Horse-litter, that hee might not give *Archombrotus* the meanes to report, he had deferred the combate, under colour of sickneese. *Hyanisbe* beholding him with a sad countenance, as wretched innocence uses to shew, she also held him by the cloake: And, I beseech you, Sir, said she, even by your infinite goodneese shewed unto us, that before you proceed to shame my truth to you by your departure, you will give mee leave to speake a few wordes to you in private.

Poliarchus was ashamed to deny so poore a request to so great a Suppliant, and came backe with her into a Closet of the Chamber, where, when they were private, the Queene with teares saith: The gods are my witnesses, that I did not treacherously, nor with ill intent bring him into your

presence,

presence, for whose sake you now abandon mee. Would you had never knowne him; would he had stayed away, since hee does mee more mischief peradventure by his comming, then ever *Radirobanes* attempted against mee. If his minde were in my power (great King) I would have made him as humble to you, as now you see my selfe am. With these words, forgetting all Maiestie, shee cast her her selfe at his feet, though much against his will, and sadly shaking her head, with abundance of sighs, was not able to speake a word.

Poliarchus, that honoured her no lesse then his own Mother, lifted her up from the ground, complayning, that she had done him no lesse injury by such an abiect humiliation, then that was, wherein her Sonne had wronged him.

Then saith the Queene, What then is the iniury wherewith he hath so heynously provoked you; or in what hand did the Destinies first sow these seeds of sedition between you? May I know this from you, my dearest Guest? for he refuses to tell me. And will you too utterly undoe me with obstinate silence; and I never know, with which of his bolts *Iupiter* strikes me? Doe not depart, doe not, I beseech you, from my house, till it shall appeare, that this mischief be without remedy. Many things are asswaged in time; and the grudges which we smoother in silence, are after discovery often appeased. But if it bee not fit for you and him to stay both in one house, he shall depart. Doe you feare to trust me with your life? Fill the Court with a guard of *French*. It shall not be lawfull for any armed men, besides your people, to be seen here: for, if you persist, and leave me here a miserable Woman, assuredly I will turn my Sonne out also. Why should you lye in your Ships or your Tents, while he enioyes the ease and liberty of the Court, being with your danger bought him? Would you then have a combate between you? Why, you cannot now presume upon strength of body, which is

spent for my sake, but onely upon anger and courage; the Fates perhaps so disposing, who if they shal bring either of you to miscarry, I will instantly follow him that dyes, & after my death, with revengefull furies torment the Survivor.

Here she fell afresh to weeping, and familiarly plucked his Riding-cloake from his shoulder. Then cunningly seeming to take a short pawse of his, for consent, she gives him thankes for the favour she had not received.

So, this vehement and obstinate suit of hers, mingled with teares, conquered *Poliarchus*. I held it humanity, great Queene (quoth he) to depart, which now you so highly are offended with. You know, it is not alwaies in the power of Enemies to governe their anger, chiefly when their rage is incensed with one anothers presence, I therefore thought good to leave your Court, lest eyther I, or your Sonne, might doe something to your griefe. But, if you thinke it so expedient, I will bee content to stay here yet these two dayes, that so I may rather appeare to bee drawne away by my businesse, then by any malice betweene him and mee; yet upon this condition, that in the meane time he may neither see mee, nor I him. But I would not have you thinke (excellent Queene) that the honour and respect I have hitherto borne to your selfe, is any thing abated by this difference: for, neither shall you ever be able to make me love him; nor he bring me to dis-respect you. Yet, replyed *Hyanibe*, I hope, the gods will, within these two dayes, better temper both your mindes, and free you both from this malignity of chance, that thus hath blinded you with fury. With this, shee calleth in some of the *French* Nobility, that were next rest them, and smiling; I have, (said she) greater care of your King, then all you, my Lords. None of you, in his sicknesse, and his wounds not yet cured, would stay him from indangering himselfe in a long and wearyvoyage: but I have prevayled with him, not

to

to cast away himselfe so. Presently there is a counter-mand sent to the Souldiers, and the Citie, ere-while so divided with uncertaine rumours, begun now to be quie-ted, after this joyfull nowes: for, as Fame alwayes makes things greater than they are; so now it was rumou-red, that the two Princes were reconciled, and their anger ended in a strong League of friendship. So, the *French* and *Mauritanians*, that had beene at oddes against their wils, were soone agreed: and *Hyanibe* remembring her promise, made Proclamation, that none should enter the Court with weapons; save only the *French*.

The first brunt of this mischiefe thus avoyded, the Queen applyes her selfe to other and likelier remedies. But nei-ther could shee finde such, nor make use of them, as long as she knew not the cause of the quarrell. As she was thinking how to learne the certainty, a fit occasion offered it selfe. *Timonides*, *Meleander's* Embassadour, that he might the bet-ter maintaine the honour of his King, stayed in the Ships till *Archombrotus* was come to the Towne, with pur-pose to come to the Queene, attended onely with his owne Trayne, and second to none. But it was quick-ly told him of this stirre: for, some of the *Sicilians* that went with *Archombrotus*, made haste backe to bring him newes, that *Poliarchus*, whom they had long seene in *Sicily*, was the King of *France*; that he lay sicke and hurt at *Hyanibe's* Court; and at sight of *Archombrotus*, they both fell in to a bitter quarrell. And they added, that *Arsidas* was with *Poliarchus*. All this was strange to *Timonides*. He was a speciall friend to *Poliarchus*; and heretofore sent to him by *Meleander*, with the Bracelet that *Eristhenes* had poysoned. He was therfore exceeding glad to heare he was there, and that he was a King. But how *Arsidas* came thither he much wondered and not without cause. He could more easily guesse at *Archombrotus* his anger; that it proceeded from the love of *Argenis*: for, the report of that secret,

had by little & little spred over all *Sicily*, so as no man now doubted, wherein *Radirobanes* had offended *Argenis*, nor why *Seleniſſa* had killed her ſelfe. Then comming to think of his own buſineſſe, hee bethought him to which ſide he ſhould chiefly adhere: for, if under colour of his place hee ſhould ſtand indifferent, he ſhould get diſpleaſure on al hands, and not eſcape his revenge, whoſoever got the beſt, for all his cunning. His former friendſhip, and *Argenis* her affection to him, drew him to *Poliarchus*: but the remembrance of *Meleander*, and the truſt by him committed, which hee held an heynous ſin to violate, called him backe to *Archombrotus* his ſide. Being yet unreſolved, he ſends before to the Queen to give notice of his comming: for hee ought at leaſt with all ſpeed truely informe himſelf of all things, & ſend exact relation thereof to *Meleander*. The Queene ſtill continuing in her doubts, ſuddenly conceived a hope, that by meanes of this Ambaſſadour, ſhe might come to know the cauſe of this dangerous difference. So, giving him preſens audience, after ſome complemental queſtions, ſuch as ſhe thought fit, touching *Meleander*; ſhee fell to bewaile the grudge betweene *Poliarchus* and her Sonne; the rather, becauſe ſhe knew not the occaſion of their quarrell, and therefore no meanes to reconcile them.

Timonides ſaw, he had no reaſon to conceale the cauſe of this diſcord, being no great ſecret, nor a thing to be aſhamed of. In few words therefore he ſhewes her, how *Poliarchus* had lived long in *Sicily* under the habit of a private man, and falling in love with *Argenis*, had hope to have had her in marriage, which now was promiſed to *Archombrotus*. It was no marvell then, if two ſuch Rivals, ayming at ſo high a fortune, ſhould bitterly fall out, on ſo great an occaſion. At theſe words, *Hyanisbe* re-comforted her ſelfe, inſomuch as ſhe could hardly conceale her joy before *Timonides*. And when hee made a doubt, whether he might, without offence to *Archombrotus*,

Brotus, goe and visit *Poliarchus*, shee of her selfe requested him to goe: for, shee would assure him, her Sonne should well like of it.

As soone as *Timonides* was gone, the Queene began to consider, after what manner she should handle this great businesse; assuring her selfe, that upon her depended the fortune and issue of so great a controversie, shee re-collected her Princely courage, and durst even despise fortune. Shee also called to mind, how, when *Poliarchus* was by her requested to give *Africa* succour against the *Sardinian*, his countenance changed, and he asked, whether *Argenis* were married to *Radirobanes*. From hence she imagined, that *Poliarchus* was in love, and *Timonides* had told truth. Thus therefore shee resolved with her selfe, that if the young men were tractable, shee would send them into *Sicily*, putting off the remedy of their disease till they were there; the rather, for that the chiefe meanes of their cure was in *Meleander's* consent. But if their variance could not continue without mischiefe, she would presently take away all occasion of falling foule each with other for that time. So shee comes to her Sonne, now somewhat more imperiously then before; and as if she had learned the cause of their difference from *Poliarchus*;

I like not, quoth shee, this silence of yours; especially, since what you keepe so close, is neither shamefull, nor unworthy your selfe; and I could know the very same from your Rivall: Yee both love *Argenis*. A great corrosive, I grant, to young men, and a mighty cause of anger. She is a Lady, as I heare, upon whom there is none of the gods, but hath bestowed some endowment. *Sicily* is her inheritance. And (which is the greatest matter in high spirits) neither of you can finde in your hearts to goe backe from this strife. I will bring this businesse so to passe betweene you, (which, you thinke, none of the gods can doe) that you shall both of you lay aside all

hatred, both of you love *Argenis*, and shee love you both. You know, my Sonne, I put off your marriage with *Argenis*, which you were so neere unto, till you had returned to me. You obeyed my command. You shall understand, I gave you not that charge for nothing. But there are certaine things I would question you about, if I may hope from a young Lover, and a Corrivall with another, to heare the truth. What hinderance is *Poliarchus* to your wish? for, you sent me word, that, if I had then consented, you had had no stop to the present dispatch of the marriage. Tell me, good Sonne; for, it concernes your selfe that I should know this.

Archombrotus was much troubled at this question; for he was ashamed to confesse, that *Argenis* loved *Poliarchus*. So, he answers her, that *Poliarchus* did not hinder his marriage: but hee was angred at his corrivalship, who had laboured, as much as in him lay, to fill the harmelesse young Ladies minde with idle and frivolous tales. Here the Queene cunningly replyes; Yea, but what if by these meanes hee should alienate the Ladies heart from you? Would he not hinder your marriage so?

At this *Archombrotus* in a greater chafe then before; By the gods, said he, she should be forced by her Father, that is no lesse earnest to have the marriage goe forward then my selfe. Then he relates to her, *Poliarchus* his banishment out of *Sicily*, the warre against *Lycogenes*, and his owne victory. But although in the whole discourse he favoured himselfe, yet *Hyanisbe* quickly found, that *Archombrotus* indeed was most in favour with *Meleander*, but *Poliarchus* with *Argenis*.

She was now much merrier with her Sonne at Supper then before: for, she thought, she had discovered enough for that night. The next day, she returnes to *Poliarchus*, having prepared her selfe, not with words onely, but having by delay, advising with her selfe all the last night,

digeste &

digeſted the whole courſe of carrying the buſineſſe. When ſhe had familiarly ſaluted him, and willed ſuch as were there, to withdraw themſelves; I wondred, quoth ſhee, my deare Gueſt, why your ſelfe and my Sonne ſhould be at variance: But I heare, it is the power of a worthy and excuſable love in you both, and that onely *Argenis* is the cauſe of this ſtrife betweene you. If it bee ſo, I here take upon me to give both of you helpe. I am ſhee alone, that can cure both your diſeaſes. What need all theſe complaints and brawles in ſo eaſie a matter? The buſineſſe yet ſtands well; the alliance unperfected; *Argenis* unmarried. I will make you a glad man; I will make you conqueroure without danger of fight. I will make friendſhip (why doe you abhorre, and refuſe this?) betweene you and my Sonne. Neither wonder that I make ſo large a promiſe: Take this hand upon it, that I have ſpoken nothing, but what I will performe.

Poliarchus, confounded with all theſe intricate and repugnant promiſes, and now almoſt thinking himſelfe to be abuſed, intreats the Queene to breake off her obſcure ſpeech, and not to ſpeake of *Argenis* at all.

But, ſaid ſhee, I will yet more aſtoniſh you, my deareſt Gueſt, with a greater wonder: for I will have you indebted to me for *Argenis*, and yet not take her from my Sonne. But Fate will have it ſo, that yee cannot be preſently cured with a ſudden and open remedy: you muſt go both together into *Sicily*, and deliver the Letters, which I ſhall ſend by you, to *Meleander*. Your grudges will be inſtantly ended, and both of you ceaſe to complayne of love.

Poliarchus thought *Hyanisbe* had beene mad; when preſently ſhee cauſes her houſhold gods, and the Veſſell whereinthey put fire before the Altar, to be brought in: which being ſet upon the Table, with Coales in it, and covered the little gods with a Cloud of Perfumes, the

Queene bound her ſelfe with theſe imprecations; Heare mee, yee *Genij* that are preſent, and you greater gods alwayes vigilant to our ſafety; and you that were borne amongſt us, and preſerve mee this Houſe, and this Countrey; If I have ſpoken any thing falſe to King *Poliarchus*; or if I doe not by my meanes bring him aſſured ſafety, reſt, and joy; then utterly bereave this houſe of your care and guard of it; or, leaving the houſe untouched, bring miſchiefe and deſtruction upon Me, and my Sonne.

Poliarchus ſtood amazed at this vehement proteſtation, and anſwered the Queen, that he could call the ſame gods whom ſhe had invoked, to witneſſe his innocence: for, before *Archombrotus* ever ſet foot in *Sicily*, *Argenis* was promiſed to him in marriage; and that when things were well ſetled, he with his unſeaſonable deſires had laboured to diſturbe them: and becauſe the young Lady ſcorned to be changed, had ſollicited her Father to rigorous courſes; ſo that her hard-hearted Father would now condemne the free and Princely Maid, to the ſlavery of an inforced marriage. As he was with theſe and the like ſpeeches re-enforcing his anger, which with this little, though ſhort time of peace, was ſomething aſſwaged; the Queene ſtopped him; for, ſhe was not come, ſhe ſaid, to adde new fewell unto the fire of his wrath; but that ſhe might with them both enioy the reconciliation, which ſhe did aſſuredly bring them. But what a ſmall favour is it, my moſt loving Gueſt, that I begge of you? onely this, that you proceed not to mortall quarrell with my Sonne, untill ſuch time as you have ſeen *Meleander* have read the Letter which I will write unto him. Promiſe me, great King, onely this abſtinence from words and weapons for ſo long. I here undertake as much my ſelf, and aſſure you, for my Sonnes patience, and faire dealing towards you. After that time, you may both of you, by my good leave, take your own courſe by fire and ſword.

Poliarchus

Poliarchus hearing her, desired that day to consider: and then the Queene sets upon her sonne with the like promises; and hee also thought his Mother doted. But when shee still persevered in these requests and promises, it was hard for him with obstinate refusall to deny her. And both of them thought, her request was not too great: for, it would be worth their stay, if by her Letters to *Meleander*, the difference might be ended without warre or bloudshed: But if her promises came to nothing, they had both such full leave from her to fight, that she could not be offended with him, that conquered with the death of the other. With both their consents therefore she sets downe these conditions betweene them; That neither of them should rip up old injuries, nor allow their Souldiers to stirre vp any strife or tumult, before they had both together seene *Meleander*: They should goe for *Sicily*, as soone as *Poliarchus* his wounds would give him leaue to travell by Sea; and that neyther of them should goe about by fraud or under-hand to infringe these conditions.

These things thus agreed upon, the hardest matter was for *Hyanube* to preuaile with the two young Princes to have conference together; Which, said shee, I chiefely urge, to take away all occasion of brawle or difference betweene the Subiects & the Souldiers, which may perhaps against both your wills by little and little grow up, unlesse you seeme to confirme this temporary peace by some publike pledge of it. Why doe you sticke then to see one another, betweene whome I am assured there will be so firme a bond of friendship, that if the Fates shall deceive mee in my hope and wish, I will not refuse but to receive vengeance my selfe from the hatred that is now betweene you, for the vanity of my promises. And not content to assay *Poliarchus* and her Sonne with her own authority and fauour, she attempts *Gelanorus* and *Arsidas*, whom shee knew to bee most powerfull with *Poliarchus*, with prayers and

and gifts: and ſo likewiſe the chiefe of thoſe that were gracious with *Archombrotus*. Having wonne them to talke together, there roſe a vaine and ſcrupulous queſtion, what they ſhould ſay, or who ſhould beginne. And before *Hyanisbe* (for, ſhee brought her Sonne to *Poliarchus*) they contained themſelves within the preſcript formes. Neither could they endure to meete oftner, than the *Genius* of their friendſhip, firſt begun in *Timocles's* houſe, ſought now againe to inſinuate it ſelf into their angry breſts; and both of them were diſpleaſed with the Fates, that had laid ſuch a neceſſity of variance upon them. But then againe, the daily remembrance of *Argenis*, and the ſhame of each of them to be firſt to deſire a reconciliation, plucked them ever back from their milder thoughts.

CHAP. XI.

Poliarchus *and* Archombrotus *write to* Meleander *and* Argenis. Arſidas *returns into* Sicily. *The troubles in* Sardinia. *The Deſigne of* Archombrotus, *and his expedition. He viſiteth the temple of* Iupiter.

IN theſe dayes it chanced unhappily, that one of *Poliarchus* his wounds, having been (amongſt other, that were more dangerous) neglected, was ſo inflamed, and ſo pained him, that it brought his weake body into a Feaver. Neither did it trouble him more than *Archombrotus*, to have his voyage ſtayed. For, it was in their agreement, that neither of them ſhould goe into *Sicily* before the other. Impatient therefore of delay, and deſiring to write at leaſt; that their Letters might not be intercepted, they reſolve to ſend ſome of approoved truſt. *Archombrotus* wrote to *Meleander* and *Argenis*, with no ill words againſt

gainſt *Poliarchus*, but onely excuſing himſelf for his ſlow return, partly, by his Mothers command; partly, that he might not ſeem, through baſe fear, to take advantage of the time in his enemies ſickneſſe, the better to work out his chief buſineſſe. He choſe one *Bacchus*, a man of prime truſt with him, to carry his Letters. But *Poliarchus* was long in debating, whether he ſhould write at all to *Meleander*. Yet he took *Arſidas* his counſell, and wrote, that he might not appeare to neglect the Father of *Argenis*. His greateſt doubt was, whether *Arſidas* ſhould goe back with his Letters into *Sicily*. He feared the Kings ſuſpition, and ſome ſecret and croſſe danger, by reaſon of the great favour *Archombrotus* was in. But if he ſhould return, the ſtorme would hitherto excuſe this his meeting with *Poliarchus*: But if he ſtayed with him, his ſtolne meſſage might be found out. He therefore reſolves to ſend him. And to him alſo, *Timonides*, that loved him for old friendſhip, and for that they had ever been of one faction, commites his Letters ſent unto the King and *Cleobulus*; wherein he ſo remembred the publike buſineſſe, as he forgot not his own.

In the mean time newes came from *Sardinia*, that all things were there in broyle with Civill warres; *Harſicoras* and *Cornius*, two of *Radirobanes* his Nephews, waſting the kingdome with Arms, which they did ſo ambitiouſly affect. This gave hope to *Archombrotus*, that that Nation, now divided into factions, and yet fearing the power of *Africa*, might, if it had a ſpeedy Enemy, be eaſily conquered. Therefore, that the forces of *Sicily*, which he had brought with him, might not be without action; and that he might not ſhew himſelf to his *Mauritanians* inferiour to *Poliarchus* in valour (ſince now he had leiſure, and *Poliarchus* his ſickneſſe hindred his voyage into *Sicily*) he thither tranſported the army he brought with him, ioyning with them ſome other forces of the *Mauritanians*: yet promiſing his

Mother

Mother and *Poliarchus*, that whether he were Conquerour, or the gods crossed his attempt, he would not willingly be absent above one moneth out of *Africa*. Departing upon these conditions, he had the present favour of the gods almost beyond his own wish. For the victory did so readily offer it self to him, that (besides his calling of Councells of warre, and invasion, and the tryall of one battell) Fortune left him no meanes to try his valour. First, entring the empty Havens, and there leaving Guards he landed his Souldiers, and ascended a Mountaine top, from whence he might view *Sardinia*, an unwholesome Countrey, but fruitfull in corne, and well approved the names, which the Ancients had given it, from the shape of a Pantofle or foot, calling it *Sandaliotis* or *Ichnusa*. The *Sardinians* had already met, with their powers, in two battels fought between themselves for the Kingdome; and those bloudy fights had wasted the strongest of their Nobles and Souldiers. So, miserable men, ispoyling the Countrey, they fought indeed for *Archombrotus*; whose forces being discovered upon the hill, they sent Scowts to bring them word, of what Countrey, and of what number their enemies were. For, not farre off in the Plaine, the two Kinsmen had pitched their Tents. And when they heard, the *Mauritanians* and *Sicilians* were come, and that they had with a strong Fleet possessed the Sea, they never considered what was best to be done for the publike safety; which was, to lay aside civill dissension, and to ioyne all against the forraigne Enemy, that yet knew not the Countrey. And the one of them, *Hasdrubal*, that had been much weakened in the last battell, and despairing of victory, that at least he might hinder his Competitour from enioying the Kingdome, yeelded himself and his forces to *Archombrotus*. So little esteem is had of mens Countries, and private Families, in regard of civill hatred and malice, that they had often rather

ruine

raine their Countrie, and put themselves under a forraigne Yoke, then give place to any of their owne Countreymen; as if the baseneſſe of obedience were more, if you ſubmit to thoſe yon know; and were eaſed with the ſtrangeneſſe of your Lords. But *Cornius*, of a more noble ſpirit, put all upon an honourable triall, and led his Souldiers to the Field, where advancing himſelfe againſt his Competitour, that had revolted to *Archombrotus*, hee ſlew him. But he over-lived him not, being over-charged with the number of the *Mauritanians*; who with a lamentable end of ambition, mingled the blouds of the two Couſins. Beſides, the extraordinary valour of *Archombrotus*, ſhewed in this battell, much quelled the *Sardinians*, who at length being either ſlaine or put to flight, he made uſe of his fortune, and brings his Army before the chiefe Townes and Caſtles. He had not many Skirmiſhes with this conquered people; his greateſt labour was at *Calaris*, where the people made a diſordered Salley; but being driven backe within the walls, the next day their mindes changing, they ſent to treat of yeelding. *Vertiganes* a little before dyed, not unhappily, in that he lived not to ſee theſe miſeries. Some few, not brooking to be ſubject to ſtrange Lords, fled to the *Cuniculanian* Ilands, in the narrow Sea, that divides *Corſica* from *Sardinia*. From thence they paſſed over to *Corſica*, which alſo ſuffered the like conqueſt, and they lurked in the Mountaines of *Liguria*.

But there was a common rumour amongſt the *Sardinians*, that this warre and deſtruction hapned by the angry hand of the gods, becauſe *Radirobanes* prophanely violated the religion of a Temple which they held moſt ſacred, about tenne miles from *Calaris*, dedicated to *Iupiter*. There were many gifts at the Altar, that had beene offered to the god, both of gold and ſilver: and their ancient Kings had hallowed there the god's owne Image, of maſſie gold.

All which, *Radirobanes*, at his voyage into *Africa*, taking away, under a vaine pretence of borrowing toward the charge of his warre, did also use the Priests themselves churlishly, that resisted him; which many at that time tooke for an ill presage, and was afterwards confirmed by the miserable calamity that befell the *Sardinians*. For, they held nothing more holy than that Temple, and the reverend Priests were honoured by the people, as present gods. This report of *Radirobanes* his Sacriledge, and the sanctity of the Temple, being bruited abroad by many, came to *Archombrotus* his eare; who, whether moved with piety towards the heavenly powers, or desiring to winne the *Sardinians* affections by his forward worshipping the gods of that Countrey, visiteth the Temple. The very situation and holy admiration of the place affected him suddenly with a devout feare. There were craggie Rockes at the foot of the Hill, thorow which a little path was cut. When these are passed, the pleasing young Groves yeeld much delight with their deepe silence, and untrimmed simplicity. Presently a huge Porch was to bee seene; so made to receive the light from above, as yet it was not altogether free from darknesse. As *Archombrotus* entred, he might see these Verses; which the Priests had in such manner offered to the eye of those that entred, hung up in a woodden Table, as could scarce scape the observing.

Here no guilt roofes, nor riotous Banquets bee;
No costly sleepe on beds of Ivorie;
No Coverlets, that Tyrian Purple dies;
No ecchoing Roomes; nor Pearle-embroideries;
No Bending Servants; no things else, that are
To covetous Nations causes of a warre.
Their Groves, bare walles, and walkes no cost does keepe;
Hard is their face, short their apointed sleepe:

Labour

Labour their gaines; and coorse their clouthings be;
And by long death their lives they mortifie.
But neither Furies, nor distracting care
Rage heere; nor does dissembled malice teare
Their Owners heart-strings; but with peacefull rest
And concord are these little houses blest.
Heere innocent smiles are from true hearts expresst:
Her selfe, and all the gods, the happy Mind
Enjoyes, and backe to Heaven the way can find.

CHAP. XII.

Archombrotus *his discourse with a Priest of the Temple. The* Sardinians *conquered in* Hyanisbe's *right. The returne of* Archombrotus *into* Mauritania.

ARchombrotus having read them, entereth the Porch, at the sides whereof were two poore Alters, with woodden Images on them; the one of *Wisdome*, which held a Serpent in her hand, with the taile writhen about it, as scorning the power of her Charmes; the other of *Forthude*, with both her hands bearing up a great Pillar. Then two of the Priests of the Temple, hearing of *Archombrotus* his comming, came in haste to meete him: of whom asking some questions about those Altars, they told him, the Images of *Fortitude* and *wisdome* were there placed, to the end, that such as would bee received into their Family, might understand, that no rash inconsiderate attempts please the gods; but minds so exactly indued with strong wisedome, as that they neither rashly take up, nor give over their resolution: but the Images were wade of wood, that the humility of these most excellent gods might signifie

poverty

poverty, which they willingly embrace. *Archombrotus* earneſtly beholding them, becauſe their meane attire did not degenerate from ſo grave Philoſophie; he obſerved alſo their leane cheeks, and their eyes, accuſtomed, as it were, to looke towards heaven, not well to endure the ſight of Princely Majeſtie. Now therefore more religiouſly reverencing them, after they had paſſed the Porch, he asked, what god or man had preſcribed them this life. The deſire of happineſſe, ſaid one of them ſmiling, which you alſo purſue, but in a different manner. You, by ſeeking wealth; we, by refuſing it, make tryall, which bee the ſecureſt riches: and both of us tyre our bodies and minds with much toyle; you indeed, that you may come to the height of all humane eſtate; Wee, that wee may have no ſuch deſire. So, the gods have given us humility, you cares; both of us labour.

This free ſpeech of the milde Prieſt ſo pleaſed *Archombrotus*, that hee begun more heartily to affect the *Genius* of the houſe. In the meane time the other Prieſts came together, by whom he is led into the Temple, and placed to offer up his vowes, not far from the Altar of Celeſtiall *Iupiter*, which Altar alone it was lawfull for thoſe Prieſts to garniſh with gold and ſilke. But *Radirobanes* had alſo carried away thoſe Ornaments; which when *Archombrotus* underſtood by thoſe who were next him; I will ſee, ſaid he, that the injury next to Sacriledge, which this Altar hath receiued, ſhall no longer bee an eye-ſore to you, nor offend the mighty *Iupiter*; I will ſet up a Statue of maſſie gold, of greater waight than before. All other things requiſite to the ſervice of the god, I will in like abundance cauſe to bee allowed you. The gods, replyed the Prieſts, will thanke you. For the Prieſts themſelves, they were nothing moued with gold nor wealth; ſaue onely, that the common people admiring the riches of the Altar, might

might conceive worthily of the power and majestie of the gods. In all other things, their chiefe desire was, to enjoy the safety of their contentfull poverty within the walls of the Cloyster. They knew also, that oftentimes the covetous minds of wicked men were enticed by such great wealth as might be robbed out of Temples. Neither had *Radirbanes* this way offended, but that the improvident liberality of his Predecessors towards the gods, had, as it were, laid a bait for his greedy desire. It were better to adorne the Temples with such things, as cannot be removed out of their place, or are not worth the taking away, then with massy gold or Treasure, which, with its great value inuites many to the boldnesse of so rich Sacriledge. From hence they led him where he first saw their Gardens, then their Cells, and then, their homely Dining-roome. Their houshold-stuffe was meane, and their beds hard, yet all so neat and cleane, as you might there perceive, that great spirits despise superfluity, and yet neglect not decency and handsomnes. *Archombrotus* viewing all things, and delighted at the pleasant and delectable sight of their most strict religion, willed one of them, an old man, of great reverence, to discourse unto him the order of that kinde of life, their Lawes, and state of their profession. But, saith he, what benefit wee have by forsaking those things which other men have in most estreeme, I will, mighty King, spare to speake: for you seeme rather to aske, what we doe here in this solitary abode, than why we came hither: and besides, the benefit of this strict course of life cannot be expressed by any humane tongue. Only the gods are they, who by their secret word doe commend to whom they please, this new and strange happinesse, that is concealed from the eyes and sences of others. Yet will I say thus much, That the end of our studies is, to deserve those things, which the gods bestowe upon those whom

they love. And to this end, we thinke it best to maintaine a daily combate against vice, and immoderate desires. And therefore, with as much earnestnesse as others seeke after rule and power, we fly from pride, and study obedience. We make one amongst us our yeerely Governour, without either troublesome or ambitious voyces. He thinkes that office a heavy burden, that withdrawes him from his peacefull contemplations; and takes on him this poore government, only in hope at the yeares end to returne into his happy course of obedience. But we obey with such reverence, that you would imagine, he had dived into our secret thoughts, and commanded us only that, which we most desired. Yet our chiefe care is, (as we are men) if he should command too imperiously, or we, either through sloth or obstinacy, goe from our duty, that this difference be not divulged abroad. There would quickly be an end of the peace we seeke, if we should appeale to other Judges or Vmpires than our selves. Next to this institution of obedience, we are most carefull, that we truely love our fellowes and equals. Wee excuse and forbeare one another, if it chance there be any different dispositions or affections: and we are angry with our selves, when we find our selves unable to commend or endure any thing in our Brother. Our apparell, as you see, is meane, our diet slender, and our times of rest interrupted with often & limited watchings. So can wee governe our tamed bodies; nor doe wee feare (which is most mens chiefest care) the changes of dangerous Honour, or the transitory and mutable face of pleasures, whose benefit we are voluntarily ignorant of. But though wee are contented with a little, yet wee seeke out meanes to tyre our selues with labour, having found the mischiefe of idlenesse, wherewith mens strength, which was not given them in vaine, is weakened, and an inclination bred to vices. Therefore, what soever time wee can spare from the service of the god, each of us spends in his

severall

rall office. Such as excell others in wit, and the gifts of the minde, are appointed to the study and contemplation of more high and heavenly things, which afterwards they offer to the view of others, bringing this spring from a higher level to the use of mortal men. The rest follow some Art, which they are most prone unto by nature, that wee may both suffice our selves, and helpe others. Neither have I made you this discourse, to extoll, but to excuse our selves, least the strangenesse of our life should offend you. For, I know there be some, that without generall sentence condemne all new things, as if the ground of it were to gaine an easie kind of life; and that it is but few yeeres, since we assaied to uphold our slackned devotion towards the gods, with this strict course of life.

By this time, had this long speech, and his youthfull impatience, drawne *Archombrotus* to other thoughts. Therefore, as if he were willing to hear him more at large, he wils the same Priest come to him the next day to *Calaris*. Then he turned himselfe to some merrier discourse amongst his owne people, who depended upon his countenance, whether they had better approve or disallow of these new inventers of so strict an order. But when the night gave him leisure to consider of the publike businesse, he thought it a matter of great moment, that the people should bee instructed by these examples, and be brought to the worship of the gods. And therefore, when those Priests came to him the next morning, as he had commanded, hee willed them to choose foure out of their society, whom he would cary with him, to instruct *Africa* in these mysteries. Presently he had two of the elder, and two of the younger sort appointed for him. And, least the *Africans*, in contempt or hatred of the *Sardinians*, late their enemies, should scornefully receive their discipline, they chose out all Strangers; two *Ligurians*, and two *French*: for, many from divers Nations had put themselves into that Society.

All things being now in readinesse for his returne, *Archombrotus* when he had placed Garrisons in the most convenient places, makes Proclamation by a Herald in a full Assembly, that he had conquered *Sardinia*, in his Mother *Hyanisbe's* right. That the gods had so appointed that the differences betweene their Kings should no longer afflict both Nations: and that the Fates had at length restored *Sardinia* to His kindred; whose indeed it was in right of his Ancestors. Then taking the Nobles of *Sardinia* with him, those especially that were of the Royall blood, the wind served him so well, that within thirty dayes after his departure from *Mauritania*, hee placed his new-conquered Crowne upon his Mothers head. But *Polarchus* was exceedingly glad at this hap of *Sardinia*, though hee grieved it was wonne by *Archombrotus*, not yet knowing how much benefit this victory would be to himselfe.

It so fell out, that amongst the *French* Souldiers, who had put themselves among the people, to behold *Archombrotus* his returne, one of them more narrowly observed the unusuall habit, which those grave Priests brought from the Temple in *Sardinia*. Hee therefore drew neerer, and merrily jested in the French Tongue with one of his fellowes, at that kind of apparell. The Priests presently turned about, hearing their Countrey language, being indeed *French-men* themselves, who were so jested upon; and wondred at this, that they should meete with men in so remote a part of the world, that could speake French. One of them especially, a man of great yeeres, when hee had discovered his face, (for his Hood covered all his head) and sometimes observed the Souldier that scoffed at him, he quickly gave suspition to the *French* that stood about him, that he was their Countrey-man or neere neighbour: for, both his complexion, and the quicke motion of his eye, shewed him to be so: neither did the simplicity of his religious Order altogether darken his naturall Countrey habit, which wel

appeared

appeared by his comely demeanour and carriage of his body. And this, the Souldier that came to scoute at him, curiously observed above the rest; for, he called to mind the face and presence of that man, as having formerly known me him. Following him therefore into the Towne, that he might put himselfe out of doubt, as he was enuring his lodging, he salured him in *French*; and the other, not refusing to exchange courtesie and language with him, salured him also in the same Tongue.

So, then they parted. But the Souldier could take no rest all that night; sometimes blaming himselfe for his superfluous curiosity, and wondring how it should concerne him to know this Priest. At the breake of day, hee goes backe to the house where the Priests lodged, and desired to speak with them. But now had they, under colour of having a solitary place for their devotions, obtained leave to retire into a Chappell fast by, seated out of the common way, in a Grove; but in truth, to avoyd the company of the French, whom they had unawares met withall in *Africa*. Even this absence of theirs more inflamed the Souldier; and in great haste he overtakes them, before they came to the Temple; & after he had saluted them, as if he went that way about other businesse; I am, said he, much indebted to Fortune, you Priests of the great god *Iupiter*, in that, as I was going to the next Forrest, she hath given me this happy lucke to meete with you, and shall think my selfe more indebted to her, if, as I thinke and hope, you be my Countrey-men. It repented the ancient Priest, that he had the day before so unadvisedly made himselfe known, by speaking his naturall language. But fearing to breed suspition of a greater matter by denying his Country, and to stirr up the Souldier's curiosity to farther questions that might yet perhaps be satisfied with some short discourse, that he indeed was a French-man, but hee had lived out of his Countrey ever since his youth.


L. Gaultier invenit

CHAP. XIII.

King Aneroestus *knowne by a French Souldier.* Poliarchus *rejoyceth to finde him, and heareth a relation of his Adventures. How hee was retired from the world.*

HAving thus entered into conference, and questions passing to and fro; the Souldier earnestly eying his face, as he was speaking, stood amazed at those lookes hee had formerly known, and upon which he had often with due reverence depended. Besides, the fashion of his countenance enforced the Souldier to beleeve what he wished. But when the well-knowne scarre in his left hand appeared (for, that he might discover it, hee tooke him by the same hand, as in courtesie, much against his will) then fetching a deepe sigh, he cryes alowd; Where have you lyen hid so long, ô best of Kings? We did not all of us, your Subjects, offend; whom, alas, you have forsaken. But what attire is this? What meanes this lonelinesse from your friends? How much is all this below your estate? And withall, holding him, against his will, fast by the knees, he wept exceedingly. The Priest, crying out, that the Souldier was mad, and often changing his countenance betweene smiling and indignation, turnes scornfully from him to his Companions. But they themselves were troubled with the Souldiers speeches, still persevering in his affirmation, that this was his King, this was *Aneroestus*; that hee would not depart from his side, but would make use of the favour of the gods, that (after so many yeers search in vaine) had at last restored him.

The old man, betweene chiding and a faigned amazement, drawes softly towards him, and whispers him in the eare: Oh Souldier, quoth hee, if in length of time,

either thy memory or thy eyes faile thee; or if thou mistakest me for some other that is like me; it were more modesty in thee, not to make such an open jest of me. But if I bee thy King, I first challenge this duty of a Subject from thee, to be silent; and if thou hast such a mind, follow me, till wee may talke privately.

This Caution came too late: for, though the Souldier obeyed him, yet some others, both French and Africans, that were in the company, who wondred at the strangenesse of the chance, and itching to bee the first reporters of so admirable newes among the people, made hast into the Citie. There were two bands in *Poliarchus* his Campe, of that Nation about the *Alpes*, where *Aneroestus* raigned. These, catching hold of this sudden report in the first heat of the newes, betweene rashnesse and amazement, fill first the Campe, and then the Citie with the same rumour.

Poliarchus was with *Hyanisbe*, and then having recovered his strength, was appoynting a certaine day to begin the voyage to *Sicily*. As hee was busied in this consultation, *Gelanorus*, with a countenance betweene hope and doubt, comes to him; I beare (said hee) I know not what newes of King *Aneroestus*: That hee is brought from *Sardinia*, with the rest of the booty, though in apparrell ill-beseeming his Princely state, yet knowne by a Souldier his Country-man.

Poliarchus rowzed with the suddaine and mighty expectation, yet doubting with the exceedingnesse of hope, answered, That if the newes were true, he would honour them as his Parents, that had restored *Aneroestus*; a gift dearer then his owne life: and that hee should owe to them that had conquered *Sardinia*, not onely what his friends, but almost as much as the gods could deserve.

The Queene greedily hearkened to these words, esteeming it the greatest favour of the gods, that might be, if

Archombrotus,

Archombrotus, that was ſo many waies bound to *Poliarchus*, had likewiſe by good fortune done any thing that might pleaſure him againe. Wherefore, with a more chearefull countenance, and uſing ſpurres, as it were, to him that was forward enough to rejoyce, ſhee askes, what had happened; or what this man was, that was worthy to bee fought, or found, with ſo many vowes and wiſhes.

Poliarchus, in few words, tels her the whole ſtory: How in his infancy hee was taken Priſoner by Theeves, and carryed to *Aneroeſtus* his Court, who then reigned over divers parts about the *Alpes*; and there ſo brought up by the good Kings care, as in that eſtate, and at thoſe yeeres, hee had all uſage worthy the dignity of a King; and that from thence hee had beene, by the chance of warre, and a moſt happy captivity, againe reſtored to his yet unknowne Parents: but before he was reſtored to the honour of his birth, and acknowledged by his Father, *Aneroeſtus*, in a rebellion of his owne Subiects, was ſlaine (as it was reported) with two Sonnes hee had in a battell: his Sonnes bodies indeed were found among the heapes of the ſlaine, but *Aneroeſtus* was never heard of: whom if Fortune, ſaving him out of that ſlaughter, had reſerved to that day, then hee ſhould thinke the gods loved him, and ſhould hold his life happy without exception: but it were folly to hope for ſo great joy upon ſo ſmall grounds. The Souldier might be deceyved: or perhaps the Prieſt, if he knew himſelfe to be any thing like *Aneroeſtus*, might, with a vaine ambition to be thought ſo, give occaſion to all this Fable. But all meanes ſhould be uſed to know the truth. Hee had many in his Campe, that had beene of that Kings Court; and amongſt the reſt, one *Creſtor* ſometimes his eſpeciall Favourite. And he himſelfe, being now ſo well recovered, as under colour of offering to the god, would goe to the Temple, whither the Prieſt had retyred himſelfe.

Hyanisbe cheriſhing her hope of that ſhee ſo much wiſhed,

wils

wils *Poliarchus* to beleeve well of the gods and Fortune, and promiſes, to goe with him to the Temple. *Creſtor*, ſometimes one moſt inward with *Aneroeſtus*, was ſent for, and commanded to goe before, and by degrees to ſearch out the truth, while *Poliarchus* and the Queene make themſelves ready to follow. It was too great a hope for *Creſtor* to conceive. So, neerer to deſpiſing the newes, and calling to his ſad ſoule the remembrance of his deareſt King, as if hee were going about an idle buſineſſe to no purpoſe, with ſome few in his company, enters the Grove, &, not far from the Temple Porch, found theſe Prieſts ſtil talking with the French Souldier, that firſt diſcouered the matter. Then, as if he deſired to ſpeake with the Souldier, looking round about him, caſt his eyes upon *Aneroeſtus*. Inſtantly all his blood (as in great and ſudden joyes it often falls out) runnes to his heart. But when afterwards hee found by his geſture, ſpeech, and ſcarres, that without queſtion he was his King, his ſinewes looſened; and fainting with joy, he betooke himſelfe to leane againſt the next Tree, being now neyther able to ſpeak nor ſtirre. But *Aneroeſtus* was no leſſe amazed at his comming. The ſight of his old friend, ſtrucke him at unawares with a moſt pleaſant ſadneſſe: and he feared withall, leſt being diſcovered by his owne people, he ſhould bee forced to leave his ſweet ſolitary life.

In the meane time was *Poliarchus* come, with much impatience following *Creſtor*, and entred the Temple with the Queene; whither, *Creſtor* forgetting himſelfe, leaving the Prieſts, comes to him. And now well ſhewing, by his amazed and almoſt breathleſſe gladneſſe, what newes hee brought; Wee have here *Aneroeſtus*, ſaid hee; Wee have here my old King, your Foſter-father: It is hee; doubt nothing, It is he. Will you goe to him, Sir? or ſhall I bring him hither to you?

Poliarchus, without ſtay, goes the way that *Creſtor* ſhewed

shewed him: but *Aneroestus*, in the meane while, laboured to steale away thorow a narrow path, where the Grove was thickest; intending, if hee could, to hide himselfe for that day, thorow Desarts, and unknowne Countries, to seeke new Temples, and new gods; and intreated the Souldier, that if hee would obey him as his King, hee would either beare him company in his flight, or further his escape with concealing it. But the Souldier flatly refused; and while they were in contention about it, *Poliarchus* came, now halfe assured, that certainely it was *Aneroestus*. But when hee was come to him; because a huge multitude were gathered together, and the vexed old man could not endure this tumult, hee feigned another reason of his comming, I am glad (quoth hee) that the French devotion is become so renowned in forreine Nations. I would desire you (reverend Sir) to pray to the gods on my behalfe, that they will be gracious and favourable to my designes: Come, I beseech you, into the Temple, where you may more conveniently shew me, what Vowes or Sacrifices you think would be most avayleable. *Aneroestus* at these words almost bloudlesse, followed him that led him: for, *Poliarchus* held him fast by the left hand. It was a little Chappell, and the Souldiers kept backe the disorderly multitude at the doores. *Hyanisbe*, with some of her principall Nobles, stood in the Porch, whither when *Poliarchus* was come with *Aneroestus*, with about forty men following him, the Gate was presently shut by *Poliarchus* his command. This increased the expectation of the common people and Souldiers. The Townesmen ranne out of the Citie, and the Campe had scarce men enow left to guard it. So, the Temple was round about invironed with a most thicke prease: yet, whether it were for the reverence to the Princes that were within; or strangenesse of this great and sudden accident; the noyse and disorder of the people was quickly

so

so well restrayned and quieted, that the Princes had liberty, without disturbance, for their free discourse within.

And now was *Poliarchus* entring into a long speech, when *Mecipsa* came from *Archombrotus* to *Hyanisbe*: for, he much wondring at the noyse of the people, and at that time not farre from the Grove, wished to be present at so great a businesse, if *Poliarchus* were content. *Poliarchus* would be no hinderance: for, what joy soever hee himselfe should receive, he had it from the others victory. Deferring therefore further question, they stayed for the comming of *Archombrotus*; who being let into the Chappell *Poliarchus* begun to *Aneroestus* in this manner; What name (worthy Sir) would your Parents have you to be of? or, What was the cause of your departure from *France* to *Sardinia*? *Aneroestus*, seeing him use such a quicke preamble, brought him on purpose to the question he intended: for, he had both re-collected his spirits, which at the first were somewhat danted; and he perceived, that though hee persisted never so much in silence, or denying of himselfe, yet his face had discovered him, not only to *Crestor* and the Souldier, but to many others there. Who you are (quoth he) I doe not yet know, but that I take you, by your Purple Robe, to be a King; and your Language the same with that of *France*. I should thinke you my friend, because I see you have some of my old friends with you: for, I know *Crestor*, and *Simplidas*, as having beene my ancient servants. Let me therefore by all the gods request you to suffer me to depart, whither I purpose. But if perchance you hate me, what further punishment would you inflict? I have lost my Crowne; and seeke it not againe; I am a voluntary exile; that even my enemies may feare no harme from me. I am contented to want; and whether I desire to be unknowne or no, they best know, by whom I was this day discovered. Lo, I forget my former estate: heape yet more misery upon mee: there is nothing, but the anger of the

gods, that I will refuse. But further, if you doe not thinke, or if it bee not for your avayle, to have mee be *Aneroestus*, feare nothing. Give mee but leave to retyre my selfe to my solitary course: and where no man shall compell mee to the truth, I will bee *Aneroestus* no longer.

CHAP. XIV.

Aneroestus and Poliarchus know each other; and their joy at their meeting. An excellent discourse of Aneroestus, touching the course of the World, and of an austere life.

WHile hee was thus speaking, with a modest, but grave countenance, no man heard him without griefe, chiefly when *Crestor* taking him by the hand, shewed the Scarre, which all his countrey-men well remembred, King *Aneroestus* had left him of a wound. And *Poliarchus* himselfe called to minde that face, which hee had so often seene when hee was a Boy. Hee also remembred his manner of speech and voyce, though long since discontinued: and his heart panted with the tender feeling of piety. But not yet revealing himselfe, hee demanded of *Aneroestus*, Why hee left his Countrey? Why hee would live so obscurely, so poorely? Alas (said hee) my Subjects know too well, some of whom I see here, with what violence Fortune beat me downe. By the rage of my wicked Subjects, I was forced to take Armes: They presumed to leade an Army against mee; and my Sonnes (for I had two, then entring into the flowre of their youth) while both of them adventrously fight for their Father, in their Fathers fight were slaine. I might then have dyed

with

with them, if Fate had pleased: but, I think, it was the will of the gods to inforce me to flight. I hid my selfe in the next Grove: from thence, with hope to find forreine succours, I got over the tops of the Mountaines into *Liguria*: for, those warlike Nations had promised to joyne with mee in all fortunes. By their helpe I hoped to re-gaine my Kingdome. When I came to the next Sea-coast to goe to the famous City built by *Ianus*, I shipped my selfe, being a Stranger, in a Ship I found by chance: but, by a contrary winde, wee were driven to *Sardinia*; and while the Mariners cast anchor, the fame of the Temple, from whence I am now brought, invited me to make my Vowes to *Iupiter*. But there, admiring both the shew of the place, and the life of the Priests, I resolved to lay aside all cares; and having beene tossed with so many miseries, at last to try the gods: for, why should I love my Countrey, stayned with the bloud of so many of my people; and which was not to bee re-gained, but with the bloud of my friends, as well as of my enemies? Besides, to whom should I leave my Crowne? or, what pleasure was there in a childe-lesse House? I had only two Sonnes, of my owne, and Fortune had formerly given me a thirde whom I loved no lesse than with a fatherly affection, whom (after my Grand-fathers name) I called *Scordanes*. My deare Foster-child, if thou wert yet living, I would adopt thee my Sonne, and raise thee to be a King: Thou shouldest re-comfort me, after all these chances of warre, misfortunes, and labours. But he, long before any likelihood or beginning, of so many mischiefes, while we make warre upon the French that possesse the *Rhosne*, was made a booty for the Enemies, and the memory of his losse hath not since left mee a day free from sorrow.

So sadly he related these misfortunes, as *Poliarchus* could no longer deferre his comfort; but having long kept in his teares, on the suddaine melt, hee cast him selfe upon his necke;

necke; and stopping a little, that his speech being broken with sighs, might not wrong his Majesty; Oh, honoured Father, said he, or if you had rather I should call you Lord, if you thinke it such a blessing to have *Scordanes* againe, Lo, I restore him to you: enjoy him freely, and returne to a happy life; I am *Scordanes*.

At these words, both of them with fixed, but dimme eyes, almost fainted, in these sweet and pleasing apprehensions. No lesse was the admiration of all the standers by, as appeared by their silence; so as they had no time to speake a word or aske a question. They were all confounded with wonder, bending their open & ready affections which way the discourse of *Poliarchus* & *Aneroestus* should leade them.

At length, said *Aneroestus*; That you should be *Scordanes*, O King? I say, my *Scordanes*? That you live, and reigne, and have *Aneroestus* in your Armes? O good gods! By what token will you gods assure me of this your gift?

But, said *Poliarchus*, you see here, besides, him that hath taken revenge both for you and the gods, whom your impious Subjects violated in expelling of you. The Villaines are slaine, either in the fight, or by the Lictors axes. I have taken the prey from them, and injoy your Kingdom, which now (deare Father) having found you living, I restore you. You will aske me, with what Forces I thus prevailed against your Enemies? I waged this war as the Son of *Britomandes*. And now I give up unto you my Fathers Kingdome: for the gods have lately taken him up amongst you: To you, to you; (deare Father) am I but second: It will bee greater glory to obey you, then to command others.

He, recomforted with this unexpected joy, and often with his eyes and vowes looking up towards the gods, imbraced *Poliarchus*. And now *Hyanisbe* came in; and *Archombrotus*, upon this finding of *Aneroestus*, gratulated to himselfe the favour of the gods, and his owne victory. Neither did *Poliarchus* deny, but that *Archombrotus* had done as much

much

much for him by this chance, as he had done for him in the death of *Radirobanes*. *Gretor*, *Simplidas*, and the rest, as they might, comming to *Anaroestus*, could never be enough satisfied with kisses, and speaking to him. Above all things, the Souldier, that had first knowne *Anaroestus*, could neuer *roestus*, bragged of his good service, and insulted mainly, partly for joy, and partly for hope of reward. *Anaroestus* thus divided amongst so many, hardly at length returned to *Poliarchus*. They two take *Hyaniabe* between them. *Archambrotus* went next before, ushering his Mother. So, going out of the Temple, they could hardly get passage thorow the Souldiers, and preasse of the people. While all men strive to shew their affection, while they desire to see and be seene; the wayes, how broad soever, were filled with throngs of people, both from the City and the Campe: for, even those, whom neyther *Anaroestus*, nor *France* any way concerned; yet, eyther to flatter the glad Princes, or of themselves being prone to excessive mirth, never gave over salutation and applause.

When they were come to the Court, there were some ready, by *Polyarchus* his command, to change *Anaroestus* his poverty for Princely Robes. But he sometimes held fast his owne attyre, and sometimes, with his hand, put backe the Purple: whereat *Poliarchus* wondring, and intreating him to lay by that habit of sorrow; he said, The gods had not so deserved at his hands, that he should go out of their service. It had fallen out happily, that Hee enjoyed his Kingdome, whom he had ever wished to make his Heire: For the future, he would never more meddle with the cares and troubles of worldly businesses: They should not take from him his pleasing poverty; nor thinke, he should be unprofitable to his friends affaires, who, the neerer he came to the accesse of the gods, might (he made no doubt) the easlier winne them to favour his friends. This great and earnest obstinacy of the good old man, in defence

of

of a retyred life, offered matter of severall discourse, while some prayse his constancy, and others wonder, how such strictnesse in manners should avayle to the worship of the gods: for, *Polyarchus* himselfe wanted not arguments wherewith to reprove this austere resolution of *Anvroestus*, and re-call him, that was so backward, to the exercise of his Kingly Office.

Anvroestus hearkened to all their speeches (for, many of them perswaded him to the same effect) with a most patient silence; insomuch, that many beleeved, that these arguments were used against a minde that would bee glad to be conquered. So, pawzing a good space; whether it were, that hee might with one speech confute all that they had said, or else, that gayning time, he might be the better prepared for his defence, and deserve the like audience from them all, at length modestly casting up his countenance, hee began to this effect:

That there is a supreme providence, that framed all things; the very condition of the Sunne never wandring out of his course, and the order of the Moone, and the rest of the Starres, and the whole worke of Nature doth sufficiently perswade such men, whom neither the proud conceit of their owne wisdome, nor a worse then brutish negligence hath not blinded. But can you thinke, this holy power, from whom so many excellent things proceed; God, I meane, who is the originall of all vertues, and hath given man a soule indued with reason, and prescribed to him, that is just and lawfull, can bee delighted with those vices, with which generally we have corrupted our Natures? None, but a most just God, could have given this Law of Nature which we see: but hee cannot be iust, if hee should suffer so many sins to escape unpunished. Whosoever therefore hath his heart touched with the love of truth, and a desire of the favour of the gods, with a feare of the divine wrath, ought, above all things,

to shun the danger of those vices, that now are infamous by the utter ruine of so many mortals. But these dangers are, some of them, engrafted in us, some of them derived from others: and against all these sinnes we finde this religious and solitary life, to be a powerfull remedy: for, first, immoderate desires, wherewith our selves doe our selves most harme, are by this course of life so disarmed of all their power and violence, as if, when you would tame wilde Beasts, you should take away their teeth and nayles, that in case they should grow wilde againe, they might not have wherewith to doe you harme: for, the desire of pleasures by the contrary use of austerity, loses his strength in us; and, if that flame should rise againe, as it were, out of the ashes; yet will it doe no harme in the empty and unfurnished houses of our bodies, where the instruments of superfluous luxury are wanting. Covetousnesse also is disappointed by simple poverty: and a meane and abject life, that despises it selfe, doth blush at pride. So, those, so the rest of the corruptions of the minde; as anger, envy, feare, presumption, in this holy and severe retyrednesse, as wanting matter to nourish them, doe easily vanish; especially where the Soule having cast off the yoake of these vices, restores her selfe to her full liberty, and our fearefull affections, before they dare will or nill any thing; aske counsell of reason. By this meanes, wee that are our owne greatest Enemies, by cutting off or curbing the power of unbridled Nature, are brought to sound and profitable vertue.

I come now to those cruell and too certaine darts, that are shot against us by the infectious conversation with others; for, I beleeve, more men sinne out of example, then naturall inclination: because we desire to please our friends in sympathy of conditions, and it is a rare thing to live long with wicked men, and not at first to thinke so,

so hardly of their vices as they deserve, and afterwards be infected with them our selves. Other mens ambition enflames our pride: and other mens covetousnesse, our hunting after wealth. Being over-reached by fraud, at least, to be revenged, you will apply your minde, that perhaps before was innocent, to fraud likewise; and by your Enemies malice to you, learne to hate him againe. Besides, whereas many men do hold even the boldnesse of sinning a point of manly honour, and esteeme such as Cowards, and unfit for imployment, which keepe in obedience to the gods, many accustome themselves to sinne, through feare of this disgrace, rather indeed to approve themselves to such as regard not vertue, then for that themselves are in love with their vices. But the uprightnesse of our Society removes all these temptations out of their way, that are entred into it; in which, (to speake in a word) wee shunne the infection of wicked men, and have free liberty to feare the gods, without suspicion of Cowardise.

But, to come neerer to my selfe, how often doth the malice of Fortune, and the crossenesse of businesse, invite Kings and Princes with strong temptations, and great rewards, to sinne? chiefly, when things so fall out, as that what is just and lawfull, seemes to derogate from their honour, or policy of State? And upon such occasion, to dissemble, to over-reach, to doe contrary to their owne words, are held noble and glorious parts in Kings; as if the gods had given them this rule over other mortals, whom they would not give them power to governe, without the helpes of vices and wickednesse? Sometimes they love to set variance betweene their neighbouring and well-deserving Princes, that others being in action, and in misery, they may injoy the safer quiet. Sometimes, they doe with bribes sollicite the friends and servants of their confederate Princes to Treason.

What thinke you of their sometimes punishing the innocent for caution to others, as it were a crime to bee able to offend? What of their slighting their poorer Subjects wrongs; so as the Souldier, or such as are serviceable for warre, doe them? He that can carry these things with most cunning, gaines so much the more glory; so, that I thinke, there are many here present, that wonder that I have reproved these things, as unjust or misliked of the gods. And yet these things have made my government burdensome to mee; not then indeed, when I reigned my selfe, and offended in this, or the like kind: but after the mystof profit and custome was cleared up; then, as it were, being made a Judge of both courses, I saw and wondered at the Cloud out of which I had escaped. Pardon mee, for noble Queene, and you my Son; I condemne not Your estate: It is for valiant spirits, and such as you are, to bridle your great fortunes with the sacred curbe of vertue, and take downe such swelling desires. But I, that am weaker, am afraid of my disability to indure these stormes. Neither is the state of Kings onely subject to these dangers: Vices doe lay wait for all sorts, and almost all ages. And there is a powerfull remedy against all these, out of our Discipline, which commandes us, little to esteeme of those things for which others commit such offences.

Poliarchus not yet approving this unusuall and severe kind of wisdome, interrupts him in his speech. But, good Father (said hee) if wee should all bee of your mind, wee should not have Citizens to inhabit our Townes; the Husband-man would not till his ground; nor the Mariner and Passenger passe into forreine parts to exchange his commodities, and bring home new. No Art nor Trade would be followed, but such as your severity should allow of, as necessary for mankinde. No concourse of men, but in your Desarts; and since you refuse Marria-

ges

ges, man-kinde would end in one Age.

Hyanisbe agreed with *Poliarchus*; and most of them appeared by their lookes and gesture to assent unto him, as defending the publique cause. But *Antreestus*, a little pawsing within himselfe, and then with a more chearefull looke, so as you might perceive, hee was but a little moved with *Poliarchus* his arguments, thus replyed: Yet, if any man that now heares us, said hee, have a minde to try the sweetnesse that our life bringes with it; let not your Arguments, my Sonne, deterre him, or make him beleeve, that his chastitie will ever un-people the World, as you feare. Let him come willingly unto us. There will bee poore enow left to breed Children; Trades will still flourish; and enow remayning not onely to people the Townes, and manure the ground, but also for the Fates (in such plentifull increase of Mankinde) to consume whole troupes by Pestilence, Earth-quakes, Warre, and such like. Cast that feare aside, I say, that all sorts of people should have a desire to give themselves to the Discipline of our *Sicily*: and, the gods hold it too great a favour to bee bestowed upon all people: for, none without their impulsion can ever come to have this will; nor continue it without their assistance; because their mindes being weary of worldly pleasures (all which wee renounce) would flye them, as the most contemptible misery; were it not for the secret food of divine Religion.

But as the Generall gives pay to none but such as are duly entred in the Muster-booke; so the gods give this taste of sweet and lasting content to those alone, whom themselves have called to this kinde of life. If any one therefore, not so much friend to himselfe as angry with Fortune, (because perhaps hee hath fayled in his hope, or ambition) shall cast anchor at our Haven with a turbulent affection, where he presumes, hee may lawfully repine and complaine of the Fates; this man, I thinke, will not

long continue in our profession, unlesse, by the especiall helpe of the gods, hee cast off his old affections; and bee more likely to make our dispositions worse, then to better his owne. Besides, such as of a light fancy (as that of youth often is,) and of a tender and inconsiderate conceit, they have apprehended of the rewards of vertue come to our toyle and exercise; these, as stones cast with a sling, are at the first extremely fervent in these studies; but the Engine ceasing, they wonder at their owne dulnesse. Besides the spurres of devotion, and the feare of the gods; there is requisite understanding, courage, and patience, all which together happen but to a few. Our Discipline consists not in the habit wee weare, or in the Name and House of our profession; no, nor in our bodily labours: for, covetousnesse and pride draw men often to greater toyle; and condemned men indure more paynes in the Mynes, or the Gallies. It is onely the single and chearefull propension towards the gods, that makes all these things holy in us, which otherwise were idle, and often-times prophane. Certainely, to despise wealth, to forsake honours, to disburden the minde of the cares of worldly businesse, is a great vertue, if it be done only with intent to serve and please the gods. But if any one forsakes honour, or riches, to make a boast of his free resignation, or with intent to come to more; if any man give over his worldly businesse, to sleepe in idlenesse; or boast of voluntary poverty, which when he saw hee must needes indure, hee tooke this course to prevent it, that it might not seeme he was forced to it; this man, I thinke, with this unprofitable fraud, is willing to coozen not men onely, but even the gods themselves.

I doe not therefore (Sonne) enjoyne all men to this profession: for, in so huge a number of men, few will be willing to seeke after this unknowne happinesse of a retired life: and of those few, there be some, that following

their

their owne will, and not the will of the gods; put themselves into this course either to no purpose, or to their owne destruction. But you will say, I wish this mind to all good men at least, that they should retire themselves to us out of the troubles of worldly affaires. No, I wish not that: for, who should make just warre against wicked people? Who should governe the Common-wealth? Or where should a curbe be had for headstrong vices, if all goodnesse should so give it selfe up to solitarinesse and poverty, that being out of sight, and wanting power, it were not able by force or shame to withstand the naughtinesse of lewd and dissolute persons? It is a great charge the gods have laid upon such to whom they give command, either in right of their birth, or by secret inspiration, to fight against vices? and not to kill mens affections, but to governe them. It concernes the Publike, that both such men should be, and should have Honours; and as well to governe in sacred things, as to bee Fathers of Families; and being mingled on this Globe of the earth with the wicked, to restraine their insolent boldnesse against the gods, and avert the angry decrees of the gods, from mortall men. To speake nothing of other men What is more excellent than a wise and valiant King? If hee shall, by example and by good Lawes, amend the Age: if hee shall draw others in imitation of him to the worship of the gods; how much more fruit will come by such vertue, than if hee should grow old in a retired and obscure holinesse? You will aske mee then, Why I desire not this greater glory at the hands of the gods? Because they have, to my private apprehension, given me notice of their wills, that I should comfort and delight my old age with peace; and should not take care for my Kingdome, which I lost not, but by their decree. But at this time, they seeme especially to command mee to keepe on this course of retirednesse, which I have begun; since I un-

derstand, the whole estate of my House and Kingdome, deare Sonne, is falne unto you: the happinesse of so worthy an Heyre, which the gods have bestowed upon me, perswades me that I should not take away my Crowne from him, upon whō I would most willingly have established it. I know what you will say further, my good Sonne; If I so eagerly fly from businesse, if I bee now only pleased with the Temples, Sacrifices, and the worship of the gods; yet in so great an estate as yours is, there shall bee troupes of servants at my command, to make ready my beds, to provide my diet, and attend me to the Temple: and that such wealth brings no danger or trouble with it, because, while I shall have free liberty to serve the gods, you will take upon you the managing of state-affaires, together with those whom you shall place over my Family. But assuredly, you shall not so perswade mee to cast off the freedome of poverty. For; though a man bee free from the care and trouble of getting and keeping wealth, yet excesse hath many other inconveniences; the custome of delicates; the pampering of the body; the forgetfulnesse of devotion, as it were a needlesse matter; and then those affections which are necessarily incident to wealth; to thinke highly of ones selfe; to despise others, as being farre below him; to indure no shew of injury; and to bee corrupted with the soothing of those, that onely seeke the reward of their flattery. Nor doe I thinke it any jot easier, admitting wealth and aboundance, to avoyd other ill affections; than in a troubled Sea, to yeeld to one violent surging billow, and not to bee tossed with the succeeding waves. Since therefore I have a desire to spend the remainder of my life in the service of the gods; let mee be suffered to avoid all superfluity, so dangerous to my intendments, lest with the taste of that, and of those affections which it ever brings with it, my weake and captive soule give it selfe over againe to vices, and

my

my dull and clogged thoughts, in vaine soring towards heaven, stoope to earth againe. Why doe you wonder that I so affect this poverty, being indeed such, as wherein I would not starve, but yet bee content with a little; such, as may cause the neglected body thinke meanely of it selfe; such, as may give the uncroubled mind free liberty for the contemplation of heavenly things; and such, that you may not thinke mee regardlesse of your Honour and safety, as may procure the gods to bee favourable and successefull unto you, my sonne, in your warres and enterprises.

He delivered this severe speech with so milde and well-settled a countenance, as it well appeared, this resolution was not faigned, not such as hee had a desire to give over by the inforcement of his friends. And while all that were present, honoured (as is usuall) this reall and unounterfeited vertue in him; Yet at least, said *Polyarchus*, deny us not, good Father, your company into *Sicily*. The gods will favour you; whether by Land or Sea, you will make our journey prosperous. When we shall bee once returned into *France*, I faithfully promise you, you shall live in what course your selfe please. And certainely, so much love you owe your Country, by your example to make it better. *Antiochus* made no stay to grant him so small a request: & presently they all went to ease together. For, by this time, *Polyarchus*, somewhat better brooking *Archombrotus*, supped with him at *Hyanisbe's* Table: and having now indifferently well recovered his strength, agreed with the Queen upon the day of their departure, which should bee the second day after. *Hyanisbe* therefore wrote the Letter she had promised to *Meleander*, and delivers it to her Sonne, with the Casket that *Polyarchus* had taken from the Pirates; often giving him charge, carefully to keepe it, as a thing whereon his life and fortunes depended, and deli-

ver:

ver it to *Meleander*. But thinke, said she, you have *Erichthonius* given you by *Pallas*. If you breake open the Seale, or looke in what you carry, you undoe your selfe, and lose all my labour. But when you shall deliver this Casket untouched to *Meleander*, and see your owne happinesse taken out of it, you shall then finde how much you are bound to give King *Poliarchus* thankes, who tooke it from the Pirates that had stolne it. Then was it debated whether they should goe both in one ship. But state and emulation required more secure Councels. It was thought safer they should both goe even in severall Fleets; but hee that first arriued, should stay for the other in the Port: from thence they should both of them bee content to goe together with a ioynt Trayne to the Court.

In the meane time, *Archombrotus* bestowed upon his servants the Titles and Offices accustomed in the Courts of Kings. Himselfe was adorned with the Robes and other marks of Majestie, and by his Mother called The King of *Sardinia*, that he might not bee inferiour in dignity to his Rivall. And *Hyanisbe* well remembring, how shee was preserved by the prowesse of the French, gave to every one of the French Souldiers a Largesse. Their departure being proclaimed, no sort of people were idle. Many of the *Mauritanian* Nobility attending their Prince filled up the shipping. The *Sicilians* that came with *Archombrotus*, had a faction amongst themselves: for many of them renewed their ancient love to *Poliarchus*. His heroicall vertue, his valour, that had beene farre spred under the name of *Theocrine*, and his sweet behaviour, so powerfully winning upon mens affections, then most prevailed, when they saw him a King. And againe, in as much as *Archombrotus* himselfe was a man of a most glorious fame for his worth and vertue, and that they came out of *Sicily* under his command, they were ashamed to

goe

goe from him to his Corrivall: for the mariage with *Argenis*, which was of most force to draw their hearts, was so doubtfull, that their affections stood equally ballanced; and each side shewed no rough nor uncivill usage to the other, lest, if the adverse part should get the better, they might want meanes for excuse and reconciliation.

There was an ancient Altar upon the shore, unknowne what King was the Founder; much famed for the service of the gods, after so many ages. There did the poore Mariners use to offer sacrifice or Incense to *Neptune* and the Winds, when they put to Sea, or came safe to Land. To this Altar *Hyanisbe* brought *Poliarchus* and her Sonne, as they were ready to take ship. Neither doe I doubt, said shee, but both of you will faithfully keepe the promise you have made me. Yet hitherto I have onely taken order for passed discontents betweene you; but I knowe, how easily many accidents may fall out betweene Princes desirous of difference, whereby they may suppose or give out themselves to bee freed from the Articles of truce between them. Besides, there may arise new stirres by the fault of your friends or Souldiers, not comprehended within your League. If any such thing happen, I desire you would be bound heere each to other, upon the holy Altar of that god, whose watrie Kingdome you are now entring into, that you will reckon such new contentions amongst these old ones, whereof each of you hath deferred the revenge for my sake; that no stirre or tumult prevent the happinesse whereto I send you. Take heed, deare Young-men, and pardon a Woman that takes care for your sakes. I shall in the meane time commend you both with equall prayers to the gods: for if I can find in mine owne heart, whether of you I am more carefull of, I beseech the gods, neither of you may take heede to the charge I give you, nor ever see mee alive a-

gaine.

gaine. They are conquered with this ingenious and hearty love of hers, and confirme by oath upon the Altar, what shee requested. Then she imbraces them both; and sometimes applies herselfe to the one, sometimes to the other, as they passed along the shore, often and earnestly iterating the same charge. And not satisfied with earnestly eying them at their parting, after leave taken, and farewell given, shee calls them backe to talke afresh with them. Neither were they untroubled at so many sighes of hers. Shee also earnestly perswades *Aneroestus*, that was to goe in the same ship with *Poliarchus*, to supply her roome and care in continuing the Truce inviolate between them. Neither *Poliarchus* nor *Archombrotus* would deny him any thing: hee might prevaile with both of them, as their Father, and the Interpreter of the gods. How often were men, especially young men, to bee enforced to their owne good and safety? Lastly, he should consider, how the greatest charge in *Europe* and *Africa* was committed to his trust. *Aneroestus* praising the Queenes care, promised, that both for the love of her, and the young men, but chiefly of the gods, he would not faile in well-looking to his charge.

CHAP. XV.

Poliarchus *and* Archombrotus *prepare to goe towards* Sicily. Meleander *receiveth* Poliarchus *his Letters, and heareth newes of his Victory. His mistrust of* Gobrias.

AT last, in humanity to him, as a Stranger, *Poliarchus* was first conducted to his Navy, *Archombrotus* himselfe keeping him company to the Sea side. The Sacrifices were slaine, according to the custome; whose inwards the two Princes, after

after Prayers for the favour of *Neptune*, and the gods that rule the Sea, both together cast into the next waves. Afterwards, *Archombrotus* himselfe was brought aboard his Admirall in a Boat. The shore resounded at the noyse of the Mariners, the bustling of the Cables, and Oares plowing up the Sea. The Souldiers also sounded the Trumpets, placed for shew in convenient parts of the Ship. *Timonides* was in doubt, whether hee should bee merry or sad; because the charge of his Embassie hindred his returne into his Countrey. For hee assured himselfe, all things would bee in combustion there: and at such a time, it were questionable, whether it were better to bee absent, or to make one in the storme. Yet according to the nature of man, when both wayes were dangerous, he chose to returne; and for no other cause, but because hee was forbidden. But for the faithfull keeping of the Truce, the Kings had agreed, That if any of the French gave offence, *Archombrotus* should censure them; and whosoever of his company did the like, should receive his judgement from the French. And that they might not fall foule one upon another, they divided their Fleetes; *Archombrotus* keeping somewhat below the other; and *Poliarchus* taking the open Sea, and (that hee might not bee a let to *Archombrotus*) going somewhat more about than needed. There was a Poet of *Sicily*, who, when hee would have presented these few lines to the Princes at their departure, was kept backe by *Timonides*, because in those verses, hee had touched at the difference betweene them, the memory whereof was not thought fit to be renewed.

Blue Neptune's *Waves, and Winds, that oft doe teare*
Ships in your wrath; now your lowd fury spare.
Or'e th' liquid path, that leades to Sicily,
Onely the South-winds gentle wings let fly.

when

when crosse the Seas from faire Thessalia's *shore,*
Those god-like Kings the famous Argo *bore;*
More grace shee had not, nor more trust the Sea.
Europe *and* Libia's *gods, meethinkes, I see*
To all kind offices themselves devide.
Some draw the Cables, some the Sterne doe guide,
Before the stemmes some smooth the wavy way;
Some with the Sayles make prosperous gales to play:
But most of all, the snowy-winged Peace,
By Jove's *command doth thus assuage the Seas,*
Embracing both the Navies with each wing;
Be milde, yee waves, quoth shee, to those yee bring.
Dare not to hope, fell Discord, thou canst throw
Warre 'twixt these sacred Fleets : for, warre enough
And feares, already have the Court possest.
These Princes hearts belong to Me; whose rest
I will confirme; nor need I peace despaire,
Because these Kings of martiall spirits are.
That vertue, that in battell does increase
Their furious heate, can make them milde in peace.

Many dayes were passed, since *Arsidas* arrived in *Sicily*, with the Letters of *Poliarchus* and *Timonides*, to *Meleander* and *Argenis*: and not long after him, came *Boechus* from *Hyanisbe* and *Archombrotus*. But fame came before them both into *Sicily*, shewing how *Poliarchus*, one of the greatest Kings of *France*, having met in battell with *Radirobanes* in *Mauritania*, had taken his Enemies life from him. This some Merchants reported, who upon the discomfiture of *Radirobanes*, and before *Archombrotus* was arrived with his Sicilian Fleet, had left *Africa*. *Meleander* somewhat moved at the strangenesse of this newes, commanded the chiefe of the Merchants to be called unto him, and seriously demands of him, whether he reported this by heare-say, or had been present at the battell. The Merchant answered, that hee

was

was then in *Mauritania*; when King *Poliarchus* first landed his Army for the defence of Queene *Hyanisbe*; and shortly after, the Sardinians came with great forces. Then hee told, how they had fought twice; how *Radirobanes* was slain by *Poliarchus*; and how confusedly the Sardinians escaped out of *Africa* by stealth. He could hardly make *Meleander* beleeve him, who casting in his mind the misfortune of *Radirobanes*, and *Hyanisbe's* happinesse, stucke most at the name of *Poliarchus*; whether this were he that was his preserver, he that was enemy to *Lycogenes*, he that under a private habit had once beene deare unto him, and afterward injuriously expelled.

Neither did *Argenis* lesse muse, (for she also had received the same newes from the Merchant) being glad indeed, but for many respects jealous. She especially wondred, what businesse *Poliarchus* had of such waight with *Archombrotus* his Mother; that, neglecting *Sicily*, he should stay to succour her. Did he then make an end of the warre for his Rivall, who knew not of the good done him; unmindfull of his faith and returne, while every day, every private place offered new occasion of teares to his Love? Shee hated *Archombrotus* that loved her, not more for any other cause, then that he would have *Poliarchus* deprived of her; and he, forgetfull of his love to her, and hatred to him, had given such aid to his enemy, that he might come backe a more glorious wooer into *Sicily*.

Yet was the Ladies grieved mind well pleased with the death of *Radirobanes*; and being ready to thinke the best of *Poliarchus*; Perchance, said shee, he sought not for *Hyanisbe*, but for me: nor had so much mind to helpe *Archombrotus*, as to vanquish *Radirobanes*. I could not wish my selfe a more welcome fortune, than the death of *Radirobanes*: and the gods have doubled their favours, that he received his punishment from the hand of *Poliarchus*. And withall she solaced her selfe with the greatnesse of the victory, for which

Poliarchus

Poliarchus was so much honoured, and had hope shortly to receive some Letters from him. For, it had luckily happened, that the Merchant either had not heard in *Mauritania*, in what danger he lay wounded, or else in his relation of other newes to *Meleander* and *Argenis*, had negligently omitted this.

But when *Arsidas* came out of *Africa*, as the newes was more certaine, so a more eager passion troubled the Princes mindes. For he presenting the Letters sent by *Poliarchus* and *Timonides* to the King, set forth the same things contained in them with a longer discourse; chiefely insisting upon the praises of *Poliarchus*, how great a Kingdome he was reported to raigne over, and what a brave Navy he had brought with him, fraught with able men, and furnished with all war-like provision; how valiantly hee had fought against the Sardinians; and how, being hardly recovered of his wounds, he had beene troubled with rage, hatred, and emulation at the sight of *Archombrotus*. Nor would they have poasted off the tryall, had not Queene *Hyanisbe* mediated betweene their fury, at whose intreaties both of them condiscended, either to be made friends by the reconciliation of *Meleander*, or to pursue their uttermost revenge in *Sicily*. Neither did *Arsidas* much dissemble the cause of their quarrell, which he knew *Timonides* had written at large, and would be made publikely knowne by *Bocchus*, that was to come presently after him. But when he came to *Argenis*, and enhanced all things in the delivery, (as they are wont, that speake of things done farre off, and beleeve themselves to be willingly heard) shee was quickly freed of the jealous thoughts wherewith she had been troubled. *Gobrias* was made partaker of all this joy; and taking his fit times, met, sometimes privately, sometimes publikely with *Argenis* or *Arsidas*. And about the same time came *Bocchus*, and confirmed what *Arsidas* had reported.

But

But *Meleander*, little relying upon the hope and comfort he tooke in the expulsion of *Radirobanes*, expected now, as it were, his certaine ruine. It was not for nothing, that *Gobrias* came with his French into *Sicily*. *Lycogenes* or the Sardinians could have done him but little harme: but what Armes or power had *Sicily*, to withstand the forces of *France* and *Mauritania*? In these doubts, and angry with his fortune, he wills *Gobrias* to be called to him. He was then by chance with *Argenis*, who nothing doubted, but her Father had sent for him, to question him about *Poliarchus*: for she knew, he was much troubled at the strangenesse of these newes. She therefore advises him at his parting, that he should not deale fearefully, or dissemble any thing touching his King. The case now so stood, that it was fit by degrees to plucke off the vizard.

It happened, that he that was sent to call *Gobrias*, told the King, he was in conference with *Argenis*, and would presently be with him. And this also strooke *Meleander* into a deeper suspition. Yet looking cheerefully upon *Gobrias* at his coming, Why, said hee, have you, good man, so long concealed your Kings name? to whom I am indeed so farre obliged, that you have brought me within the compasse of ingratitude, in not suffering mee, for his sake, to give you better entertainement? *Gobrias* excused his silence: for none knew better than *Meleander* himselfe, that such as are made private with the affaires of their Princes, are not at their owne power. That hee feared to utter, what (for ought he knew) his King would have concealed. *Meleander* presently tells him, that he had received Letters from *Poliarchus* out of *Africa*, whereby he had given him to understand, he would be there within few dayes. But you knew this long since, *Gobrias* (said hee) and therefore stayed for him heere with your Fleet. Yea; but (said *Gobrias*) I have spoken no untruth, great

King, of the Tempeſt that diſſevered me from the reſt of my Navy: and ſince that time, I neither ſaw my King, nor my companions. But I touched upon this Iland, becauſe, though I knew not whither my King was bound, or what his Deſigne was, yet I heard him ſay, he was to direct his courſe by the Coaſt of *Sicily*.

CHAP. XVI.

The apprehenſions of Meleander. *The Arrivall of* Poliarchus *and* Archombrotus *upon the Coaſt of* Sicily. *They ſend Ambaſſadours to* Meleander.

MEleander could draw nothing from *Gobrias*; and therefore leaving him, retires to his Cloſet, where hee runnes over many unquiet thoughts; As, why *Poliarchus* ſhould ſend *Gobrias* before him? Why hee himſelfe ſhould come out of *France* with ſo great a Navy, unleſſe it were to winne *Argeris* by force of Armes, and perhaps with her will? Whether ſhe had not hitherto neglected *Archombrotus* upon theſe hopes? Whether ſhe her ſelfe had not beene the mover of theſe troubles from *France*? Then came *Radirobanes*, *Seleniſſa's* death, *Theocrine*, and *Pallas* into his feare-ſhaken mind; and, to make up his miſery full, the feare of his owne Daughter. He alſo remembred the vertues of *Poliarchus*, how he had in a Virgins habit preſerved him; and had all Noble gifts, worthy his Sonne-in-law. Then againe, the ſhame for his expulſion, and in that hee had ſuffered him to depart not without danger, made him afraid to ſhew any love unto him: for hee conceived, *Poliarchus* had juſt cauſe to hate and deſpiſe him. Laſtly, if hee were minded to take him for his Sonne-in-law, yet beſides the blot of light-

neſſe

neſſe and inconſtancy, hee had a reſpect to the Lawes of his Countrey, which forbade any marriage with the Kings of *France*: and withall, conſidered the power of *Archombrotus*, that was lately growne greater with the ſtrength of *Mauritania*, and the love of the *Sicilians*.

Neither would he have forborne chiding with his Daughter; but not yet knowing what the gods had determined; that he might not give offence to him that ſhould bee his Sonne-in-law of the two Corrivals; he bridled his anger; ſave that once theſe words fell from him in his paſſion; You looke for *Poliarchus*, Daughter, whom certainely you love but little, that deſire not to ſee him, unleſſe hee come imbrued, either in his owne, or *Archombrotus* his blood.

Shee, with a prepared ſilence, and ſettled countenance, let theſe words paſſe, as if ſhee had not underſtood them. But *Cleobulus* and *Eurymedes*, and the reſt of the Nobility, begun now to bee more backward in their politique advices; fearing the King, if they went about any harme to *Archombrotus*; and aſſuring themſelves, that in the leaſt wrong to *Poliarchus*, they ſhould offend *Argenis*. *Gobrias* was afraid, hee ſhould, in this great hurly-burly, bee commanded to leave the Court. To prevent therefore an enforced departure, hee goes backe to his ſhipping, as it were, to looke to his Fleete; which hee had ready in the Rode, as hee had before concluded with *Argenis*.

About this time, *Poliarchus* was brought with a happy gale of wind neere the Ile. The *Lilybæan* Promontory firſt ſhewed it ſelfe: and not long after they come, with the cheerefull labour of the Marriners, that made a huge noiſe with their Oares, within more certaine kenne of Land. At laſt they caſt anchor before *Æguſa*; *Poliarchus* being in doubt, whether to ſeeke *Meleander* at *Syracuſa*,

or towards *Eryceſte*. But ſome were ſent to *Lilybæum* to enquire, and brought word, that *Meleander* was then at *Palermo*. Then turning his courſe towards *Drepanum*, and paſſing by *Agathyrſun*, neere to the Ile of *Paconia*, hee met *Gobrias* with his Fleet. For hee roved thereabouts, to bee at hand, in caſe hee ſhould receive any command from *Argenis*. *Poliarchus* having thus happily found him, could ſcarſe ſatiſfie himſelfe with ſeeing and embracing him. And hee, ſometimes kneeling to him, ſometimes kiſſing his hand, was ſo over-joyed to have his King there in ſafety, and a Conquerour, that, notwithſtanding his valour, his age, and his Sexe, hee could not forbeare teares. Then begun hee alſo to congratulate their victory with the reſt of his chiefeſt friends; till *Poliarchus* calling him aſide, asked him what hee had done there; whether hee had landed in *Sicily* with the Kings leave; whether he had ſeene, or had beene with *Argenis*; and laſtly, what was their reſolution, or their power in the Iland? Hee, relating all that had happened from his firſt comming, exceedingly gladded the King; ſometimes extolling the fidelity of *Argenis*, and the conſtancy of her love; and ſometimes the *African* warre, whereof all mens mouthes were full with the fame and glory of his victory. But he told him further, that *Meleander*, though he bore a ſhew of love, appeared (nevertheles) not to be his perfect friend from his heart: and that he was returned to his Fleet by the advice of *Argenis*, to bee ready upon all occaſions upon the Coaſts. *Poliarchus*, having thus well informed himſelfe, and beeing infinitely glad for this newes of *Argenis*, preſently caſt anchor, reſolving there (according to their appointment) to ſtay for *Archombrotus*. For hee, dividing their Navies, had by little and little in the maine Sea gotten out of ſight of them.

They which brought *Meleander* firſt newes of *Poliarchus* his

his Fleet, could hardly make him beleeve, he had brought such store of shipping and provision for warre. And now, on the point of so great and imminent danger, hee gave little credit to *Hyanisbe's* Letters, that had promised, those forces should doe him no harme. He was rather angry with her, who had averted this warre from her owne Countrey, and turned it upon *Sicily*. Then he sends for *Argenis*, and not now unkindly, but with much heavinesse asked her, whether those forces were prepared with purpose to make warre upon *Sicily*? for, he knew well enough, that, without her knowledge and consent *Poliarchus* would attempt nothing. She answers, that neyther was she so inward with *Poliarchus*, or acquainted with his intendments; neyther was he, to her knowledge, an enemy to *Sicily*. But though she was made for dissembling, by her sex and many businesses, yet she could not hide her excessive joy; being only grieved for this, that the succours, now so neere, were so slow, and that *Poliarchus* came not to the Court with his Army: for, no helpe seemed short or speedy enough to her, that was so impatient of any delay.

But *Archombrotus*, thinking to have met with the King at *Syracusa*, was come almost to *Pachinus*, where, finding his errour, he turnes backe to *Lilybæum*. And when the newes of his Forces also was brought to *Meleander*, he was assaulted with a new and neerer feare. *Poliarchus* on the one side enraged for love of *Argenis*; and, on the other side, *Archombrotus* came backe with the whole power of *Mauritania* to marry her. He knew well, that it would nothing avayle to their reconcilement, that *Poliarchus* had fought for *Hyanisbe* against *Radirobanes*: for, if they had become friends upon that occasion, they would not have come from *Mauritania* into *Sicily* in divided Fleets. *Sicily* then in this sad difference, must be wasted under their fury; or the Sea at least be stayned with their bloods, and *Argenis* be wonne with

the losse of one of them. What *Scylla*, what *Charybdis* did ever devoure so much blood? All Nations would hold *Sicily* fatall, and ominous, after the ruine of so great and worthy Princes. And lastly, how could he himselfe indure the sight of *Poliarchus*, imbrued with the bloud of *Archombrotus*; or *Argenis* love *Archombrotus*, laden with the spoyles of *Poliarchus*? Then he invokes the Law of Nations; for that he was deprived of the free power of bestowing his owne Daughter in marriage; and that his allyance and friendship should be sought by force, by armes, and in spite of his heart: yet in all these plunges, he did not wholly slacken the reines of governement. He presently musters Souldiers, such as were ablest and fittest for the warre: and places his Navy in the Haven, to make at least some shew of defence. But his chiefe confidence was in himselfe and *Argenis*: for, he hoped to prevayle in any request with *Archombrotus*; and that *Poliarchus* would deny *Argenis* nothing.

While the Kings minde was thus troubled, newes is brought him, that *Archombrotus* his Ships, having cast Anchor close by *Poliarchus*, continued in such peace and quiet, as if they were both one Navy. And he could scarcely beleeve him that told him, there were Embassadours in the Port, that said, they came from the two Kings, *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus*: for, when *Archombrotus* had joyned his Forces with *Poliarchus* upon the Coast of *Paconia*, the Sicilians that were with him, hastening home into their Countrey, made suit to be presently set on shore. But both the Kings with one consent gave command, that no Shippe should depart from the Navy, and sent *Gelanorus* and *Micipsa* in a small Barke to *Meleander*. He wondred at these Embassadours, comming from those two Princes both at once. And this also troubled *Argenis*: Were these two great Enemies agreed? Had either of them in such a quarrell yeelded to other? Which of them would winne the thankes

for

for freeing *Sicily* from the warre? Upon what termes, and upon what conditions had they laide aside their enmity? Besides, it was a strange newes to heare *Archombrotus* called a King; and *Meleander* feared, *Hyanisbe* had beene dead. He indeed was something merrier, upon hope of their reconciliation: but *Argenis* could not imagine, whether she had more reason to be glad or sad; save that she feared this atonement, and began to doubt, that they had put the Marriage of her to arbitrement. But what, thinkes she, if they cast Lots for me, as for a triviall and base wager? How if I shall fall to *Archombrotus*?

But when *Gelanorus* came with *Micipsa* to the King, who then was in talke with *Argenis*, the earnest expectation of the Embassie turned all mens eyes towards him. He imbraced them both: and presently *Gelanorus* (for the honour was given to the Realme of *France*, that he should speake before *Micipsa*;) *Poliarchus* (said he) the King of *France*, and *Archombrotus* King of *Sardinia*, doe stay with their Navies upon your Sea (mighty King) neere the Ile of *Paconia*, and have sent us to intreat you, they may, as your friends, enter your Ports, and come both together unto you. Then *Micipsa* added further, that *Archombrotus* would not have stood upon ceremony, or have asked leave by an Embassadour, but that the businesse was such, as he could not land in *Sicily*, nor come to the King without the company of *Poliarchus*.

Meleander answered, That *Sicily* lay open to his friends: They should land in what Ports they would within the whole Iland, and himselfe would receive them on the shore, or meet them, if they pleased, upon the Sea.

Both the Embassadours replyed, Their Kings would take it as a great favour, if, sparing such paynes in meeting them, he would be pleased to stay for their comming, in his owne Court.

Then (ſaid *Meleander*) you ſhall tell your Kings, I grant them this requeſt; that I may rather ſeeme to neglect the Office I am bound to, then their commands. I ought to have met them as farre as *Paconia*: but ſince they will have it ſo, I will wait for them here.

Then ſaid *Gelanorus*, There is one thing more, which I am to deſire of you in my Maſter's behalfe: You your ſelfe know (Sir) he hath many Enemies amongſt the Sicilians: and therefore he deſireth, that, for his ſafe-conduct, he may be ſuffered to land his Army in *Sicily*: and he promiſeth upon his Kingly honour, his Souldiers ſhall give no offence.

Meleander was ſtrucke with a deep feare, at the mention of old injuries thus renewed; and withall, made a doubt to receive forreine Forces into his Kingdome, not knowing whether they were friends or foes, the rather, for that hee knew *Poliarchus* being armed, could bee denyed nothing, without bloud and danger. But hee ſaw greater perils hanging ouer his head, if hee, unprovided for defence, and now doubting how he might truſt *Argenis*, ſhould deny this requeſt to a King ſo well appointed; and who ſought, perhaps, by this means, to make a quarrell with him. Hee therefore wiſely hid his feare, and to make his humanity ſhew the more; Wee will alſo take order, (ſaid hee) for all proviſion, *Gelanorus*. Neither ſhall I thinke my ſelfe without Souldiers, ſo long as my Friend (your King) hath an Army in *Sicily*. He afterwards asked why *Archombrotus* was called King of *Sardinia*, and of the health of *Hyanisbe*: and uſed many queſtions to *Gelanorus* touching *Poliarchus* his victory, and his wounds; framing himſelfe of purpoſe to mirth, and courteſie.

Gelanorus was not to uſe any words in publique to *Argenis*, but of ordinary complement, neither could hee have

have private acceſſe to her; though ſhee with a heavy heart, and doubtfull of her ſafety, exchanged many ſad lookes with him. Then, the time being appoynted, that the fourth day after, if the winde ſerved, *Poliarchus*, and *Archombrotus* ſhould come, the Embaſſadours returned to their Barke, and with all ſpeed make for *Paconia*.



CHAP. XVII.


L. Gaubier
inuit.

CHAP. XVII.

The preparation for the receiving of Poliarchus *and* Archombrotus: *Their comming to* Meleander's *Court.*

MEleander, in the meane time, was doubtfull of all things: and nothing gave more incouragement to *Argenis*, then that *Poliarchus* had requested to bee admitted with the strength of his Army. But the King thought it fit to make no spare either of treasure, or other provision; that if *Poliarchus* came as a friend, hee might give worthy intertainement to so great a King, and, if worse should happen, he might at least dye magnificently. Hee therefore causes to be provided al sorts of meat, not upon Land only, but whatsoever dainties the Sea afforded. And he set forth the court most gloriously, with the most precious and richest of his household-stuffe; as Golden and Ivory Beds, Tapistry of severall colours, and sumptuous Statues of Brasse or Silver. The Towne was too little to receive the people, that flocked to *Palermo*, to see the shew, and issue of this great businesse: and when they beheld the Court of purpose adorned in all poynts; as mens dispositions are prone to wantonnesse, knowing no cause why they should now rejoyce, or cast off their former feares, they suddenly apply themselves to all sorts of delight. The wealthier sort offered sacrifices in the Temples; and others, taking the inwards of the Beasts which the richer had sacrificed, thought, they gave thankes to the gods with their playes and dāces. Neither did *Meleander* hinder the sports of these that would make themselves so merry; for, hee made his presages good or bad, and was drawne in this great tumult, either to mirth or sadnesse, as his superstition swayed him.

The fourth day came, and the two Kings were seene comming

comming under sayle. *Eurymedes* and *Arsidas* were sent in severall Ships by *Meleander* to meet them,& increased their Fleet. The shore was full of Nobles and common people; as if the gods had bin comming with all this pompe. But the Admirall Ships did not first enter the Haven. The Port was distant above two miles frō the Towne. *Gobrias* could hardly land a part of the French Army in three houres. They were six thousand armed men: And *Micipsa* brought along with him about two thousand *Mauritanians*. They stood in armour, in severall Bands, under their Colours, as if they were presently to fight a set-battell; saving, that most of them having put off their Helmets, had their heads bare. At last, *Poliarchus* landed out of his Royall Ship; and had no sooner trod upon the shore, but, as if the *Genius* of the soyle had inspired him with greater thoughts, he found himselfe confounded between feare and hope of the now neer following successe, almost to the changing of his countenance. But he stayed for *Archombrotus* upon the Sand of the Seaside who within an houre-after, landed also in the same place.

Meleander had sent two excellent Horses with Princely Furniture, upon which they mounted. *Poliarchus* had on a Cassocke of his Cōtrey fashion, of divers colours, & wore a Mantle almost hid with Jewels. His Chaine of Gold hung upon his necke, down by his left side, wherein he wore his Sword in an Ivory Scabbard, with Buttons of Djamonds. Upon his armes, that were part bare, he had Bracelets of refined gold. His head, that with his long and bright kembed locks, without other decking, shewed wel enough, he had bound about with a garland of Gold-wrought Purple. Above all this, the comelines of his countenance, his brave sweet grace and behaviour made every motion, every gesture of his, pleasing. The people therefore, all fixe their eyes upon him, many applaud him, and those that remembred they had seen him in a privat habit, now blamed them selves, that they had not even then apprehended, that the gods

gods beſtow no ſuch rare endowmẽts upon any but Kings. But when *Archombrotus* alſo mounted, being of a preſence little inferiour to the other, and bearing his ſtate with equall courage, attired in the uſuall habit of the Kings of *Mauritania*, the peoples affections were for a good while wavering and almoſt divided; and afterwards their wiſhes (in ſigne of good lucke) growing equall, they gave them a generall and unanimous applauſe.

So they rode on together, as having forgotten all differences; environed with their own & the *Sicilian* Nobility, a long ranke of Souldiers, and a much greater multitude of people going before them, & almoſt ſtopping their paſſage. All the way from the Port to the City, was covered with the ſwarme and throng of beholders and attendants. In the City, the windowes were filled with Matrons and Virgins, having their children with them, whom they often made merry or afraid, as occaſion ſerved, to make the deeper impreſſion in their memories of this great and glorious ſight. The courteous Kings, remembring, that theſe, who ſo much honoured them, were not their own Subjects, fayled not in their ſalutations, and giving thankes with their eyes and hands to the people, until *Meleander* appeared at the Court gate. When they perceived, hee was making towards them on foot, they both lighted. As he was making his excuſe that he had not met them in the Haven: which he had not for any pride forborne to doe, but to ſatisfie their Embaſſadours that had preſcribed him to ſtay there; both of them modeſtly forbad him to uſe any ſuch needleſſe ceremony to young men, and thoſe that had heretofore beene his gueſts. Then gratulating to *Poliarchus* his victory, and *Sardinia* to *Archombrotus*; he found himſelfe grieved, that ſo great a King of *France* would ſuffer himſelfe to be reputed in *Sicily* a man of private condition.

CHAP. XVIII.



CHAP. XVIII.

Hyanisbe's *Letter presented to* Meleander. Poliarchus *much troubled.* Archombrotus *discovered to be the Sonne of* Meleander.

NOw were they entred the Court, and *Meleander* invited them to sit downe in Chayres of Estate, and there to discourse together. But they thinking now the time was come of dispatching their businesse, both of them made a stand, and *Archombrotus* presenting his Mothers Letters to *Meleander*, requested him presently to peruse them: for, till then, he might take no rest at all. *Poliarchus* made the same request. The King wondring what businesse of such hasty dispatch these Letters might containe, breakes up the Seale, and begins to reade them. And presently *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus* begun to discover in their lookes evident tokens of disquiet thoughts: for each of them expected from those Letters their certaine fate. If the businesse should fall out otherwise then *Hyanisbe* had promised; if eyther there should be no meanes offered of friendship betweene them, or but ill conditions; they heartned themselves on to the fight, and could thinke of nothing but the sword and fury. *Archombrotus* also, with the Letters, delivered *Meleander* the Cabbinet, (so his Mother had willed him) that *Poliarchus* had brought backe from the Pyrates. Neyther had *Meleander* read much of the Letter, when like a man distraught, he one while talkes to himselfe, another while casts his eyes upon *Archombrotus*, and then falls to the Letter againe, and to stop at every Sentence. There was a small key inclosed in the Letter, wherewith the Cabbinet was to be unlocked, which the King holding fast in his hand, continued reading the Letter. *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus*,

brotus now no longer doubted, but these powerfull Letters contained matter of very great consequence. At last, *Meleander* withdrew himselfe to a Table by the next wall, and takes speciall survey himselfe alone, of what was contained in the Cabbinet he had now opened. Some letters there were, which with sighs and teares he kissed, when he had read them over: and a Ring, with some private tokens of secret businesse, which made the old man give beliefe to what *Hyanisbe* had written.

So, being surprized with the extremity of passion, he requests *Poliarchus* to give him leave to goe on with some important and secret businesse; and withall, takes the wondring *Archombrotus* more familiarly to the same Table, and shewes him *Hyanisbe's* Letter; which as he was reading, *Meleander* falls upon his neck; and then the young Prince, prostrate at his feet, with change of countenance, and a farre other manner of duty, then such as he had before used towards him, much distracted their thoughts that stood about him. But this sight did most of all trouble *Poliarchus*: Should he see his Corrivall taken to imbraces, and entertayned with all the shew of most heartie affection, while he in the meane time stood neglected by *Meleander*, and left alone to hold discourse with *Eurymedes*? For, he, out of good manners, came close to him, while *Meleander* was in talke with *Archombrotus*, that that King might not be unmannerly left alone in the midst of the roome. As he was swelling with rage for this indignity offered him, there hapned a new cause of fiercer indignation: for, *Argenis* being told, her Father called for her, enters the roome: and when the King at her coming whispered something in her eare, that none else could heare, and *Archombrotus* offered her a kisse, she most affectionately with both her hands claspes him about the necke. Then both of them shed teares, which by their other lookes and gestures seemed to proceed from their fulnesse of joy; and she gave her hand to *Archombro-*

tus

tus at his requeſt, in pledge of a moſt indiſſoluble love.

Now had fury overcome *Poliarchus* his patience, and he was in minde to diſturbe this new joy of theirs, that ſo much vexed him. Not knowing whom he ſhould moſt curſe, *Hyanisbe*, *Meleander*, or *Archombrotus*, he was much more incenſed againſt *Argenis*, on whom he reſolved to be revenged, at leaſtwiſe by killing himſelfe: and, as thought, eſpecially angry thought, is ever ſwifter then ſpeech, he had in a ſhort time many and cruell cogitations: Hath *Hyanisbe* then, after her preſervation by the wounds of me and my ſubjects, thus rewarded me? I, unprovident man, expoſed my ſelfe to her poyſons, and accepted of her Phyſicians in my ſickneſſe: but ſhe would not have me dye, till I firſt found my ſelfe ſlighted and ſcorned to my face, and ſee *Argenis* not onely given away from me, but ſo farre bewitched, as to hang upon her Sonnes necke. Haſt thou ſent me, thou Witch, to ſo bitter an end? Are theſe your Letters, theſe your promiſes, theſe your vowes made in the hearing of your houſhold gods? Oh foole that I was, to hope for truth in *Africa*! But you ſhall not ſcape without revenge for your treachery. I will have warre with thee, I will (by *Hercules!*) have warre to the utter ruine of thy whole Nation. Why doe I thus ſtand muſing, like a foole? and, as if I had a minde to live, cheriſh my ſelfe with hope of future comforts? Seeſt thou not ſome here before thee, who, it is fit, ſhould dye, and thy ſelfe with them? I will goe and take that hang-mans breathe from him, that having obtayned the Crowne of *Sardinia* by my conqueſt, makes now no queſtion but to fore-ſtall mee in my marriage; and I will make the ſhameleſſe *Argenis* looke redde at leaſt, and bluſh with his bloud: Then will I cut in pieces this miſchievous old man, this Goblin, this Ghoſt, before any can come to his reſcue: and for *Argenis* her ſelfe; *Argenis*, I ſay----. (Here, wretched man, hee ſtopped in his cruell reſolution.) But what will it avayle

mee to let a poore Maid bloud? Shee will fitlier dye with the memory of her owne falshood, and my wound. I will rip up mine owne heart, and when the bloud shall gush out, cast my selfe upon her, like a Fury, to affright her: for, if I were not resolved so to dye, I could raise my owne Souldiers, I could with my owne safety, plucke downe these buildings upon my enemies heads. But I will not live, for feare to bee reconciled to *Argenis*.

Hee had no leisure to cast in his minde those and such like desperate conceits, while their first mutuall loving entertainment made *Meleander*, *Archombrotus*, and *Argenis*, forget all other businesse: and being thus head-strong and resolute in his purpose, had his hand upon his Swords hilt, when the gods would not suffer so good a man to be guilty of so foule a crime: Even at that very instant, *Meleander*, nothing knowing of all this rage of his, and comming to him; Pardon us, said hee, deare Guest, for that wee have beene stayed from giving you fit entertainment, by an unexpected gladnesse, which peradventure will be no lesse pleasing to you, then even now you perceived it to be to me and *Argenis*. Come, dearest of mortall men, partner of our happinesse, and see what this day hath deserved of you.

Polierchus wholly altered with this speech, and in this change of affections doubtfull what to expect or thinke, refused not to goe with *Meleander*. But when they came close to *Archombrotus* and *Argenis*; then *Meleander*, not now with so low a voyce, but that the Souldiers by, might heare, Oh, fruitfull day, quoth hee, oh day propitious to these yeeres of mine, who heretofore content to solace my selfe with one onely Daughter, am now blessed with two, two such children! Let not the gods envy mee. What mortall is now happier then my selfe am? or, who should make more account of the poore remainder of life that is left him? Did then the Fates, through so many crosses, and threatning dangers prepare mee these aydes

and

and ornaments of my Kingdome? Ceaſe, deareſt Gueſt, greateſt of Kings, and (which is more then all) *Poliarchus*, to be angry with *Archombrotus*. It is long ſince I perceived you were at difference. Both of you loved *Argenis*, and both of you ſhall enjoy her: for, hee whom I have begotten, ſhall love her as a Siſter: and to you, if you bee not otherwiſe diſpoſed, I give her for your wife: for, though by finding a Brother, ſhee hath loſt the Inheritance of *Sicily*; yet nevertheleſſe, if I bee not deceived in you, you will love her, and ſhe ſhall be a Queene: for *Sardinia*, and whatſoever belonged to *Radirobanis* (which indeed is your gift to *Archombrotus*) ſhall be her Dower. Thus hath my Son agreed with me: and now, *Archombrotus*, do you firſt renounce all hatred, and give your Siſter to King *Poliarchus*.

Who would have thought ſo much? *Archombrotus* labouring the Match, and offering his Siſters hand, invites *Poliarchus* to the marriag of *Argenis* while he in his chang of fortune could hardly beleeve his own happineſſe. And *Argenis* bluſhed; ſhe, that while the warres, and her Father, croſſed her; ſhe, that not long was ſo bold, ſo almoſt rebellious againſt her Father, & would follow *Poliarchus* whereſoever he liſted; now remembred ſhe was a Virgin. *Poliarchus* all at once giveshis hand to *Argenis*, thanks *Meleander*; and withall wonders, by what meanes *Archombrotus* was ſo ſuddenly become Brother to *Argenis*. Then, as is uſuall in great and ſudden chances, they all talked confuſedly; all without order, all together. The young Princes renewed their old friend ſhip, which they had begun at *Timoclea's* houſe. The old King, and the young Lady had got freſh ſpirit; and the chearefulneſſe of the young Kings ſpred it ſelfe amongſt all the beholders. The Noblemen ſtood mute for a time, and afterwards filled the whole Court with variety of diſcourſe. And many preaſed in, to heare the newes. Neither was *Meleander* diſpleaſed with this concourſe of people: for, it concerned him to have ſo

great and publique buſineſſe generally knowne. And therefore with a cleare voyce, as if the old mans joy had given him ſtrength; My good ſubjects and Gueſts, ſaid he, whom this day hath drawne into a moſt ſacred unity and friendſhip; goe all, gratulate your Kings, and ſpend the reſt of the Day in holy exerciſe. I would have you all to morrow to come to the Court Gate. There ſhall both the people and the Souldiers be aſſembled, that none may be ignorant of the bleſſings of the gods, which, I thinke, they have more abundantly beſtowed upon mee, then upon any other: Yet I thinke it fit you ſhould in few words underſtand the cauſe of my ſo exceeding gladneſſe. I have found out, that *Archombrotus* is my owne ſonne: my Wife was delivered of him, unknowne to me: and my Daughter ſhall bee married to King *Poliarchus*. Goe merrily home, and make this happy day, if you pleaſe, the Vigill to the morrowes joy. I, in the meane time, with my Sonne-in-law, and Sonne, will diſpoſe of our affaires, as we ſhall thinke fit.

CHAP. XIX.

Great joy amongſt the Sicilians, French *and* Africanes. Meleander *calleth together the people, and cauſeth the Letter of* Hyanisbe *to bee read in publique.*

AFter the diſmiſſion of the Nobles, hee tooke *Poliarchus* into his privat Lodging, intending to ſolace himſelfe that night with the ſweet ſociety of his deareſt friends. What wiſhes had each of them then? What thoughts? The moſt chaſt *Argenis* enjoyed the fruit of her conſtancy, and had wonne ſo much by her many griefes, that none could ſeeme worthier of her great fortune, then her ſelfe. *Poliarchus*

thus, now forgetting all emulation and grudge, tooke pleasure, when his Father-in-law jested upon him, for the kisses that *Argenis* had in sisterly affection given to *Archombrotus*. Then *Meleander* laughed at them both; sometimes calling *Archombrotus* his Sonne-in-law; and sometimes calling *Poliarchus*, *Theocrine*. And *Archombrotus* asked *Argenis*, what shee was most glad of, upon her first true knowledge of him; whether it were, that shee had him her brother, or should not have him for her Husband? Amongst these jests, their mirth hardly gave them leisure for businesses. *Anerostus* himselfe laid aside his austerity, and presumed to bee merry; and though in course attyre, yet he was used royally, as a King, both by *Meleander* and *Argenis*. There were but few of their most private friends admitted to this chearefull recreation. And yet *Anergestus*, *Hurrauer*, and *Dumalbius* supped with the Kings: and *Gelanorus*, *Arsidas* and *Gobrias* were present, with *Micipsa* the *Mauritanian*, and *Cleobulus* and *Eurymedes*. *Nicopompus* was twice sent for by the King, but stayed somewhat too long: for hee had retyred himselfe to make the *Epithalamion*. *Timoclea* only, of all the Ladies, attended on *Argenis*. These were all that waited upon the King at this Supper. All their chiefe discourse was of *Poliarchus*; how heartily he had loved; how forgetting his owne estate, hee had thrust himselfe into dangers, unknowne, careless of himselfe, and farre from safety, either from Fortune, or his enemies hatred. From whence should this ardour arise? or what ground had hee to build so constant a love upon? Then did hee relate to those willing hearers, how hee had heard a large report of the beauty and vertue of *Argenis*, in *France*: hence grew an earnest desires in his youthfull heart, which the admiration of her rare perfections, or (to speake more truely) the Fates augmented; and when hee knew that the *Sicilian* Lawes forbad any marriage with the *French*, that barre

did so much the more enflame him: and thereupon pretending a devotion to the gods of forreine Nations, and under colour to visit their Temples, he came privately with *Gelanorus* into *Sicily*, that hee might bee an eyewitnesse, whether the beauty of *Argenis* were answerable to the report that went of her, and worthy of the warre he intended to make against those Lawes of *Sicily*, if he could win her affection, as hee hoped in time to doe, and nothing but those Lawes hindered his happinesse. But when hee was come into *Sicily*, he could not so much as have a sight of the Lady, who being shut up in a strong Castle, it was not lawfull for any man to see her. Then hee resolved to put himselfe upon that happy hazard, to come in a Virgins habit, to beguile *Seleniſſa*, and to bee called *Theocrine*, *Meleander* helped him out with the rest of the story, often remembring between mirth and admiration, how in all poynts like a Maid hee came, with what a mournfull tale hee had moved him to compassion, and so made himselfe way to *Argenis*; and after, with what exceeding courage and strength hee had quelled the Villaines, that were entred the Castle; and of *Theocrine*, became *Pallas*.

Then they turned their discourse from *Poliarchus* to *Archombrotus*, and wondred at many passages concerning him. Was hee then the true Prince of *Sicily*, and had so loved *Meleander*, not knowing whom he honoured? how long *Hyanisbe* had concealed this! and in how seasonable a time discovered it! How the gods had brought all this to passe, not much unlike the pleasure of a devised Fable in a Comedy! Then *Meleander* discoursed his marriage in *Africa*, and, as farre as the present mirth gave leave, bewayled his dead wife; and so by often telling all this story, with his severall adventures, hee seemed to digest the speech hee was the next day to make in publique.

The

The night was farre spent, when they rose from Supper. When it was neere Sunne-rising, all that were in *Palermo* flocked with Garlands of greene boughs on their heades, to the Court. The Court-yards were not able to containe the multitude. Some got up upon the walls and some filled the Scaffolds that were set up on purpose. Others brought Ladders, many of which breaking with their too heavy burden, fell upon those that were under them. At the Palace Gate was a little Scaffold built, almost to a mans height. There were the Chayres of State set for the Kings, two of equall height, where *Poliarchus* and *Meleander* sate; and two somewhat lower towards the side of the Scaffold for *Archombrotus* and *Argenis*.

When the Princes were seated, and the Herald had proclaimed silence, *Meleander*, after a little pauze, thus began: if I were to acquaint you (my good Guests and Subjects) with any disastrous businesse, I had need to use Art and Eloquence to mitigate the danger, and cheare up your hearts. But, as it is, what need I with vaine flourishes of speech to set forth the benefit of the gods, which they have so bountifully bestowed upon us? I bring you joyfull tydings, of peace and amity with our confederate Kings and Nations; and terrour, warre, and desolation to our Enemies. Nor doe I thinke, but you know, what I am about to speake. Some god, no doubt, and Fame her selfe, if Shee hath any Deity, hath given you notice, that this day is to bee the day of my daughters marriage with King *Poliarchus*; and, as it were, the new birth-day of my Sonne; (and with that he turned his looke towards *Archombrotus*, that was rising to him) who, why he hath continued so long unknowne to mee, and how I have now found him to be my sonne; it is very fit (my loving Subjects) you all should know. Here, Herald, take the Queene of *Mauritania's* Letter, and reade it openly, as loud as thy voyce will serve thee.

Then the Herald read the Letter, to this purpose:

Queene *Hyanisbe* to King *Meleander*, health.

I Know not, whether to ascribe it to your vertue, or your fault, that I have not thought good till this day, to make you a sharer in that exceeding joy, which now, to your wonder, I shall impart unto you: for, I hold it your fault, that you would neither acquaint mee with your marriage with my sister Anna; *nor, after her death, ever make inquiry, whether you had any issue by her: yet I did so much honour your vertue, that I would not deliver you your owne Son, till I had first made triall, whether he would grow worthy of so great a Father: But now finding his worth answerable to his birth, I thought fit to discover what I kept so long concealed. When you at your departure towards* Sicily, *left my Sister* Anna *here, whom you had not long before secretly married, and the time was expired, wherein shee had by many devices sought to cover her great belly, at last shee fell exceeding sicke. we, mistaking her disease, gave her unprofitable physicke: But shee finding her end to draw on, thus spake to mee in private: Pardon mee, deare Sister; since I have not otherwise offended, but in my silence: I am wife to* Meleander *King of* Sicily: *I am now upon the poynt of my delivery; and my paines are such, as I feare mee, I cannot escape death: If my Childe live, deare Sister, I leave it to your choyce, whether you will keepe it, or send it to the Father: yet would I have this kept secret, that the people may not know I was a Mother, before I was a wife. But we had severall reasons to keepe our marriage private; both, because wee stood in feare, that* Cirthus *the* Numidian, *my unwelcome Suitor, would use some violence: and for that* Meleander *desired to bee married in Royall State, and to that end hasted home; and lastly, in respect of my shamefastnesse, which I am afraid (miserable woman!) I doe now violate, even with the telling you this Story. See (Sister) heere on my Pillow lye the conditions of our Marriage under* Meleanders *owne hand, whereto for confirmation I also put mine. (And withall she delivered me the writing.) But in this Boxe are certaine private notes of our secret*

contract

contract, as Letters, Rings, and a Bracelet made of both our haire. When you shall shew him these, hee will know, I have imparted unto you the truth of all passages betweene us. At these words, her speech failed her, I comforted her, after a little recovery of strength, calling some of her most trusty women to her, and wee all tooke care for things needfull for her. But her throwes exceeded all our helpe: yet was she delivered of a Sonne, which wee held to her, while she was yet living: and then I asked of her, if she could endure to write some few words; I know not what god putting wee in minde to have her doe that, which is now so availeable to our present businesse. She did so at my request, and writ, that shee was then dying, and left your Sonne to my education. You will know her hand (excellent King) though through weakenesse and trembling shee could not well guide her Pen, nor draw her Letters right. Not long after, she dyed in my armes. There were onely foure Women with me. I delivered the Infant to one Sophoneme, one whom I especially trusted, with charge to take care of him, and found him out a Nurse, that did not know whose Childe she was to keepe. And fearing lest any of these foure should prove blabs, I afterwards deceived them also, by the helpe of the same Sophoneme, making them beleeve the Boy was dead. About the same time my Brother Iuba dyed, and left me his Kingdome: and my Husband Syphax, as if the Fates had conspired against us, ended his life. Beeing thus full of griefe, yet I neither forgot you, Meleander, nor my Sister, I counterfeited my selfe with child, and with the same Sophoneme's helpe gave out, that I was delivered of a Sonne, after my husbands death. But I could not then shew your Sonne, as my owne: for the child was too big to be new borne. But Sophoneme supplyed his roome with another new-borne babe, which afterwards shee, by my appointment, put to nurse. I, making shew to feare, the Child might bee bewitched, gave charge, that none but the Nurses and Sophoneme alone, should be suffered to see my Sonne. And then after two yeeres, it was easie to shew your Hyempsal (for so his dying mother named him, after his

his Grandfathers name) for my owne Sonne. And ever since, I have kept my selfe a widdow for his sake, and meane to leave him my Kingdome. None of our neighbour Kings could with any suite draw me to marriage. When he was three and twenty yeeres old, I made report to him of your vertues, and advised him to travell into Sicily, to see the manner of your government, and learne to rule by your example. And that he might compasse this with more ease, if hee would goe as a private man, and not bee knowne that I was his Mother; lest your favour, and the flattery of others, might carry him quite away from that fresh and reall vertue, which being often denyed to Princes, ennobles the actions and estates of meaner men. He, in obedience to my command, went thither: and it is wonderfull that hee should winne so much upon your affection, that you, being so great a King, should offer to bestow on him your Daughter, borne of your last wife, having (as you thought) no more children. When he had written this newes to me, though I was glad of his vertue and your nature, which drew you to love your yet unknowne Sonne; yet I trembled with the feare of the mention of such an incestuous marriage, lest the Brother should marry his owne Sister. And I was frighted also with other dangers, for Radirobanes was comming to the spoyle of Africa with his Army. I therefore wrote to our Hyempsal, whom you call Archombrotus, to put off the marriage, which I heare, is concluded betweene you; and to request him to make all speede with his Navy to my succour. But his helpe had come too late, neither had hee found whom he should have relieved, if the storme had not cast King Poliarchus with his French Forces upon our Coast. By his valour are the spoyles of Radirobanes now in our Temple of Mars. But we were like to have had more fatall differences in peace, than in warre; through the bitter emulation of Poliarchus and Archombrotus. Your Argenis was the cause of their hatred, whose marriage both of them seeke, beyond the common desire of men. I finding your Sonnes fury and mistaking, prevailed with them, both to bridle their rage, and abstaine from fight, till they had delivered

livered you this Letter, and instantly each of them should be master of his wishes: which will so come to passe, if you bee pleased to acknowledge your Sonne, and give your Daughter to wife to King Poliarchus; *than whom, no man this day breathing, comes neerer to the gods in noble atchievements, and heroicall vertues. I give you full power to make her a Dower either one of your estate or mine:* Sicily, Mauritania, *and the late-conquered* Sardinia, *will bee enough, both for your Sonne to raigne in plenty, and to bestow your daughter according to her birth and estate. I send you in this Cabinet, whatsoever secret my Sister left me on her death-bed; and amongst the rest, her last letter, wherein shee gives you to understand, that shee had a Sonne of yours come into the world, when she left it. All which were once lately lost: for (O mischiefe!) the Pirates had robbed mee of the Cabinet. But King* Poliarchus *slew the Theeves, and brought it me backe untouched. So you are in part indebted to him for your Sonne. and I for my Kingdome, whereto I have long agoe designed your* Hyempsal *for my successor. No reward, but* Argenis, *can be sufficient for these his many merits. Farewell, and cheere up your old age with these blessings bestowed upon you by the gods.*

The hoarse Herald could scarcely reade over this long Letter. After the reading of it, followed a confused noyse among the people. Many had heard it; and they which stood further off, troubled those that understood it, with multiplicity of questions. The Letter also seemed very darke to many of them; which *Meleander* thinking before-hand it would so fall out, began to explane the Letter with another speech of his owne. Hee rehearsed the whole story of his youth; how at his Fathers command, hee had heretofore married the Daughter of the Prince of the *Brutians*, who continuing his wife sixe yeeres without issue, dyed of a hurt shee tooke by a fall from her horse, as she was hunting, against a stubbe of a tree. He was then thirty five yeeres old, his Father still living. At the same

ſame time raigned in *Mauritania*, *Iuba*, a Confederate with *Sicily*, to whom hee travelled with a ſmall traine, to drive away the griefe he had for the death of his wife. Then he told them, how King *Iuba* had two Siſters; the elder of them, *Hyanisbe*, married to *Syphax*, a man there of great power and eſtate: the younger called *Anna*, who had a Suiter, one *Cirtbus*, a Numidian; a Prince of ſo great power, that *Iuba*, though hee liked him not, feared to offend him. How hee himſelfe in the meane time fell in love with the Lady *Anna*, who hating the Numidian, caſt her affection upon him. So they were married privately; and he, by her advice, returned home, to gather forces out of *Sicily*, to oppoſe the Numidian, if hee ſhould offer any open violence; and there was ſtayed by his Father Funerall, that he could not returne, at the time he promiſed, into *Africa*. In this *interim* hee had newes brought him of the death of the Lady *Anna*; and ſo, no more minding *Mauritania*, he afterwards married a Sicilian Lady, his Uncles Daughter, by whom hee had *Argenis*. The reſt you have, my good Subjects, out of Queene *Hyanisbe's* letter; how ſhe ſucceeded her brother *Iuba* in the Kingdome, and how the Lady *Anna* was delivered of this my Sonne. Shee hath heere ſent me many infallible tokens of the truth, in a Cabinet locked and ſealed up; all which I well know, by the remembrance of fore-paſſed accidents.

CHAP. XX.

CHAP. XX.

Poliarchus *married to* Argenis. Nicopompus *his Epithalamion.* Archombrotus *espoused to* Poliarchus *his absent Sister.* Aneroestus *his prediction of happinesse to them all.*

THen looking upon *Poliarchus*; By what name, said hee, shall I call you, most mighty King, whose gift it is, that wee live and raigne? You freed both me and *Argenis* from slavery, when the villaines sent by *Lycogenes*, broke into her lodgings. You, in the front of my Army, led my Souldiers to victory; and you alone vanquished my enemies. Afterwards, you left *Sicily*, to my hurt, and, how-ever you would excuse it, to my shame. Neither could our injuries overcome your goodnesse. You were wronged, and yet still loved *Argenis*. What shall I say, how by the conduct of the gods you found these tokens, whereby I have come to the knowledge of my Sonne, and hee of his father, amongst the Pirates, and by your valour redeemed them? And in *Africa*, what a hard and glorious worke to keepe *Radirobanes* from Conquest, the losse of your bloud, which still appeareth by the paleness of your face, well declares. Would you could love a name, that might shew mee to bee inferiour to you. But you had rather have mee called your Father-in-law. Oh happy *Argenis*, in so great a match! You have by your vertue shewed us the folly of that cowardly policy of our Ancestors, who did so much feare the greatnesse of the French, that they straitly forbade our *Sicilian* Princes to marry with you; as if so great and powerfull alliance were to be held as a servitude. You have

have deserved, that we should all with one consent abrogate this Law, but the gods have so dealt with us, as wee have no need to breake this Ordinance : For, they have restored me my Sonne, to succeed me in *Sicily*; and my *Argenis* shall not be of meaner estate; for she shall have *Sardinia* and *Liguria*, and unite them to your *France*, without breach of our Lawes. Heere *Archombrotus*, as it was agreed, asked leave of his Father to speake; and presently begun to *Poliarchus* in this manner : The possession of *Sardinia*, which I enjoy, what is it else, but the fruit of your victory ? You conquered it in *Africa*; I came onely to the Triumph. You therefore, dearest Sister; you, for loving of whom, *Poliarchus* himselfe doth now pardon me, receive heere this Crowne, and in liew of *Sicily*, whereto my birthright hath intitled me, be you Queene of all the dominions which were under *Radirobanes*. You shall bring that to your Husband, which he, in right of his victory, might have taken as his owne. And withall, he puts the Crowne upon his Sisters head; *Meleander* weeping for joy, and the people applauding it with so many and lowd acclamations, that for a long time their eares lost their office. *Poliarchus*, as he was exceedingly eloquent, extenuated so the memory of his merits, as indeed he did cunningly set them forth to the most; with such reverence to *Meleander*, and faire demeanour to *Archombrotus*. *Argenis*, and the people, that it was questionable, whether hee were the braver Warriour or Courtier.

And now, as they were all setting forward to the Temple, *Nicopompus* his Sonne, that was little above tenne yeeres old, was brought by his Father to *Argenis*, and smiling, delivered her an *Epithalamion*, made by his Father, and in a bold and jesting manner, affirmed himselfe to bee the Author of it. And when *Meleander* called him to him, and willed him to give him and *Poliarchus* copies, of it; the Boy did so, having some ready written

in his hand. They continuing to queſtion him, whoſe worke the Verſes were, forced him often to ſmile at the telling of his lye. There were but a few lines as to Princes that were now buſied: and ſo they found the more readers

To grace this Marriage from the ſtarry Skie,
Phœbus *deſcends; you gods we can deſcrie,*
We, that are Poets. Lo, from th' opened Skie,
The gods long traine deſcends to Sicily.
Whil'ſt Hymen *lights his Torch, whil'ſt heav'ns great Queene*
Adornes the Bridall pompe, and Cupid's *ſeene*
To deale his gentle wounds, and miſſes not;
Behold, faire Phœbus *his crown'd Harp had got,*
To which his roſie lips 'gan tune this note:
Ioyne in a laſting league your loving hands,
Which Time ſhall not diſſolve, nor Fates withſtand;
Ioyne, Princes; On you ſmile theſe golden dayes;
Hymen *is here; Oh, crowne your Poſts with Bayes,*
And let the five fold bridall Tapers ſhine,
Whil'ſt the French gods with the Sicilian joyne.
Bleſt Father-in-law! bleſt paire! bleſt Progenie!
Behold the Virgins face, long promis'd thee;
Such are Minerva's *cheekes; ſuch are the faire*
Saturnia's *eyes; ſuch* Cytherea's *haire;*
Like Cynthia, *when her hunting Robes ſhe leaves;*
And her the Skie in brighteſt lookes receives,
Is thy faire Bride. The gods benignity,
Great King, behold; but with a neerer eye,
Survey her beautious mind: I boult thinke her heart:
Not mortall; and that thou in heaven art.
As much, thy lookes, and golden lockes to ſee,
Thy chaſte flame-ſparkling eyes, rejoyces ſhee.
Sometimes her loving heart fancies thee, ſo,
As thou to warre in dreadfull Armes doſt goe;
Sometimes thy lookes, when forth at thy returne

Thy

Thy Subjects flocke; when in like triumph borne,
Her ſelfe ſhall Gallia's *longing Cities view,*
Sometimes ſhee thinkes ſhee dreames; Too good for true
Is what ſhee ſees, and fading when ſhee wakes.
Ah, feare not, Princely Maid; No ſlumber makes
This joy, nor are thy longing thoughts deluded.
'Tis true; the gods with mee have all concluded.
Thus with one heart and voyce they all command;
Ioyne in a laſting league your loving hands;
Oh, joyne your hands, thou, of all Maids moſt bright,
Thou, amongſt men, ſuch, as in cleereſt night,
Bright Lucifer *does other Starres excell.*
But come thou, ſacred Peace, at length, and dwell
With theſe deſerving breſts; Enough have they
Endur'd of danger, and enough delay.
Now make theſe Princes in each other bleſt,
And of their long deſired joyes poſſeſt.
Not great Alcides *entred heaven, before*
That he the ſweat of his twelue labours wore.
Your loving hands conjoyne for aye in one;
Oh, joyne your hands. All Clouds and ſtormes are gone.
A gentler Ayre now ſhines; no day ſhall lowre,
And all the gods on you their gifts ſhall powre.
Though in ſad ſtormes great Heroes *fortunes ever*
Begin; yet Vertue ſuffers ſhipwracke never.

The Sacrifices were prepared at the Temple of *Iuno Lucina*; and the *Augures*, and the High-prieſts, in order ready to beginne their devotions for the proſperous ſucceſſe of the marriage. The people ſung Hymnes to *Hymen*, and *Paans* to *Apollo*. But becauſe *Argenis* had not a Mother, to carry the Torch before her at her marriage; that Honour, upon the commendation of *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus*, was conferred upon *Timoclea*: They called upon the gods of Marriage, and chiefly on the guardians of the fires that

that were born before *Argenis*, who was covered with a veyle; when now the Sacrifices being ready to be slaine, *Poliarchus*, more majestically than before, by reason of this dayes joy, commands the Sacrificers to stay their hands, and thus speakes to *Archombrotus*: If you will beleeve me, Brother, it grieves mee, that now when I am married, you should bee to seeke a wife. I have a Sister, whose beauty and naturall endowments would much commend one of meaner estate; about twenty yeeres of age. To make our friendship the stronger, I will, if you please, give her to you in marriage. And because, by the Law of our Countrey, no part of the Kingdome can descend upon a Daughter, her Dower shall bee six hundred Talents in present money. *Meleander* was present at this proposition, who, when *Archombrotus* made a little pawse, not so much staying to give his consent, (for this alliance pleased him well) but as leaving this choyse of his wife to his Father, asked him, If hee would accept the Lady upon these conditions. And *Poliarchus* also wished *Argenis*, though shee then at those holy Rites kept silence, to move her brother to this marriage. He, with open and cheerefull countenance, answered, that hee gladly accepted this offer, and embracing *Poliarchus*; You have, said hee, most puissant King, prevented my wishes. What god hath revealed to you the secrets of my heart? let mee then also be espowsed to the absent Lady, even with these Rites. You, my dearest Brother, shall engage your faith for us both. The Priests were willed to double the Ceremonies; which they did, making a great coyle about the Temple with their speed and diligence. And when the news was bruited among the people, the ayre being fill'd with the fresh shouts and acclamations of the applauding Multitude; some few Birds that flew over them, losing the helpe of their wings, fell downe dead amongst them. All men rejoyced: all men runne up and downe, as if their joy had

loſt them their wits: and in this confuſed multitude, their exceſſe of mirth made them forget all difference of perſons.

In the meane time they offered, what they had cut out of the inwards of the Sacrifices, to the gods: and when the *Augures* told them, all happineſſe was portended by the Oblations, one of which had a liver made like a garland; the Incenſe being kindled, the Princes that were to bee married, approched to the Altar. After the Rites ended, the whole Trayne was returning to the Court, when in the Porch of the Temple, *Aneroeſtus* meetes them at their comming forth, with a pale countenance, full of Prophetique fury: for the gods had poſſeſſed his deſerving breſt. So, ſhaking his reverend head with a divine rage; Haile, ſaid he, Oh Kings: Oh the ſpeciall care of the gods, heretofore uſed to croſſes and afflictions, but now comming to find by experience, that nothing brings more perfect felicity, than vertue. Ah, happieſt old man! doe not upbraid the gods, *Meleander*, for ſpending of your time in warre, and the rebellion of your Subjects: You ſhall yet enjoy many yeeres of a ſtrong and healthfull life, and neither feare forraigne nor domeſticke violence. You ſhall ſometimes viſite *Hyanisbe* in *Africa*, and ſometimes entertaine her in *Sicily*. All faction and Treaſon ſhall bee farre from your Raigne. Your age, and *Archombrotus* his youth, ſhall ſtrike reverence and terrour into all Nations. You, happy Father, ſhall ſee him returning with victory and triumph from your neighbouring *Brutians*, *Lucanes*, and *Epetreians*: and his children ſhall grow to yeeres in your imbraces, and leave a long ſucceſſion of Princes to the Crowne of *Sicily*. Neither is your Daughter dearer unto you, that now muſt depart for *France*, then your Daughter-in-law ſhall bee, that is to come from thence. But you, Jewels of this age; you, *Poliarchus* and *Argenis*; doe not thinke at this time to heare of thoſe

rewards,

rewards, that are moſt certainely laid up in ſtore for your conſtancy and vertue. Many things I know not: many things I muſt not ſpeake. The Fates themſelves keepe ſome part of the happineſſe to which you are borne, concealed even from the gods, leſt they ſhould envy you. Yet take thus much from mee: That love, which hath this day joyned you together, ſhall hold inviolate to the end. No difference, no loathing, no jealouſie ſhall leſſen it. The *Rhine* on the one ſide, and the Ocean on the other, ſhall behold you Conquerours. The Statues of *Timandra* ſporting among her Nephewes, ſhall be miſtaken, by the happy errour of our Poſterity, for *Cybele*, the Mother of the gods. The neighbour-Nations ſhall admire your glory and power; and not refuſe, to bee conquered, to bee governed by you. Whereſoever you goe, Safety her ſelfe ſhall attend you: whatſoever you deſire, the gods ſhall prevent your wiſhes. And, that your felicity leave you not even in death, one night ſhall (after a long and happy age) cloze up both your eyes together, and ſend you to increaſe the number of the Starres. Nor doubt yee of your fame: That ſhall bee made eternall by the *Genius* of your Hiſtory, which hereafter ſhall bee ſpred abroad among all Nations; and no force, no time bee able to extinguiſh it.

FINIS.